



Class F 274
Book . S68



0.13 871-24
68
STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

EVIDENCE

TAKEN BY THE

COMMITTEE OF INVESTIGATION

OF THE

THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,

UNDER AUTHORITY OF THE

GENERAL ASSEMBLY

OF THE

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,

REGULAR SESSION, 1868-'69.

*South Carolina. General assembly. Committee
of investigation for third congressional
district.*

COLUMBIA, S. C.:

JOHN W. DENNY, PRINTER TO THE STATE.
1870.

12

F274
.S68

JOINT RESOLUTION

TO APPOINT A COMMITTEE OF INVESTIGATION FOR THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT.

SECTION 1. *Be it resolved* by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of South Carolina, now met and sitting in General Assembly, and by the authority of the same, That a Committee, consisting of two members of the Senate and five members of the House, is hereby created and empowered to proceed, during the recess, to thoroughly investigate the disordered state of affairs in the Third Congressional District, and the causes of the intimidation, outrages and murders perpetrated preceding and at the late general election, whereby it is stated that a fair and unbiased expression of the people's choice could not, and was not, given; and of the existence of organizations inimical to the peace and well being of the State.

SEC. 2. Said Committee may proceed to the various Counties embraced in the Third Congressional District, and are empowered to compel the attendance of witnesses, and to send for papers. They may also employ a stenographer, and, if necessary, may employ a lawyer to assist in the investigation.

SEC. 3. Said Committee shall be appointed by the presiding officers of the Senate and House of Representatives, and shall be composed of at least two Democratic members. They shall receive the same per diem and mileage, while actually engaged, as is paid to members of the General Assembly, the same being paid in the usual way, from any money in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated.

SEC. 4. His Excellency the Governor is hereby requested to furnish said Committee all information in his possession bearing upon the object of this investigation, and is hereby required to furnish them all necessary facilities and protection in visiting the Counties.

Approved March 26, 1869.

PRELIMINARY PROCEEDINGS.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE, THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT, COLUMBIA, S. C., May 3, 1869.

The Committee of Investigation, in accordance with the foregoing resolution, met in the city of Columbia on Monday, May 3, 1869.

Present: Hon. J. J. Wright, of the Senate; and Hons. J. Crews, J. Bryant, Robt. Smalls, Geo. F. McIntyre and R. B. Elliott, of the House of Representatives.

Absent: Hon. H. Buck, of the Senate.

After the discussion of preliminary matters, the Committee adjourned to meet to-morrow, at 4 P. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE, THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT, COLUMBIA, S. C., May 4, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 4 P. M.—Mr. WRIGHT in the chair.

The Chairman called the Committee to order, and stated that it was necessary for the Committee to proceed to effect a permanent organization by the election of a Chairman, whereupon the Committee proceeded, on motion of Mr. CREWS, to ballot for Chairman, with the following result:

Mr. Crews received 4 votes.

Mr. Wright received 1 vote.

Mr. Bryant received 1 vote.

On motion of Mr. SMALLS, the election of Stenographer was postponed to next meeting.

After the discussion of various matters relating to the duties of the Committee, on motion of Mr. WRIGHT, the Chairman was authorized to inform His Excellency the Governor that the Committee was organized, and was ready to receive all papers or other information in his possession bearing upon the object of the duties they have to perform.

On motion of Mr. SMALLS, the Committee adjourned, at 7 P. M., to meet to-morrow, at 4 P. M.

3

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
COLUMBIA, S. C., May 5, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 4 P. M.—Mr. CREWS in the chair.

The journal of the previous meeting was read and approved.

The Chairman stated that, in conformity with the order of the Committee, a communication was sent to His Excellency the Governor, and agreeably to the request of the Committee, a number of papers had been delivered to him.

A copy of the communication was then read, and the papers presented.

On motion of Mr. WRIGHT, the Chairman was requested to assort and arrange the papers, so as to have the documents relating to each County by themselves.

On motion of Mr. SMALLS, the Committee proceeded to the election of Stenographer, with the following result :

Mr. W. J. Etter, 6 votes.

Mr. Etter was thereupon declared to have been elected Stenographer to the Committee.

After a full discussion of various matters relating to the business of the Committee, on motion of Mr. SMALLS, the Committee adjourned to meet to-morrow, at 10 o'clock A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
COLUMBIA, S. C., May 6, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 10 A. M.

Present: Jos. Crews, Chairman ; and Messrs. Wright, Smalls, Elliott, Bryant and McIntyre.

The Clerk read the journal of previous day's proceedings.

The Chairman stated that, in accordance with the request of the Committee, he had caused to be prepared a list, exhibiting the names of the Commissioners of Election in the Counties composing the Third Congressional District.

The Clerk read the paper referred to.

At the suggestion of the Chairman, the Clerk was directed to read, for the information of the Committee, communications relative to outrages committed in Newberry County.

On motion of Mr. SMALLS, the Committee adjourned to meet to-morrow, at 10.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
COLUMBIA, S. C., May 7, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 10 A. M.

Present: Jos. Crews, Chairman; and Messrs. Wright, Smalls, Elliott, McIntyre and Bryant.

The Clerk read the journal of previous day's proceedings.

On motion of Mr. WRIGHT, sundry communications from residents of Abbeville County, detailing outrages committed in said County, were taken up and read by the Clerk.

On motion of Mr. BRYANT, the Committee adjourned to meet to-morrow morning, at 10 o'clock.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
COLUMBIA, S. C., May 8, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 10 A. M.

Present: Jos. Crews, Chairman; and Messrs. Wright, Smalls, Elliott, McIntyre and Bryant.

Journal of previous day was read and approved.

Sundry communications, in reference to outrages in Anderson County, were read by the Clerk, for the information of the Committee.

On motion of Mr. ELLIOTT, it was

Ordered, That when this Committee adjourns it stands adjourned to meet Wednesday next, May 12, at Newberry Court House.

On motion of Mr. SMALLS, the Committee adjourned.

NEWBERRY COUNTY.



PROCEEDINGS AND EVIDENCE.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE, THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT, NEWBERRY, S. C., May 12, 1869.

The Committee met at 2 P. M., this day, in the office of the U. S. Assistant Revenue Assessor.

Present: Jos. Crews, Chairman; and Messrs. Wright, Elliott, Bryant, Smalls and McIntyre.

The following form of oath to be administered to witnesses was adopted:

“Do you solemnly swear that the evidence you shall give before this Committee of Investigation, concerning the disorderly state of affairs in the Third Congressional District preceding and at the time of the late general election, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth: So help you God?”

On motion of Mr. WRIGHT, it was

Resolved, That an injunction of secrecy in relation to evidence taken before this Committee be placed upon the members, and so to remain until otherwise ordered by the Committee.

On motion of Mr. WRIGHT, it was

Ordered, That one of the Committee be selected to conduct the direct examination, after which any member may ask questions of the witness.

The Chairman read a communication addressed to His Excellency Governor Scott, by H. H. Kinard, of Newberry, relative to the murder of Johnson Stuart.

H. H. Kinard, being in attendance, in response to a summons, was called to the stand.

H. H. Kinard, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

1. Question—What is your name?

Answer—H. H. Kinard.

2. Question—Are you a resident of Newberry County? if so, how long have you been a resident?

Answer—I have always resided here; was raised in the County.

3. Question—Are you holding office now, and what?

Answer—I am a Coroner and Magistrate.

4. Question—Were you a Coroner and Magistrate at the time of the late general election.

Answer—I was Coroner, but not Magistrate.

5. Question—Do you know of any difficulty or disturbances occurring prior to the general election? and if so, please state what they were?

Answer—Johnson Stuart, (known by that name at the inquest,) or Johnson Forster, was killed; I cannot tell the exact time it happened without consulting my book; think it was a short time before the election; it was the day, I believe, when Hoge was here.

6. Question—About what time in the day was it when he was killed?

Answer—About three or four o'clock in the day.

7. Question—About what time in the day was the meeting held at which Hoge spoke?

Answer—I do not remember; I did not go up; the killing took place after Hoge left; it was over by the College; Stuart was on his way home.

8. Question—Was a jury summoned at once? and if so, what was the verdict?

Answer—Yes. The jury could not say who killed him; the jury adjourned from day to day, as they could not come to a conclusion; I had better produce the verdict; I do not remember the words.

(Copy shown witness by the Chairman, which witness pronounced correct.)

9. Question—Did the jury come to the conclusion that he came to his death by fire arms in the hands of any one?

Answer—Yes, by a pistol shot.

10. Question—Was it ascertained by the jury whether Stuart was proceeding home when murdered?

Answer—Yes; he was shot in the road going towards his home at three or four o'clock in the evening; information was sent to me at once as Coroner.

11. Question—Did it appear before the jury how far from town this occurred?

Answer—About one quarter of a mile from the court house.

12. Question—Is the court house in the centre of this incorporation?

Answer—It is; the incorporation runs a mile each way from the court house; Stuart was killed within the incorporation.

13. Question—What was his general character?

Answer—Never knew anything against him or his character; it was good.

14. Question—Do you know anything further in connection with this affair? if so, please state it?

Answer—I do not know much, only what came of the inquest; I made efforts to ascertain who killed him, but the witnesses knew nothing; the persons present when the murder was committed did not know the murderer.

15. Question—Were there any persons present who saw the deed committed?

Answer—There were several present ; Stuart's own relations saw it ; I would have to refer to my book for the names of parties who were present ; I will furnish the names to-morrow.

16. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did you know Johnson Stuart before he was killed ?

Answer—Yes.

17. Question—Did he have any difficulty in town before he left that day ?

Answer—None that I know of.

18. Question—Did he die immediately after being shot ?

Answer—Died soon after he was shot.

19. Question—How long had he been dead when you saw him ?

Answer—Not long ; I went to see him at once.

20. Question—Was he walking or riding when shot ?

Answer—He was walking.

21. Question—Was he intoxicated at the time ?

Answer—Not that I know of ; I don't know that he drank at all.

22. Question—Do you know whether he belonged to the Republican party ?

Answer—I do not know.

23. Question—Do you have reasons for believing that it was a concerted plan, by the Democrats, to kill him for his political opinions ?

Answer—I don't know ; I have no reasons to think so.

MR. WRIGHT—I object to such questions ; it opens up political things we ought not to open up. You have a right to ask it, but we don't propose to enter into such an investigation.

The objection being sustained, it was withdrawn by Mr. Bryant.

24. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did he have any weapons on him at the time ; I mean a pistol or other arms ?

Answer—I didn't see any.

25. Question—Was Stuart a white or colored man ?

Answer—A colored man, a bright mulatto ; he was a man of more than ordinary intelligence.

26. Question—When you found him, was he lying in the road or in the woods ?

Answer—He was in the big road, this side of the College.

27. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did you or did you not preside as Coroner over the body of Lee A. Nance ?

Answer—I did. (Copy of verdict shown witness.)

28. Question—Please state the year, month, day, and about what hour the shooting took place ?

Answer (witness consulting record)—He was shot on Monday, October 19, 1868 ; I think it was about 7 or 8 o'clock in the morning ; he died that night, and the inquest was held the next day, the 20th.

29. Question—Was it committed within the incorporated town limits ?

Answer—Yes ; about half way between the court house and depot, about three hundred yards from the court house.

30. Question—Did it create general consternation ?

Answer—I do not know ; I was at home sick.

31. Question—The depot is how far from the court house ?

Answer—Do not know exactly the distance—think about four hundred yards.

32. Question—Is it not thickly inhabited by people between this and the place where he was shot?

Answer—It is thickly settled on the left of this street; not on the right.

33. Question—Did it appear before the jury who it was shot him?

Answer—Yes. William Fitzgerald shot him.

34. Question—Were you acquainted with Fitzgerald?

Answer—No.

35. Question—Did it appear there was any one else with him at the time this occurred?

Answer—Yes. Samuel Murtishaw; he was found to be an accessory.

36. Question—Did it appear before the jury there was any effort made to arrest them?

Answer—It was hardly possible, as they galloped away. Fitzgerald went into the house and shot him (Nance). Murtishaw held Fitzgerald's horse; don't know that Murtishaw had a horse.

37. Question—Was there, or was there not, any effort made by the citizens to effect the arrest of those persons?

Answer—I cannot say; I was at home sick; they did not appear to have an opportunity; do not believe the citizens knew who they were; refer you to evidence at time of trial.

38. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Was it shown before the jury whether any one followed these parties to arrest them?

Answer—I do not recollect.

39. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Were there any reasons given before the jury why this man was shot?

Answer—No.

40. Question—Were you acquainted with this man, (Nance,) and was his character good?

Answer—His character was good; he was a peaceable man.

41. Question—Did he belong to any political organization in this State?

Answer—I do not know whether he did or not.

42. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You stated that it was proven on the inquest that one Fitzgerald killed Lee Nance?

Answer—Yes, that was the conclusion the jury came to; also, that Murtishaw was accessory to the killing.

43. Question—Was Lee Nance a colored man?

Answer—Yes.

44. Question—Do you know whether this man Nance had been concerned in any difficulty about town?

Answer—I only know from hearsay.

45. Question—Was he killed in his own house?

Answer—Yes, shot and died there.

46. Question—Did he converse after being shot?

Answer—Yes, that Fitzgerald did it; if he had not said who did it, we could not have proved the case.

47. Question—In what posture was he when shot?

Answer—I do not remember.

48. Question—Did he implicate any one else besides Fitzgerald in the murder?

Answer—No.

49. Question—It did not appear, then, that there had been a difficulty between Nance and any other person?

Answer—No.

50. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You had the dying declaration of Mr. Nance?

Answer—Yes, it was his dying declaration; on this we convicted Fitzgerald.

51. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did it appear on the inquest what kind of a weapon he was killed with?

Answer—Yes, a pistol.

52. Question—Do you know where Fitzgerald came from?

Answer—No.

53. Question—Who did general rumor say he was?

Answer—That he did not belong to this County; that he was from Tennessee.

54. Question—Was that the general rumor?

Answer—Yes.

55. Question—Was he not considered an outlaw by the community?

Answer—Yes, he was so regarded.

56. Question—He was not identified with the people of Newberry County?

Answer—No; not that I know of.

57. Question—This Murtishaw; he was accessory?

Answer—Yes; so the jury found him.

58. Question—Did you know him?

Answer—Yes, he is a native of Newberry County.

59. Question—What was his character?

Answer—A good boy, when sober.

60. Question—Do you know whether he was identified with any political organization in this County?

Answer—I do not know.

61. Question—Were you sick when Lee Nance was shot?

Answer—Yes.

62. Question—Who was acting Coroner at the inquest?

Answer—I was; although sick, I walked out to attend the inquest.

63. Question—Did any person or persons about the town make any effort to arrest these men?

Answer—I don't know of any effort made.

64. Question—They were not arrested?

Answer—No.

65. Question—Was there a warrant issued for these men?

Answer—I did, as Coroner.

66. Question—Have they not been heard of in the County since?

Answer—I have not seen them since myself.

67. Question—From the best of your knowledge and belief, were proper efforts made to arrest those parties?

Answer—I believe there were.

68. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You have said that you believe proper

efforts have been made to arrest those men; state the grounds of your belief?

Answer—The warrant was lodged with the Sheriff, and he told me he made efforts to catch them; the warrant was issued the day after the murder, (October 20, 1868); the Sheriff has not made a return yet; he still holds the warrant.

69. Question—Have the citizens taken any steps to have a reward offered for the arrest of these persons?

Answer—Not to my knowledge.

70. Question—You stated that Fitzgerald did not belong to this County; how do you know?

Answer—The general information is that he is from Tennessee.

71. Question—When was this general information promulgated, prior to or since the shooting?

Answer—Prior to.

72. Question—How long was it before that time that you knew this man from Tennessee, from general information?

Answer—He has been about for several years, (hesitatingly).

73. Question—How long have you known Fitzgerald?

Answer—About a year; he was not raised in this County?

74. Question—You said you knew of this man for several years?

Answer—I do not know how long I have known him; he married in Maybington, in this District.

75. Question—You say he was a desperate character?

Answer—So, from general report; he may have been here for 5 or 6 years, I do not know.

76. Question—This man Murtishaw, you said you knew him for some time?

Answer—Yes, and his father too; he was a good young man when sober; it did not appear at the investigation that he was drunk at the hour of the morning the murder was committed.

77. Question—How far from the court house does Murtishaw live?

Answer—About eighteen or twenty miles, near Maybington.

78. Question—Has there been any effort made by the citizens to apprehend him? have they been to his house?

Answer—I do not know. I would probably have heard if such was the case. I do not think any of the citizens would go down to Maybington to arrest him.

79. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Did you ever know of his having previous to this been in any difficulty?

Answer—No.

80. Question—You say Fitzgerald was a Tennessean?

Answer—Yes; that was the general report. He may have been in this village before the murder of Nance—I cannot say. The age of Fitzgerald is stated in the report I made.

81. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You said Fitzgerald married down at Maybington; has he any children?

Answer—I do not know. I do not know if a reward was offered by the authorities of Tennessee while he was residing in Newberry.

82. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Was it not rumored that Fitzgerald killed Stuart before he killed Nance?

Answer—No ; that was not the general rumor ; it is, however, the impression now.

83. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How long before the killing of Lee Nance had it become established among the citizens that he (Fitzgerald) was an outlaw ?

Answer—It was public rumor, and I shared in the opinion *since* the commission of these two crimes.

84. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Were you a Commissioner of Election at last general election ?

Answer—I was.

85. Question—Did you appoint Managers of Election ?

Answer—Yes.

86. Question—Whom did you appoint first ?

Answer—I must consult the list.

87. Question—Were there any colored men on the Board ?

Answer—There were three appointed.

88. Question—How many boxes had you ?

Answer—Eleven. Lee Nance requested that the names of the colored men be stricken off. He was one of the Commissioners.

89. Did Mr. Nance give reasons for striking these names off ?

Mr. WRIGHT—I object. (Withdrawn.)

90. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Were you about town the day before Nance was killed ?

Answer—No ; I was sick.

91. Question—You don't know who was in town that day ?

Answer—No ; I was not out that day.

92. Question—Do you know Mr. Dan Ward ?

Answer—Yes.

93. Question—Do you know when he was shot ?

Answer—I cannot tell you when he was shot.

94. Question—Was it before or after Lee Nance was shot ?

Answer—Can't remember whether it was before or after.

95. Question—Do you know where Ward's family were from—whether Tennessee or Kentucky ?

Answer—Don't know whether Ward's family were from Tennessee or Kentucky.

96. Question—Have you ever heard that Ward was not his correct name ?

Answer—I never heard that was not his name, and I do not know where he was raised.

97. Question—Can you tell why he was shot ?

Answer—Don't know why he was shot. He was considered a steady, sober young man ; never heard of his being in any riots or disturbances.

98. Question—Has any one ever been indicted for shooting Ward ?

Answer—No one was indicted for shooting Ward ; I think Dogan was arrested.

99. Question (by Mr. Wright)—When did this shooting take place ?

Answer—Night before Nance was killed, I think.

100. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—To the best of your knowledge and belief, was there any fraud or intimidation at the election in this County ? As you were Commissioner, you would probably know ?

Answer—Officially I know of none. Only from rumor do I know of votes being received from parties registered outside of this County; there was a rumor that some voted from Edgefield; give this as rumor only.

101. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—As one of the Commissioners, in canvassing the votes after the returns had been made, did you find that the votes polled at each precinct was less or more than registered voters—did they agree with the list?

Answer—I am not able to tell.

102. Question—Did the Managers of Election furnish you a list of the parties who voted?

Answer—The Act requires it shall be filed in the Clerk's office; think all the lists were furnished me; the election was conducted according to the Act.

103. Question—Did the Commissioners, sitting as a Board of County Canvassers, compare the lists returned with the books of registration?

Answer—I do not think there were any County Canvassers; don't think any canvass was made. If the man swore he was registered in this County, he was allowed to vote. They had the right to vote at any box, if registered in the County—that was our construction of the law.

104. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Did you receive, as Commissioner of Election, a printed circular from Secretary of State, with instructions?

Answer—I think I might; I had the Act, and tried to manage it according to law. I called Managers together, read and explained the law, and swore them. About this voting of men from Edgefield, Col. Lavall should be summoned.

On motion of Mr. WRIGHT, the Committee, at 5.30 P. M., adjourned to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,

THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,

NEWBERRY, S. C., May 13, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

William Williams, (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

105. Question—What is your name?

Answer—William Williams.

106. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes; have been living in this town for two years, and in the County for ten or fifteen years.

107. Question—Are you now living within the incorporated town limits?

Answer—Yes.

108. Question—How long?

Answer—About two years.

109. Question—You were here during the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

110. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—Were you a Manager of Election?

Answer—No, I gave out tickets; I was appointed to distribute tickets.

111. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Was there any disturbance at the poll that day; if so, state?

Answer—Yes; while I was giving out tickets, a white man standing on the steps asked me who gave orders to me to give out those tickets; I said nothing; he went as though he was going to hit me with his stick, and cursed me severely.

112. Question—What kind of tickets were you giving out?

Answer—Republican tickets.

113. Question—Who were you working for at that time?

Answer—John R. Leavell.

114. Question—Can you tell us who the man was that attempted to strike you?

Answer—I know his face and height; I do not know his name; I see him most every day.

115. Question—Is he a resident of this town?

Answer—Not to my knowledge.

116. Question—Did he vote that day?

Answer—I do not know.

117. Question—Is he a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes; I think so.

118. Question—If you heard any threats made that day, tell us what they were, and if any one said anything to keep voters away from voting?

Answer—There were threats made, but I don't remember exactly now?

119. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did you say it was a white man that attempted to strike you?

Answer—Yes.

120. Question—Did he say why he raised the stick over you?

Answer—No; he did not say why; he only said I've a mind to kill you.

121. Question—Did he say you had no right to give out these tickets?

Answer—No.

122. Question—You said there were threats made; did you hear these threats?

Answer—I only heard one man say that if any of his people came to vote, he would turn them off.

123. Question—Who was that man?

Answer—John Matthews.

124. Question—You heard no other threats made?

Answer—No; not myself.

125. Question—Do you or do you not know whether Mr. Matthews belonged to any political organization?

Answer—I do not know.

126. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—You said there were threats made to keep parties from voting; do you know whether any of those threats were carried out?

Answer—I do not know.

127. Question—Do you know of any acts of violence or beating in this County before or at the election?

Answer—No.

128. Question—Do you know of any murders committed in this County before or at the election?

Answer—I cannot remember exactly now how many.

129. Question—Do you know the circumstances connected with some of them?

Answer—Well, there was that of Mr. Nance here, (Newberry); at the time I was working in the shop, two men came riding down the street, and stopped at the bar-room; one got off his horse and went in; after he came out, they went down the street; they were not gone long when I heard a gun go off; after that, a moment, the same two men came back with pistols in their hands

130. Question—Were both men on horseback?

Answer—Yes.

131. Question—Do you know those men, and their names?

Answer—Yes; Samuel Murtishaw and William Fitzgerald.

132. Question—After the men went from the bar-room, could you see whether they stopped at Nance's door?

Answer—No; but I saw them return with pistols in their hands; Fitzgerald said to Murtishaw, "If you are going to ride, now is the time," and they rode rapidly away.

133. Question—Do those men belong in this County?

Answer—Fitzgerald stayed at Maybington.

134. Question—For how long a time do you know he lived in Maybington?

Answer—He has been there some two or three years, to my knowledge; he worked at our house after the war.

135. Question—You mean he worked where you did after the war?

Answer—Yes.

136. Question—What kind of a man was he, a bad man?

Answer—Yes; a severe man in conduct—a cruel man.

137. Question—Is Samuel Murtishaw a citizen of this County?

Answer—Yes; the two lived only about fifty yards apart.

138. Question—What kind of a man was he?

Answer—I never knew anything wrong of him until a short time before this scrape happened; he was here one day drunk; I had never seen him drunk until that day; he was on horseback; he then wanted to ride his horse in store doors; him and Sam Dogan got into a little scrape, at Mr. Stuart's store, near the hotel.

139. Question—Do you mean they got into a fight?

Answer—No; not exactly.

140. Question—Did Murtishaw have a weapon?

Answer—Yes; he had his pistol drawn.

141. Question—You said that of the two men who went towards Nance's house, one got off his horse and went into the bar-room—now which one?

Answer.—William Fitzgerald.

142. Question—Did any one follow them when they rode off; or did the citizens attempt to prevent them from leaving?

Answer—No; if they had, they could have caught them. No one wanted to lend the Sheriff his horse to go after them.

143. Question—What did you do?

Answer—I went at once to Mr. Peterson, Magistrate, to get a warrant for them.

144. Question—Did he give you a warrant?

Answer—Yes; Mr. Peterson issued the warrant, and the Sheriff went over to the soldiers' camp for a guard, and the Sheriff got me to go to Mr. Peterson's, to get horses.

145. Question—How long was it before they started, after the Sheriff got his horses?

Answer—About half an hour before the Sheriff started to pursue the men, as he had to go to the camp for men to go with him.

146. Question—Do you know of any other case of outrages committed besides that of Nance?

Answer—Yes; Mr. Johnson was shot.

147. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You said you knew Fitzgerald, and that he lived near where you lived; has he a family?

Answer—Yes; he has a wife and child.

148. Question—Does his wife live in Maybington now?

Answer—I do not know that; she is living there now, unless she has gone off within two months. I saw her two months ago.

149. Question—Have you heard of Fitzgerald being in this County within two months?

Answer—I have heard that he has been in this village, but I have not seen him.

150. Question—Do you know if Murtishaw has been in this County since the murder?

Answer—I do not know.

151. Question—Has he a family?

Answer—Yes; in Maybington.

152. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Was he married?

Answer—Yes; about two years ago.

153. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Do you know whether there had been any misunderstanding between Fitzgerald and Nance previous to his being killed?

Answer—I do not know.

154. Question—Was Nance engaged in any riot or quarrel before he was shot?

Answer—I do not know.

155. Question—What is your opinion as to why he was shot?

Answer—Only because he was President of the League.

156. Question—Did not general rumor say that Nance was one of the party that fired on some young men a day or two before he was shot?

Answer—Yes, sir; it was so reported. I do not know anything about it. Rumor was that he was at the head of it.

157. Question—Where were you when Fitzgerald and Murtishaw rode up the street after Nance was shot?

Answer—Beside my door. I did not know Nance was shot until it was cried out through the street. I heard Fitzgerald exclaim: "I have put one out of the way!"

158. Question—You say that in half an hour after the murder the Sheriff started in pursuit?

Answer—Yes.

159. Question—Did he make application for men to go with him after them?

Answer—I do not know.

160. Question—Do you know what objections the people had to letting the Sheriff have their horses?

Answer—No; only that they wanted Nance killed. That was the general rumor only. I did not hear this from parties who refused to lend their horses.

161. Question—How did you know that Fitzgerald had lived about Maybington for two years?

Answer—He lived with us, as I lived in Maybington.

162. Question—What year was that?

Answer—I do not remember the year.

163. Question—How many years ago has it been since he worked with you?

Answer—About five years ago.

164. Question—Do you know where Fitzgerald came from when he came into this County?

Answer—I do not know.

165. Question—Was it not general rumor that he was rather an outlaw?

Answer—Yes.

166. Question—He was always regarded as that kind of a man?

Answer—Yes.

167. Question—Did he belong to any political organization?

Answer—Not to my recollection.

168. Question—What did general rumor say?

Answer—I never heard it said.

169. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You said that Fitzgerald was married and had a child?

Answer—Yes; he has one child.

170. Question—How old is it?

Answer—Two years old now, to my knowledge.

171. Question (by Mr. Wright)—After these men shot Nance, which way did they ride?

Answer—Came up the street towards the court house.

172. Question—Is the court house in the centre of the town?

Answer—Yes.

173. Question—How near were they to the court house when Fitzgerald said "he had put one out of the way?"

Answer—About 20 yards from the court house; may be more.

174. Question—At the time he said that, was it generally known by the citizens along the street that Nance was shot.

Answer—It was not.

175. Question—Did he have his pistol in his hand then?

Answer—Yes; both of them did.

176. Question—In your judgment, if the citizens had desired to arrest them could they have done it?

Answer—Yes, before they got out of town.

177. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—That is your opinion?

Answer—Yes, only so.

178. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—Were you here before Lee Nance was killed?

Answer—Yes, I have been here for two years in this town.

179. Question—Do you know anything about any one being shot out on the road?

Answer—Yes; Mr. Johnson.

180. Question—Any one else?

Answer—No.

181. Question—Was Lee Nance accused of shooting any one?

Answer—Yes; Mr. Dan Ward, who keeps the bar-room.

182. Question—What day of the week was Nance shot?

Answer—I believe it was Monday or Tuesday, as near as I can remember.

183. Question—You said the people seemed to want Nance shot?

Answer—I inferred so by their action.

184. Question—For what do you think they wanted him shot?

Answer—Because he was President of the League.

185. Question—You think that was the reason?

Answer—Yes, I so think.

186. Question—Did you see Nance, the night that Ward was shot, going in the direction that he was shot?

Answer—No.

187. Question—Was you with him the night Ward was shot?

Answer—I was in his store about nine o'clock.

188. Question—What time was Ward shot?

Answer—I cannot tell exactly; I came from Columbia that day, and this occurred after I went to bed; the next morning my wife told me about guns being fired that night; I didn't hear them.

189. Question—You do not know, then, whether Nance was in his own house when Ward was shot?

Answer—No, I do not.

190. Question—Do you think, from your knowledge of Lee Nance, that he had anything to do with the shooting?

Answer—I do not believe he had anything to do with it.

191. Question—Was there any disposition manifested by the colored people to shoot any one belonging to a different political organization?

Answer—I cannot say it was not so, for Ward was a man who was continually riding about town with his pistol in his hand in a threatening manner.

192. Question—Did he ever threaten any one?

Answer—Yes; Mr. Edward Young.

193. Question—What for?

Answer—He said that Young was in the party that shot him.

194. Question—You have heard Ward speak of being shot?

Answer—Yes.

195. Question—Did he say the reason?

Answer—No, I never heard it from him.

196. Question—Were the colored people afraid of his shooting them?

Answer—Yes.

197. Question—Is it said Ward belonged to any organization in opposition to the colored people?

Answer—I have heard so—that he belonged to Fitzgerald's scouting crowd.

198. Question (by Mr. Wright)—This was the general rumor?

Answer—Yes.

199. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—Has it any general name, as an organization?

Answer—Yes, bushwhackers.

200. Question—Whom does rumor say they bushwhacked—white or colored people?

Answer—Colored.

201. Question—Is it an organization to punish colored people?

Answer—Yes, I think so.

202. Question—Do you know of a paper, called "The Law," these Democrats had published or established?

Mr. ELLIOTT—I object to that question.

Mr. SMALLS—I do not see anything wrong about that.

Mr. WRIGHT—Let the question be: has any party, &c.

Mr. CREWS, Chairman, exhibits to witness a printed circular:

"THE LAW.—Colored Democrats, you shall be employed at fair wages; you shall have houses to live in. You, in voting the Democratic ticket, have looked at what is your good. But, Dogan Radicals, you shall not be employed, nor shall you have houses to live in after the first day of January next. When an officer is elected to an office and takes an oath, and then quits, the oath quits him. Take your name from that hellish Radical society list; you then quit the society, and your oaths quit too. The oath you have taken is a bad oath; no Constitution for it. Join the Democrats—quit the Dogan Radicals; then you shall have work at fair wages, and you shall have houses to live in. The Radical negroes shall not be employed. If any man in the District shall employ a Radical negro, or rent him a store house or a dwelling house, he shall be asked to leave; if he does not, the law will and shall be applied. A merchant who has a black Radical negro clerking or drumming for him, cuts a nice figure in the community. Business men, are you not ashamed to have a black Radical negro waiting on you? If you cannot get a Democrat, do the work yourself; there are plenty of Democrats in the District—employ them. Robert Tolliver did not vote—he was employed immediately, at high wages. If Lewis Butler had not followed in the footsteps of his great and good old master, Judge Butler, he could not get a room in the town of Newberry; he is now well fixed at the hotel; he is a Democrat, and can get any place he wants. All quit the Radicals. The white people are your friends. The Radicals are not.

"All read to the colored people, then hand to your neighbor to read."

—Answer (by witness)—Know nothing of it.

203. Question—You said it was half an hour before the Sheriff was ready to start?

Answer—Yes.

204. Question—Could the Sheriff have arrested them that day without sending to the camps?

Answer—Yes, if any one had aided him.

205. Question—Did he try to get men?

Answer—Think he did, but no one wanted to go with him.

206. Question—If you had been in the Sheriff's place that day, could you have arrested them?

Answer—Yes I could.

207. Question—Did the Sheriff know Nance was shot until you called with the warrant?

Answer—I cannot say.

208. Question—How long a time was the Sheriff gone in pursuit of these men?

Answer—I am not able to say positively; it was about nine o'clock when he started, and he returned in the evening.

209. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Who went with the Sheriff in pursuit?

Answer—Only the soldiers from camp; I don't know any of their names.

210. Question—You said that you got out the warrant?

Answer—Yes; Mr. Green Jones went with me.

211. Question—On the return of the Sheriff from the pursuit, were you present?

Answer—No.

212. Question—What time in the evening did he return?

Answer—About 5 or 6 o'clock; may have been later.

213. Question—Did you hear any statement from him.

Answer—No; one of the soldiers told me ———

214. Question—What was the statement of the soldier on his return?

Mr. WRIGHT—I object.

Mr. ELLIOTT—It is admissible evidence, merely as a matter of information.

Mr. WRIGHT—I do not think it admissible only in case where a person is charged with crime, and had made statements concerning the crime with which he was charged; then it would be admissible.

Mr. ELLIOTT—I claim it is strictly within the Rule; I will read the Rule, and the Committee can decide whether to receive it or not.

(The Rule was read).

Mr. WRIGHT—I do not object to hearing the statement, but object to receiving it as evidence.

Mr. SMALLS—The witness has been telling his story, and now he comes to a point about a statement made to him, which may form an important link in the chain of evidence.

After members of Committee had expressed their views, the original question was again repeated.

Mr. WRIGHT—The Clerk will note I object to that, because it is hearsay evidence.

(Witness resumes)—I asked him, simply, how nigh did he get to the men (murderers). He told me that he got in sight of them, as nigh as a quarter of a mile, about 9 miles from town. At the time they (the pursuing party) got in sight, the two men struck off the road through a

plantation, and down the creek, where they lost sight of them; when, however, they (soldiers) got on the lower side of the creek, there they found Mr. Dick Gist. They did not see him with the two men that went down the creek, but they still arrested him, (Gist,) thinking he knew something about them and the murder, and brought him, (Gist,) to town, and did not go any further that day.

215. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Do you know what officer was in command of the soldiers that day?

Answer—No.

216. Question—Do you know the company or regiment?

Answer—No.

217. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You stated that Mr. Matthews stated that if any of his people wanted to vote he would turn them off?

Answer—Yes.

218. Question—Did they go to vote?

Answer—Yes; but they would not open the polls for them.

219. Question—Where was that?

Answer—Up to Chappell's Depot.

220. Question—Who was appointed Manager there?

Answer—I do not know.

221. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—How do you know they would not let them vote?

Answer—They said so; I do not know of my own knowledge; I was told so by the people, for they came from there here to try to vote.

222. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Do you know, positively, that the polls were not open?

Answer—I know so from good men, who said they were not open.

223. Question—Do you know anything further in relation to outrages in the County; if so, state them?

Answer—On Saturday night when this shooting was done.

224. Question—What shooting?

Answer—Shooting of Dan Ward. On Sunday morning I got up late; I went to go to Mr. Caldwell's, to see a neighbor, (I was going to see Belton Boyd,) in going towards there I met a man, and talked to him, (this was near to Mr. Jones'), and was detained so long I found I did not have time to go to my friend's, and get back again in town. In passing Mr. Williams' house, I saw a boy in the yard, and Dan Ward's horse in the lot. I looked at the horse, and he was limping. I asked the boy what was the matter with the horse. He said it had been shot, and that Mr. Ward was in the house shot. He then went into the house, and I returned to town. After that they arrested Dogan, and put him in jail, because the boy said that Dogan asked if Ward was dead, and said "if not he would soon die." After Dogan came out of jail, he came to me and asked me if I had a talk to the boy after Ward was shot, and if I remembered what he said. I told him, yes. He asked me if I would go in Court, and state it. I said, yes. I was summoned to attend Court, but the case did not come up for trial.

225. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Do you know of any other outrages?

Answer—No.

T. P. Slider, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

226. Question—How long have you been a resident of this County?

Answer—Fifteen years.

227. Question—Are you an officer of the County; if so, what?

Answer—Yes; County Treasurer.

228. Question—We would like you to give us a statement of any intimidations or threats of violence that may have been used in this County previous to, and at the late general election, or whatever you may know in reference to organizations, political or other, that has existed in this County?

Answer—There was a general system of intimidation, by threats and force, previous to the election.

229. Question—Do you know of any threats made?

Answer—I have been threatened often myself—threatened that I would have to leave the County unless I changed my views.

230. Question—Do you belong to any political party?

Answer—I do not know; I have been a Union Republican man all my life; I have not been connected with any League prior to or since the war.

231. Question—Please go on and state what has been the condition of affairs in this County in relation to politics, &c.?

Answer—The feeling was very bitter and hostile.

232. Question—Bitter against what party?

Answer—Against the Republican party.

233. Question—Have you affiliated with either party?

Answer—I never was a Democrat in my life; never was a Radical; I have my own peculiar views; I never was an extreme or ultra man—was always a moderate conservative man; never was a secessionist.

234. Question—Do you believe that at the late general election the people had a free expression of their political sentiments at the polls?

Answer—No, I do not. The white men who voted the Grant ticket were spotted here.

(Refers to an article in the Newberry Herald.)

235. Question—Do you know of any political organization in this County?

Answer—No.

236. Question—Was there or was there not a general rumor of organizations in this County?

Answer—There was.

237. Question—Was it prevalent?

Answer—It was general rumor.

238. Question—Tell us if you heard of any names of such organizations; and if so, give them?

Answer—I do not know the names.

239. Question—Did you vote at the general election?

Answer—No. I was away from here on business for the government.

240. Question—Please state to us if you know of any threats, any organization, or any acts of violence, that were concocted in this County to intimidate any person or persons from freely expressing their choice in voting, before and at the election?

Answer—I was not here at the election. I have heard general threats outside.

241. Question—Now please state everything you know relative to threats or intimidations on either side?

Answer—One party used threats in regard to persons voting the Grant ticket, or belonging to the Republican party; the men were abused and cursed. Never heard any threats made by those of the Republican party to others.

242. Question—Was it the general rumor that there was a certain party organized to intimidate another party?

Answer—Yes.

243. Question—Please give us the names?

Answer—The party called the Democratic party. I cannot tell, myself, who they were.

244. Question—It is said, as general rumor, that there are two organizations in this County, one the Union League, the other the Ku Klux Klan. Now, then, if you know anything about them please state it?

Answer—I know there was a League. I never was in it; but that there was a League, I have been told. In regard to the Ku Klux Klan, I know nothing of it prior to the election.

245. Question—Did you, or did you not, hear of any scouting party or bushwhackers?

Answer—Yes, as rumor.

246. Question—Do you believe that there was a free expression of the people at the general election?

Answer—I do not.

247. Question—Now just please tell us why you do not believe it?

Answer—From the fact that a majority of the party who voted in the District entertained different views, and it was impolitic and dangerous for a man to state his opinion who entertained different views.

248. Question—Do you believe that it was dangerous for you to entertain and express an opinion contrary to those who differed with you?

Answer—I do.

249. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—You said it would be impolitic for you to express an opinion different from those of an opposite party. Now to what party do you allude?

Answer—The Democratic party.

250. Question (by Mr. Wright)—To what party do you belong?

Answer—I sympathize with the Republican party.

251. Question—State to us if you know of any outrages committed in this County prior to the election—go back as far as the Reconstruction Acts?

Answer—I only know what I have heard.

252. Question—Do you know anything of the murder of Lee Nance?

Answer—No; I was not here. I know nothing, either, of the murder of Johnson or others.

253. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Please state what you mean by a general system of intimidation?

Answer—A general disposition to intimidate any one who voted other than with the Democratic party.

254. Question—How do you know this?

Answer—From threats to myself and others.

255. Question—Please state who used those threats—one single person?

Answer—It was a general thing. I do not want to particularize any one man.

256. Question—State one expression made to you of an intimidating character?

Answer—That I would have to leave the County on account of my political principles.

257. Question—State an instance of force resorted to to prevent persons exercising their political prerogative?

Answer—There was the killing of Lee Nance, Johnson, and others, for their political opinion.

258. Question—Do you state here on your oath that Lee Nance and Johnson were killed to prevent them from exercising their political prerogatives?

Answer—It is my opinion, simply.

259. Question—State how many persons (in your judgment) were killed in this County for exercising their political prerogative?

Answer—I know of but two; rumor says there were others.

260. Question—Can you name one instance where force was resorted to, although it did not result in death?

Answer—I have heard of no other instance.

261. Question—You infer from the fact that two persons were killed that there was a general system of force and intimidation in this County?

Answer—Yes; from threats of a general character made, disposition manifested, and information derived from and heard in conversation; I, however, know of no organization.

262. Question—Do you know if the persons who you said told you you would have to leave the County, &c., belonged to a different political organization?

Answer—Yes; I know it.

263. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Please explain what you mean by a Union Republican man.

Answer—I went in for the preservation of the Union and Republic of America. There was no Republican party here before the war, but I was a Whig. I was a Union Republican man, on the Jeffersonian principle. I never was a Democrat, for that party South was the party of secession. That is my view. Their principles are the same now as in 1860.

264. Question—You said Grant men were spotted?

Answer—Yes; I refer you to the article in the Newberry Herald.

265. Question—Will you tell us what you understand by the word "spotted?"

Answer—I give it as it appeared in the paper. I presume it means marked.

266. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Do you suppose that was put in the paper to intimidate white men, and cause them to vote the Democratic ticket?

Answer—It was after the election, and was done for effect, I guess.

267. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Do you know of any political organization in this State?

Answer—I know of none other than the Democratic party. I know of none organized to commit acts of violence.

268. Question—Since the election, has it been rumored that the Ku Klux existed?

Answer—No; not since.

269. Question—Do you state positively that you knew of no threats nor acts of violence by the Republican to the Democratic party?

Answer—None that I know of. I want to say that I believe the whole matter of these disturbances before the election originated from party passion and feeling.

On motion of Mr. WRIGHT, the Committee adjourned, at 1:15 P. M., to meet to-morrow, at 10:30 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
NEWBERRY, S. C., May 14, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 10:30 A. M.

Dennis Moats, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

270. Question—Your name is Dennis Moats?

Answer—Yes.

271. Question—You live in this County?

Answer—Yes.

272. Question—How long?

Answer—Ever since I was born.

273. Question—Do you know anything about intimidations or threats at the last election?

Answer—At the time Mr. Hoge spoke here, I saw movements I did not like; while speaking, he was interrupted, and, among other things, Billy Fair called him a damned liar. When Mr. Hoge went to the train to go off, I saw Dick Gist and about twelve men; they went up, and poked their heads in the car window, and seemed to be up to something. Dan Ward was with them.

274. Question—Could you hear anything they said?

Answer—No; I was not near enough?

275. Question—Do you know anything about any murders or outrages committed in this County?

Answer—I do not know; only what I heard. I saw Lee Nance and Johnson, after they were killed.

276. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Do you know of any others?

Answer—No; I was away when Amos Wesley was killed; this was before the election.

277. Question—Those twelve men you speak of you saw with Dick Gist, were they armed?

Answer—I saw the ends of their pistols sticking out from under their coats. When they put their heads in the coach, I thought they were intent on shooting Mr. Hoge, but when I saw he went into another coach I felt he was safe, and I hurried home.

278. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did these men belong to any political organization?

Answer—I do not know.

279. Question—What objections had they to Mr. Hoge?

Answer—I cannot say, exactly; you may know from Billy Fair calling him a damned liar, while he was speaking.

280. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How many were there that followed Mr. Hoge to the cars?

Answer—A great many; about the train there were twelve men with Gist, in the middle of the crowd; he acted as though he was captain.

281. Question—Did they act as though they wanted to injure Mr. Hoge?

Answer—It appeared to me that they intended to do some act of violence; I was not close enough to hear any remarks they made.

282. Question—You said you have lived here since you were born; has there ever been, in your judgment, a disposition manifested by the citizens to intimidate any class of people, to keep them from voting?

Answer—Yes.

283. Question—What class of people have shown such a disposition?

Answer—The Democratic party; all the time abusing the colored people; and when the colored people would not take their advice, they tried to force them, and told them if they voted the Republican ticket they would not employ them.

284. Question—Do you know of any other threats made?

Answer—I do not know of any.

285. Question—Do you know of any organization, or anything they called "The Law," that they put out in relation to not employing persons who voted a certain way?

Answer—No; I do not know.

286. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You said that the Democratic party would tell the colored people if they voted the Republican ticket that they would not employ them; who said that?

Answer—Mr. Wallace Kline.

287. Question—To whom?

Answer—He said it in a crowd.

288. Question—Did you hear any one else say so?

Answer—Not that I can recollect.

289. Question—Do you know whether he belonged to the Democratic party?

Answer—I have heard him say so.

290. Question—Did you ever hear any other person make such a remark?

Answer—This is the only instance I recollect now.

291. Question—You think, then, from the mere fact of hearing one person talk so, that it is grounds for you to say the Democratic party did such things you speak of?

Answer—I have heard others say so; I cannot now recollect the names; I think I heard enough in justifying me to think as I do.

292. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—You were at the depot when Mr. Hoge went off?

Answer—Yes.

293. Question—Did you see any one have a pistol in his hand?

Answer—No; but Dan Ward had one buckled around him.

294. Question—Did you hear any threats made?

Answer—No; I was not near enough; I did not see any of the crowd go into the car.

295. Question—To what party does he (Ward) belong?

Answer—He identifies himself with the Democratic party?

296. Question—Are the colored people afraid of him?

Answer—They are somewhat; they do not like to meet him.

297. Question—From what you have seen, do you think that those people would, last fall, have refused to employ a man unless he belonged to the Democratic party?

Answer—Yes.

298. Question—Did you hear others than Democrats say so?

Answer—No; never heard a Republican say so.

299. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Do you know anything about the party that waylaid Dan Ward, and shot him?

Answer—No; I only heard of it the next morning.

300. Question—Did you hear from general rumor who the parties were that did it?

Answer—Only heard talk about it; heard nothing certain.

301. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You said you were raised in this County; did you know Fitzgerald?

Answer—No; never knew such a man lived in this County.

302. Question—Did you know Murtishaw?

Answer—I never knew him.

303. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You said twelve men followed Mr. Hoge. Where were they coming from?

Answer—They were coming down the big road (street) right to the depot; they were on foot, I think.

304. Question—Did any one appear to be the chief?

Answer—Yes; Mr. Dick Gist appeared to act so; when he stopped they stopped, and when he went they went. I thought he was the governor of the party.

305. Question—Where did they follow Mr. Hoge from?

Answer—From the court house. This same party was at the court house at the time of the speaking. Mr. Hoge went from the court house to the train. Lee Nance went with him.

306. Question—Did you hear any threats made?

Answer—No, not at that time.

307. Question—Do you know of parties being kept from the polls?

Answer—Yes; I know of one who was deprived of voting by being misdirected to the polls. I live now where they never get to vote at all; they went to the polls where they used to vote; they went to Chappel's Depot, and, no polls being open, could not vote.

308. Question—Where were you at the time of the election?

Answer—I was here.

J. F. J. Caldwell, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

309. Question—What is your name?

Answer—J. F. J. Caldwell.

310. Question—Do you live in Newberry?

Answer—Yes.

311. Question—Were you here at the last general election?

Answer—Yes, at Newberry Court House.

312. Question—Had you been in the County a few months preceding the election?

Answer—Yes, for three years.

313. Question—Do you know of the killing of Lee Nance, and the circumstances?

(Mr. Caldwell here requested of the Committee permission, as a lawyer, to tell the case in his own style, &c. Granted.)

The question was then put:

314. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—I was born at Newberry Court House; lived here six years; after that moved to Edgefield; my father died when I was twelve; for the next three years lived at Anderson Court House; spent four years at the South Carolina College, Columbia; studied law in Charleston; joined the Confederate army; remained there until Lee's surrender; after that come back, and have lived here since.

315. Question—Please state what you know of the killing of Lee Nance or others?

Answer—I do not recollect what day of the month it was; think about the first part of October; I remember the day of the week; the difficulty began on Friday; the day of the month is not material. There was, on Friday, a meeting of the Central Democratic Club of this County; I met Murtishaw there, (the man charged as accessory to the killing of Lee Nance—as Solicitor, I made out the indictment against him.) Murtishaw was very drunk; he rode about town on a spirited horse, and came nigh riding over me and others; we were friends, and knew each other well; he had ridden against many of his friends, and I saw him apologize to men who his horse had touched. After a while, I missed him, and thought he had left the town. After a while, while sitting in my office, which commands a view of the hotel corner, I heard a noise, and saw Sam Dogan grasp the bridle of Murtishaw's horse with his left hand, and present a pistol with his right; Murtishaw did not have a pistol, for I watched to see if he did draw a pistol. I ran across the street to make Dogan loose his hold, and put up his pistol, and not shoot a man who was not attacking him; Dogan let go of the bridle before I got over there; when I reached the corner, Dogan was walking up and down with his pistol still drawn; I told him he had no right to stop a man's horse, and advised him not to make any disturbance. Dogan said he thought Murtishaw was going to run over him. I told him he was in no danger, and he had better go away, as he was raising a row. He went into Mr. Foot's, the corner store; I followed him in; Mr. Foot wanted to hide him in the store; I told him it would be dangerous, and would not do, as the mob would create excitement about his door, as the Republicans, as well as the Democrats, were excited by such a display, and I did not want a muss. I told Dogan to get out the back way. He went to the side door, and turned to me and said there were men ready to shoot him there. I told him he was mistaken; I told him to go out the back way,

and I would see that no one should injure him, and he took my advice. Several of us tried to get Murtishaw to leave town, and he started. That is what I saw in that matter.

I went out that night with two or three of my friends—Silas Johnson, C. Subers, and others I don't remember; went out to experiment with planchette, at Capt. Mazyck's, near the depot. The town appeared to be very quiet then. We played there with the ladies until 10 o'clock, and then started back. As we passed the hotel corner, I met Mr. Brown, the bar tender. He told me he had been looking for me for some time, and then told me Dan Ward had been shot, up the street. (I suppose it is half a mile to Dr. Mayer's, on the road.) I met other men who told me the same thing, and wanted me to go with them to investigate the affair. I went up with several of them to ascertain the cause. (Others may tell you about the firing, I did not hear it.) I went up to General Williams', where Ward was carried. He was badly shot; the ball entered above the hip joint; he was bleeding; the whole room was covered with blood, so it seemed to me. After that, I returned down the street; did not see any one on the road that could be suspected of the crime. The next morning when I came out I met Mr. Paysinger, (Sheriff,) and he asked me to assist him in investigating this attempted assassination of the night before. We went up to General Williams', where Ward lay, and tried to find out from him if he knew the parties. We, however, got nothing from him. I went down the street——

(Mr. WRIGHT here suggested that the witness confine himself as near as possible to the point of evidence. Mr. Caldwell replied that he desired to make an introductory, and stated that it was necessary to make a lengthy statement to make a chain of evidence.)

(Witness resumed)—Well, the Sheriff and I went down to Lee Nance's, and asked him if he could give us any information. Paysinger asked the question, and I insisted on his (Nance) assisting us in learning something. He said he knew nothing at all about it; so we dropped the thing. During the day, information was lodged with one of the Magistrates in regard to Sam Dogan's complicity in the affair. A warrant was issued, and I assisted the Sheriff in arresting Dogan, and he was lodged in jail. There was a very violent demonstration made when we brought Dogan here for commitment—a demonstration which, I thought, amounted to an attempt at rescue. That demonstration we quelled by telling them that the prisoner should go to jail, as he was lawfully arrested. The Sheriff was afraid of an attempt to rescue that night, and he asked several of us to stay with him, to guard the prisoner. Several of us slept at the jail; there was no occasion for it, however. Next morning, after changing clothes, I went to my boarding house, which is a mile from here, got breakfast, and returned here. I walked down the street to Christian's bar-room, to take a drink; it was early, and a few people only were on the street. I met Lee Nance, (I think it was near Stuart's store;) Lee spoke to me very politely, as he always did. (I thought Lee Nance was a Democrat; I thought he was getting into the lead of the party with the colored people.) I went up to the Frenchman's store, and sat on the steps talking with him. While I sat there, Fitzgerald rode up and spoke to the Frenchman—I cannot remember whether he spoke to me—and asked him if he had any apples. He told

him no. Fitzgerald said he was sorry, as he wanted some to carry to his little daughter; he bade us good morning and rode off; but I did not notice which way; I think he went up the street from the hotel. After a little, perhaps half an hour, I heard considerable talking in the street, and walked out to see what it was. I saw Sam Murtishaw come riding up the street, with a pistol drawn, saying "the damned rascal has got it—the damned rascal is killed." Some one asked what that meant. I said, I suppose he is drunk. About fifty yards behind him, rode Fitzgerald with his pistol drawn. Fitzgerald, as he passed along the street, spoke to his acquaintances, and then I was convinced nothing had been done. I did not believe Lee Nance had been shot, although the rumor had reached me. I thought I would go down and see if it was so; I thought I ought to have heard the pistol report, as Fitzgerald's was an army pistol. I went down and asked what had been done. I met a good many colored people on the way, who knew me, and they asked me what they should do. Some said Fitzgerald had shot him, and some didn't know. I told them to go to a Magistrate and make an affidavit, get a warrant, and give it to the Sheriff to arrest Fitzgerald, or others, and they got the warrant. I went to Lee Nance's house, and found quite a mob in there. I saw Miller, a colored man, in there, and called him out. He told me Lee had just been shot, a few minutes before. I went in and saw him. I asked him who shot him, but he was so exhausted he could not answer me. That is all I know of the affair. I saw him again in the afternoon. I felt sorry for him; he died during the night. I should have said that it was late in the afternoon when I again visited him. I forced the crowd to give back, that he might get air, and I spoke to him, but he was almost dead. I wanted stimulants given him. Dr. Mayer was there, and he said he must die. I went away when I saw he was so low I could get no information from him.

316. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You say that Dogan was arrested next day after Ward was shot; was he tried for the shooting?

Answer—The indictment was made out; the case was traversed.

317. Question—Was it at the last Court that it was traversed?

Answer—Yes.

318. Question—Was it before or after you saw Mr. Nance that you instructed the colored people to get a warrant to arrest the parties?

Answer—It was before I saw Nance.

319. Question—How long before you saw Mr. Nance was it that you gave those persons that advice?

Answer—A minute or so only.

320. Question—This was about what hour in the day?

Answer—Well, as near as I can remember, between 8 and 9 o'clock in the morning.

321. Question—What time that day was the warrant taken out?

Answer—I cannot tell positively. I advised them to go to the Magistrate at once.

322. Question—Was a warrant taken out that day or not?

Answer—I do not know whether there was or not.

323. Question—Do you or do you not know whether those parties were pursued that day?

Answer—I do not know.

324. Question—Do you know whether those parties were pursued at all?

Answer—I do not know.

325. Question—You say that you met Lee Nance the day after this man Ward was shot, and he spoke to you, and you thought that he was a Democrat; what was your reason for thinking so?

Answer—Because a short time before that, when we had a meeting to organize a colored Democratic club, he was at our meeting, and seemed to me to interest himself in our cause.

326. Question—Did the colored people attend your meetings before?

Answer—Yes; but very few of them.

327. Question—When they did attend were they polite?

Answer—Yes; as far as I know.

328. Question—Have they ever raised any disturbance in those meetings?

Answer—Well, I do not know; they have laughed at our speeches.

329. Question—Can you tell about what time that meeting was held at which Nance was present?

Answer—A short time before he was shot.

330. Question—Do you read the town ordinances?

Answer—Yes.

331. Question—Do you remember of any ordinance passed in relation to persons who refused to join a certain party, stating that if they did not they would not be employed?

Answer—Never heard of it.

332. Question—Had you received any information prior to the killing of Mr. Nance that he belonged to a party different from what you supposed?

Answer—I was fully convinced he belonged to the Democratic party.

333. Question—Have you ever seen a circular called “The Law?” (Circular shown.)

Answer—Not that I know of.

334. Question—How long a time have you been acquainted with Murtishaw?

Answer—I do not remember.

335. Question—Is he a citizen of this County?

Answer—Yes.

336. Question—Was Fitzgerald a citizen of this County when this murder was committed?

Answer—Yes; I think so.

337. Question—In your opinion, if the citizens of this County had made proper efforts to arrest those men, could they have been arrested?

Answer—Some might have been able to arrest them. The people in this town could not, I think. Fitzgerald was a Tennessee scout, and a hard fellow.

338. Question—When Murtishaw rode through the town, and said “the damned rascal has got it—the damned rascal is killed;” if the citizens then had made efforts, could they have arrested him?

Answer—I think not; he was riding at a gallop, and rode out of town.

339. Question—Do you know where he lives in this County?

Answer—I only know he lived in the neighborhood of Maybington, in this County.

340. Question—Do you know whether any search has ever been made by the citizens of this County, with a view to arrest him?

Answer—I do not know.

341. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—To the best of your information, do you think these persons, after killing Lee Nance, were pursued?

Answer—I am perfectly convinced of it.

342. Question—From your knowledge and information, have searches been made for Murtishaw, near Maybington?

Answer—They have.

343. Question—Does Ward, who was shot a day or two before Nance was killed, live within the incorporation of Newberry village?

Answer—Yes.

344. Question—Was he within the incorporation when fired on?

Answer—Yes; within half a mile of the court house.

345. Question—Do you know anything about any other disturbances or riots just preceeding the election, in this County?

Answer—I have only heard of some; I think the name of one was Johnson Glasgow or Stuart.

346. Question—Do you know anything about that?

Answer—No; only from the rumor that was in town that afternoon; I did not see the body of the person.

(The witness here desired to make a statement, which was accorded. He said from the number of strangers and non-residents in town that day, (the day that Mr. Hoge spoke here,) I thought the town was very quiet; some one brought a report in that some one had been shot over by the College).

347. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—Do you ever write political arguments for the Newberry Herald?

Answer—Yes; for the Democratic party; never write anonymous letters.

348. Question—Do you know who wrote this communication?

(Shown to witness.)

[For the Newberry Herald.]

JULY 17th, 1868.

MESSRS. EDITORS: As a member of a Democratic club, I beg leave through the Herald to make a suggestion or two to the various Clubs throughout Newberry District. Our situation as a people—I mean white people—must surely be understood by every thinking man; and certainly any suggestion that can be made, in which there can be any hope of advancing our interests, ought to be tested. The propositions that I would make are as follows: Let all members of the different Democratic Clubs of the District enter into a solemn agreement, that from the present time forward they will employ no mechanic who does not belong to some Democratic organization; neither to patronize any mill, tannery, or other place, dependent upon the public patronage, owned or superintended by any other than an out-and-out Democrat. Let all physicians belonging to such organizations have a positive understanding with each other, that in no case will they attend professionally to any Radical or

his family, unless the medical fee is sent with the messenger ; but in case the patient be a freedman belonging to some Democratic club, let him be attended for half price, and if he has no money indulge him until he has. Let lawyers act upon the same principle. Let all freedmen that are not mechanics even, who take an active part for the Radical party, be treated as suggested above for mechanics. Some insist that we form agreements now to drive all Radicals from our premises next January. A moment's reflection will convince any one of the folly of such a course. It is true that it would be treating them as they deserve, but it would be ruinous to ourselves. We must remember that we have everything to lose, while they have nothing. Thousands of barbarians turned houseless and breadless upon a community at any season of the year would be ruinous, and most especially would it be so in the month of January. This would indeed be "cutting off the nose to spite our face;" besides, any one who knows anything of the deceitfulness and fickleness of mankind is well aware that if we should have any such understanding with each other, how few would adhere to it, if they should conclude their immediate interests dictated a different course. Such an argument would soon be forgotten, if next January 25 cents for cotton should continue to flash forth its cheering beams. Let every one investigate his own heart, and he will know that this is true. The only plan I conceive is that suggested above. Let the prominent characters be made to feel, and they will soon come over and drag the mass with them. The community might, and no doubt will, feel some inconvenience by adopting the course that I have suggested. But if we are all as patriotic as we think we are, we will not mind these trivial sacrifices. We can undergo them for a short time, at least, which is all that is necessary.

SILVER STREET DEMOCRAT.

Answer—Never saw it before.

349. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Please read the subject matter of that communication?

(Witness reads it.)

Answer—I know nothing of it at all ; it did not come from the Democratic Club.

350. Question—Was it the spirit of the Club and party to not hire persons that voted contrary to that party?

Answer—No ; the question was mooted several times in the clubs of the District. We had 12 or 13 clubs. We had a meeting here in August or September at which that matter was thoroughly discussed, as there were delegates here from all the clubs. We argued that matter, and the club decided almost unanimously to drop every thing of the kind.

351. Question—Do you know Mr. H. C. Mosely, at Frog Level?

Answer—I do not know. I do not remember the name at this time. I may know him.

The Chairman—(looking at the following slip):

"FROG LEVEL CLUB.—At a meeting of the Democratic Club of Frog Level, held July 25th, 1868, the following resolutions were presented and adopted:

“Resolved, That we do approve the declaration of principles as set forth by the National Democratic Convention at New York, and do cordially ratify the nomination of Horatio Seymour, for President, and F. P. Blair, for Vice-President, and do pledge ourselves to support the cause and the men that the Convention have selected for our standard bearers.

“Resolved, That no member of this Club shall employ, rent lands to, or patronize any Radical, after the present contracts shall have expired. And that from this date we will not give employment to any freedmen who are straggling over the country as day-laborers, who cannot show certificates that they are members of some Democratic Association.

“Our Club numbers one hundred and thirty-six, and still they come.

“H. C. MOSELY, Secretary.”

He signs himself as Secretary of the Club there.

Witness—I never attended meetings there.

352. Question—Did that emanate from your Club; do you recognize it? (Shown the following communication):

“THE DEMOCRATIC CLUB OF NEWBERRY.—The Central Executive Committee congratulate the citizens of this District on the recent elections. We have utterly failed to carry them; but we have proved that the white men are united, and that many of the colored men have recognized and discharged their duty. Twenty-eight hundred and fifty-nine votes were cast. Of these, eight hundred and nineteen were Democratic. One hundred of these votes were cast by colored men. Only fifteen white men voted the Radical ticket! And not one of them of any social or political position! Nearly half of the white men of the District did not vote at all. We have not shown our strength. But we will!

“The Central Executive Committee recommend, that every man who can at all afford it shall introduce foreigners to cultivate our soil, the disposition of the majority of our laborers being such as to warrant only ruin to the planting interest of the country.

“But the Committee especially commend all those men—of whatever race or class—who have not voted the Radical ticket; and they suggest that all good and true men stand by them, and see that they receive the due rewards of justice and honesty. All men of eighteen years of age, who have not voted the Radical ticket, are considered Democrats, and will be respected accordingly.

“It is recommended that the Vice-Presidents proceed at once to enroll all the Democrats in their respective Beats, and organize clubs. If information is desired, it will be furnished by the Central Executive Committee.

“All is not yet lost! Truth, justice and liberty are not yet dead! Citizens, stand to your principles, and all will be well! Be calm; be moderate; bring the erring into the fold, if possible. But be brave, honest, self-reliant. We will do no injustice to other men; but we are resolved that justice shall be done to us!

“J. F. J. CALDWELL,

“SIMEON FAIR,

“LAMBERT J. JONES,

“JAMES M. BAXTER,

“SAMUEL R. CHAPMAN.”

Answer—Yes ; I wrote it myself.

353. Question—Has there been a general disposition to make Democrats of persons by holding out inducements about labor on one hand, and on the other, if refused, to discard them ?

Answer—Yes ; that is a matter of course. We wanted to get all we could to vote our ticket.

Thomas M. Paysinger, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

354. Question—What is your name ?

Answer—Thomas M. Paysinger.

355. Question—How long have you been residing in this County ?

Answer—All my life ; 31 years.

356. Question—What office were you holding, if any, prior to the late general election and after ?

Answer—Sheriff.

357. Question—Please state what you know of any disorderly conduct or intimidations, if any, in this County ?

Answer—At the time of the election I was here superintending the election. The election occupied two days, and was held at the court house, up stairs, in the court room. I stood at the steps, and only let so many go up at a time. I remained there from 6 in the morning until 6 in the evening. Nothing disorderly occurred at this place. It was very quiet ; no one was intimidated, and all voted as they pleased. (Mr. Allen, one of Mr. Hubbards' deputy Constables, was present.) In the line of voters, I gave preference to old men, white and black, and to the railroad hands. There was no disturbance at this poll whatever.

On the morning that Lee Nance was killed, (which was Monday morning,) I went to his house. He was shot before I knew it. He told me Fitzgerald and Murtishaw had shot him. I went to the public stables, hired horses, and rode as fast as I could to the military camp, which was then under charge of Major Van Horn. I got from him a guard of a Lieutenant and five men, to assist me to arrest them. I hired horses for the party, and pursued the murderers. About ten miles from town, we got up within half a mile of them. They filed off from the road. We took the wrong road and lost them. They went off into Fairfield. They were the men who killed Lee Nance, I know to my certain knowledge, from what Nance told me, and from pursuing them I know it was them.

358. Question—Do you know about any others ?

Answer—No.

359. Question—This is all you know, of your own knowledge ?

Answer—Yes.

360. Question—As you say that when you heard that Nance was killed you went to see him, and he told you who shot him, how long did you remain with Nance before you left to go for a guard ?

Answer—Three to five minutes.

361. Question—How long a time elapsed before you obtained a guard and started in pursuit ?

Answer—Not more than half an hour.

362. Question—How far did you go with the guard ?

Answer—Twenty miles. We lost sight of them about ten miles from

here. We traveled all day, and in the evening found which way they went, which was over into Fairfield.

363. Question—How long had you known Lee Nance?

Answer—I never lived in town until since the war, and what I have known of him since the war I know nothing bad against him; he was always respectful to me.

364. Question—Was there a general rumor why he was killed?

Answer—It was because of the shooting which came off on the Saturday night before. Murtishaw came in town and got drunk, and he and Sam Dogan had a quarrel, and Dogan pulled a pistol on him (Murtishaw). Caldwell and Ward were riding up the street, on the western part of the town, and they were fired on, and Lee Nance was accused of being the captain of that crowd.

365. Question—Do you remember of Johnson Glasgow or Stuart being killed?

Answer—Yes.

366. Question—Was there a general rumor why he was killed?

Answer—I believe I heard from general rumor that it was because he was a leading Radical in his neighborhood.

367. Question—What was his character?

Answer—I never knew anything wrong of him.

368. Question—Were you here at the time Associate Justice Hoge spoke?

Answer—I was not here that day.

369. Question—If those persons (Fitzgerald and Murtishaw) rode up through town, showing pistols, and stating to citizens that a man had been killed, and using language about his being shot, could the citizens have then arrested them, in your opinion?

Answer—It might have been done.

370. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—As Sheriff of this County, were you called on to take action in regard to the shooting of Mr. Daniel Ward?

Answer—Yes.

371. Question—Was a warrant issued for any party?

Answer—Yes; for Sam Dogan and William Boyce. I arrested both, and carried them to a Magistrate, and they were both put in jail.

372. Question—What did general rumor say was the cause of Ward being shot?

Answer—Because of the conduct of Murtishaw on Saturday evening, and being in company with him (Murtishaw) that night.

373. Question—Does general rumor say that this party who fired on Ward belonged to any political organization in this County?

Answer—Yes; to the Radical party.

374. Question—How many persons does general rumor say were in that party?

Answer—Twenty to thirty; also, that they went out a back street, with a leader, under military precision, and were carried around to where the shots were fired.

375. Question—Do you know whether Ward belonged to any political organization?

Answer—I think he was a Democrat. He was hostile to any man that was a Radical.

376. Question—Did he, that you know of, ever use threats or intimidations to any person of the opposite party?

Answer—I do not know.

377. Question—You said that, in your opinion, Fitzgerald and Murtishaw might have been arrested when they came riding through the town after the murder?

Answer—They might, but I cannot say positively.

378. Question—From your knowledge, as an officer, do you think the citizens were culpable in not arresting these men?

Answer—I do not; for they would probably have forfeited their lives.

379. Question—At the last general election you were Sheriff; now, from your best information, was there anything like a system of intimidation by threats or violence to prevent any persons from exercising their prerogative of voting?

Answer—I do not think so.

380. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You say that Mr. Ward was hostile to those belonging to the Radical party; why is it you say so?

Answer—From words I heard him say, and not encouraging men belonging to that party.

381. Question—What were the words you heard him make use of?

Answer—He said “they are all damned rascals.”

382. Question—How long have you known Murtishaw and Fitzgerald?

Answer—Murtishaw, since 1860; he belonged to the same regiment I did in the army; knew Fitzgerald about three weeks before he killed Lee Nance.

383. Question—Do you know where he was from?

Answer—I think from Tennessee; he may have been here before the war, but I do not know so.

384. Question—Have you been to Murtishaw’s house to try and arrest him; if so, when was the last time?

Answer—I have, about a month ago. It was reported to me he was there. I went there to try and catch him; have been there several times for the same purpose. It was reported he was living on an island, near Maybinton; we went there (arrangements having been made with Mr. Hubbard, State Constable, and he furnished some men,) and searched his house and all around, but could not find him.

385. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Do you know of any threats or intimidations used to keep persons from voting?

Answer—Not that I know.

386. Question—Do you know of a circular called “The Law?”

Answer—I never saw one; have heard of them. (Alluding to the circular: I know that the spirit of the leaders of Democracy, as expressed by Col. Moorman, was to keep harmony, and have no threats used.)

387. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—You wrote a letter to Governor Scott, stating that you followed these men (Fitzgerald and Murtishaw) fifteen miles, and had it not been for R. V. Gist you might have succeeded in capturing them?

Answer—Yes; when Fitzgerald and Murtishaw left town, Dick Gist had his horse in the stable; they had left only about ten minutes before Gist, and he followed after them. Gist lives eight miles from here; he changed horses when he got to his house; he could see us when we got

half a mile from him, and I believe he told them to leave the road, which they did.

388. Question—Have you ever heard that Gist belonged to any organization, or party of Ku Klux?

Answer—I have heard it talked about; it was so rumored.

389. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Was that the general rumor?

Answer—I only heard so.

390. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—Have you seen him about much during political gatherings?

Answer—I do not remember.

391. Question—Did you arrest him that day you believed he assisted Fitzgerald and Murtishaw to escape?

Answer—Yes; brought him to town, and he was taken to Columbia, and let out.

392. Question—Has he ever been indicted for assisting these men to get away?

Answer—Yes; I think the indictment was “being accessory before the facts,” but the Grand Jury found no bill.

393. Question—What kind of a man is Ward?

Answer—I know nothing bad against him; he does not drink. I consider him a decent young man.

394. Question—How long have you known him?

Answer—Since the war; never knew him before the war.

395. Question—Where was he raised?

Answer—I have heard he was raised about Frog Level; C. Jones, I think, raised him; he was with him until within the last few years; he now keeps a bar room here.

396. Question—Have the colored people here been deprived of work for voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—I did hear of a few; there were a few just after the election turned off; I mean, that was the rumor.

397. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you ever hear of an organization here called the Ku Klux?

Answer—No.

398. Question—You say that general rumor said there was an organization called the Ku Klux here?

Answer—No, I did not say that; I said I only heard so.

399. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—Did you hear of a party of armed men being in town the day Associate Justice Hoge spoke here?

Answer—No.

400. Question—What was the purpose of the people in buying so many sixteen shooters?

Answer—Some said to kill wild ducks, turkeys, &c.—most any reason was given.

401. Question—Was it rumored that they were purchased to kill people?

Answer—Some said they had bought them to defend themselves, if the thing come to a fight.

402. Question—Was that the general rumor?

Answer—Yes.

403. Question—Were the white people here willing that the colored people should hold League meetings?

Answer—I do not think they were pleased with it; it gave dissatisfaction.

404. Question—Have you heard of the colored peoples' houses being fired into at night in this town?

Answer—I never heard of any particular case.

405. Question—Have you ever heard of the colored people disturbing the Democrats in their meetings?

Answer—No; neither party has done so.

406. Question—You stated in your letter to Governor Scott that you could not get assistance from the citizens to make arrests?

Answer—Yes. I tried to get assistance and could not.

407. Question—The day that Lee Nance was killed, did you apply for assistance?

Answer—I called on a few men, and they did not seem disposed to go, so, knowing there were soldiers near, I went over to the camp.

408. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You tried, then, to raise a *posse comitatus* in town, did you not?

Answer—I asked a few men.

409. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—Do the people, generally, rejoice at the death of Nance?

Answer—I do not think so.

410. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did you really make an effort to summon a *posse comitatus*?

Answer—No; for knowing the garrison was so close, I thought I could get a party from there. I believe I spoke to three men; I doubt whether many of them would have gone.

411. Question—These men you spoke to, did they wish to go or to be excused?

Answer—None peremptorily refused.

412. Question (by Mr. Wright)—This letter you wrote to Governor Scott was about the facts in the case, was it not?

SHERIFF'S OFFICE, NEWBERRY C. H., S. C.,

October 21, 1868.

To His Excellency Governor R. K. SCOTT.

DEAR SIR: I am sorry to inform you that my County seems to be so lawless. On Saturday night last, a conspiracy was formed and intended to be executed, by an unknown party. On Sunday every white man was willing to join my *posse comitatus*. I done every thing in my power, and arrested two colored men. On Monday morning Lee Nance, a colored man, was killed by Fitzgerald and Samuel Murtishaw; and I blush when I say that not a white man would assist me in pursuing the murderers. I went to the Major commanding, and he gave me Lieut. Fletcher and four men, and I went after them—was in 10 minutes of them at fourteen miles from town, and would have captured them if R. V. Gist had not assisted them in escaping through the swamps. I lost them. I captured,

however, Caldwell and Gist—who you now have in Columbia. I will be vigilant, and do all I can.

Yours, respectfully,

T. M. PAYSINGER,
Sheriff of Newberry County, S. C.

Answer—Yes; that was correct.

413. Question—Do you believe if you had made a peremptory order for a *posse comitatus* from the citizens, it would have been difficult to have obtained it?

Answer—I think there would have been some difficulty.

414. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—On the day of election, did you see persons who wanted to vote that did not belong here?

Answer—Yes, plenty; both black and white, from Edgefield.

415. Question—Did you see any from other Counties?

Answer—I do not remember.

On motion of Mr. SMALLS, the Committee adjourned until 9 A. M. to-morrow.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
NEWBERRY, S. C., May 15, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met, at 9 A. M.

Present—All the Committee.

Hiram McMorris, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

416. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Hiram McMorris.

417. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

418. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—I have lived here all my life; lived in the town thirty-one years.

419. Question—Were you here at the last general election?

Answer—Yes.

420. Question—Do you know of any disturbances; if so, state them?

Answer—Yes; I know when Lee Nance was killed; it was done on a Monday morning. I am employed at Mr. Jones' stables. I shut up the stable door about dark, on Sunday evening, and carried the keys to Mr. Jones' house. When I come in on Monday morning, there were three horses in the stable that were not there the night before, when I shut up. I knew one of the horses, (Mr. Gist's,) not the other two. Mr. Jones was there, and told me to clean off and put saddles on the two horses. I went to breakfast, and when I came back two men were coming out with horses, and rode down the street. Mr. Gist's horse was still in the stable. In about an hour, Mr. Gist come, got his horse, and rode out of town; that is all I know in relation to the death of Nance.

421. Question—You say Mr. Jones told you to clean and saddle two horses; well, what else?

Answer—Yes; I did so. While I was returning from breakfast, two young men passed me on horseback.

422. Question—How long were the two horses gone before they were returned to the stable?

Answer—Never have been back to the stable since.

423. Question—Did those horses belong to Mr. Jones?

Answer—No; they belonged to the two men.

424. Question—Were they in the habit of keeping their horses there?

Answer—No.

425. Question—How long had they been in the stable when you were ordered to clean them?

Answer—They were not there when I shut up the stable the night before.

426. Question—Did general rumor state that they were the two men that killed Lee Nance?

Answer—Yes.

427. Question—What were their names?

Answer—Murtishaw and Fitzgerald.

428. Question—Did you know them?

Answer—I knew Murtishaw.

429. Question—Do you know if they live in this County now?

Answer—Yes; Murtishaw does; I do not know about Fitzgerald.

430. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Who owns the stable?

Answer—Col. Rennick.

431. Question—Who is in charge of the stables now?

Answer—Mr. C. M. Jones.

432. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Were you here on the day of the general election?

Answer—Yes.

433. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—Yes.

434. Question—Do you know of any disturbances before or at the election concerning voting?

Answer—No.

435. Question—Was there any general rumor why Johnson Stuart was killed?

Answer—Not that I know of.

436. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you understand why he was killed?

Answer—No.

437. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—You say you brought the horses out for Murtishaw and Fitzgerald?

Answer—No; I did not bring them out, but I saddled them in the morning when I came.

438. Question—Who come with Mr. Jones?

Answer—I do not know; he had the horses out when I got there.

439. Question—Did any one ever say anything to you about giving evidence before this Committee?

Answer—No.

440. Question—Did any one tell you you must not tell about saddling those horses?

Answer—No.

441. Question—Did you hear any conversation between Mr. Jones and those two men.

Answer—No.

442. Question—Was there any citizen of the town at the stable for a horse?

Answer—Only Mr. W. F. Nance the night before; he got a horse the evening before and rode out; was gone about an hour and come back; he took Mr. Jones out and talked with him.

443. Question—Where did Mr. W. F. Nance go?

Answer—I do not know.

444. Question—Was Mr. Gist there that evening?

Answer—I did not see him; did not see him until after I heard Lee Nance was killed. I heard he was in town the night before Nance was killed.

445. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You say Mr. Jones told you to saddle the two horses, and you saddled them; now, was this before or after you heard Lee Nance was killed?

Answer—Before.

446. Question—How long before?

Answer—About sun-up, in the morning. I go to my breakfast at 8 o'clock, and when I come back they had their horses out.

447. Question—How long were you at breakfast?

Answer—About quarter of an hour; I got back about quarter past 8. I met the two men coming out with their horses.

448. Question—Who were the men?

Answer—One was Murtishaw, the other one I did not know.

449. Question—How long a time, after you heard Lee Nance was killed, was it that Gist got his horse?

Answer—About an hour, I think.

450. Question—How long was it before you heard Lee Nance was killed that Gist put up his horse?

Answer—I told you it was not there that night when I shut up the stable. I found it there the next morning, which was Monday.

451. Question—Were either of the horses you spoke of there the night you closed the stable?

Answer—No; for I shut up and carried the keys to Mr. Jones' house.

452. Question—Well, who did you give them to?

Answer—I hung them up in the fire-place.

453. Question—Has Mr. Jones been in the habit of going there at night, and unlocking the stable?

Answer—No.

454. Question—Was it an unusual thing for him to do it?

Answer—Yes.

455. Question—Were you there that night?

Answer—No; I went away about dark. I went home, about a half mile from there.

William Waring, (colored,) sworn.

Examination by Mr. Bryant:

456. Question—What is your name?

Answer—William Waring.

457. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

458. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—For twenty odd years; since 1841.

459. Question—Do you know anything about any disturbances, riots, or the like, preceding or at the late general election?

Answer—I do not know anything.

460. Question—Did you go to vote?

Answer—Yes.

461. Question—Did you vote as you pleased?

Answer—Yes; like a man.

462. Question (by Mr. Wright)—What ticket did you vote?

Answer—The Republican ticket.

463. Question (by Mr. Crews)—You have been working around these rooms about here; was it known what your politics were?

Answer—Yes.

464. Question—Were you ever turned off for being a Republican?

Answer—Mr. Suber turned me off for a little while. I do not remember if he said what for. He employed me again after that.

465. Question—Do you know of any one being turned off for being a Republican?

Answer—Not to swear by. I heard some say so on the streets. I was in company when others were speaking.

466. Question—Has it been the general rumor that persons voting the Republican ticket would not be employed?

Answer—I cannot say positively, as I have only heard so.

467. Question—Did you ever hear a white man say it?

Answer—No; I have heard colored men say they said so.

468. Question—Do you not know why Mr. Suber turned you off?

Answer—I do not know; I suppose because I voted the ticket.

469. Question—How long was it before he took you back again?

Answer—About two weeks.

470. Question—Do you think a Republican last fall could have got work as readily as a Democrat?

Answer—Well, they were always getting work. Those that didn't would not work, but just loll'd about the streets.

471. Question—Were you here the day Associate Justice Hoge spoke; and did you hear him?

Answer—Yes; I was here in the morning, and went home in the morning. I left about 9 o'clock and came back at two; so I was not here when he spoke.

472. Question—Were you in town when Johnson Stuart was killed?

Answer—No; I came just after that.

473. Question—Do you know the cause of Johnson Stuart being killed?

Answer—No; I never heard any one say.

474. Question—Do you know the cause of Lee Nance being killed?

Answer—No; I never heard any one say.

Nelson Roof, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright :

475. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Nelson Roof.

476. Question—Are you a resident of this County ; and if so, how long?

Answer—Yes ; I was raised in this County.

477. Question—Do you live in the town?

Answer—No ; in the country.

478. Question—How far from the court house?

Answer—About eleven miles. Three miles below Frog Level.

479. Question—Was your house fired into ; and if so, when?

Answer—Yes ; about Christmas. Shot clean through the house. It was awful shooting.

480. Question—How many shots were fired?

Answer—Six or seven shots. They all entered my house.

481. Question—About what time in the day or evening was it that this occurred?

Answer—In the night, about 8 or 9 o'clock, I think.

482. Question—Have you any idea of the number of persons in the crowd that fired upon your house?

Answer—No ; not exactly. I saw their horses.

483. Question—How many horses did you see?

Answer—Eight or nine.

484. Question—Were there persons on them?

Answer—Yes ; they came inside of my lot.

485. Question—Did you recognize any of the horses as ever seeing them before?

Answer—Yes.

486. Question—State when, and in whose possession?

Answer—One was C. Kibler's horse.

487. Question—Did you know any of the other horses?

Answer—Yes ; one.

488. Question—Whose?

Answer—Mr. Ben Campser's horse. I see that horse every day.

489. Question—How close were you to these horses?

Answer—I was close enough. It was light. I peeped through a crack.

489. Question—Could you not recognize the parties on the horses?

Answer—No ; they were covered.

490. Question—What did they have over them?

Answer—They had on false faces, and long white sheets covered them.

491. Question—In your opinion, why did they shoot into your house?

Answer—I do not know. I have never done them any harm.

492. Question—After they had shot into your house, did you complain to any one?

Answer—Yes ; I went to the head man on the plantation.

493. Question—Was any action taken ; was any arrest made?

Answer—Nothing was done, but he was mad, and talked sharp against them.

494. Question—Who was it you went to to make complaint?

Answer—Jacob Singley. I did not come to town to make complaint to a Magistrate.

495. Question—Did Mr. Singley say he would attend to it?

Answer—No.

496. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Did you reside at the time of the last election where you live now?

Answer—Yes.

497. Question—Were there any meetings held there by either party?

Answer—Not that I know of.

498. Question—Was there any voting place near there?

Answer—Yes; at Frog Level, three miles from where I live.

499. Question—Did you vote on election day?

Answer—Yes.

500. Question—Did you see any riot or disturbance there?

Answer—No; everything was quiet.

501. Question—Did you ever hear of colored people being threatened of being turned off for voting the Radical ticket?

Answer—No. No one threatened me.

502. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Was any one shot in your neighborhood before the election?

Answer—No.

503. Question—Do they employ persons on plantations around where you live without reference to their politics?

Answer—Yes.

504. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you see them before they fired into your house?

Answer—Well, I was sitting by the fire in my house; the door and window was shut; they come into the lot; I saw them through the crack of the door; I heard them when they were coming in the road before they fired on my house; they fired against the door so hard that they knocked off the latch; I was so frightened that I could not speak; the balls went through an inch door; I went to the back part of the house. I never gave them any cause, and I thought they wanted to run me off. Another time, two weeks afterwards, when Jacob Singley was with me, we met twenty of them in the road. The whole party had on false faces and white sheets; they went right on, and didn't speak to us.

505. Question—Did general rumor say this party was the Ku Klux?

Answer—That is what they call them.

506. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—Is it generally understood that the Ku Klux are in your neighborhood?

Answer—Yes.

507. Question—What is the object of the Ku Klux?

Answer—I do not know.

508. Question—You went to vote last election?

Answer—Yes.

509. Question—Did any one attempt to prevent you from voting?

Answer—No; every one voted as they pleased.

510. Question—Have you heard of any other disturbance except the shooting into your house?

Answer—No.

511. Question—You say you know about the Ku Klux?

Answer—Yes.

512. Question—What do you know about them?

Answer—They scared me most to death—they had on those false faces and white sheets.

513. Question—Does nobody have white sheets but Ku Klux?

Answer—I don't think so.

514. Question—Have you ever since seen these men that fired into your house?

Answer—Yes; they have come in the lot for me to open the door and get fodder for them, but I would not do it.

Jacob Singley, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

515. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Jacob Singley.

516. Question—Are you a resident of this County? if so, how long?

Answer—Born and raised in this County.

517. Question—Do you live within the incorporation of this town?

Answer—No; eleven miles from town.

518. Question—Do you know Nelson Roof? and if so, how long?

Answer—Yes; for about thirteen years.

519. Question—What is his character?

Answer—Always good with me.

520. Question—Do you know anything about his being disturbed by any persons? if so, state it?

Answer—It was on Saturday night, (I think the week after that was Christmas, but I am not sure,) that his house was fired upon.

521. Question—Just please state all you know about it?

Answer—It was 11 or 12 o'clock at night that I heard a dozen or more shots fired, but I didn't think it was at his house. The next morning he told me about it, and that six or seven balls struck his door. It looks as though forty or fifty shots were fired, as I found, next morning, six or seven balls lying about, and the house was perfectly riddled with balls.

522. Question—Were there any steps taken to apprehend the parties?

Answer—No, not that I know of. I supposed it was a party of young men who were drunk, and that it was sport with them. The old man told me he would not go off—he would stay, and if they killed him, to bury him in the old lot. A few weeks after that I had a relative sick, and took the old man one night, as company, with me to visit the sick person. We met a crowd of these kind of men; I bid them good evening, and went on; none of them said a word.

523. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were they masked?

Answer—I cannot say; it was dark, and I cannot see well without spectacles.

524. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Do you know the owner of the horse that Roof identified?

Answer—Yes; Young Kibler, but he was away that night.

525. Question—Where was he?

Answer—He was said to be in Columbia. I know he was not about that night, for when he returned he said to me that if he knew who rode

his horse that night he would put the law on them. He was mad because his horse was rode that night; he found him in the stable stiff from riding.

526. Question—What portion of the house did the balls strike?

Answer—The whole front of it.

527. Question—Did it appear, from the way the balls passed through, that it was the intention to kill the old man?

Answer—I cannot say; but they could have killed him if they had had a disposition to do it.

528. Question—Did they molest the other colored people?

Answer—No; they all run in their houses.

529. Question—What kind of balls were they?

Answer—Some round, some slugs, and some shot.

530. Question—Did you hear of any other interruption in your neighborhood?

Answer—No.

(Mr. WRIGHT objected to the question in the shape it was asked, and stated that it should have been: Do you know, &c.)

531. Question—Do you know that a party of men did fire on Roof's house?

Answer—No; I only heard firing; I didn't think it was his house, or I would have got up.

532. Question—Do you know of any intimidations to prevent persons from voting?

Answer—I know of none. I told my men to vote as they pleased. I voted, and saw no disturbance at the poll; I saw no interference; it was quiet, as far as I saw.

533. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Do you know that Mr. Roof's house was fired on?

Answer—I have reason to believe it.

534. Question—Did you pick up balls in the house?

Answer—Yes; next morning.

535. Question—Didn't you know his house was fired into?

Answer—Yes, of course.

536. Question—Do you know of any threats or intimidations in places in this County?

Answer—Not of my knowledge.

537. Question—By general rumor?

Answer—It was so rumored; only from general rumor I know.

Thomas Williams, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

538. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Thomas Williams.

539. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—Since the 15th of February last.

540. Question—You lived in Edgefield before the general election?

Answer—Yes. At daybreak before the election, the bushwhackers had got after me. That morning I made my escape; I escaped from them by getting under the bed, and then I went to Columbia. Mr. Hill

come down to get me to go back, but I did not think it right safe to go back.

541. Question—Why?

Answer—I would have been put to death.

542. Question—How do you know?

Answer—He (Hill) told me that no one should hurt me, unless he said so.

543. Question—Just tell why you left there and went to Columbia?

Answer—On account of bushwhackers coming in my house to kill me. A colored man told me they said if it had not been for me the last one of them would have joined the Democrats.

544. Question—Was it rumored you were the cause of keeping the colored people from joining the Democratic party?

Answer—It was.

545. Question—What threats, if any, were made against you by any persons?

Answer—Nobody but Hill himself. He says: "There are men coming to take you out to-night, but I do not know what they are going to do with you."

546. Question—From that talk, is that the reason you left?

Answer—I left when the bushwhackers came in my house.

547. Question—When was that?

Answer—The day of election, in the morning before day.

548. Question—How many?

Answer—Only two.

549. Question—How many did you see?

Answer—I saw two only.

550. Question—When they came in, what did they say?

Answer—They said: "Is Tom here?" I was in the house at that time. I then went from my room to my brother-in-law's house, hid under the bed, and stayed there 15 minutes.

551. Question—Were these persons armed?

Answer—I don't know that; they were dressed in white.

552. Question—Was it dark?

Answer—No; the moon was shining brightly.

553. Question—How long after they left before you did?

Answer—About 5 minutes; I started for Columbia.

554. Question—Did you vote that day?

Answer—No, sir; I was obliged to leave to save my life.

555. Question—Were there any political organizations there that you know of—I mean meetings, &c.?

Answer—Yes; Democratic meetings, where they gave us dinners to get us to vote for them.

556. Question—Do you know of any organization, then, where they held meetings in the evening? and if you do, state the names?

Answer—I do not know of any in particular.

557. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You say the bushwhackers came after you on the morning of the election about day. Now, how do you know?

Answer—Why, they come in and said to my brother-in-law: "Where is Tom?" He said: "He is not here; he has gone from the house; I

don't know where he is." They said: "Tell him I live a long ways, and I promised to come to see him some time ago, and am sorry I didn't see him. Tell him I am coming again; if he does not do better I will carry him to another country." And when he got out on the road he said: "Tell him (me) I am sorry I did not see him; if I had come on him, damn him, I would have made hash of him." Sippy Green, he——

558. Question—What did Sippy Green do?

Answer—He beat persons. He was a white man, and a Democrat.

559. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you know those two men who come after you?

Answer—No. I heard their names.

560. Question—What were their names?

Answer—One is named Talbot; I forget the other.

On motion of Mr. SMALLS, the Committee adjourned to meet on Monday, at 10:30 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,

THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,

NEWBERRY, S. C., May 17, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 10:30 A. M.

Present—All the Committee.

Daniel Ward, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

561. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Daniel Ward.

562. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—For ten years.

563. Question—What do you know of the difficulty that occurred here between Dogan and Murtishaw, or other citizens?

Answer—All I know, one evening, (I don't remember the date,) some one (I had been in the country) came to me and said Sam Murtishaw had a fuss with Dogan. I saw Murtishaw was drunk; I went and took him away, and I did not see Dogan or Murtishaw again that evening. In the evening, I went to Mr. Jones' house, and went down the street to the depot; I saw some parties, and stopped in Jones' house. I saw a party come out of Lee Nance's house; there were twelve or fifteen in the party. I had been in Jones' house about fifteen minutes when a black man come and told me some men wanted to get some whiskey. They rode off and come back again, and wanted me to go to Mr. Buzzard's, to an opossum supper. I told them I would go, and we started, and the next thing I was shot; that is all I know.

564. Question—You keep a grocery?

Answer—Yes.

565. Question—How far is it from Lee Nance's?

Answer—One hundred and fifty or two hundred yards.

566. Question—What time of day was it you saw these men coming out of Lee Nance's house?

Answer—About 9 o'clock at night, I think.

567. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—I cannot say.

568. Question—Did you recognize any of them?

Answer—Only Lee Nance. I knew he was in the party; I knew him well.

569. Question—In what direction did they go?

Answer—Went about an east course from his house.

570. Question—Where were they the last time you saw them; near whose house?

Answer—I think it was the same party, near my stable.

571. Question—Did you see them pass Mrs. Ewarts'?

Answer—I was near Mrs. Ewarts', between my stable and her house.

572. Question—How near her house?

Answer—About forty yards.

573. Question—How many were with you when fired on?

Answer—Two.

574. Question—Who were they?

Answer—Sam Murtishaw and William Caldwell.

575. Question—Where were you then?

Answer—In front of Dr. Mayer's office, within the incorporation of Newberry.

576. Question—Did you see any one before you heard the firing.

Answer—No; I did not.

577. Question—How many guns were fired on you?

Answer—Between thirty and thirty-five shots, I think.

578. Question—Was any of your party hit?

Answer—None but myself.

579. Question—Where were you hit?

Answer—In right hip.

580. Question—Did the ball lodge in your hip?

Answer—Yes.

581. Question—Was your horse hit?

Answer—Yes; three times.

582. Question—What did you do after you were shot?

Answer—I did not do much of anything. I took out my pistol to defend myself, if they advanced; but I bled so they took me into Col. Williams'.

583. Question—What did the other men do that were with you?

Answer—Our horses got separated by the firing, but they came back in some little time, don't know how long, may have been fifteen minutes, and took me in the house.

584. Question—About what hour was it when you left home that evening?

Answer—I suppose about 9 o'clock; when I left there, to go on horse-back, it was about ten.

585. Question—What time was Lee Nance's store shut up that night?

Answer—About dark; I don't remember it being open that night, except when that party came out.

586. Question—Was his store closed when you left home that night?

Answer—Yes; the door was shut, but there was a light inside.

587. Question—What time did he usually close his store?

Answer—I generally left him open when I closed, at 9 o'clock.

588. Question—Did you recognize any of those persons that fired on you?

Answer—No; I could only see them when their guns flashed, as they were behind the fence; their guns were laid on the fence; at the flash, I could see the row of guns pointing at me. I think there were some in the bushes, as there were, I think, some briars in the corner of the fence. It was a dark night, and I could not see whether they were colored or white.

589. Question—Didn't they speak at all?

Answer—No.

590. Question—Were any arrests made on account of that firing on you?

Answer—I think they arrested Sam Dogan and William ——— something, I don't remember his name.

591. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You say you went down to Jones' house, about what hour?

Answer—About 9 o'clock.

592. Question—Did you shut up before you went to Jones' house?

Answer—Yes.

593. Question—How far is Jones' house from Nance's.

Answer—About fifty to seventy-five yards.

594. Question—Where were you standing, when you saw those persons come from Lee Nance's?

Answer—Standing in front of Nance's house, at the church.

595. Question—How far is Jones' house from the church?

Answer—About fifty to seventy-five yards.

596. Question—What side of the road were you standing on?

Answer—On the side opposite.

597. Question—Were you looking towards Nance's house?

Answer—No.

598. Question—How many did you say came out?

Answer—Twelve or fifteen, I think.

599. Question—How did you recognize Lee Nance?

Answer—I saw him when he stepped out the door; could see from the light?

600. Question—Well, what then?

Answer—When this party came out, I passed on to Jones'.

601. Question—Do you think Lee Nance left his house that night, after he stepped out the door?

Answer—I know he left with that party.

602. Question—How do you know?

Answer—I saw him come out with that party; he came this way with them, (towards court house.)

603. Question—Did you see Lee Nance that night after you saw him at his own door?

Answer—I did not recognize him.

604. Question—How long was it before you observed this crowd at your stable?

Answer—About five minutes; I don't think it was more.

605. Question—How far is your stable from Nance's house?

Answer—About one hundred and fifty yards.

606. Question—Do you know whether this was the same crowd or not?

Answer—I don't know that it was the same crowd.

607. Question—You lived near Lee Nance; was he not in the habit of closing his store about 9 o'clock?

Answer—I don't know what time he shut up.

608. Question—Now, is it not usual, at places where liquor is sold, or a public grocery, for persons to congregate, and when the place is about closing, that quite a crowd should start away; haven't you found it so?

Answer—I don't know. Other people usually congregated about *his* store.

609. Question—You say that Murtishaw and Wm. Caldwell were with you the night you were shot?

Answer—Yes.

610. Question—Was either of them shot?

Answer—No; none but myself.

611. Question—Were they near you during the firing?

Answer—No; at the first shot their horses became frightened and ran off.

612. Question—When did you meet them again?

Answer—In a few minutes, about seventy-five yards from where it began.

613. Question—Did you have any conversation with Murtishaw or Caldwell in relation to what crowd it was that fired on you?

Answer—No; I said nothing to them. I heard one of them say, while on the horse, "Come this way."

614. Question—Did Murtishaw come and see you the next day?

Answer—I believe he did, but I am not certain. I cannot say positively.

615. Question—How many days after you were shot was it that you had a conversation with Murtishaw about seeing Lee Nance come out of his door the night you were shot?

Answer—I never talked with him about it.

616. Question—Who was it you told you saw Nance coming out that night?

Answer—Only Mr. B. M. Blease.

617. Question—To any other person?

Answer—I do not remember of speaking to any one else but Mr. Blease about it.

618. Question—Does Mr. B. M. Blease live within the incorporation?

Answer—Yes.

619. Question—About how many days after you spoke with Mr. Blease was it that Lee Nance was killed?

Answer—I don't know. I don't remember if it was before or after he was killed. It must have been after he was killed. He was killed two or three days after I was shot, I think.

620. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did you see Lee Nance open the door and come out, or was the door open?

Answer—It was open.

621. Question—Where were you standing?

Answer—I stopped at the church when the door was opened.

622. Question—Do you know whether Mr. Nance had bought whisky that afternoon?

Answer—I think he did that evening. I am not certain.

623. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You stopped at the church door; why did you stop there?

Answer—I was waiting for a girl to come back.

624. Question—What were you waiting for her for?

Answer—I had made an appointment to meet her.

625. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You say you were standing near the church when you saw Lee Nance's door open; did you see Nance distinctly?

Answer—Yes.

626. Question—Could you see whether any of the party had arms?

Answer—One or two had sticks, but I cannot say if any had arms; I didn't pay much attention, as I was on other business.

627. Question—You say you saw that same party when you went to your stable?

Answer—Yes.

628. Question—Had they been after you, could they not have shot you at the stable?

Answer—Yes; of course they could.

629. Question—When you were invited to go to that opossum supper, was it generally known?

Answer—No; I do not think so.

630. Question—Well, then, do you think this party could have banded together to waylay you on your way to the supper?

Answer—I do not know.

631. Question—Don't you think it was bushwhackers, who lay about the country to shoot people, that did it?

Answer—I have no idea.

632. Question—Was it not general rumor that there were bushwhackers about here?

Answer—I do not know. I believe I have heard it as a general rumor.

633. Question—Do you know of their killing any one?

Answer—I never heard of their killing any one.

634. Question—Don't you think it was such a party that shot you?

Answer—I don't think so.

635. Question—You think that those men knew it was *you* coming along?

Answer—They might have known it.

636. Question—Did you ever have any difficulty with Nance or any one in town?

Answer—No; not with a white man or black, that I know of.

637. Question—Are they in the habit of shooting persons here on account of their political opinions?

Answer—I don't know.

638. Question—Do you firmly believe that it was the party that came out of Lee Nance's house that night that shot you?

Answer—Yes.

639. Question—Is it, or is it not, a strange thing to see colored men walking around here with guns?

Answer—I don't know positively.

640. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Is it the habit with young men about here to wear pistols?

Answer—I cannot say.

641. Question—Do *you*?

Answer—I do sometimes.

642. Question—Are you afraid of any one attacking you, the reason you carry a pistol?

Answer—No; not particularly.

643. Question—Do you carry one now?

Answer—Yes; I do.

644. Question—Do you know anything of a company of armed men, said to have been formed before the election?

Answer—I do not know.

645. Question—Do you know of a company that came here the day Judge Hoge spoke?

Answer—No; I never heard of it.

646. Question—Did you see Dick Gist about here the day you were shot?

Answer—I don't remember; I may have.

647. Question—Did you ever hear he had a company for bushwhacking?

Answer—I did not.

648. Question—Don't you think those pistols were carried before the election to intimidate colored people?

Answer—I do not.

649. Question—Was there a determination last fall to prevent the colored people from voting, unless they voted the Democratic ticket?

Answer—No.

650. Question—Did you ever hear the white men say they would not employ the colored people, unless they voted the Democratic ticket.

Answer—No; I did not.

651. Question—To what party do you belong?

Answer—The Democratic party.

652. Question—What is the object of the Democratic party?

Answer—I do not know.

653. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You said you were opposite Nance's house when this party came out, and that you were waiting there for a girl; did she meet you?

Answer—No; she did not come.

654. Question—You say there were thirty to thirty-five shots fired at you and those two men?

Answer—Yes; I think so.

655. Question—Were they fired all at one time?

Answer—No; fired at intervals.

656. Question—It was fifteen minutes after that that Murtishaw and Caldwell came back; did they say who those parties were?

Answer—I don't think so.

657. Question—Did you have your senses?

Answer—I was weak ; I could not hear.

658. Question—Did you ride to Col. Williams' house, after the shooting?

Answer—Yes ; I rode to the house, but they carried me in.

659. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Were you and Lee Nance good friends?

Answer—We were.

660. Question—This girl you made an appointment with, was she white or colored?

Answer—White.

661. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you see any other citizens that saw those parties come out of Nance's.

Answer—I didn't see any ; I heard other parties say so. I heard John White say he and Tench Poole saw them.

C. M. Jones, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright :

662. Question—What is your name?

Answer—C. M. Jones.

663. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—I am.

664. Question—Of this town?

Answer—I am.

665. Question—How long?

Answer—About twenty years.

666. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Mechanic and livery stable keeper?

667. Question—Have you ever had in your stable a horse or horses that were supposed to belong to or used by either Wm. Fitzgerald or Sam Murtishaw ; if so, state about it?

Answer—There were two men who came to my stable one morning, about sun-up. They rode up and said they wanted their horses fed and cleaned up, for they wanted to leave when they got breakfast. Their order was to feed right away ; it is not usual to feed until dinner time.

668. Question—Was their request complied with?

Answer—Yes ; their horses were fed and cleaned off?

669. Question—How long did the horses remain there?

Answer—I think about two hours.

670. Question—Did they return for them, and take them away?

Answer—Yes ; the horses were saddled, and they rode off.

671. Question—Did any person call with them at either time?

Answer—No.

672. Question—Had not some person been there prior to when they called, to engage stable room for their horses?

Answer—No ; no previous engagement at all.

673. Question—Was any horse taken there about the same time they took their's?

Answer—Not that I recollect of?

674. Question—Was there or was there not another strange horse there, at that time?

Answer—Yes, there was.

675. Question—Whose was it?

Answer—Mr. Richard V. Gist's horse.

676. Question—You say Gist's horse was there; what time (if that morning) did that horse come?

Answer—His horse was put up the evening before.

677. Question—By whom was it put up?

Answer—By Mr. Gist.

678. Question—How long after those other two horses were taken away did Mr. Gist take his horse away?

Answer—About one hour and a half, as near as I can recollect; perhaps longer.

679. Question—Did you know either of the two persons that came that morning to put up the horses?

Answer—No; I was not acquainted with them. One, I thought, was the little man, who was here on the Saturday before, that had the difficulty with Sam Dogan.

680. Question—Has general rumor given you reasons to believe since who they were?

Answer—Rumor was that they were Fitzgerald and Murtishaw.

681. Question—How long have you been acquainted with Gist?

Answer—A number of years.

682. Question—How many?

Answer—About ten years.

683. Question—What is his general character?

Answer—He is a sort of a braggadocio man; he lies a heap, spins big yarns, and is a big tale teller.

684. Question—Do you remember of some persons coming there the night that Gist put up his horse; or that day, and speaking about two men coming there to put up their horses?

Answer—No; not one. No such arrangements were made.

685. Question—About how long was it after the shooting of Lee Nance that persons came to your stable to hire horses to go in pursuit of the offenders?

Answer—The first I heard of it was when Paysinger (Sheriff) came for horses. He told me Nance had been shot.

686. Question—Did he get the horses?

Answer—No; I turned out a horse that morning before I knew what had been done, and I had sent a team to haul a dead horse; so my horses were all out.

687. Question—How many horses did you have at that time?

Answer—I had four.

688. Question—Where was the other one?

Answer—One was sick.

689. Question—How much did the Sheriff offer you for a horse that morning?

Answer—He did not offer me anything.

690. Question—Did some other person come there for a horse after the Sheriff had been there?

Answer—Not that I recollect.

691. Question—Do you know of any other outrages or difficulties before or at the election?

Answer—None but this.

692. Question—Can't you mention any other you knew about?

Answer—Well, I saw a colored man lying in the road, that had been shot, so I had been informed.

693. Question—Who was that man?

Answer—I believe they called him Johnson Stuart.

694. Question—Had you known this man Johnson Stuart before?

Answer—No.

695. Question—When was it he was shot?

Answer—I do not recollect.

696. Question—Did general rumor say why he was shot?

Answer—No.

697. Question—Had there been a political meeting within the incorporation that day?

Answer—I don't know but what there was. There was a large gathering of colored people that day.

698. Question—How long had you known Lee Nance?

Answer—Ever since I lived here.

699. Question—What was his general character?

Answer—Very good; he was a peaceable boy.

700. Question—Just such a man as a boy?

Answer—Yes; I never heard anything against him.

701. Question—Did he belong to any organization?

Answer—I do not know.

702. Question—Was there any rumor to that effect?

Answer—There were reports that he was a member of the League, and that he was President of it.

703. Question—When did you hear that?

Answer—A short time before he was shot.

704. Question—Did that not seem to create some consternation among the people?

Answer—I do not think so; it was only rumor.

705. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—What did general rumor say was the cause of Nance being shot?

Answer—I understood that he was at the head of a party that ambushed some men the Saturday night previous.

706. Question—Did you see any man that had been ambushed?

Answer—Yes; Mr. Dan Ward. General rumor said that he had been shot while riding out that night. His horse was badly shot; it had to be killed.

707. Question—General rumor said that Lee Nance was shot because he was one of the party that fired on some young men?

Answer—Yes.

708. Question—Did you see Ward while suffering with his wound?

Answer—Yes.

709. Question—Was he seriously injured?

Answer—Yes; I did not think he would get over it.

710. Question—Who did he say had shot him?

Answer—He didn't say. I think he said he thought he recognized some of them by the flash of their guns.

711. Question—Who did he say that they were?

Answer—He didn't tell me.

712. Question—Who else did general rumor say belonged to this party that fired into Ward's party?

Answer—General rumor said Sam Dogan was in the crowd, and one Matt Gray and others were mentioned.

713. Question—What did general rumor say was the cause of these men firing into Ward's party?

Answer—I think from that little fracas between Dogan and Murti-shaw, on that afternoon.

714. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You say that general rumor said Sam Dogan, Matt Gray and Lee Nance were in the crowd who fired on Mr. Ward?

Answer—Yes.

715. Question—After general rumor had established that fact, did or did not the authorities take measures to bring those parties to justice?

Answer—Yes; Dogan was arrested.

716. Question—Were any of the other parties named arrested?

Answer—No; I do not think so.

717. Question—Tell us the reason?

Answer—I think Lee Nance would have been arrested on Monday morning if he had not been killed.

718. Question—What night was Ward shot?

Answer—On Saturday night.

719. Question—Was not Dogan arrested and in jail when Lee Nance was shot?

Answer—I think so. Dogan was arrested on Sabbath evening.

720. Question—Were you about the office when the testimony which led to his arrest was given?

Answer—No.

On motion of Mr. SMALLS, the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

Basil M. Blease, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

721. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Basil M. Blease.

722. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Been here since 1856.

723. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Before the war, I was a saddler; I am Town Marshal at this time.

724. Question—How long have you been Town Marshal?

Answer—Since the 16th of last November.

725. Question—If you know of any disturbances or outrages committed in this County, prior to and at the late general election, please state them?

Answer—I cannot speak knowingly of any one. At the time of the election I was here, and things were very quiet. Previous to the election, about the time Nance was killed, there was a good deal of confusion; I don't say that the election coming on had anything to do with it; I can't speak knowingly. Well, I will say: I had been to Edgefield Court House, and as I come in town I met the editor of the paper, and he said: "We are about to have a war in town;" and told me that Murtishaw and Dogan had had a row in the street. I then saw Murtishaw in the street, and he was drunk. A gentleman told me to get him away, so I went up to him and told him to go home. He said: "I cannot go home to my wife and tell her that a damned nigger presented a pistol to my breast and I not resent it." I said: "You are drunk, and you must leave;" and I got him to go to my place in town, talked to him a while, and then walked back with him to the bar-room, took a drink of sherry, and he got on his horse. I saw Dan Ward, (a young man who lived with me several years,) and said: "Dan, try and get this boy away." (I was not Marshal then.) He said he would, and they started out of town, and I went home and went to bed. I heard fire arms, which appeared about sixty yards from my house. My wife asked me what it was, and wanted me to get up. I said no; I had heard too many guns fired about at nights. Previous to the shooting, I heard some horse pass my house, while I was in bed, and Murtishaw galloped back, and told me that Dan Ward was shot.

726. Question—When was this?

Answer—I judge it was in October, from circumstances. We went up and found a doctor with Ward. I had him removed to my house; next day everybody and all sorts of people came to see him; some colored people came too.

727. Question—Was Murtishaw there?

Answer—Yes; Ward was brought to my house on Sunday, and I had him put in the big front room. That night, while in the house, some one said to me, "There are two men outside on horseback." One of them said: "Mr. Blease, can we put our horses up here?" (Murtishaw and Fitzgerald were together.) I said: "Yes, you can put them in the stable, but I have nothing to feed them on."

728. Question—Did you go to the stable with them?

Answer—I do not remember; they came in the yard, I then went inside the door. Ward was very feeble and bad that night, and I thought he would die. I asked them to take supper, but I don't think they did. I had a bottle of whisky, and offered them a drink, but I think they refused.

729. Question—When was that?

Answer—On Sunday night, about an hour after dark; supper was over; they came down the street before I did. I was using efforts to see if I could find out who shot Ward. That evening I met Mr. Larsen, and says he to me: "Don't you want a drink?" I said: "Yes," and he took me to the Commissioner's office, and several others came up, and we took a drink. Fitzgerald was in there, but Murtishaw was not. Fitzgerald was sitting back in an arm chair. We were talking, and he did not say anything, so I said: "Fitz, are you asleep?" He said: "No," but that he was sleepy. I said: "If you will go to my house, and see the black boy, and tell him to show

you my room, you can sleep in there, if you like; you will find a mattress on the floor." I stayed in town until between midnight and day. I found Fitz asleep on the mattress, at my house, when I went home; I thought no more, and went to bed. Next morning, my wife looked out and said "Those men have their horses out, and are about to leave." I said, "Tell them if they wait I will give them breakfast." She told them, and one said: "No, I thank you, mam; we can't wait for breakfast." Well, an hour after that, I came down town, and was standing in front of Dr. Guion's ———

730. Question—This was on Monday?

Answer—Yes; while I was standing there, Fitzgerald and Murtishaw rode up. Fitz asked for apples; (Dr. keeps a store, &c.) he said he wanted some for his little girl.

731. Question—About what hour was that?

Answer—After my breakfast, about 8 o'clock; between 8 and 9 o'clock, as near as I can judge.

732. Question—They had their horses in your stable that morning?

Answer—They took them out that morning; they were there the night before. Well, as I was saying, I said to Murtishaw: "I thought you fellows were half-way home by this time." They said they started, but didn't go. He said he wanted to buy a pair of scissors, but the hardware store had none. (I thought they were half way to Maybinton).

733. Question—How long after that was it before you heard of the shooting of Lee Nance?

Answer—In about twenty minutes. I saw the same two men galloping across the street, and the cry was raised that Lee Nance was shot. They went up the street, and I have never seen them since.

734. Question—At the time that those cries were raised, did you hear who had committed the deed?

Answer—In a few minutes after, (in about five minutes, I think,) it was said Fitzgerald had shot him.

735. Question—Where were those two men, at the time the cry was raised?

Answer—They were within the incorporation.

736. Question—How far were you from Nance's house?

Answer—Nance lived down town, and I was up in the upper section. I was talking to some gentlemen. I saw something was the matter. I asked what was the matter, and was told Nance was shot. I met some gentlemen who repeated it, and then the streets, at that time, got full of people—about three hundred persons. Shortly after I heard the Sheriff say he was going for soldiers to pursue them.

737. Question—At the time of this consternation, was any effort made to arrest the parties?

Answer—No; the Sheriff said he was going to pursue them.

738. Question—Did you have any conversation with the Sheriff, to try to get him to pursue them?

Answer—No, he was walking, and I just spoke; I said, "Are you going after those men?" He said "Yes," and walked on in a great hurry.

739. Question—Are you acquainted with Mr. C. M. Jones?

Answer—Yes.

740. Question—What is his business?

Answer—Keeps livery stable.

740. Question—Do you know anything about strange horses being there any time?

Answer—I don't know anything about it.

741. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—What was the character of Lee Nance?

Answer—I knew him well ; he was a stirring fellow, and tried to take care of himself. I never knew him to do anything out of the way. I didn't like him, (so it ain't a fair question,) and he never liked me.

M. Foot, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

742. Question—What is your name?

Answer—M. Foot.

743. Question—Did you live here previous to the war?

Answer—Yes; lived here since 1857.

744. Question—Please give us a statement of the general condition of affairs previous to and at the late general election?

Answer—What do you mean?

745. Question—Well, whatever you know in relation to outrages, intimidations, or threats; if any?

Answer—I don't know much information of them. I am a man that is always at home; I don't mix in with any politicians. I don't know of any attempts to intimidate any one.

746. Question—Do you belong to any political organization?

Answer—No.

747. Question—Were you in town the day Lee Nance was killed?

Answer—Yes.

748. Question—Did you see any of the affair?

Answer—No; I only heard of it; I was in my store the whole time.

749. Question—Do you know anything about the difficulty between Dogan and Murtishaw?

Answer—It happened in front of my store; after the difficulty, Sam Dogan came in my store, and I took him in a back room.

750. Question—Did Dogan state to you the cause of the trouble with Murtishaw?

Answer—No; I told him he was in my house, and need not fear anything. I opened the back door, and he went off.

751. Question—Did general rumor say there was an organization about here, called the Ku Klux?

Answer—I didn't know of any such thing. I read about it in the newspapers; mostly in New York papers.

752. Question (by Mr. Wright)—What papers did you say you saw it in, about the Ku Klux?

Answer—Well, have seen it in the New York Herald. I can't say that I saw it in all papers that there was supposed to be such an organization.

753. Question—Did you vote at the last election?

Answer—I did.

754. Question—Have you heard conversations in reference to colored people voting?

Answer—Yes.

755. Question—What was the general feeling about it?

Answer—There was some hard feelings on both sides.

756. Question—Did you ever see any demonstration here among colored people that looked like violence, at meetings or to citizens?

Answer—I can't say I didn't. There was a time when the colored people, if they had not been kept back, they would have done something.

757. Question—When was that?

Answer—The day before the morning of election.

758. Question—What took place the day before the election?

Answer—A certain colored man ———

759. Question—I am asking about a general demonstration?

Answer—I can't say anything for or against them.

760. Question—Were you here at the time a meeting was addressed by Justice Hoge, now a member of Congress?

Answer—Yes.

761. Question—Were you in attendance at the meeting?

Answer—No.

762. Question—Did you see any demonstration of violence that day?

Answer—No.

763. Question—Did you hear of any?

Answer—No. I heard there was a meeting going on at the court house, but I saw nothing going on.

764. Question—Did you know of a man being killed that evening?

Answer—I think there was a colored man killed on the road that evening.

765. Question—As you heard that man was killed that evening, what was the general rumor why he was killed?

Answer—I didn't hear.

766. Question—Are you connected with any political organization here?

Answer—No. I have gone to hear the speaking.

767. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—Did you ever hear it said among the people that the whites were determined not to employ the colored men if they voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—I heard some such expressions made; there were such expressions made.

768. Question—That was the general feeling among the Democrats?

Answer—Yes, I think so.

769. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Was that the general feeling that pervaded the people here—I mean the Democrats?

Answer—I cannot say; I don't get into political arguments with one side or the other.

At 6 P. M., on motion of Mr. WRIGHT, the Committee adjourned to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
NEWBERRY, S. C., May 18, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met, at 9 A. M.

James E. Peterson, called and sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright :

770. Question—What is your name?

Answer—James E. Peterson.

771. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes; I live in this town.

772. Question—How long have you resided here?

Answer—Was born in the County, and have lived in town about 15 years.

773. Question—You were here prior to the election?

Answer—Yes, all the while.

774. Question—Do you know of any outrages having been committed prior to or at the late general election?

Answer—No, not a thing. The election was quiet in this town.

775. Question—Were you out on the day of election?

Answer—No; only in the morning early, to vote. I was in my office until 5 o'clock in the evening, as I was a Magistrate at that time.

776. Question—Why are you not now?

Answer—I received orders to stop operations. I got the notice about the 1st Monday in January; I am not positive; it was signed Cardozo, Secretary. I know no reason why I was stopped.

777. Question—Did you issue a warrant against W. P. Harris?

Answer—Yes.

778. Question—What for?

Answer—For false imprisonment.

779. Question—Who was it he falsely arrested?

Answer—R. V. Gist and Wm. Caldwell.

780. Question—What was the subject matter of the affidavit?

Answer—That he had arrested them for nothing, and, without authority or commitment, lodged them in jail.

781. Question—Prior to your issuing the warrant of arrest for Harris, was he (Harris) summoned before you?

Answer—After he was arrested he was brought before me, and he would not give bail, and went to jail.

782. Question—Did you give him a preliminary hearing?

Answer—No; he would not have any.

783. Question—Did you ask him to show his authority for making the arrest?

Answer—He said he was a Deputy Constable.

784. Question—Did Gist and Caldwell make affidavit before you that they asked Harris to show his authority?

Answer—I could not say.

785. Question—I understood you to say you did not ask Harris to show his authority?

Answer—I say no; for I knew he had authority as Deputy Constable.

786. Question—Did he not, before you, say that he arrested them on his authority as Deputy Constable?

Answer—I don't think so.

787. Question—What has been done with that case?

Answer—I don't remember. I returned my papers to the Clerk of the Court; I made return on return day.

788. Question—What were Messrs. Gist and Caldwell arrested for?

Answer—I never knew.

789. Question—Has there been, for the last year, more or less State cases before you?

Answer—A good many. I just received them, and turned them over to the Solicitor.

790. Question—Turn over all?

Answer—Yes.

791. Question—Settle any cases?

Answer—I might have settled some little case of fighting.

792. Question—Have you settled any cases except misdemeanors?

Answer—No.

793. Question—About how many of those cases have been settled before you?

Answer—A very few.

794. Question—Were you one of the Commissioners of Election?

Answer—Yes; at the general election.

795. Question—Who were the other Commissioners?

Answer—H. H. Kinard and Lee A. Nance.

796. Question—Were you acquainted with Nance?

Answer—Yes; knew him since he was a little boy about eight years old.

797. Question—Do you know anything of the circumstances of his death?

Answer—No; not a thing about it.

798. Question—Did you hear them after he was shot?

Answer—Yes.

799. Question—How long before he was shot did you see him?

Answer—Not more than two hours.

800. Question—About what hour was he shot?

Answer—Between 8 and 9 o'clock, I would say. I think it was after 6—about 7—that I saw him that morning.

801. Question—How did you come to see him?

Answer—Gen. Kinard, the Chairman of the Board of Commissioners, was sick at home, and sent me a note to come, and get Lee Nance to come with me, to his room; and we went to his room.

802. Question—Was that the first time you had seen him that morning?

Answer—Yes. I went to his (Nance's) house after him; we walked up together to Gen. Kinard's house.

803. Question—Were there or were there not unusual scrapes and bows to Lee Nance that morning when he walked along?

Answer—I never noticed it.

804. Question—Were you acquainted with Fitzgerald and Murtishaw?

Answer—I never saw Fitzgerald but twice. I knew Murtishaw for six or eight months. I think that morning was the second time I saw Fitzgerald.

805. Question—Did you see Fitzgerald and Murtishaw together the morning you walked up with Lee Nance?

Answer—I don't remember; but after we had left Gen. Kinard's room, I saw them both in town. I wanted to send a letter to Maybinton, about the election, for I had told Gen. Kinard I would see if I could send a letter there that day, to Mr. J. P. Glenn. I met Fitzgerald and Murtishaw both, and asked one of them to take the letter. Fitzgerald said, "You take it, Murtishaw, you live close to Glenn's." This was some time after breakfast; probably half an hour.

806. Question—After it was known that Nance was shot, did you see those parties?

Answer—Never.

807. Question—How did you become aware of the killing?

Answer—There came a black man (James Mitchell) to me as soon as the thing was known, to get a warrant. He made an affidavit that the man that was with Murtishaw shot him, (Nance,) and on that I issued a warrant and gave it to the Sheriff; and this was about half an hour after Nance was shot, I think.

808. Question—Who was with Mitchell at the time; any white man?

Answer—I don't think there was.

809. Question—Whom did you deliver the warrant to?

Answer—The Sheriff.

810. Question—Did he come to your office?

Answer—I think I gave it to him just outside of my office. I gave it to him myself, for, after taking the affidavit, I came out of my office. The colored man that made the affidavit was with me.

811. Question—Were you here at the time Associate Justice Hoge made a speech?

Answer—I was in my office and never left it.

812. Question—Did you see them going to the train?

Answer—I saw them.

813. Question—Was there any unusual demonstration at that time?

Answer—A large crowd followed Hoge.

814. Question—Do you know anything about the assault on Murtishaw, by Dogan?

Answer—Only what I heard. I was not in town then. I left town on Friday and came back on Sunday.

815. Question—Did you issue the warrant for Dogan's arrest?

Answer—I did not.

John Hays, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

816. Question—What is your name?

Answer—John Hays.

817. Question—Are you a citizen of this County?

Answer—Yes.

818. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—About thirty-three years.

819. Question—Live in this town?

Answer—No; two miles out of town?

820. Question—Did you live, at the time of the last election, where you live now?

Answer—Yes.

821. Question—Is the voting precinct near your house?

Answer—The voting was done here in town.

822. Question—Did you come into town that day to vote?

Answer—I don't think I did.

823. Question—Were you home all day?

Answer—I think I was; I have not voted since the surrender.

824. Question—Did a good many persons pass your house, to come in town?

Answer—No; I don't live where persons pass much. I live down a road, and from my house I could not see.

825. Question—Did some men come to your house that day, and leave something for you to take care of?

Answer—No; left nothing.

826. Question—At any other time?

Answer—Well, some men were there the day Hoge spoke. I found three men at my house, when I went to dinner.

827. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—Yes.

828. Question—Did you ask them where they were going?

Answer—No; I didn't want to know their business; they went home from my house, after dinner. I knew them, but not their business.

829. Question—Were there no others there that day?

Answer—There were several men there, while I was out picking cotton.

830. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—They left seven or eight guns in my house.

831. Question—What kind of guns?

Answer—Common shot guns, and some fourteen shooters.

832. Question—You said those three men went home?

Answer—Yes.

833. Question—What were their names?

Answer—Willie Sligh, Jimmy Law, and Caldwell McMorris.

834. Question—Didn't you know any of the other men?

Answer—I didn't see them; they left their guns, while I was in the field.

835. Question—Is it a general thing for men about here to travel around with fourteen shooters?

Answer—No; not a general thing.

836. Question—You say those three men ate dinner with you, and you don't know their business?

Answer—Well, they said there was going to be a row among the blacks and whites, and they were going to see it. Law's horse was sick, and Willie Sligh was sick.

837. Question—Well, if they started, did you see them when they returned?

Answer—No ; I saw several men going home, but I didn't inquire their business. I think there were as many black men with guns as whites. I saw several going up the road from town, but I didn't inquire their business.

838. Question—Can you name any of the colored men that had guns ?

Answer—No ; I don't bother my brains about such business.

839. Question—Do the colored men have meetings in your neighborhood ?

Answer—No ; I know nothing of any meetings of blacks or whites.

840. Question—Do you belong to the Democratic party ?

Answer—No ; I am not a member of any party ; I have not voted since the surrender.

841. Question—Do you know of any riot or disturbance before or at the election ?

Answer—No.

Thomas Wadlington, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

842. Question—What is your name ?

Answer—Thomas Wadlington.

843. Question—Are you a resident of this County ?

Answer—Yes.

844. Question—How long have you resided in this County ?

Answer—About forty-eight years. I live eight and a half miles west from here.

845. Question—Do you know of any threats or outrages committed before or at the late election ?

Answer—I know of none.

(Witness)—I suppose I was summoned, because there was a meeting of Democrats in the County, near my house. I will tell you : I had a store at the cross roads, in a public place, and a good many passed there. I used to see a good many men pass, and, one evening, asked Harris what those men were, and what they were doing. He didn't know. They passed during the day, about six or seven together.

846. Question—On what particular day ?

Answer—I don't remember ; some time before the election.

847. Question—Did any of them stop at your place ?

Answer—Yes.

848. Question—Did you have any conversation with them ?

Answer—Yes ; I talked with some of them, but I didn't ask where they were going, as I didn't want to know their business.

849. Question—Did rumor state that there were bushwhackers about, killing people ?

Answer—Well, there were some men killed on the road ; I heard of it.

850. Question—What are the names of some of those men who passed your house ?

Answer—I don't recollect who they were.

851. Question—To what party do you belong?

Answer—I don't belong to any. I joined the Democratic party; I suppose I am a Conservative Democrat; I stuck to them until they said we must not employ colored men unless they were Democrats, then I left them.

852. Question—You state you joined the Democratic party?

Answer—Yes.

853. Question—You say you stuck to them until a certain time?

Answer—Well, I didn't attend their meetings after the time that the resolution was passed; it was a deceptive resolution.

854. Question—What was it?

Answer—It was, if the black people supported the Radical party, we must not employ them.

855. Question—You didn't believe in that doctrine?

Answer—No, I didn't; I didn't think it a good policy; I don't believe in ultraism.

856. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—Yes; the election was at my house.

857. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—You say you are a member of the Democratic party?

Answer—Yes.

858. Question—Was it not a general determination among the Democratic party not to employ colored men who voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—I mean so far as those resolutions went. The resolutions said if they do so and so we will not employ them.

859. Question—Did they pass a resolution to that effect?

Answer—Yes; at one of their meetings.

860. Question—Do you know any colored man that was turned off?

Answer—No.

861. Question—Did you ever hear any one say so?

Answer—I think I heard of some turning them off; I don't know if that was the cause.

862. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—In your opinion, what did you think was the cause?

Answer—I don't know.

863. Question—Has there or has there not been, to your knowledge, more turned off since the election than before?

Answer—I don't know.

864. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—What poll was the precinct at your house?

Answer—The Basket poll.

864. Question—At the time of the election, was there any disturbance at that poll?

Answer—No.

866. Question—Were there many Democratic votes cast?

Answer—I think about 76.

867. Question—How many Republican votes?

Answer—None.

868. Question—Are there no Republicans living near there?

Answer—They came there to vote; left my house.

869. Question—What was the cause?

Answer—I don't know; it was said they were all registered here.

870. Question—Where did the Democrats that voted at your poll register?

Answer—Here and elsewhere, I think.

871. Question—Did you have any books there?

Answer—I don't think so. They were sworn to see if they were registered at all.

872. Question—Do you know Mr. Chas. Montgomery?

Answer—Yes, when I see him.

873. Question—What is his character?

Answer—I don't know anything about his character. I never heard anything bad about his character, only that he is a Radical.

874. Question—Do the people like or hate him?

Answer—I don't know, only they don't like his politics.

875. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Do you know of the Ku Klux Klan?

Answer—I only know about them what I saw in the papers all the time.

876. Question—Were you a Manager at the poll at your house?

Answer—No.

877. Question—What is the reason that those colored men on your place could not vote at that poll?

Answer—I don't know, unless they preferred to come here.

878. Question—Who were the Managers there?

Answer—H. U. Kinard, C. H. Sawmly and J. R. McCants.

879. Question—At the time that resolution came up in the Democratic Club not to employ Radicals, did you vote for it?

Answer—No, I didn't.

880. Question—Did it pass?

Answer—Yes.

881. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—Have you heard of any colored men being whipped, lately, in this County?

Answer—No.

882. Question—Do you know Murtishaw?

Answer—Yes.

883. Question—What is his character?

Answer—I don't know anything in reference to it.

Lewis Butler, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

884. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Lewis Butler.

885. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—Two years.

886. Question—Do you know anything about the difficulties said to have occurred previous to and at the late general election?

Answer—Know nothing, only what I heard.

887. Question—Did you vote at the election?

Answer—Yes.

888. Question—Was there any difficulty at the polls?

Answer—No; all was quiet.

889. Question—To what political organization do you belong?

Answer—I suppose the Democratic party.

890. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You say it was quiet at the polls?

Answer—Yes.

891. Question—At what poll did you vote?

Answer—At the court house.

892. Question—You say there was no fuss at the polls here?

Answer—None, while I was voting.

893. Question—How long were you at the polls?

Answer—No longer than I could vote.

894. Question—You say you lived here two years?

Answer—Yes.

895. Question—Where did you come from?

Answer—From Edgefield; born and raised there.

896. Question—Free before the war?

Answer—No; belonged to Judge Butler.

897. Question—Do you ever attend church here?

Answer—Yes; at the Baptist.

898. Question—How often have they service at the Baptist church here?

Answer—About once a month.

899. Question—Have you a family?

Answer—Yes; wife and three children.

900. Question—Children go to school?

Answer—Yes; with Mr. Miller.

901. Question—You say you know nothing of the shooting of Lee Nance?

Answer—I know nothing, only hearsay.

902. Question—Where were you the day he was shot?

Answer—I was at my shop.

903. Question—Did you go to see him that day?

Answer—Yes; I walked down to see him.

904. Question—Have you ever been in any meeting with him?

Answer—Yes.

905. Question—Any political meeting, I mean?

Answer—No; only together making speeches.

906. Question—Where at?

Answer—On the railroad, at the Cotton House; we had a meeting there, also election at the church; we met at those two places.

907. Question—You and he, as speakers?

Answer—Yes; I was on the Democratic side, and he was on the Republican side.

908. Question—Was that the time they had a disturbance, at the Cotton House?

Answer—They had no disturbance at the Cotton House; there were only some few remarks made, but nothing to give trouble.

909. Question—Who made the remarks?

Answer—I don't recollect; they were cross questioning each other.

910. Question—Who went in that day, to keep them from coming to blows?

Answer—It was the Democratic party that stopped the fuss.

911. Question—What Democrats were there?

Answer—General Garlington was there. In my speech, I made a remark ———

912. Question—What was that remark?

Answer—I said, the war was over, and all things had been settled, I thought. It was like a new birth, we were free forever, and we should, as a people, live together in harmony and peace. The colored man is under obligations to the white man, and the white man to the colored man, and one cannot do without the other. Dogan said something, and there was a movement, and General Garlington said, “Gentlemen, be quiet,” and they all quieted down at the word.

913. Question—Is General Garlington the Democratic party? You said the Democratic party.

Answer—He is one of the party.

914. Question—Who else interfered to stop it?

Answer—He was the man that stopped it.

915. Question—About the meeting in the church—what difficulty occurred there?

Answer—None at all.

916. Question—What was the meeting for?

Answer—An election.

917. Question—An election for what?

Answer—I mean, nomination for members of the Legislature?

918. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—You were formerly a resident of Edgefield Court House?

Answer—Yes.

919. Question—You stated you were not a free man before the war?

Answer—Yes; I lived with Judge Butler.

920. Question—Were you connected with Lee Nance by marriage?

Answer—No.

921. Question—No way related?

Answer—No, not at all.

922. Question—Is your wife here?

Answer—Yes.

923. Question—Is your family all here?

Answer—Yes.

924. Question—Ever since you have been here?

Answer—No; I came first.

925. Question—Were you on intimate terms with Nance before his death?

Answer—Yes.

926. Question—You never had any disputes on account of political matters?

Answer—Not much; we were at all times pleasant.

927. Question—You say you met twice on the stump?

Answer—I have answered that question.

928. Question—I renew it.

Answer—Yes, we did meet.

929. Question—One time at the church and one time at the Cotton House?

Answer—Yes.

930. Question—At the meeting at the Cotton House you made a remark, which you have stated, and you said Dogan replied ; what was his reply ?

Answer—He asked me where I was going. I said : “ Hold on, and you will see where I am going.” That is about all he said. Some one present said : “ Don’t interfere with the gentleman while he is speaking.” That started a little row, and General Garlington told them to be quiet, and they did.

931. Question—Were those the only words ?

Answer—Yes. I thought it was wrong for him to say anything to me while I was speaking.

932. Question—After Garlington asked them to be quiet, you say they were quiet ?

Answer—Yes.

933. Question—Did the Republicans listen to him the same as the Democrats ?

Answer—Yes.

934. Question—Have you been engaged in any fuss with any colored man ?

Answer—Only Dogan and I.

935. Question—Since that time, I mean ?

Answer—Yes.

936. Question—Did it grow out of the dispute at that meeting ?

Answer—No.

937. Question—What, then, was the cause of the difficulty ?

Answer—Only political arguments.

938. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Did you ever see that circular (The Law) ?

(Circular shown witness.)

Answer—I don’t think I have. I never read papers.

939. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You belong to the Democratic party ?

Answer—Yes ; but I never attended the meetings ; I only went around with Judge Pope.

940. Question—Did you know of a resolution about not employing colored people that voted the Republican ticket ?

Answer—No.

941. Question—Were you here when Judge Hoge spoke ?

Answer—Yes ; but I didn’t come out of the house.

942. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Did you say that you didn’t read papers or look at them ?

Answer—Yes ; I am no scholar.

Thomas Stuart, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls :

943. Question—What is your name ?

Answer—Thomas Stuart.

944. Question—Are you a resident of this County ?

Answer—Yes.

945. Question—What part of it ?

Answer—In the edge of this Township, about four miles from the village.

946. Question—How long have you resided in the County?

Answer—Was bred and born in it.

947. Question—Were you in the County during the last political campaign—at the election time, I mean?

Answer—Yes; all the time.

948. Question—Did you ever attend any of the political meetings?

Answer—Yes; right sharply.

949. Question—What meetings did you attend?

Answer—I came to town when any speeches were to be made. I never attended any Democratic speaking, only Republican.

950. Question—While you were at these meetings, were there any difficulties or troubles?

Answer—Not particularly.

951. Question—Going to or from them?

Answer—None that I met up with.

952. Question—Do you know of any outrages being committed on any person in this County, before or during the campaign?

Answer—No; only from rumor.

953. Question—Did you hear it from the parties themselves?

Answer—No; from third persons only.

954. Question—Do you know of any one being beaten or shot?

Answer—No, not myself, that I could be witness to.

955. Question—Are you related to Johnson Stuart, that was killed?

Answer—Yes; he was my brother.

956. Question—Were you present at the time he was killed?

Answer—No.

957. Question—Do you know of his having any difficulties or quarrels with any one before he was killed?

Answer—The day of the Sheriff's election he had a few words about some one voting the Democratic ticket, with a man by the name of Counts.

958. Question—What is Counts' first name?

Answer—Hartwell Counts. He is a white man.

959. Question—Were there any blows between them?

Answer—No; only a few words.

960. Question—Did you know of any animosity entertained on account of these few words?

Answer—None at all.

961. Question—Have you ever known who murdered him?

Answer—I was told that Fitzgerald killed him. I don't really know who did it.

962. Question—Were there any efforts made to detect the murderer?

Answer—None at all, that I heard of.

963. Question—Was there any one with him when he was killed?

Answer—A good many.

964. Question—None knew who killed him?

Answer—No; they said they didn't.

965. Question—What kind of a man was your brother?

Answer—He was a quiet, peaceable, sober, upright man.

966. Question—Did you ever hear of any threats being made against him before he was killed?

Answer—Yes; I heard of threats. The news was out that he would be killed before the election.

967. Question—Did they ever tell him who made those threats?

Answer—No. His friends advised him to be careful, for both of our lives were threatened.

968. Question—Do you know of anything else connected with that murder?

Answer—Not much, only Major Wadlington told me that my brother was marked, on the day of the Sheriff's election, to be killed.

969. Question—Did you give evidence before the Coroner's jury?

Answer—No.

970. Question—Did you make known to the Sheriff your conversation with Major Wadlington?

Answer—No.

971. Question—Where does Major Wadlington live?

Answer—Eight and a half miles from town, on the Ashford Ferry road.

972. Question—Have you seen Major Wadlington since?

Answer—Yes.

973. Question—Have you had any conversation with him?

Answer—Yes, but nothing about that.

974. Question—Where was he the day your brother was killed?

Answer—He was about home; was not in town.

975. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You say threats were made; did you feel afraid you would be killed?

Answer—I felt so.

976. Question—Why?

Answer—Because they were killing others.

977. Question—What class of people were they killing?

Answer—The colored people.

978. Question—Do you know whether there was a band of persons that went round killing people?

Answer—Yes; a company of men, I mean.

979. Question—Did you ever hear any of their names?

Answer—Ku Klux Klan; four or five men in a band.

980. Question—Do you know about their having secret meetings anywhere?

Answer—They would have them in town; but I know nothing of it.

981. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Was your brother a speaker?

Answer—No.

982. Question—Have you attended public speaking?

Answer—Yes.

983. Question—Was any of your party, while speaking, ever intimidated or threatened?

Answer—There were threats made that the Democratic politicians would kill out the Republican leaders that would advise the colored people about voting.

984. Question—Were you here when Judge Hoge spoke?

Answer—Yes; that was the day my brother was killed.

985. Question—Did you see any company following Judge Hoge to the cars?

Answer—Yes.

986. Question—Did you hear them use any threats?

Answer—No.

987. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—Yes. I could see their pistols buckled around them under their coats.

987. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Did you go down to the cars?

Answer—I went pretty close.

988. Question—Did your brother say where he was going when he left you?

Answer—He said he was going home.

989. Question—While he was with you that morning, did any one make any threats?

Answer—No.

990. Question—What were the names of those men you saw armed at the cars?

Answer—It was said to be Dick Gist—I know Gist, for one; Owens Turnipseed was along.

991. Question—Who else?

Answer—Dan Ward. He was on his horse, on the other side of the cars, hallooing at Mr. Hoge.

992. Question—What did he say?

Answer—To come out of the white folks' car, and go into the colored car—"Come out, hog!" The most of the crowd was on this side of the car.

993. Question—Did you see any pistols drawn?

Answer—No.

994. Question—Didn't you say they had pistols in their hands?

Answer—No; not in their hands, but under their coats, buckled around them.

995. Question—Do you belong to the League here?

Answer—Yes.

996. Question—Was your party ever interrupted in their meetings?

Answer—No; not while I was there.

997. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You said you knew of no efforts having been made to arrest the parties who killed your brother?

Answer—Yes; I don't know.

998. Question—Did they hold an inquest over his body?

Answer—I think so; but I was not present.

999. Question—Didn't you come to where your brother was lying dead?

Answer—I went to get a wagon. I went another road, to get away from the enemy; I was afraid they would kill me. I came back that night with the wagon. They talked of holding an inquest, and sent in town, but it looked slow, and night was coming on, so I went to get a wagon. I believe they had an inquest, but I don't know.

1000. Question—Do you believe every effort was made to detect the murderers?

Answer—I don't know what they did. The reason was that I didn't

think they would do much about it, and I got out of the way, as I was afraid myself.

1001. Question—Did you say your brother's life had been threatened?

Answer—I don't know, only from rumor.

1002. Question—Who was it that told you they had your brother spotted?

Answer—Major Tom Wadlington told me my brother was marked that day of the Sheriff's election.

1003. Question—Did he say what he meant by being marked?

Answer—He said he was marked. I said, "What about? he never did anything." He said "He stood on the court house steps on that day." I said, "Well, Mr. Paysinger (Sheriff) told him to stand there to keep back the crowd from crowding up." Major Wadlington said, "Yes, but he kept back the white people too." I said, "No, he let them in in their turn. All went in, and were treated alike." He said, "Well, he should not have done that way; he ought to have let the white people in."

1004. Question—What did he say he meant by marked?

Answer—Picked out to be killed. That is what I thought.

1005. Question—What did the people say they wanted to kill you and your brother for?

Answer—Because they said we advised men to vote the Republican ticket.

1006. Question—Did you make speeches, or were you prominent?

Answer—No; we only went about and advised men.

1007. Question—Did you advise the people to be peaceable and quiet?

Answer—Yes.

1008. Question—Did your brother have a pistol the day he was shot?

Answer—Yes.

1009. Question—Did you have one?

Answer—No. After that I got one.

1010. Question—Did you hear Judge Hoge speak that day?

Answer—Yes.

1011. Question—Did you hear any violent or incendiary remarks?

Answer—No.

1012. Did you hear the very opprobrious and offensive language in relation to Irishmen?

Answer—No.

Major Tom Wadlington recalled.

1013. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Do you or do you not recollect having a conversation with one Thomas Stuart, brother of Johnson Stuart, who was killed?

Answer—No. I can't recollect.

1014. Question—Do you not remember saying something to him about his brother?

Answer—No. What was it?

1015. Question—Do you not recollect saying to him that on the day of the Sheriff's election his brother was marked?

Answer—No; I don't recollect that. Well, let me see: I was at home, and Tom lived with me. He married a girl that used to belong to me. He was at my house one day, and he and I were talking about his brother

being killed. I was asking him about Johnson being killed, and how it happened, and who did it. I believe he said who he thought did it. I said I had heard people say that Johnson Gloster was on the court house steps here that day voting the black people, pushing them up, and not letting the white people go up. I told him, when I heard it, that I said I believed he was marked from that day to be killed, as he was a prominent man in the election. That is what you may have reference to.

1016. Question—You said you believed ——?

Answer—I said his playing a prominent part in the election was not good for him.

1017. Question—Did they make the observation concerning his being at the court house, in an angry mood?

Answer—No.

1018. Question—From what did you draw your inference?

Answer—From his being a prominent character.

1019. Question—Do you believe that from the state of society at that time, that a man, who was a prominent character like him, was liable to have his life in danger?

Answer—No; if a white man was a prominent character, he was noticed.

1020. Question—Do you believe that a white man's life, a prominent character, would be in danger?

Answer—No.

1021. Question—Then, from what rose your belief? Why did you believe that he (Stuart) was killed on that account?

Answer—I don't know why, but I believe so.

1022. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—What was your object in giving Tom that information?

Answer—Oh, we were just talking.

1023. Question—Had you any object in view in giving that information?

Answer—No.

1024. Question—Did you tell him that his brother was marked?

Answer—No; I told him I thought so, from hearing it. Tom appeared afraid, and I told him if he thought he was in danger, he need not come to do my work.

1025. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Do you not believe that it would have been dangerous for you, at that time, to have been as prominent, on the same side of politics, as Johnson Stuart?

Answer—I don't think so. I think if a man behaved himself, there was no danger.

1026. Question—What do you mean by that?

Answer—I think if any fellow, at any election, goes beyond the bounds of reason, he would get a whipping; all elections are attended with such things.

1027. Question—Do you believe that it would have been safe for you to have advocated the political principles that Johnson Stuart did before the election?

Answer—I had not heard of his being prominent, except the time on the court house steps; it was remarked about, or I would not have heard of it.

1028. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Yes, but that is not an answer to my question. I will repeat it. (Repeats it.)

Answer—Yes.

1029. Question—Then, whence arose your observation that it was on account of that prominence he came to his death?

Answer—I don't know; I believe so.

Matthew Gray, (colored,) sworn.

Examination by Mr. Bryant:

1030. Question—Do you live in Newberry County?

Answer—Yes.

1031. Question—How long have you lived in the County?

Answer—Since 1849.

1032. Question—Do you know anything about disturbances of the peace, occurring before and during the election?

Answer—Yes; some cases.

1033. Question—State what you know?

Answer—Before the election, there were bands of armed men, called bushwhackers, committing outrages and depredations, and making threats what they were going to do on the day of election. I was informed that many of the cross roads were blockaded by armed men, and that they patrolled the lower edge of the County. The night of the day that Johnson Stuart was killed, they fired into my house.

1034. Question—In town?

Answer—Yes.

1035. Question—For what?

Answer—I had been acting leader of the League, and had some little influence.

1036. Question—Do you say you know there were bands going through the County?

Answer—Yes.

1037. Question—Did you see them?

Answer—Yes.

1038. Question—Where and when?

Answer—In the village; ten or twelve armed men, armed with guns, going through the streets. They would meet on Saturday nights, and ride over the town.

1039. Question—How do you know that their object was to commit depredations?

Answer—I suppose so.

1040. Question—Were they white or black men?

Answer—White men.

1041. Question—Do you know any of their names?

Answer—No.

1042. Question—Did you see any colored men with guns?

Answer—No; it is not customary, in that way, ten or twelve together, and I never knew of their committing any depredations.

1043. Question—You said they fired into your house the night Hoge spoke?

Answer—Yes; fired one shot, but I don't know who it was that did it.

It did not hit any one, yet it shot right over the bed, and would have killed any one in there.

1044. Question—What time of night was that?

Answer—It was about twelve o'clock, at night.

1045. Question—Did you see or hear any person?

Answer—No; they might have thought I would run out, and then kill me.

1046. Question—Do you know anything of the assault of Dogan on Murtishaw?

Answer—I didn't see it; only know what I was told.

1047. Question—Did you hear about Dan Ward being shot that night?

Answer—Yes.

1048. Question—Who was along that night he was shot?

Answer—I don't know; I didn't know anything of it until the next day.

1049. Did you hear it rumored the day before that they intended to ambush Ward that night?

Answer—No; knew nothing of it. I heard the shooting that night. I was at home, and my home is half a mile from there; it was, I think, about midnight.

1050. Question—How many shots were fired?

Answer—I don't know how many.

1051. Question—Have you since found out who were that party?

Answer—No.

1052. Question—Who did general rumor say they were?

Answer—A crowd of white men masked up.

1053. Question—Did you have a meeting of the Union League that day?

Answer—No.

1054. Question—Were you about Lee Nance's store the afternoon of the day that Ward was shot?

Answer—No.

1055. Question—How far do you live from Nance's?

Answer—About half a mile. I was down in this part of the town on the evening of the difficulty between Dogan and Murtishaw, but left the lower part of the town about one hour in the night; I had been to Mr. Morris' store.

1056. Question—Did you hear it rumored that there was a band of colored men going that evening to ambush some parties?

Answer—No.

1057. Question—You stated that there was a band of bushwhackers committing depredations?

Answer—Yes.

1058. Question—Can you mention other cases than what you stated?

Answer—No; only what I heard.

1059. Question—You only know what you heard?

Answer—Yes; but I saw ten or twelve men going through the town.

1060. Question—How often did you see them?

Answer—Once.

1061. Question—Mention the day you saw them?

Answer—One Saturday night.

1062. Question—See them do anything out of the way?

Answer—No.

1063. Question—Will you give us the names of some of those men?

Answer—I don't know that I can do it; I didn't know any of them.

1064. Question—How were they dressed? Have any uniform?

Answer—Like other men; they were not uniformed at all.

1065. Question—Do you know anything of the killing of Nance?

Answer—I met the parties that killed Nance, as I come into town.

1066. Question—How far from town?

Answer—About a quarter of a mile from town, riding in a gallop.

1067. Question—How did you know that they were the men that killed Nance?

Answer—I didn't know it at the time I saw them.

1068. Question—Who were the men?

Answer—Murtishaw and Fitzgerald.

1069. Question—What did they say to you as they passed?

Answer—Nothing.

1070. Question—Do you know about the killing of Johnson Stuart?

Answer—No.

1071. Question—Were you here the day Associate Justice Hoge spoke?

Answer—Yes.

1072. Question—Did you hear the speech?

Answer—Yes.

1073. Question—Was there any riot in town that day?

Answer—No.

1074. Question—Did you see persons following Mr. Hoge to the cars?

Answer—Yes.

1075. Question—Did they make any assault on him?

Answer—No; only words.

1076. Question—Did they have guns?

Answer—No.

1077. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Did any have pistols?

Answer—Yes.

1078. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—In their hands?

Answer—No; they had them buckled around them.

1079. Question—Did you hear Mr. Hoge's remark about Irishmen that day?

Answer—I don't remember what it was. I think it was something a little bad, as I don't think it took so well. I don't remember the words.

1080. Question—Did it appear to be very insulting to Irishmen?

Answer—I think so.

1081. Question—Did you hear him make use of any incendiary language?

Answer—No.

1082. Question—Did he advise the colored people to take up arms against the white people?

Answer—No; nor did he tell them which party to vote for.

1083. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You stated that you met two men that you found out afterwards were the parties that killed Lee Nance; do

you know whether those men stopped at a certain man's house after passing you?

Answer—No; I don't know.

1084. Question—Did general rumor say that they stopped at Mr. W. F. Nance's?

Answer—Yes; that was before I saw them.

1085. Question—Do you know any of the parties who saw Fitzgerald and Murtishaw stop at this house?

Answer—No; I don't remember who told me. It was the general rumor that when they left town they rode to Mr. W. F. Nance's house.

1086. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You say that a party of men followed Mr. Hoge to the cars, using threatening language; what language?

Answer—They said, "Look out, ladies, there is a Hog in the car; take care of your lunches;" and they cursed him, and went on a good deal.

1087. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Did you know any of the men that followed him?

Answer—Yes; Dick Gist was one.

1088. Question—Any others?

Answer—Dan Ward went on his horse.

1089. Question—Any one else?

Answer—There was a crowd—ten or fifteen; I don't know the others.

1090. Question—Do you know what kind of threats they made?

Answer—Only what I told you.

On motion of Mr. McINTYRE, the Committee adjourned, to meet tomorrow morning, at 9 o'clock.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,

THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,

NEWBERRY, S. C., May 19, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met, at 9 A. M.

Mr. WRIGHT in the chair.

Charles Crowdin, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1091. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Charles Crowdin.

1092. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

1093. Question—Do you live in this town?

Answer—No; I live in Stoney Battery Township.

1094. Question—How far is that from the court house?

Answer—Ten miles.

1095. Question—Were you there on election day?

Answer—Yes; I was handing out tickets.

1096. Question—What kind of tickets?

Answer—Republican tickets.

1097. Question—Were you forcing any one to take the tickets?

Answer—No; they took them of their own choice; there were Democratic tickets on the table too.

1098. Question—Did you prevent them from taking the other tickets?

Answer—No.

1099. Question—Did everything go on quietly there?

Answer—Yes; except——

1100. Question—Tell us what happened there—were there any persons trying to prevent others from voting?

Answer—There was a man that come to me and asked me to give him some tickets. He first wanted one, then wanted three. He came four or five times, and then, at last, he wanted fifteen; I went to give them to him, and he took the whole bundle out of my hand. He said he would make a bugle horn of my nose before night, and some one else should blow it. I left the polls, and reported it to Mr. Greene.

1101. Question—Who was Mr. Greene?

Answer—He was the Bureau officer. He sent down and caught him, but he got away.

1102. Question—What was the name of the man that took your tickets?

Answer—Sim Boozer; they caught him after that time, and took him to Columbia. I went back to the polls the next day and issued tickets.

1103. Question—Had you any more difficulty?

Answer—No; after that all went on quietly, and there was no other disturbance.

1104. Question—Did the people living near that box generally vote?

Answer—No; many went home and didn't vote.

1105. Question—Why?

Answer—They were afraid of Boozer hurting them.

1106. Question—I thought you said they took Boozer away?

Answer—So they did the first day, but he got away that night and they were afraid he would come back and kill them. He had been out in the bushes for a year, sort of on the dodge.

1107. Question—How do you know he was out in the bushes?

Answer—I saw him out there.

1108. Question—Was it the general rumor around there that if any colored man voted any except the Democratic ticket he would be driven off of the plantation?

Answer—Yes; the man who employed me told me if I didn't do so he would not employ me.

1109. Question—What was his name?

Answer—Charles Teague. He said he would hire no Radical on his place.

1110. Question—What ticket did you vote?

Answer—The Republican ticket; it was the only ticket I had the inclination to vote.

1111. Question—Well, did he turn you off for voting?

Answer—No; I left myself.

1112. Question—Are there any there now who voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—I don't know. He said he would not employ any Radical again, and when my year was out I left.

1113. Question—Did he pay you for your work?

Answer—Yes.

1114. Question—Do you know anything about men murdered before the election by bushwhackers?

Answer—I heard that several were shot.

1115. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Did you hear why they were shot?

Answer—Yes; but I only heard it.

1116. Question—What did common rumor say was the cause of their being shot?

Answer—That they wanted to kill the leading Republican men.

1117. Question—Do you know two men named Murtishaw and Fitzgerald?

Answer—No; I never saw them.

1118. Question—Did you hear of them being in this County?

Answer—I don't know if they were in this County or not.

1119. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—At what poll were you issuing tickets?

Answer—At Frog Level.

1120. Question—What time was it that the tickets were taken from you?

Answer—At the general election.

1121. Question—Did you see any one else threatened then?

Answer—No.

1122. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Were you a Manager of Election at that poll?

Answer—I was passing out tickets only.

1123. Question—Had you been appointed to receive tickets or assist in carrying on the election? if so, who appointed you?

Answer—The President of the League; I was a ticket distributor only.

1124. Question—Who were the Managers of Election at Frog Level?

Answer—William Davis and William Darby. There were only two men at that poll.

1125. Question—What election was that?

Answer—The general election.

1126. Question—At what election were those tickets taken from you?

Answer—The general election, the time we voted for President?

1127. Question—Was it the time you voted for Governor Scott?

Answer—Yes; it was the State election.

1128. Question—Was it not the time you voted to ratify the Constitution of the State?

Answer—Yes; I think it was. I can't remember distinctly.

1129. Question—You said Sim Boozer had been out in the bushes for a year?

Answer—Yes.

1130. Question—What was he there for?

Answer—I don't know.

1131. Question—Had Boozer lived in that neighborhood before?

Answer—No.

1132. Question—Did he belong to any political party?

Answer—I don't know.

1133. Question—Did he seem that day to be assisted by any one in taking those tickets from you?

Answer—No; I think not.

1134. Question—Did any one else trouble you in giving out tickets after that?

Answer—No.

1135. Question—Do you know any parties who were kept away by him, (Boozer?)

Answer—Twelve or fifteen told me so; that is all I know.

1136. Question—Did you ever hear of Boozer committing other outrages in that community?

Answer—Yes; I heard he shot a colored man.

1137. Question—Do you know it?

Answer—Those who saw it told me. I don't know of my own knowledge.

1138. Question—You stated that general rumor said the colored people would be driven off, if they voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—Yes.

1139. Question—Do you know of any one who was?

Answer—No.

1140. Question—You stated that Mr. Teague would not let you stay on his place another year, if you voted the Republican ticket; now, do you think you would have been injured by his not allowing you to stay?

Answer—No.

1141. Question—Did you have any claim on his place to stay another year?

Answer—No.

1142. Question—You stated that general rumor said all the prominent Republicans would be killed?

Answer—Yes; men said they wanted to kill all the leading Republicans.

1143. Question—Did you hear any one say they would do it?

Answer—No; but they said it would be done.

1144. Question—Do you know whether Sim Boozer voted there?

Answer—I don't know; I didn't see him vote.

John Wilson, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

1145. Question—What is your name?

Answer—John Wilson.

1146. Question—Are you a resident of this County? If so, state how long.

Answer—I was born and raised in this District. I lived last year at George DeWalt's, about eight or nine miles in an eastern direction from here.

1147. Question—Do you know anything about armed bands prowling about the country preceding or about the time of the general election?

Answer—In December, I think, about fifteen or twenty men came there. Myself and my wife were in the house asleep. About 1 or 2

o'clock at night, the party hailed the house so that my wife heard it. I got up, and then I heard them, and went to the back room to look through the window. I spoke and said halloo, and told them who I was, but I didn't know who they were. They told me to open the door, and if I didn't I had better. So I opened the door, and two men came in and went into Mr. DeWalt's room, but never did anything. Mr. DeWalt was not there, and they got on their horses and left.

1148. Question—Were they disguised?

Answer—Yes. They were wrapped up in white sheets, and had masked faces.

1149. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—I can't say; I didn't see any arms.

1150. Question—Where was Mr. DeWalt?

Answer—He was not there. He left that evening for town, and no one was there but my wife and myself. I told them DeWalt was not there, and they didn't say anything.

1151. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Do you know their object in wanting to find Mr. DeWalt?

Answer—No.

1152. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did your wife see those two men?

Answer—No; she never got up. She was alarmed. We were both alarmed.

1153. Question—What kind of a man is Mr. DeWalt?

Answer—In principle do you mean?

1154. Question—Well, what is his character?

Answer—I don't know much about his character. He was a lawyer here.

1155. Question—To what party does he belong?

Answer—I don't know; I never asked him.

1156. Question—Didn't you recognize any of the party?

Answer—No.

1157. Question—Did you find out afterwards who they were?

Answer—No; never.

1158. Question—What do you think was their purpose in traveling about in that style?

Answer—I don't know.

1159. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—No; I was sick in bed.

1160. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You stated that those persons who came there were disguised?

Answer—Yes. Wrapped in white sheets, and had on false faces.

1161. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, what do you suppose they were going about that way for?

Answer—I don't know.

1162. Question—Have you formed any opinion?

Answer—No. They didn't tell me what they wanted.

1163. Question—Have you heard from general rumor that there were bands of persons going around to intimidate persons from voting, by some name as an organization—have you heard such rumors around your country among the colored people?

Answer—I don't remember.

1164. Question—Was there much excitement about election time, to the best of your knowledge and information?

Answer—I don't know, for I had nothing to do with the election.

Sallie Lesesne, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1165. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes.

1166. Question—How long have you lived here?

Answer—I was born and bred here.

1167. Question—How far from the court house do you live?

Answer—I think two and a half miles from here.

1168. Question—Were you in town the day Judge Hoge made a speech here?

Answer—Yes.

1169. Question—Did you hear that speech?

Answer—Yes.

1170. Question—Did you know a man named Johnson Stuart?

Answer—Yes.

1171. Question—What relation was he to you?

Answer—He was my son.

1172. Question—Did you and your son leave the meeting together?

Answer—He went before me, but I was not far behind him, going out home.

1173. Question—Did both of you get home together?

Answer—No.

1174. Question—Why didn't he get home with you?

Answer—He was shot while he was on the road just ahead of me, in sight.

1175. Question—How did he come to be shot?

Answer—I can't tell.

1176. Question—Who shot him?

Answer—I can't tell who it was; I saw two white men when he was shot.

1177. Question—Please state how it commenced, and all you know about it?

Answer—I saw the man when he raised his hand and shot twice. My daughter-in-law, my son Cornelius and I were in a little wagon, and I was sitting in the back part of it. He was going on ahead. After he was shot, we then got near enough to see him, and I was near enough to hear him say: "Oh, Lord! I am a dead man—I am shot through the bowels." He came and got hold of the little wagon, and dropped dead, and didn't speak any more.

1178. Question—What did the two white men do?

Answer—They galloped right away, after that.

1179. Question—Did or did not general rumor say who those men were that shot him?

Answer—I never knew who it was that committed the murder.

1180. Question—Did you go to Magistrate Kinard?

Answer—After that, I sent my son Cornelius, for it was thought at

first a doctor could help my son that was shot. I didn't go myself, but my son told me to come to the Magistrate's.

1181. Question—How long did your son live after being shot?

Answer—It was only a few minutes before he died.

1182. Question—Did a doctor come there to see your son?

Answer—I don't know.

1183. Question—What time of day was that?

Answer—The sun was about two and a half hours high. I saw my son going on, but I didn't notice any one close to him. My daughter-in-law was in the little wagon with me, and my son Cornelius was driving; she said: "Some one is going to shoot John;" and we got there before he fell.

1184. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—When you saw those two men, did they both shoot?

Answer—No, only one; he shot two shots.

1185. Question—Could you see from where they had come?

Answer—They were on the side of the road; they were on the pavement within the incorporation.

1186. Question—Did you notice their dress?

Answer—No; I could not see their features good, but they appeared to be white men.

1187. Question—Did you notice their horses?

Answer—I noticed one.

1188. Question—What color was it?

Answer—It was a clay-bank or milk and cider color.

1189. Question—What is milk and cider color? do you mean yellow?

Answer—Well, yes, a yellow horse, with a dark mane and tail.

1190. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Before your son was shot, did you know of any threats made against his life?

Answer—He told me a few weeks before that his life was threatened. He said: "Mother, I have not done anything to any person."

1191. Question—Did you hear it from others?

Answer—No; only from him.

1192. Question—Did he tell you why he thought his life was threatened?

Answer—No, he didn't say, for he had never disturbed any one.

1193. Question—Did he tell you who it was that threatened him?

Answer—No. He said: "Mother, I will tell you more, for I will hear more." He said this a few days before this speech.

1194. Question—Was he a married man?

Answer—Yes; he had a wife and child. He never told me any more before his death, as he had no opportunity.

1195. Question—Were you present at the inquest over his body?

Answer—I was there when they came together, but I didn't know what they were doing.

1196. Question—Did you give evidence before the Coroner?

Answer—Yes; they called me up to the court house to give in what I knew, and I did so.

1197. Question—Do you know of any attempts to find out the murderers? whether the Coroner or Sheriff did try?

Answer—Yes, I have heard that they did inquire.

1198. Question—Did you see the road the men took after they killed him?

Answer—Yes; they went down the valley?

1199. Question—Did you state that to the Coroner that evening?

Answer—Yes.

1200. Question—Do you know whether they sent after the murderers?

Answer—I don't know; I heard they talked of it. A gentleman came to my house afterwards; he was a stranger; he didn't ask me much, but he spoke to my son Cornelius, but he could not tell him much about it.

1201. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did your son have a pistol in his hand when he was shot?

Answer—No; he had one around him when he was shot, but he did not draw it. My daughter-in-law, after he fell, took it off of him, but left the belt around him. There was another colored man with him when he was shot.

1202. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—What was his name?

Answer—His name was Wesley. The man he lived with was named Dr. James Renwick. He was generally called Wesley Renwick.

1203. Question—Do you know where he lives now?

Answer—No. He can be found; I think he told me he was going to leave the 1st of March, and work eight miles from Newberry. I think he is in the district now. C. Lesesne and his sister, who live in Columbia, can give you information.

George F. DeWalt, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

1204. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

1205. Question—How long have you resided in the County?

Answer—Born in the County.

1206. Question—In what portion of the County do you reside?

Answer—I resided at this place, (Newberry,) and practiced law prior to the war, and during the war moved down to my place, about ten or twelve miles from town.

1207. Question—In what direction from the court house is it?

Answer—South-east.

1208. Question—At what box do you vote?

Answer—I voted here at the last election. I registered and voted here.

1209. Question—If you know of any disturbances or outrages that occurred at or preceding the late general election, just please state?

Answer—I don't know of any disturbance, of my own knowledge. I voted like others. I never intimidated any one, and don't know any one that did. I expressed my feeling about the election, and I was not intimidated.

1210. Question—Did you belong to any political organization?

Answer—I voted the Democratic ticket. I was a Union man during the war; I was an anti-secessionist.

1211. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Were you summoned before the Grand Jury?

Answer—Yes, for disturbances that occurred on my place subsequent to the election; they occurred on the 15th and 28th of January last.

1212. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You stated that you did not know of any outrages, of your knowledge; now, do you know of any from general rumor?

Answer—All I can say is that while the election was passing, I heard there were some down at Frog Level, but whether true or false, I don't know. I speak from what I heard on the street as a rumor.

1213. Question—You say that you were not intimidated; do you know of any other persons that were?

Answer—I don't know. Do you mean at the polls?

1214. (Mr. WRIGHT)—Well, yes.

Answer—I don't know.

1215. Question—We want to know if there has been any organization or means used for the purpose; now, the question is, whether there have been any outrages committed, of which you know, prior to or at the general election?

Answer—I don't know of any.

1216. Question—Do you know of any threats made by any organization against another or against individuals?

Answer—I don't know of any myself, nor from rumor; but, do you mean about employing laborers, &c.?

1217. (Mr. WRIGHT)—Yes.

Answer—Yes; I saw a little circular, but whether before or after the election, I am not certain. I brought the one I had to Mr. Corwin, Revenue Assessor. It was about employing Radicals.

1218. Question—What was the caption of it?

Answer—I don't remember.

1219. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Did Mr. Corwin know about it?

Answer—I don't know.

1220. Question—Do you know if that circular expressed the sentiments of the people of the town?

Answer—I don't know; I don't think so; it had no signature to it.

1221. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Do you know whether any of the suggestions contained in that circular, in regard to employing persons who voted a certain way, were carried out?

Answer—I don't know.

1222. Question—Was that circular published?

Answer—Yes.

1223. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, what was the intention of the parties that published it?

Answer—I don't think it had any effect at all. I don't know that the intention of the people should be judged by the paper itself.

(Circular shown witness)—This is like the one I saw. I will answer your question by saying, I think about that paper that the man was about three parts drunk when he wrote it, and it may have been the effect of a drunken spree, rather than good sense.

1224. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—We are waiting for an answer to the question?

Answer—This is what I think, the words "Dogan radicals, you shall not be employed" are words of intimidation, if there are words in the

English language that mean anything. I think the purport of this paper ("Law") are words of intimidation.

1225. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Do you know anything of an organized band stopping at your house prior to or about the time of the general election?

Answer—None, that I know of.

1226. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Ever heard of any?

Answer—No. The truth is, the whole thing is quieted down, if it is not again revived.

Charlie Rikard, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1227. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Charlie Rikard.

1228. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes.

1229. Question—In what part of the County do you live?

Answer—I live at Mr. DeWalt's.

1230. Question—Were you living with him at the time of the last election?

Answer—Yes.

1231. Question—Do you know of any riot or intimidations used to keep colored people from voting?

Answer—No one hindered me from voting. At the day of election, a young man named Adam Rikard said, "I suppose you voted the Radical ticket. I had counted on hiring you, but no damned Radical can come on mine or my father's place." I said, "You don't know what you will do." He said, "I know that much." Then he said, "Black folks have been going about teaching you to vote the Radical ticket, and, by God, there will be more bushwhacking done before March 1st than was ever done before."

1232. Question—Were you turned off for voting?

Answer—No; they didn't turn me off. I am still working with the same man.

1233. Question—When was it he told you about voting, and not allowing Radicals to stay on his place?

Answer—He told me that after I had voted, on the same day, after I got home. I'll tell you the names of the bushwhackers; they are: Adam Rikard, Sam Barre and Theodore Kibler. They came to my house, and broke open my door, and asked me for arms. I told them I had none. They would not believe me, and looked around for guns after I got a light; and they threatened, if I didn't leave there in ten days, I would go up. They broke open the doors of all the colored people's houses on the plantation, and did likewise. They took my hunting horn, and that is all they did to me.

1234. Question—Who was it that took your hunting horn?

Answer—Adam Rikard.

1235. Question—Was anything done to you before that time?

Answer—No.

1236. Question—Were they disguised?

Answer—Yes. They had on white sheets and false faces.

1237. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—How many were in that party that night?

Answer—I don't remember. Six came into my house. Two had on sheets; one had on a cap with a red tassel.

Lewis D'Oyley, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1238. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes; at Mr. DeWalt's.

1239. Question—How far is it from the court house?

Answer—It is ten miles from the court house.

1240. Question—Did you or did you not hear of any persons in the County threatening the colored people in regard to voting before the election?

Answer—I heard some men say they would not have a Radical on their place, if they voted the Radical ticket.

1241. Question—Do you know the names of any of the parties who said this?

Answer—No. I heard it while men were passing.

1242. Question—Was it the general rumor or talk that any man who voted the Radical ticket could not stay on their places?

Answer—Yes.

1243. Question—Have you heard any one say this that you know the names of?

Answer—No. I don't know their names.

1244. Question—Do you know anything about any outrages, or of the Ku Klux?

Answer—Yes. I know about those men coming and breaking into my house.

1245. Question—Do you know anything else that happened before the election?

Answer—Nothing that I know of.

1246. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Did you ever hear about killing or shooting, before the election?

Answer—No; I didn't live at DeWalt's before the election. I came there since Christmas.

1247. Question—Did you hear of any where you lived before?

Answer—No.

1248. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did you say that general rumor said that any one who voted the Republican ticket would not be employed the next year?

Answer—Yes; I said so.

On motion of Mr. BRYANT, the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
NEWBERRY, S. C., May 20, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

Mr. WRIGHT in the chair.

R. C. Swindler, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott :

1247. Question—What is your name ?

Answer—R. C. Swindler.

1248. Question—Are you a resident of this County ?

Answer—Yes ; born and raised here.

1249. Question—What part of the County do you reside in ?

Answer—In a north-east direction, 12 miles from here.

1250. Question—How far from the court house ?

Answer—Twelve miles the nearest way ; 14 on wheels.

1251. Question—Do you know anything concerning the state of affairs in this County prior to or at the late general election ?

Answer—I don't know anything of importance.

1252. Question—Do you know of any disturbances that occurred ?

Answer—None at all ; everything was quiet and orderly in my section.

1253. Question—Do you know of any organization said to exist at that time ?

Answer—Yes ; the Democratic party.

1254. Question—Any other organization ?

Answer—I don't know if there was. I was confined to my house for seven weeks, sick. I did hear of a certain organization, but it was only hearsay.

1255. Question—Do you know of any outrages that were committed during that time, in any part of the County ?

Answer—Well, I did hear of some ; I heard of Glasgow (Stuart) and Nance being killed ; they were outrages, of course.

1256. Question—Did you learn anything concerning the cause of these outrages ?

Answer—Nothing positive.

1257. Question—You mentioned an organization of whose existence you knew something ?

Answer—Yes ; the Democratic party.

1258. Question—Do you know anything concerning the rules of that organization ?

Answer—I can't say I do. I don't know of any particular rule. I can't specify any particular rule, further than they are to be united, &c.

1259. Question—Was there not a determination among the members of that organization not to employ, as laborers, persons who voted a ticket in opposition to that party ticket ?

Answer—I don't know that. I understood there were by-laws to that effect, but I was not there when they passed.

1260. Question—Then you heard that as a general rumor?

Answer—Yes ; as a general rumor.

1261. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Do you know of a circular printed and circulated in the County called "The Law?"

Answer—I believe, after the election, in passing Kinard's, out here, such a thing was handed to me. I looked at it and said, "It is not worth anything at all."

1262. Question—Are you sure that was after the election?

Answer—It strikes me it was. I think it was near Christmas. I did not read it over.

1263. Question—If you saw one, would you know it?

Answer—I think so.

1264. Question—Do you think that circular was in accordance with the by-laws of the Club?

Answer—I don't know the by-laws of the Club. I think the circular was, "not to employ them."

1265. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Whom do you mean?

Answer—The laborers we had been employing.

1266. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Do you think *that* (exhibiting circular) was copied from some of the by-laws of the Club?

Answer—Yes. I think that is the thing I saw. I said it would amount to nothing, and threw it down. I never read enough of it to see what it was.

1267. Question—Was it to make the members stand to it after the election was over?

Answer—I don't know whether it was printed before or after the election.

1268. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did you come to town the day Associate Justice Hoge made a speech?

Answer—No ; I did not.

1269. Question—Did you know of his making a speech here?

Answer—I heard of it that afternoon.

1270. Question—Where were you when you heard of it?

Answer—I think I was talking to Dr. Wash Glenn, seven or eight miles below here, the same day the speech was made.

1271. Question—About what time in the afternoon?

Answer—Perhaps 4 o'clock.

1272. Question—At the time you were in conversation with him, was anything said in relation to it?

Answer—I was talking with him, and a parcel of men came up and spoke about it.

1273. Question—Were those persons riding or walking?

Answer—Riding. They had been up here.

1274. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—Yes.

1275. Question—How many of them were there?

Answer—Three or four, or more.

1276. Question—Were there or were there not any threats made by them in relation to Hoge?

Answer—No ; not in relation to him. Word was sent to me the night before, that the colored people were coming here that day armed, but I

was not told that any one was going to make a speech. I came that morning with a portion of armed men, and met a good many on the road. When we got to Mr. Rikard's, two miles from here, at the forks of the road, I stopped and got Mr. James Law to come in and see if there was anything going to take place. I remained there to prevent them from coming in. I had not heard that any one would make a speech then. I requested the whole party to go back to Mr. Rikard's, and wait until Mr. Law came back. Before he came back, I saw six or eight colored men, with guns, coming in this direction, may be eight or nine of them. Mr. Law came back, and said there had been a man making a speech there, but everything was quiet and orderly. That was the report he brought back. Then several of the crowd went down to Hayes', left their guns and got dinner. They then came into this place unarmed. I came no further than that myself, for I believed that Mr. Law was telling the facts in every particular. (I first said that I was talking to Mr. Glenn, and that he spoke about the man making a speech, I correct it.)

1277. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You say you came with a portion of armed men; how far?

Answer—To within four miles of town with some.

1278. Question—How many were there you came with about four miles?

Answer—I saw them there, and they said they were waiting for another crowd.

1279. Question—When you got to another place, you met four there?

Answer—Yes; they said they were waiting for more?

1280. Question—Where was that; at the forks of the road?

Answer—Yes; out here two miles, at Mr. Rikard's.

1281. Question—Where did those men go, that banded themselves together, when you stopped?

Answer—I had them ride back to Mr. Rikard's.

1282. Question—You say they stacked their arms there?

Answer—May be three or four did, and then came in the village.

1283. Question—How do you know?

Answer—I was there; took dinner there.

1284. Question—The men, I mean, that you sent back?

Answer—Oh, they stayed there until Mr. Law came back. I don't know whether they came in unarmed.

1285. Question—Were you armed?

Answer—Yes; I had my gun, but I came along more to keep them in check.

1286. Question—Was not that the day that Johnson Stuart was killed?

Answer—Yes; he was killed just this side of the College. It was on the same road these armed men were coming.

1287. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Were you acquainted with a man, in the County, named Fitzgerald?

Answer—I never saw him.

1288. Question—Did you know Murtishaw?

Answer—Yes; I saw him the day he went to the army.

1289. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, were Murtishaw and Fitzgerald among those armed men?

Answer—I have been told so, but I didn't know them; there was a heap of men I didn't know. I was told a good many came the other road.

1290. Question—Did not general rumor say that Murtishaw and Fitzgerald were the men that killed Johnson Stuart?

Answer—The rumor was that it was Fitzgerald, not Murtishaw.

1291. Question—But notwithstanding, no attempt was made to arrest Fitzgerald, to prove the fact?

Answer—I understood efforts were made, but men who were acquainted with him said they would not go near him. After Lee Nance was killed, rumor was rife that he killed Johnson Stuart too.

1292. Question—Did you know Johnson Stuart?

Answer—Yes; from a little boy; and I esteemed him.

1293. Question—Was he a quiet citizen?

Answer—He was a quiet and law-abiding citizen.

1294. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You came to town; did the men you left out about a mile from town come in also?

Answer—I didn't come to town. I got Mr. Law to ride in and see if that rumor was true, that the colored people were coming in armed?

1295. Question—Was there a person with you that rode a yellow and white horse with dark mane?

Answer—He was a cream colored horse.

1296. Question—A milk and cider color some call it?

Answer—Yes.

1297. Question—What was the name of the person riding it?

Answer—Daniel Epps.

1298. Question—Who was that other person with Epps?

Answer—I don't know; there was a big crowd.

1299. Question—What time of day was it that Law came in?

Answer—About 10 o'clock.

William Carter, (colored,) sworn.

Examination by Mr. McIntyre:

1300. Question—What is your name?

Answer—William Carter.

1301. Question—Are you a resident of this County; if so, state how long?

Answer—I was born and raised in this County.

1302. Question—Do you live in this village?

Answer—No; about eight miles, near Dutch Fork.

1303. Question—Who do you work for?

Answer—David Roof.

1304. Question—Do you know of any armed bands going about the country, before the election, that general rumor said was the Ku Klux?

Answer—Yes; they are all around our section.

1305. Question—Do they come about in the day?

Answer—No; in the night, and not in the day.

1306. Question—Ever disturb you?

Answer—They never come to my house; they come to my mother's house. I heard them from my house, hurrahing and shooting.

1307. Question—Did you see any one?

Answer—Only one night, when we had a party out to Luther Hall's. We were coming from there, and were walking along the road, talking and laughing. We had pistols, and were shooting them off. We stopped, when we heard horses coming, and jumped over the fence.

1308. Question—How many were there?

Answer—About twenty-five.

1309. Question—Disguised in any way?

Answer—No; they said, "Take to the woods, you Radicals."

1310. Question—Did you do it?

Answer—We did take to the woods.

1311. Question—Could you see them? were they armed?

Answer—No; it was a dark night, little starlight; I could not see if they were armed or not, and I don't know who they were. They shot at us. I was drunk, but I had sense enough to lay down behind the fence, if I was drunk.

1312. Question—Did they follow you?

Answer—No; they whistled as though for us to come out to them. Well, we went on towards home, and when we got to DeWalt's, we laid over in the field, and heard them hailing the house.

1313. Question—Were you there?

Answer—No; I saw them from the old field.

1314. Question—How many did you see?

Answer—About twenty.

1315. Question—What did you see them do?

Answer—There was a plank on Dan's house, and a piece was off; they peeped in the crack, but didn't shoot. They went up to the house and called, but no one answered; then they went away, shooting as they went. That was the time we had the party at Luther Hall's.

1316. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did you vote at the last election?

Answer—Yes; at all the elections.

1317. Question—At what poll?

Answer—In Newberry.

1318. Question—Were you ever threatened that if you didn't vote the Democratic ticket, you would not be employed?

Answer—Yes; Captain Sligh said if I voted for the North, I should go with the North. I told him I would be glad to do it. He said, "You shan't stay on my place, if you do." I told him I would. At potato hauling time he said, "Where are you going to get a home?" I told him I was not going to get a home, that I would leave my wife here, and go scouting around and make a living.

1319. Question—After you voted, did he turn you off?

Answer—Yes; he said, "You voted to cut my throat," and he then turned me off; he turned three others off for the same. We started on election morning, at 3 o'clock, as they said they were going to waylay us.

1320. Question—Who said so? was it the general rumor?

Answer—Yes; we were afraid then. We killed a beef the evening before, and uncle George and uncle Adam and uncle Dan said they were going. We started, and got here about sun-up. The old man met us going back, and said, "Did you vote?" I said, "I had two tickets, one in each hand, and put one in each box." He never bothered me any more, only to tell me to hunt a home.

1321. Question—Did he pay you for your services?

Answer—Yes.

1322. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You said that the Ku Klux was all around your country; how do you know?

Answer—I heard the white people say so.

1323. Question—How were they dressed?

Answer—All in white, with big gowns on.

1324. Question—Did they ever kill anybody?

Answer—Not that I know of; they scared us most to death.

1325. Question—Did they make any more noise that night than your party?

Answer—No; I was very much scared. I was drunk, and was scared sober.

1326. Question—Didn't they have a right to think your party was the Ku Klux?

Answer—I don't suppose they had.

1327. Question—You said that Mr. Sligh turned you off, because you voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—Yes.

1328. Question—How long after you voted?

Answer—Christmas time; I would not go off, I said, until my time was up.

1329. Question—He wouldn't hire you again?

Answer—No.

1330. Question—You knew you had no right to stay on his place?

Answer—I don't know that I had.

1331. Question—You said he turned off three other men with you; was their time out?

Answer—Yes; their time was out.

1332. Question—Whose beef did you kill the night before election?

Answer—Sligh's beef.

1333. Question—You said general rumor said you would be waylaid on election day; were you?

Answer—No.

1334. Question—Did any one attempt to prevent you from voting?

Answer—No.

1335. Question—Did any one interfere with you at all?

Answer—Well, as I was going back, Tap Counts said, "Did you vote?" I said, "No; I didn't vote," (but I did, but I was sensible enough not to tell him.) He said, "That is right; don't you vote for those old Yankees; they want office, and when they get that, they don't care for you."

W. P. Harris, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott:

1336. Question—What is your name?

Answer—W. P. Harris.

1337. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

1338. Question—How long have you resided here?

Answer—About 44 years.

1339. Question—Do you know anything of the state of affairs in this County prior to and at the late general election? if so, state it.

Answer—In the first place, there have been four persons killed here in town, within the incorporation.

1340. Question—Do you know the names of the parties that were killed?

Answer—Yes; one was Jack Roberts; another, Amos Baxter; another, Johnson Glasgow, (Stuart), and Lee Nance.

1341. Question—Do you know of any citizens connected with those murders?

Answer—I don't know; I was not here at the time the murders were committed. I met the murderers the morning that Lee Nance was killed, about six miles below here; I mean, the two men said to be the murderers.

1342. Question—What are the names of the two men?

Answer—Fitzgerald and Murtishaw. I met two others following them, inquiring how far they were ahead.

1343. Question—Who were the two you met?

Answer—R. V. Gist and James Caldwell.

1344. Question—Were they in pursuit of the murderers to catch them?

Answer—I suppose they were of the same party; I knew they didn't want to catch them.

1345. Question—Did they catch up with them?

Answer—Gist told me so himself; also, that he carried them to Dr. Haddin's still-house and treated them. I want to tell what I know about R. V. Gist. On Sunday evening before this murder (Lee Nance) I was at home, seven miles from here. Gist passed my house half an hour by the sun; the sun was not more than half an hour high; the sun was near down, I think. He (Gist) lives two miles from my house; he was going towards home. The next morning (Monday) I met them (Gist and Caldwell) four miles from here, following those men that did the murder. I came on, and when within two miles I met the Sheriff and garrison following those men that did the murder. They pressed me in to go along to assist them. We followed them to Dr. Turnipseed's, ten miles, and there we lost the trail of them. We met Caldwell at Gist's house, coming back after he had caught up with those men. Gist said so, after we arrested him. We hunted a good deal that day, but could not get the trail, so we arrested Gist, and brought him to town. We arrested Caldwell, too, and brought them both in town, and, next day, turned them over to Mr. Hubbard, Chief Constable. When we got here with the prisoners that night, I saw a thousand things that made me think that they would try to play sharp. There were Sim Boozer, Blease, Fitz Caldwell, and a good many others that came to the jail. Such a crowd came that Lieutenant Fletcher and I went to camp to get a guard to protect the jail. They drew their pistols on the Sheriff. We guarded the jail that night, and next morning we carried both of them to Columbia—that is, Mr. Hubbard did, and I went along.

1346. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Do you know anything else in relation to outrages committed?

Answer—During the election they swore they would kill every Republican that voted.

1347. Question—Was that the general talk?

Answer—Yes.

1348. Question—Do you know any of the parties who said they would kill Republicans?

Answer—I think I do.

1349. Question—Please state names?

Answer—Fitz Caldwell is one. Why, Gist only gave me thirty days to live.

1350. Question—When was that said?

Answer—That was before the election; I was acting Constable then.

1351. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Do you know any others?

Answer—I will tell you the leading men of them here. B. M. Blease, Silas Johnson, Chris. Suber, Dan Ward, and others I can't think of just now, and hundreds in the country. At one time they shot through our Constable's tent; it was dark, and we could not catch them. They came to my house and told my wife that they were going to have my head.

1352. Question—Did your wife know the men?

Answer—No. These men I spoke of do the planning and get other men to do their dirty work, such as Fitzgerald and Murtishaw. Why, Fitzgerald didn't know a man he killed; he was only doing their dirty work. I will tell you another thing: On the day of the big Democratic Mass Meeting, I was in the court house, and Murtishaw, Fitzgerald, and another one I didn't know, came up to me and asked me if I had found out a secret meeting place in the County.

1353. Question—Did you know Fitzgerald then?

Answer—I had never seen Fitzgerald before in my life. Well, he said, "Young man, you are going up." I said, "I guess I will be there, at the going up." In about fifteen minutes afterwards, I saw Dick Gist, and asked him what he sent one of his men to me for. He went off, and Fitzgerald and Gist came to me, and called me out, and said he was going to kill me, because I had accepted a damned Radical office. Gist did not say this, but ———

1354. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Who said it?

Answer—It was Fitzgerald. I said, "If you want to kill me, kill away," but he didn't do it. He went off. I then went and got my pistol, as I only had a pocket knife. They laid for me that night, six miles from here, but I didn't go that road that night.

1355. Question—How do you know they laid there?

Answer—A man told me so, that saw them there.

1356. Question—Do you know the name of the man that told you?

Answer—Yes; Fayette Clamp told Rumley, and he told me. I didn't go out for several nights.

1357. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—When Fitzgerald came to you, in the court house, and asked you if you had discovered a secret organization, what did he mean?

Answer—He meant the Ku Klux Klan, I took it to be. I understood Gist was Captain here of that organization, and that one company was on my road, and the Molly Horn company on the College road. They met two miles below my house. Major Wadlington called my attention to it,

and asked me what it meant. I passed that day, and saw those men, and Wadlington told me they had had a meeting there, and asked me the nature of it. I never have found out what it was. They have met, and I I know some of the members of it, but I don't know what they did. I got a Ku Klux letter after that.

1358. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Have you that letter with you?

Answer—I think I have. (Witness here examined his pockets.) No; I havn't it with me; I will bring it.

1359. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You say you got one?

Answer—Yes.

1360. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Do you know of any outrages committed by this organization?

Answer—Well, they went around whipping and scaring people. I don't know who did the killing; there have been forty men killed in this County, and those parties must have done it. There have been five or six killed around here. I don't know how many are on the Coroner's book, for he would not give me the report, when I asked for it. I asked for it when I was in office.

1361. Question—What was the cause of these outrages, which were committed against so many persons?

Answer—Because they were Radicals. They swore in the public streets that a Radical should not live in this County.

1362. Question—Do you know of any means of violence or intimidation used to prevent persons from voting?

Answer—They told them if they voted they would not hire them, and they should not have houses to live in, &c. They even went so far as to say that they didn't want doctors to attend them. They do that with me, and do all they can against me. Only yesterday they again levied on my property, when I was away from home. On the day of election Republican votes were only given at three boxes. There were eleven boxes in this County. Republican tickets were not allowed to be carried there. I could not get a Constable to go to the polls. I appointed thirteen Constables, but not one would serve.

1363. Question—What was the cause of those men not being willing to serve?

Answer—They were afraid to serve.

1364. Question—Whom and what were they afraid of?

Answer—Afraid of violence from the Democrats. That is what they told me.

1365. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Where were you the day Johnson Stuart was killed?

Answer—I was home, in bed.

1366. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—When was Jack Roberts killed?

Answer—I think before we had a Constitution.

1367. Question—When was Baxter killed?

Answer—I think he was killed before that, too.

1368. Question—Was any arrest made for the killing of Baxter?

Answer—I think Paysinger (now Sheriff) was arrested for it.

1369. Question—The day that Nance was killed you say you met Fitzgerald and Murtishaw?

Answer—Yes.

1370. Question—How many miles from town?

Answer—Six miles.

1371. Question—Did you have any conversation with them?

Answer—No.

1372. Question—Did you have any with Gist?

Answer—I didn't have any with Gist or Caldwell.

1373. Question—What were Gist and Caldwell doing when you arrested them?

Answer—I met them going back.

1374. Question—On what authority did you arrest them?

Answer—The Sheriff told me, as Deputy Constable, I should arrest them, as I had the power to arrest on suspicion.

1375. Question—Then you arrested them on suspicion as coadjutors?

Answer—Yes.

1376. Question—Where was Gist when you arrested him?

Answer—In the horse lot at his own home. We had talked that day, (I mean the Sheriff, the garrison and myself,) and they told me I had a right to arrest them.

1377. Question—You say that Gist told you he had overtaken these men (Fitzgerald and Murtishaw)?

Answer—Yes; and said that he had taken them to Haddin's still and treated them.

1378. Question—When you arrested him, did he ask the cause of it?

Answer—I think he did.

1379. Question—What did he say when you told him the cause?

Answer—I don't remember. He said he didn't mind it, he could give bail, as he didn't murder any one.

1380. Question—Did you make efforts to arrest Fitzgerald and Murtishaw that day?

Answer—Yes; we rode all day.

1381. Question—On the way with Gist to town, did he converse with you?

Answer—He offered to pay me to let him go; and told me he had saved my life the night before, and that I ought to let him go.

1382. Question—When you put him in jail, a crowd got around and attempted to rescue him?

Answer—They threatened to do it.

1383. Question—Please state some of the names of the party?

Answer—When I came out of the jail I saw Mr. Blease and Mr. Sim Boozer, and several others.

1384. Question—How do you know they were going to attempt to rescue the prisoners?

Answer—I only know from hearsay. They were there, and the Sheriff said he must have a guard?

1385. Question—Did you see them make any demonstration?

Answer—They were cursing; they were tight and making a noise.

1386. Question—Can you tell what you heard any of them say?

Answer—Blease took me off one side, and asked me what I arrested Caldwell for. I told him I would tell him in the morning. He said that he had sent Caldwell, and wanted me to turn Caldwell out and put him in.

1387. Question—You said that certain parties about here swore that they would kill every Republican in the County. Now, who said that?

Answer—I heard Sim Boozer say so.

1388. Question—Did you hear Fitz Caldwell say so?

Answer—I think I have. He was at the head of the Ku Klux in this town.

1389. Question—Do you know that to be a fact?

Answer—I know he led them.

1390. Question—Did you see him leading them?

Answer—I saw him a heap of nights.

1391. Question—What did they do?

Answer—Well, Fitz Caldwell, Dick Gist and Washington Calamose wanted to ride into my father's nigger house; Calamose and Gist rode in.

1392. Question—How do you know?

Answer—I saw the horses' tracks; they broke one of the planks.

1393. Question—Did they do any other damage?

Answer—They threatened them.

1394. Question—You say they gave you thirty days to live; who was it?

Answer—Dick Gist.

1395. Question—How did you get the information?

Answer—He told me verbally; Rumley also said that Gist told him to tell me that I would be in hell in thirty days.

1396. Question—You say that Caldwell, Gist, Suber and Ward were the head of this party?

Answer—I infer that.

1397. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Well, to the best of your knowledge and belief, they are the planners, and get these desperadoes to go out and do the dirty work, as you term it?

Answer—Yes.

1398. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You say these men would do the head work, and get such men as Fitzgerald and Murtishaw to do the dirty work. How do you know it?

Answer—From the best of my knowledge and belief.

1399. Question—How do you know that Fitzgerald didn't know Lee Nance?

Answer—Because he was a stranger.

1400. Question—Because you knew that Fitzgerald didn't know Nance, you knew that these men (Caldwell, Gist, Suber and Ward) were at the head of the Ku Klux?

Answer—To the best of my knowledge and belief, I state it.

1401. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Why did you fix on them as leaders? Only from the fact that Fitzgerald was unacquainted with those that he murdered?

Answer—Well, when Fitzgerald was here, they would take him and treat him before these things occurred, and I saw Fitzgerald kept that company.

1402. Question—That was the way you drew your inference?

Answer—Yes; by his being with them.

1403. Question—They didn't like your accepting the office of Constable?

Answer—No; they are poison to me since I took the office.

1404. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You say that forty men have been killed in the County. Now, how many can you name?

Answer—I don't know their names.

1405. Question—You say that the alleged offences for which certain men were killed, were that they were Radicals. Please state what men said that?

Answer—That was the general rumor.

1406. Question—Can you state any leading Democrat in this County who said Radicals would be killed for their political opinions?

Answer—I have heard so.

1407. Question—You said that they would not let you alone, and that on yesterday they levied on your property. Was that the Democratic party?

Answer—Yes, they were Democrats.

1408. Question—You said there were only three boxes where Republican tickets were allowed to be used?

Answer—Yes.

1409. Question—Do you know these things to be true?

Answer—That was the return; it shows for itself.

1410. Question—Yes; but you said "not allowed." Do you mean that?

Answer—They were not allowed.

1411. Question—How do you know? were you present?

Answer—No; the tickets didn't get there; they were thrown away; at least they didn't get there. Between sixty and seventy-five came from Kromer's box, on the day of election, and said they could not vote there, and wanted to vote here, for they were not allowed. They voted here, as I told them they could, as they were registered.

1412. Question—Give us the names of some of those who were not allowed to vote at Kromer's box?

Answer—One was named Casey; he was the leader of the party that brought them here.

1413. Question—You said that the Democratic party had levied on your property, and had tried to turn you out of house and home; did they have a judgment?

Answer—They did it through a fraudulent order, from the Court of Equity. The bill can be seen in the Clerk's office. Col. Baxter drew up this order, and got Chancellor Carroll to give an order to sell the land under a bill that was previously dismissed.

1414. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—When did he give the order?

Answer—Last of last year.

1415. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did he give it to the Democratic party?

Answer—Yes; they are all Democrats around here.

1416. Question—You said that one of Gist's companies was on your road, and the Molly Horn company on the College road; was that the company that killed Stuart?

Answer—Yes.

1417. Question—How do you know that these companies were stationed there?

Answer—I heard it from colored men ; I was sick in bed.

Wm. M. Kinard, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant :

1418. Question—What is your full name?

Answer—William M. Kinard.

1419. Question—Do you live in this County ?

Answer—Yes.

1420. Question—What portion ?

Answer—About five miles from here, in a north-eastern direction.

1421. Question—How long have you resided in this County ?

Answer—Born in this County.

1422. Question—Do you know of any disturbances occurring last fall, preceding and at the election ?

Answer—I don't think I can remember. I never saw or heard of any, preceding the election.

1423. Question—At what poll did you vote ?

Answer—Voted here at Newberry.

1424. Question—Do you know of any means said to have been used to intimidate persons from voting as they chose ?

Answer—No ; I never heard of any intimidations. I only heard rumors spoken of.

1425. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You said you had not heard of any outrages committed in this County, prior to the election ?

Answer—I don't think so.

1426. Question—Didn't you hear of Nance's death ?

Answer—Yes.

1427. Question—Was that not prior to the election ?

Answer—Yes.

1428. Question—Did you hear of the death of Johnson Stuart, who was killed within the incorporation ?

Answer—Yes.

1429. Question—Was there not considerable conjecturing as to the cause of their death ?

Answer—Yes.

1430. Question—What was the general conjecture in regard to their death ?

Answer—There were two.

1431. Question—Well, in regard to Johnson Stuart ?

Answer—That he was killed by persons unknown ; done by armed men, riding out of town.

1432. Question—Were you in town that day ?

Answer—No ; I was at home, about five and a half miles from here.

1433. Question—Was it not a general rumor that, on the day Stuart was killed, a political meeting was held in this town ?

Answer—I may have heard it, but I forget.

1434. Question—Was a rumor prevalent that Nance was President of the League ?

Answer—I heard that, after he was killed.

1435. Question—The fact of your hearing that after his death, would

you not conclude that the conjecture was that it had something to do with his death?

Answer—I would connect it that way.

1436. Question—Were you within the incorporation the day of Nance's death?

Answer—No.

1437. Question—You were here at the general election?

Answer—A short time only; only, about two hours.

1438. Question—Was there or was there not any disturbance about the polls?

Answer—I didn't see any; I voted and left the polls.

1439. Question—About these rumors in relation to intimidating persons from exercising a free ballot; was there such a rumor?

Answer—I can answer that affirmatively. I heard some people say they were going to let them go and vote, (those who had colored people employed.) I heard a few who said they were going to advise them how to vote.

1440. Question—About turning them off?

Answer—I heard some such expressions, that they would turn them off.

1441. Question—Did you frequently attend meetings on either side?

Answer—Yes; the Democratic club.

1442. Question—Did you attend the Democratic club, at any time, when there were resolutions passed in relation to labor?

Answer—No.

1443. Question—Were there any steps made that tended that way?

Answer—No; I only attended twice.

1444. Question (by Mr. McLuttre)—Did you receive a circular previous to the election, that Democrats would not employ men who didn't vote the Democratic ticket?

Answer—Yes; a circular was addressed to me; I saw it. I don't know who sent it. I received one, and supposed it was sent out by the Democratic club.

1445. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—What reason had you for supposing that it was sent you by the Democratic club?

Answer—I don't doubt but what it was. (Circular shown witness.) I didn't really know where it came from, but received it, believing that it came from the club.

1446. Question—That was your supposition?

Answer—Yes.

1447. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You read it at the time; did you regard it as the spirit of the club?

Answer—I can't say; I don't think it could be considered as their opinion. I regarded it as being issued by the Democratic people, and I regarded it as coming from the Central club, in this town. I never attended the club in this town.

William Boyce, (colored,) sworn.

Examination by Mr. Smalls:

1448. Question—What is your name?

Answer—William Boyce.

1449. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes.

1450. Question—How long have you lived here?

Answer—Was raised here.

1451. Question—In town?

Answer—Yes.

1452. Question—Do you know of any disturbances, or that any one was intimidated, on the day of election?

Answer—No; I was in prison at the time of the murders of Lee Nance and Johnson.

1453. Question—What were you in prison for?

Answer—On Friday night before the murders, some one stole my opossums from my house, (I was fixing to have a supper.) On Saturday night, I took a gun from Mr. Gaillard's room, (I was waiting on him at Dr. Fant's,) and I was going home. Mr. John Coats met me, and asked me whose gun. I told him, Mr. Gaillard's. He asked me what I was going to do with it. I told him some one had been stealing my fowls, and I was going to protect my property. This was on Saturday night, long before Ward was shot. Mr. Coats took the gun from me. I took it without asking Mr. Gaillard for it. I gave it to Mr. Coats without resistance, and went directly home. I didn't live near where Ward was shot. I didn't go out again that night. They arrested me on the next (Sunday) evening, between four and five o'clock. Mr. Paysinger, the Sheriff, arrested me. Mr. Fair and John Montgomery were present. I was arrested while making up Mr. Gaillard's bed; was in jail three months; was before Judge Hoge, and admitted to bail to answer at Court. The Grand Jury found no bill, and I was discharged.

On motion of Mr. BRYANT, the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
NEWBERRY, S. C., May 21, 1869.

Present: All the Committee.

Morgan Casey, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott:

1454. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Morgan Casey.

1455. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes; I live fifteen miles out of town.

1456. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—Since I was born.

1457. Question—Were you at the court house the day Judge Hoge made a speech?

Answer—Yes.

1458. Question—Did you hear that speech?

Answer—Yes.

1459. Question—What time did you leave town to go home?

Answer—Between 2 and 3 o'clock; it was raining.

1460. Question—Were you in company with any one?

Answer—Yes; with my son.

1461. Question—What is his name?

Answer—Stephen Casey.

1462. Question—Was any one else with you?

Answer—No one that I knew.

1463. Question—Were there any others on the road going out?

Answer—Yes.

1464. Question—Did you know any of them?

Answer—Yes.

1465. Question—Mention their names.

Answer—Cheves McCracken, Daniel Epps. I don't remember the other men's names, as I was a little alarmed that day, and did not pay much attention.

1466. Question—What alarmed you that day?

Answer—While in town that day, walking about, as I passed men they said, "Yes, damn him, I know him," and their pointing at me alarmed me, and I did not know what to do.

1467. Question—Were those two men you mentioned going from the town?

Answer—Yes.

1468. Question—Were they white or colored men?

Answer—White men.

1469. Question—Were they riding or walking?

Answer—Riding on horseback.

1470. Question—What kind of a horse did either of them ride?

Answer—Epps rode a yellow horse.

1471. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Do you mean a clay color? Define it again.

Answer—Well, some call it a pumpkin color; some call it a cream color. When I gave evidence before, I said it was a yellow horse. My brother could see the horse better than I could, and said it was an old yellow stud; so we both agreed that it was a yellow horse. My brother and Bob Quiller were in a little wagon, and those men passed them before they got to the steam mill.

1472. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—What was the color of the horse's mane and tail?

Answer—I did not notice particularly.

1473. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Did you know Johnson Stuart before he was killed?

Answer—Yes.

1474. Question—Did you see him that day?

Answer—Yes.

1475. Question—What time was it?

Answer—Fore part of the day. I talked with him half an hour before he was killed.

1476. Question—Where was it that you saw him?

Answer—In the blacksmith's shop, while it was raining. I saw him afterwards going by the hill towards the College.

1477. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You said you only knew two men on the road, and they were white men?

Answer—Yes; but I meant there were only two *white* men that I knew.

1478. Question—How many colored men did you know besides those with you?

Answer—Only my son, as he started with me. The others were ahead of me. My son, when we got to the branch, was a little ahead of me. This was on the road Johnson Stuart was on. My son stopped at the branch and said, "Daddy, I heard those men say, 'Ride slow, old Morg is coming,'" and then I slackened my horse's gait a little until they rode out of the branch. As they rode out, I rode in. I stayed in there until they got some hundred yards from the branch. I then rode on slowly. In the meantime they got in contact with Johnson Stuart. I then rode by them a short distance, and stopped. Cheves McCracken was twenty or thirty yards behind me, sitting on his horse, and Dan Epps shot twice, and Johnson Stuart ran back to his mother's wagon, and caught hold of the back end of the wagon, and, being too weak to hold on, fell in the road. After Epps shot and Johnson fell, Cheves passed by me, and I looked in his face and said, "That is a dead man." He never said a word, but rode on.

1479. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—You said Cheves McCracken rode by you; what became of Epps?

Answer—He rode on. When he fired the last shot he whirled around and started off in a gallop. Some men before him said, "Don't gallop." He then halted, and rode in an easy gait.

1480. Question—Who were those men ahead?

Answer—I don't know; they were white men. Fletcher Casey and Bob Quiller were in a little wagon ahead of them. Fletcher Casey and Bob Quiller both knew Epps.

1481. Question—After they rode by did you see what road they took?

Answer—No; I was above the College, and could not see. I took my son with me, and went a quarter of a mile up the road, with my son behind me on horseback. I then dismounted, as I did not think it judicious to go home, and gave him the horse, and told him to go on home.

1482. Question—What made you think it would be injudicious to go home?

Answer—The death of Johnson Stuart alarmed me so I was afraid to go home, for Johnson and I were pretty much the same kind of men.

1483. Question—What do you mean by the same kind of men?

Answer—I mean Republican men.

1484. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—At the time you saw Epps shoot Johnson Stuart, who was in company with Epps? I mean at the time you saw Epps shoot twice?

Answer—Cheves McCracken was standing looking on.

1485. Question—How far?

Answer—Right opposite, on the road.

1486. Question—You said there was a company of men ahead of you; how many men were there?

Answer—Twelve or thirteen. Around Epps, when he shot, there were three men, close to him, and telling him not to do it, and saying, "Don't shoot, don't shoot."

1487. Question—Did you know those three men?

Answer—No.

1488. Question—What kind of horses had they?

Answer—One or two of them were on mules, I think.

1489. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—How long had you known Johnson Stuart?

Answer—From a child.

1490. Question—What part of this County did he live in?

Answer—In Molly Horn Cove.

1491. Question—Had you seen Epps in town that day?

Answer—Yes.

1492. Question—Where?

Answer—In the street, talking with Bob Quiller.

1493. Question—Had you spoken to Epps?

Answer—No.

1494. Question—Did you hear any words pass between Johnson Stuart and Epps on the road?

Answer—I heard Johnson say he would not be searched. He would die before he would be searched.

1495. Question—You didn't hear Epps say anything?

Answer—Epps said, "God damn you, I have got a pistol. I can show my pistol." In the discussion Johnson said, "By God, you go about your business. I am attending to my business, and you go about yours."

1496. Question—Did you say he cursed?

Answer—Yes; he said, "By God, I am not bothering you; and don't you bother me."

1497. Question—Did you hear any other words between them?

Answer—No; I was so scared I didn't pay much attention.

1498. Question—Were they quarrelling when you first got within hearing?

Answer—Yes; they were riding slowly and quarrelling, and by their quarrelling I got ahead of them, and I stopped a little after I went past, looked back, and then the shooting was done.

1499. Question—Did you see any one else draw their pistols.

Answer—No; Johnson did not draw his pistol. That is what they were trying to make him do when they wanted to search him.

1500. Question—Do you know whether there was any difficulty between Epps and Stuart before that time?

Answer—I do not know.

1501. Question—How long had you known McCracken?

Answer—Since a boy. I have worked for him.

1502. Question—Did McCracken say anything at the time of the shooting?

Answer—No; never said a word.

1503. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—McCracken didn't say *anything*?

Answer—No; not a word. He was on the left hand side of the road, on the same side I was.

1504. Question—Did you come back to where Johnson's body was lying?

Answer—Yes; he was dead when I got there.

1505. Question—Did they hold an inquest?

Answer—Yes.

1506. Question—Did they summon you as a witness?

Answer—Yes.

1507. Question—Did you testify before the inquest what you testify to now?

Answer—No; I was afraid to call Epps' name. I just said that the man that did it was riding a yellow horse.

1508. Question—Did they ask you his name?

Answer—No.

1509. Question—Why were you afraid to tell Epps' name?

Answer—I thought the people here in town were friendly to Epps, and they might do something to me. I thought my life would be in danger. I thought a time would come when I *could* tell it.

1510. Question—So you believe that in the state of society then it would have been dangerous to have mentioned his (Epps') name?

Answer—Yes; for I would have been a dead man. Another thing: The next day after, when I went home, the settlement all told me that I was the man they were going to kill that day, but by their coming in contact with Johnson, my life was saved.

1511. Question—Who told you that?

Answer—The whole settlement. It was the general talk. After I went home next day and found I was the man that was to have been killed, and Epps, before that, was so friendly with me, I then resolved when I got a chance I would tell about this.

1512. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Do you know where this man Epps is now?

Answer—I heard he lived at Douglas', in Union.

1513. Question—Is he a man of family?

Answer—I think he has been married about twelve months.

1514. Question—Do you know if he has ever committed any other outrages?

Answer—I do not know.

1515. Question—Has it been the general rumor that he has committed other outrages?

Answer—I do not know.

1516. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You say you were here the day that Judge Hoge spoke?

Answer—Yes.

1517. Question—Did you remain until the speech was over?

Answer—Yes.

1518. Question—Did any one follow him to the depot?

Answer—He and Mr. Henderson went to the depot, and when he got to the cars, several went up and dogged him. A little boy went in the car and called him a dog, and cursed him.

1519. Question—Do you know of any threats having been used to keep persons from voting as they desired?

Answer—I do not know of any, to make a positive statement; I only know what I heard.

1520. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Do you know of any one that was kept away from the polls by any intimidation or any threats to discharge them, &c.?

Answer—I don't know, only what I heard; I cannot settle down to the exact men.

1521. Question—Was it the general rumor?

Answer—It was a general thing over the settlement, that if they went to vote they would be turned off.

1522. Question—Vote what?

Answer—The Radical ticket; and if they voted the Democratic ticket they should have homes, &c.

1523. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Was any one walking with Stuart when he was shot?

Answer—Yes; West Renwick, a colored man; I think that is his name.

Ransom McClellan, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

1524. Question—What is your name, in full?

Answer—Ransom McClellan.

1525. Question—Where do you live?

Answer—In Newberry village.

1526. Question—How long have you lived here?

Answer—For about 25 years.

1527. Question—Do you know of any threats made to prevent persons from voting at the last election?

Answer—Yes; one. I heard Mr. Jacob Kibler say to two young colored men that worked for him, and who came in with him, "If you vote the Democratic ticket you can go back to work, but if you vote the Republican ticket, just as quick as you vote it and come down from them steps, I will pay you off—your things can remain until to-morrow, and then you must leave." The two young men came back next day, and one of them said, "Kibler did turn me off, sure enough." I said, "Well, you can get work." I said, "Did he pay you?" They said, "Yes;" and one pulled out the money and showed it to me.

1528. Question—Do you know of any other instance of persons being turned off for voting?

Answer—No.

1529. Question—Do you know anything about the killing of Johnson Stuart?

Answer—No, not about the killing. I heard Sim Boozer say, "I see Lee Nance has got General Kinard, and I expect us poor white folks had better go over and see too." (Johnson Stuart had been shot over by the College.) Sim Boozer said, "God damn General Lee (Nance), I could see his very heart out of him." Bas Blease said, "There is one Radical that will not get a chance to vote."

1530. Question—Is that all you know about that?

Answer—Yes.

1531. Question—Do you know of any other outrages committed?

Answer—I saw the difficulty between Dogan and Murtishaw, but not the commencement of it. I saw Murtishaw riding up with a pistol in his hand, as though he was going to put it through a pane of glass.

1532. Question—Did you know Murtishaw at that time?

Answer—Yes.

1533. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

1534. Question—Did you see any difficulty at the polls?

Answer—No; I voted early and went to work.

1535. Question—Did any one ever try to intimidate or threaten you if you voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—No.

George Fant, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1536. Question—What is your name?

Answer—George Fant.

1537. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

1538. Question—What part of the County?

Answer—I live within fourteen miles of here.

1539. Question—How long have you lived here?

Answer—Three years.

1540. Question—Were you in town the day Judge Hoge spoke here?

Answer—Yes.

1541. Question—Did you hear his speech?

Answer—No; I saw him come out of the court house, and that is all I saw.

1542. Question—Was there or was there not considerable excitement in town that day?

Answer—There were a good many people here, but not much excitement. I was coming around the corner when he went off. I heard a good deal of hallooing.

1543. Question—Did you go with the crowd to the depot?

Answer—No.

1544. Question—How long after that did you remain in town?

Answer—I do not remember.

1545. Question—Did it rain that afternoon?

Answer—Yes.

1546. Question—Where were you then?

Answer—I was in town.

1547. Question—Did you go out of town, after the rain?

Answer—Yes.

1548. Question—In about how long?

Answer—I do not recollect; might have been an hour or more. I got home by sun-down.

1549. Question—Did you meet a good many persons on the road?

Answer—No; I never met a soul. I passed a good many.

1550. Question—Do you know the names of any of the men you passed on the road?

Answer—I passed Mr. Reuben Chick and Pettis Chick in a buggy, and a good many others I didn't know.

1551. Question—Were the Chicks white or colored?

Answer—White men; I did not pass any colored people that I knew.

1552. Question—Did you know Johnson Stuart?

Answer—No; I saw him lying in the road nearly dead. There was a colored woman by him; his head was lying in her lap.

1553. Question—Did you know anything about the man that shot him?

Answer—No; Tim Bynam and I were together, and we went on together. The old woman was crying, and said she didn't know what they had done it for.

1554. Question—Did you meet a lot of men, after you left the dead man, Johnson?

Answer—Yes; I caught up with a good many, but I never stopped with them. I didn't stop to talk with a soul, only Mr. Chick, and I told him about it.

1555. Question—Did or did not general rumor state who killed Johnson Stuart, and for what?

Answer—No.

1556. Question—Then you know nothing about the killing of Johnson Stuart?

Answer—No; I know nothing.

1557. Question—Did you or did you not hear of threats used prior to the election, that if any colored man, working on plantations, voted the Radical ticket, they would be turned off?

Answer—Yes.

1558. Question—Do you know of any turned off for voting that ticket?

Answer—No.

1559. Question—Can you state any one party that said they would turn off persons for voting that ticket?

Answer—No; not particularly. I never heard any man who had them employed say so.

1560. Question—Do you know of any band or secret organization in the County?

Answer—No.

1561. Question—Do you know of a band of men, armed and organized, to bushwhack certain persons?

Question—No; not in our neighborhood.

1562. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—I understood you to say you passed a good many people on horseback?

Answer—Yes.

1563. Question—Did you know any of the parties you met on horseback?

Answer—Yes; I passed Murtishaw, Fitzgerald, Dr. Epps' son, and others.

1564. Question—Were they riding or walking?

Answer—Riding.

1565. Question—Were they on horses or mules?

Answer—Murtishaw was riding a mule, I believe.

1566. Question—What kind of a horse was it Epps rode?

Answer—I don't recollect; I think a bay mare, but I am not certain.

1567. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did he own a bay mare?

Answer—Yes; he kept her for a saddle mare. I do not recollect though whether he was riding her or not.

1568. Question—Did they enter into any conversation with you?

Answer—No.

1569. Question—How many were in the company that Epps was in?

Answer—When I got on the creek Epps was above me, and Mr. Miller stopped to talk with him, and then I heard the woman say some one was killed.

1570. Question—How many persons were with Epps, when you caught up with him?

Answer—Some six or seven.

1571. Question—Are you sure that Murtishaw and Fitzgerald were with that company?

Answer—Yes.

1572. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Was a man named Dick Gist in that company?

Answer—No.

1573. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How do you know?

Answer—I never saw him; he might have been; I don't recollect now.

1574. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you have any conversation with those parties you caught up with?

Answer—No; I only spoke to Chick and Bynam. I told them that I had seen a man on the road shot. Chick said, "Who did it?" I said I did not know. He said "Such work is doing no good." I told him the woman said that he was a free man, and never troubled any one; that a man had ridden up and shot him twice.

1575. Question—Did you ever see Johnson Stuart before that?

Answer—No, I never did, that I know of.

1576. Question—When you spoke to this woman, how far ahead were those parties that you caught up with?

Answer—I do not recollect; I could not see them.

1577. Question—Was there any one in company with you?

Answer—Yes; Mr. Bynam and I. We were talking about it only.

1578. Question—When in conversation with Bynam, were any surmises made as to the cause of Stuart's death?

Answer—No; I did not say anything to Bynam concerning the cause, for I did not know.

1579. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Were there no conjectures between you and Bynam in reference to the cause?

Answer—I do not recollect; I was just talking to him about it.

1580. Question—After you left the woman, was there anything said between you two in relation to politics, or about his (Stuart) being here at the meeting?

Answer—No.

1581. Question—Was not something said about his (Stuart) attending the meeting?

Answer—He had not been here.

1582. Question—How do you know?

Answer—His horse's head was turned this way.

1583. Question—Do you know whether he was coming into town, or going out?

Answer—I do not know. His horse's head was turned this way, but I do not know where he was going when shot; the wagon, in the excitement, might have been turned.

1584. Question—Was there any conversation going on between the parties you caught up with, in relation to Stuart's death?

Answer—No; not a word was mentioned.

1585. Question—Did you not mention to them that you passed a man killed?

Answer—No.

1586. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—When an event of that kind has taken place, should you meet other parties you knew, and you did not talk over it, would it not seem strange?

Answer—Well, I didn't.

1587. Question—Why?

Answer—Well, I did not want to know anything about it. I did not say to the parties that I met that I passed a dead man in the road.

1588. Question—Were those your only motives in remaining silent concerning what you had seen?

Answer—Yes.

1589. Question—Did the woman who had the dead man's head in her lap, and to whom you spoke, say who shot him?

Answer—No; I asked her, but she did not tell me.

1590. Question—Did you ask whether it was a white or colored man?

Answer—No. She might have told me whether a white or colored man, but I do not remember.

1591. Question—Did she tell you whether they were riding or walking?

Answer—I do not remember.

1592. Question—Can you recollect whether she told you about the horse the man that did the shooting was riding?

Answer—I am sure she did not.

1593. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were you armed?

Answer—No; I had no pistol or gun.

1594. Question—Was the man that was with you armed?

Answer—No.

1595. Question—Those parties that you caught up with, were they armed?

Answer—They might have had their pistols.

Alfred Denson, sworn,

Examination by Mr. Smalls:

1596. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Alfred Denson.

1597. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

1598. Question—How long have you resided here?

Answer—Born and raised in this County.

1599. Question—In what direction do you live?

Answer—In a north-east course, towards Unionville.

1600. Question—Were you in town the day Judge Hoge spoke at the court house?

Answer—No.

1601. Question—Were you in town when Lee Nance was killed?

Answer—No; but I was the day after.

1602. Question—Did you attend any of the Club meetings of the Democratic party?

Answer—I only went to listen to them.

1603. Question—Do you know of any rule passed by the Club in your neighborhood in relation to laborers?

Answer—I do not know what they passed. I have heard them talk about it that they would not hire a Radical. I don't belong to any Club.

1604. Question—Were you or were you not on the road the day Johnson Stuart was killed?

Answer—No; I was at home that day.

1605. Question—Where did you vote at the election?

Answer—At Henry Whitmire's, about eighteen miles from here.

1606. Question—Was there any disturbance there?

Answer—No; it was all quiet that day.

1607. Question—Did the colored people about there vote?

Answer—No colored man voted there, that I know of.

1608. Question—Was it or was it not the general rumor that no colored man should vote at that poll unless he voted the Democratic ticket?

Answer—I don't know about that. There were no Republican tickets there.

1609. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, what was the cause of there being no Republican tickets voted at that box?

Answer—There were none sent there.

1610. Question—Do you know that positively?

Answer—There were none that I saw.

1611. Question—Was it not generally rumored that no colored man should vote at that box unless he voted the Democratic ticket?

Answer—I do not know.

1612. Question—Were there any men at that poll with arms who said they would not allow Radicals to vote?

Answer—No; not at that place. I did not vote at the box I used to vote at. I used to vote at Kromer's box. I heard rumors that there was going to be a fuss there.

1613. Question—Why did you not vote at your regular box?

Answer—Chief Constable Hubbard sent me a special deputy appointment.

1614. Question—Did you accept it?

Answer—No; because, if I did, I thought I would be shot.

1615. Question—You believed, then, that it would have been dangerous for you to have accepted it?

Answer—Yes.

1616. Question—It would be, because you accepted a position under this Radical Government?

Answer—I think there was danger in it.

1617. Question—Do you believe that the same kind of intimidation kept colored people from the polls?

Answer—Yes ; I think so.

1618. Question—Do you know of any persons being turned off from their places for voting the Radical ticket ?

Answer—I do not know of any.

1619. Question—You stated that the only reason why you did not accept the appointment of Deputy Constable was that you feared your life would be taken.

Answer—Yes.

1620. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Was it generally understood that there was a determination not to employ colored people who voted the Radical ticket ?

Answer—It was my understanding.

1621. Question—Did you hear of them threatening to turn them off of their lands ?

Answer—That was my understanding. Not so with every one.

1622. Question—Was it the general understanding ?

Answer—Yes.

1623. Question—Did it come to your knowledge that no Republican white man was safe here ?

Answer—I don't believe they were safe here for a while.

1624. Question—Did you hear them threaten any particular one ?

Answer—No. I was attacked on the road by a party for my politics.

1625. Question—What were the names of the parties ?

Answer—One was Dr. John Speeks. He didn't say anything, but the party that was in the buggy with him did.

1626. Question—What are his politics ?

Answer—I do not know.

1627. Question—Was it generally understood that there were men around here to bushwhack Republicans ?

Answer—Yes.

1628. Question—Have you heard it said that members of the Legislature would be killed off ?

Answer—I have heard them threaten you, (alluding to Mr. Crews,) and say you ought to be killed.

1629. Question—That was generally said among Democrats ?

Answer—Yes.

1630. Question—Ever among Republicans ?

Answer—No.

1631. Question—Why were they going to kill me ?

Answer—I don't know.

1632. Question—On account of my political opinions ?

Answer—I reckon so.

1633. Question—Do you live in the neighborhood of Mr. B. O. Duncan ?

Answer—Yes.

1634. Question—Did you ever hear them say anything against him ?

Answer—I have heard some curse him for his politics, because he was a Republican. I have been cursed myself, and I have always been a moderate man. I was a Union man during the war.

1635. Question—The disposition was to try to run every man out that

did anything towards reconstruction, and the enforcement of the laws generally?

Answer—Yes.

1636. Question—Do you think that, were they not afraid of consequences, they would allow the present laws to be enforced?

Answer—I think they would not; I think so from their actions.

1637. Question—Do you think, at this time, it would be safe for me to travel at night towards your house?

Answer—No.

1638. Question—Did you know Johnson Stuart?

Answer—Yes.

1639. Question—What was his character?

Answer—He was a good man.

1640. Question—What did you understand was the cause of his death?

Answer—Because he was a Republican.

1641. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Do you know any party, called Democrats, who, by force, menace, intimidation or otherwise, unlawfully prevented another party, called Republicans, from assembling in public meetings, to freely discuss or hear discussed the claims or merits of their candidates, prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—I do not know that I do.

1642. Question—Have you been at any of their meetings?

Answer—Yes, once; when Mr. Timothy Hurley spoke here.

1643. Question—Did they try, by threats or intimidation, to run him away?

Answer—I do not know.

1644. Question—To what party do you belong?

Answer—I have always been a neutral and moderate man.

1645. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Do you think we could have a fair election now?

Answer—I doubt it.

1646. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—To the best of your knowledge and belief, was it not unsafe and injudicious for any man entertaining Republican sentiments, to have expressed them freely and openly in this County, prior to the election?

Answer—I think it was unsafe.

1647. Question—When you say unsafe, do you mean that it was likely that he would meet with violence, and harsh treatment for so doing?

Answer—Yes; I think so.

1648. Question—Do you know that on account of the state of feeling against Republicans, at that time, many were prevented from voting at the late general election?

Answer—That is my notion and impression.

On motion of Mr. McINTYRE, at 1:10 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet on Monday, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
NEWBERRY, S. C., May 24, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met, at 9 A. M.

No witnesses being present, on motion, the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
NEWBERRY, S. C., May 25, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met, at 9 A. M.

No witnesses being present, on motion, the Committee adjourned till May 27.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
NEWBERRY, S. C., May 27, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met, at 10:30 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

Robert Roberts, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright :

1649. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Robert Roberts.

1650. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes; born and bred in this County.

1651. Question—How far from town do you live?

Answer—Seventeen miles.

1652. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

1653. Question—Who were you working with at the time you voted?

Answer—James Shepherd.

1654. Question—Did he tell you how you must vote?

Answer—No. He told me I was a fool for voting, and that it was the worst piece of business I had done.

1655. Question—Did he make any threats to you what he would do if you voted?

Answer—Yes.

1656. Question—What were they?

Answer—He said if he had his gun he would blow my old head from under my old skull cap.

1657. Question—Did he make any other threats?

Answer—No.

1658. Question—Did he say what else he would do with you if you voted?

Answer—That is all he said, and then drove me off.

1659. Question—How were you working?

Answer—On shares.

1660. Question—What share were you to have?

Answer—One-half.

1661. Question—Did you get your share?

Answer—No.

1662. Question—What ticket did you vote?

Answer—The Republican ticket.

1663. Question—How did he know that you voted that ticket?

Answer—He asked me, and I told him.

1664. Question—Do you know of any other person or persons being turned off for voting?

Answer—No.

1665. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—At what box did you vote?

Answer—Longshore's.

1666. Question—At what time of year was it when he turned you off?

Answer—First Monday in August.

1667. Question—You have not got anything for your services?

Answer—No.

1668. Question—Have you ever gone to him for pay?

Answer—He told me he would send for me when he got in his crop; and when I went to receive it, it was forty-six bushels of corn and two hundred pounds of seed cotton.

1669. Question—Did you take it?

Answer—No; I came to General Green, and he gave me a paper to him, he said to recover the crop.

1670. Question—Did you take it to him?

Answer—Yes.

1671. Question—What was it about?

Answer—It said he was not to turn me off.

1672. Question—What did Shepherd say?

Answer—He said I should not stay, if the paper did cover the crop.

1673. Question—After he sent for you, and offered you the corn and seed cotton, and you didn't take it; have you been to him since?

Answer—No; I have never been near him.

1674. Question—You say you voted at Longshore's?

Answer—Yes.

1675. Question—Did any one interfere with you at that box?

Answer—No; but a crowd came there with the intention of shooting and killing us.

1676. Question—How do you know?

Answer—Threats were made, and I heard other persons, who knew it,

say the fact; they had their pistols buckled around them. Our tickets didn't get there; they fooled us with Democrat tickets.

1677. Question—I thought you said you voted the Radical ticket there?

Answer—I did once before, but that time I didn't.

1678. Question—What election do you mean that they fooled you, and made you put in a Democratic ticket?

Answer—At the Presidential election.

1679. Question—Was that the time you were turned off for voting?

Answer—Yes.

1680. Question—Turned you off because you voted the Democratic ticket?

Answer—They turned me off because I wanted to vote the Republican ticket.

1681. Question—How do you know they fooled you; can you read?

Answer—No; they had red tickets, and ours were blue, and when we discovered it, we sent word we were being fooled.

1682. Question—Were no Republican tickets given in there, at Longshore's box?

Answer—No; they would not allow it.

1683. Question—Do you know anything about other outrages committed, or intimidations used?

Answer—No.

1684. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You said you were fooled in the ticket, and didn't know it until you got to town, and met the tickets coming out?

Answer—No.

1685. Question—When did you find out you were fooled?

Answer—The next day.

1686. Question—Where were you then?

Answer—At home.

1687. Question—Had you voted?

Answer—Yes.

1688. Question—Who gave you the Democratic ticket?

Answer—I don't know; the Club, I think.

1689. Question—What ticket did they tell you it was?

Answer—They said it was the Radical ticket.

1690. Question—Didn't you know that man was no Radical?

Answer—No; I didn't know him at all. I thought the man that gave me the ticket was a Yankee.

Levi Cannon, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1691. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes.

1692. Question—How long have you lived in the County?

Answer—Ever since I was born.

1693. Question—Where were you on the day of the late general election?

Answer—At the village here.

1694. Question—Did you vote that day?

Answer—Yes.

1695. Question—What ticket?

Answer—The Republican ticket.

1696. Question—Did any person say anything to you for voting that ticket?

Answer—Yes.

1697. Question—What was said?

Answer—They said I should not vote the Republican ticket, and that I had better vote for the other side. I said I didn't know what I should do. They said I ought to turn on their side.

1698. Question—Didn't you say awhile ago you voted?

Answer—Yes; but I was afraid to tell them so.

1699. Question—Afraid of what?

Answer—I was afraid of losing my life.

1700. Question—Did you hear any threats?

Answer—Yes; I heard threats that, if a man voted that ticket, he would be destroyed.

1701. Question—Who said so?

Answer—Mr. Wurtz. He said he believed every Republican man would be killed, and that I should get all I could to vote their ticket. I said I thought I would not vote at all. He said, "All right." He said he would not be surprised if every Republican man didn't get killed.

1702. Question—Do you know of any one killed or driven off for not voting their ticket?

Answer—No.

1703. Question—Do you know anything more that occurred on election day?

Answer—No; that is all I know.

1704. Question—Were you in town the day that Associate Justice Hoge spoke at the court house?

Answer—No.

1705. Question—Were you in town the day Lee Nance was killed?

Answer—No.

1706. Question—Do you know anything about it?

Answer—No; I only know what I heard.

1707. Question—Do you know anything of the killing of Johnson Stuart?

Answer—No; only what I heard.

1708. Question—Do you know anything about armed men, called bushwhackers?

Answer—Yes.

1709. Question—Do you know any of the men?

Answer—Yes; I know two of them. I mean the Ku Klux, so-called.

1710. Question—What do you know of them?

Answer—A great crowd came to the plantation I live on. They forced open all the doors, and said they came to hunt for fire-arms that Mr DeWalt had left. I told them he left none. They knocked me about on the head with their pistols, and talked of ravishing my wife, and went to get in bed with her. They asked for money, and tried to break open the chest with their pistols. I opened it for them, and they turned out all our things, and burnt up my dictionary, Bible, and other things, and

asked me if I were going to stay with DeWalt. I said I didn't know. They said, "Let us kill him, if he is going to stay here;" and said, "If you are here in ten days, your life will be taken." They gave me ten days to be away. They found my shot, and threw it away. I told them I had had a fire-arm, but had none then.

1711. Question—Who were those men?

Answer—They were disguised, but when they spoke I knew them; they were Adam Rikard and Sam Barre.

1712. Question—Did they come back in ten days' time?

Answer—They came back in two weeks after that, and told DeWalt they had come for him. They went to the house, and one said, "Fire." They fired, and he fired at them, and then they went off.

1713. Question—DeWalt fired?

Answer—Yes.

1714. Question—All this was on DeWalt's plantation?

Answer—Yes.

1715. Question—How far from here?

Answer—Ten miles.

1716. Question—In what direction?

Answer—South-east.

1717. Question—Do you know anything else, in relation to this affair?

Answer—At that time, they went in another house, on the same place, and threw two bushels of corn in the fire.

1718. Question—Did you see them do it?

Answer—When they went out I went in. They threw the corn into the fire, and burned it up. They tried to burn up the man's clothes, and his wife's clothes; I think they carried them off.

1719. Question—They didn't kill any one that night?

Answer—No.

1720. Question—Did they beat any one?

Answer—Only knocked me over the head with their pistols; also Dan, and he said: "Massa Sam, I have no arms." He said: "God damn you, what do you say? I don't know you."

1721. Question—They didn't want to be known?

Answer—That was it.

1722. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—How many of these men were there?

Answer—I think there were eighteen or twenty; there was a power of men there.

1723. Question—How were they dressed?

Answer—They had on false faces and white sheets, and some had caps with red tassels.

1724. Question—You say you only knew two of them?

Answer—Yes.

1725. Question—Where are they now?

Answer—Adam is at his father's, and Sam Barre at Frog Level; he keeps a grocery store for Middleton Kibler.

1726. Question—Did any one seem to have command of that squad?

Answer—One stayed on his horse and said: "Let us go;" and they all marched off.

1727. Question—What did they say they treated you so for?

Answer—They said if I were a friend of DeWalt, I was no friend of theirs.

1728. Question—Was DeWalt a Radical?

Answer—Not that I know; he didn't tell me.

1729. Question—Was this before or since the last election?

Answer—Since Christmas.

1730. Question—Do you know anything about the Ku Klux before Christmas?

Answer—I heard of them, but never saw them.

1731. Question—This is since the last election?

Answer—Yes.

1732. Question—None before?

Answer—No; none about the Ku Klux.

1733. Question—Did you ever make complaint to the civil officers about these men? ever get out a warrant?

Answer—Yes; I spoke to Mr. Fair and Mr. Kinard; they started to give me a ticket, (paper,) and took it back again; Mr. Kinard took it back.

1734. Question—Did you go and swear before a Magistrate that you had been so treated?

Answer—No.

1735. Question—Did you or did you not think you had a right to go to a Magistrate and get out a warrant for them?

Answer—Yes; but I was afraid to go.

Spencer DeWalt, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

1736. Question—What is your name, in full?

Answer—Spencer DeWalt.

1737. Question—In what neighborhood do you live?

Answer—Five and a quarter miles from Frog Level.

1738. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed for a few months preceding the last election?

Answer—Yes.

1739. Question—Just tell us what you know, not what you heard.

Answer—The bushwhackers came to my house.

1740. Question—Was it before the election?

Answer—In December.

1741. Question—We only want to know of what took place prior to and at the election.

Answer—I came to Dr. Wurtz's, to get medicine, and he says: "Here comes Spencer, and I know he is going to vote the Radical ticket, and if he don't mind he will go up." He said: "Do you intend to vote the Radical ticket?" I said, "Yes." He gave me the medicine, and I went off.

1742. Question—The Ku Klux never visited you before the election?

Answer—No.

1743. Question—Did any one threaten you before the election?

Answer—No further than Dr. Wurtz.

1744. Question—Did you hear him say that?

Answer—Yes; I was present; he said it to my face.

1745. Question—Do you know of any other intimidations?

Answer—No.

1746. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—Yes.

1747. Question—Did any one interfere with you?

Answer—No.

1748. Question—What ticket did you vote?

Answer—Republican ticket.

1749. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Do you know of persons turned off for voting the Radical ticket?

Answer—No.

1750. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—Did you hear of the Ku Klux, before the election, being about your country?

Answer—Yes; I heard they were over to the left.

1751. Question—Was that the general rumor?

Answer—Yes. They were riding up and down the roads.

1752. Question—Do you know what was their object?

Answer—I don't know.

1753. Question—Were the colored people afraid to vote last fall?

Answer—They were scared.

1754. Question—Were you afraid to let it be known?

Answer—Yes.

1755. Question—What were you afraid of?

Answer—I was afraid they would kill me. They said if we voted here (Newberry) we would find a good many on the road to shoot us as we came back.

1756. Question—Who told you?

Answer—The Democrats.

1757. Question—The colored people were afraid, you said?

Answer—Yes, afraid to go and vote.

1758. Question—Don't you think that a good many more Republican votes would have been given if they had not been afraid?

Answer—Yes; most of them would have voted the Republican ticket; others would have voted the Democrat ticket.

1759. Question—Do you think that those who voted the Democratic ticket thought that that party was right, or that they did it through fear?

Answer—I believe they were afraid.

1760. Question—Did they threaten to turn off those colored men who voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—Yes; I heard the Democrats say so.

1761. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Do you know of any colored people that did not vote at the Presidential election?

Answer—There are some that did not vote twice.

1762. Question (by Mr. Wright)—What do you mean by voting twice?

Answer—Never came to but one election.

1763. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Do you know of any colored people in your community who did not vote at the general election last fall?

Answer—No.

1764. Question—You stated that a good many did not vote, because they were afraid?

Answer—That was at Subers'. I heard so from my boys.

1765. Question—Do you know it to be so?

Answer—I don't know anything about it.

1766. Question—So far as your knowledge extends, the colored people voted as they pleased?

Answer—I think so; but some that I told to vote at Frog Level voted the other way.

1767. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Do you think they voted the Democratic ticket through fear?

Answer—Yes.

1768. Question—Have you heard that a good many in your country did not vote because they were afraid?

Answer—I heard several say they were afraid to vote the Republican ticket, for, if they did not vote the Democratic ticket, they would lose their homes. I heard a man say that he did it from fear.

1769. Question—Do you think the colored people now would be afraid to go and vote the Republican ticket?

Answer—I think so.

Lorenzo Dow, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1770. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes.

1771. Question—How long have you lived here?

Answer—About three years.

1772. Question—Were you here at the last election?

Answer—Yes.

1773. Question—Did any person or persons threaten you in regard to voting?

Answer—Yes.

1774. Question—What ticket did you vote?

Answer—The Republican ticket.

1775. Question—Did any one threaten you before you voted that if you voted they would drive you off?

Answer—Yes.

1776. Question—Who told you?

Answer—Preacher Boinest.

1777. Question—He told you if you voted the Republican ticket you must leave his place?

Answer—Yes; and said I should not eat his bread.

1778. Question—Notwithstanding this you voted the ticket?

Answer—Yes.

1779. Question—What else did he say before you voted?

Answer—Nothing, except that he asked if we were all going to the election, and what ticket we were going to vote. I told him "I vote with the majority." He said all the Radicals should leave and not stay on his land.

1780. Question—You voted the ticket; after that did he turn you off?

Answer—When the crop was gathered I left. After I voted, he said nothing. I left myself.

1781. Question—Would he have allowed you to stay?

Answer—No.

1782. Question—From what he said you left?

Answer—Yes.

1783. Question—Did you hear him threaten others?

Answer—No.

1784. Question—Do you know of any one being killed or shot before the election?

Answer—No.

1785. Question—Do you know anything about a lot of men calling themselves bushwhackers or Ku Klux before the election?

Answer—No; only after it.

Dan DeWalt, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1786. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes; I was raised eight or ten miles from the court house.

1787. Question—In what direction?

Answer—South-east from the court house.

1788. Question—Do you know anything about outrages committed in this County before the election?

Answer—All done since the election. I don't know of anything before the election.

1789. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Were there any colored men turned off for voting the Republican ticket at the last election?

Answer—Not that I know of. There were lots that didn't vote.

1790. Question—Why?

Answer—Because they would not let them vote about Subers'. They came here to vote. The whites would not let them vote unless they voted the Democratic ticket. I intended to vote at Frog Level, but they pretended they could not find my name, and I came and voted here.

1791. Question—You say a good many were turned away from voting the Republican ticket at Subers'?

Answer—Yes.

1792. Question—After the election was over, did you hear of persons being turned off for voting?

Answer—Yes; I heard of it.

1793. Question—Did you ever hear of the Ku Klux before the election?

Answer—No; I have heard tell of it.

1794. Question—What were they doing?

Answer—Destroying the black folks' things; whipping some, and trying to run them out of the country.

1795. Question—Who did you live with last year?

Answer—With George DeWalt, since I was free.

1796. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Do you know any colored people that didn't vote at the last election?

Answer—No.

1797. Question—You said some had to come here to vote, and that if they would have voted the Democratic ticket they could have voted at Subers'. Who said so?

Answer—The man who held the tickets at Frog Level said they would not let them vote on the day of election.

1798. Question—How do you know they would have allowed them to vote if they would vote the Democratic ticket?

Answer—Because it would be voting on their side.

1799. Question—You think so?

Answer—No, I know it. When you vote the Republican ticket they curse you.

1800. Question—How do you know anything before it comes to pass?

Answer—I mean, if they wanted to vote the Republican ticket they would not let them do it; they wanted them all to vote their ticket.

1801. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—The man that took in the tickets at Frog Level said so?

Answer—Pretty much all the white men about there said so.

Wade Morgan, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

1802. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Wade Morgan.

1803. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

1804. Question—How long have you been a resident?

Answer—All my life.

1805. Question—Do you know of any outrages or of threats made before and at the late general election? if so, state them.

Answer—I do; they wanted the Republican party all killed out; that is what I heard.

1806. Question—Who were going to do that?

Answer—A crowd made up by Mr. Dick Gist.

1807. Question—How do you know that?

Answer—I heard so.

1808. Question—Did you see the crowd at any time?

Answer—Yes.

1809. Question—Before the election?

Answer—Yes.

1810. Question—Where?

Answer—Passing up and down the road by my house, most every Saturday evening, to find out leading Republican men to kill.

1811. Question—Where did they stop?

Answer—Dr. Haddin's was their meeting place.

1812. Question—To your knowledge, how often did they meet?

Answer—I don't know.

1813. Question—How do you know they met there at all?

Answer—Several told me so. I passed there myself once, and they called me and wanted me to come in and join them as a Democrat.

1814. Question—Who did?

Answer—Dr. Haddin himself called me.

1815. Question—Do you know of any threats made against Republicans?

Answer—Yes.

1816. Question—What were they?

Answer—To kill all the leading men of the Republican party ; that was the threat.

1817. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—Yes.

1818. Question—Where?

Answer—Here at Newberry. Two-weeks before the election I left and went to Columbia.

1819. Question—What for?

Answer—To keep from being killed ; I was afraid my life would be taken.

1820. Question—What reasons had you for being afraid?

Answer—I heard several threats, and because of the reports circulated.

1821. Question—Do you know of other threats to keep people from voting as they chose?

Answer—No. (Statement by witness)—Dr. Haddin passed me in the road and stopped me. He got out of his buggy and came back to my wagon, and said: “Wade, they say you have a pistol, and if you have, give it to me and I will give it to Mr. Suber.”

1822. Question—Who was that?

Answer—Mr. Cager Suber, the man I stayed with. I asked him (Dr. Haddin) what he came to me for. He said: “You must give it up, as it is dangerous, for you see that Nance, Randolph and Johnson have been sent up, and there will be a damned sight more.” Then he left me.

1823. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You said that at Dr. Haddin’s a Club met?

Answer—Yes.

1824. Question—What kind of a Club?

Answer—Democrat Club.

1825. Question (by Mr. Wright)—What was the name of the Club?

Answer—That was the name they gave it.

1826. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did you hear of their committing any outrages?

Answer—No. Fitzgerald, Murtishaw, Owens Turnipseed and Dick Gist, belonged to that Club.

1827. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—They were said to be the Ku Klux?

Answer—I don’t know what they called them.

1828. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—How do you know that these men belonged to that Club?

Answer—It was so given to me.

1829. Question—By whom?

Answer—The whole settlement.

1830. Question—Name one person?

Answer—It was among the colored people.

1831. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Do you know that they belonged to that Club?

Answer—It was the general understanding.

1832. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You saw them visiting there?

Answer—Yes.

James Titus, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls :

1833. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes.

1834. Question—In what portion of the County?

Answer—Eleven miles from here, towards Broad River.

1835. Question—In what direction is Broad River from the court house?

Answer—East.

1836. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed in that neighborhood before the election?

Answer—I know of a heap of threats.

1837. Question—State them?

Answer—They threatened to kill all the Republicans, to prevent us from going to the election. They said they would, on the day of election, make the roads stink with us black men. They called me the head League man.

1838. Question—Did you belong to the League?

Answer—No; but was called the head League man, because I could read some.

1839. Question—They said they would make the roads stink with black men, on the day of election?

Answer—Yes.

1840. Question—Do you know any of those parties?

Answer—Washington Calamose, Owens Turnipseed and Dick Gist.

1841. Question—Did those men go on the road?

Answer—I saw them passing in companies.

1842. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—They had pistols, but I couldn't see them; but after passing me, they fired them off.

1843. Question—This was before the election?

Answer—Yes.

1844. Question—The day of the election was the day on which they were going to make the roads stink with black men?

Answer—Yes; a great many of us didn't go, on that account.

1845. Question—You believe that was said for the purpose of intimidating and keeping colored people from the polls?

Answer—Yes; I believe that, and nothing else. Many didn't go to the polls.

1846. Question—Was that report a general rumor?

Answer—Yes; many were afraid to go. My brother wanted to vote, and was afraid to go.

1847. Question—Do you know whether those men did go on the road on election day?

Answer—I didn't see them. I didn't see any one trying to keep the people away; but if they had not taken Gist, I believe it would have been so.

1848. Question—The news had been over the country, and the colored people were afraid to go out?

Answer—Yes; it was so all over the place.

1849. Question—Do you know anything else ; know about any shooting, &c.?

Answer—No ; I stayed at home, generally. I was afraid, as my life was threatened, for every one told me my life was threatened, for being a League man, although I was not one.

1850. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You stated that Mr. Calamose, Owens Turnipseed, Dick Gist, and others, said they would make the roads stink, on election day, with the colored people ; did you hear either of them say it ?

Answer—That was the common talk, and general rumor.

1851. Question—Did any one come to you, and threaten to kill you, if you came to the election ?

Answer—No ; I heard it by general rumor.

1852. Question—Do you know of any one that didn't vote at the last election ?

Answer—Lots of them didn't ; my brother didn't, because he was afraid.

1853. Question—Any one else ?

Answer—Yes ; Judge Knight and others.

1854. Question—Do you know those persons who did not vote ?

Answer—Yes ; there were so many others I can't call their names. They were afraid to go.

1855. Question (by Mr. Crews)—You know this ?

Answer—Yes ; on the same place I lived, they didn't vote.

1856. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Who was it that told you that they said they were going to kill you, because you were a leading League man ?

Answer—Bob Turnipseed told me that Owens Turnipseed told his brother that a white man told him he was going to cut my head off.

1857. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Is Bob Turnipseed a white or black man ?

Answer—A black man.

On motion, at 2 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
NEWBERRY, S. C., May 28, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met, at 9 A. M.

Charles Turnipseed, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright :

1858. Question—What is your name ?

Answer—Charles Turnipseed.

1859. Question—Are you a resident of this County ?

Answer—Yes.

1860. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—Ever since I was four years old.

1861. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

1862. Question—At what poll did you vote?

Answer—At Tom Wadlington's. The box was there.

1863. Question—How far was that from the court house?

Answer—About ten miles.

1864. Question—Was there or was there not any disturbance at that poll?

Answer—No; there was not.

1865. Question—Did any one want to keep you from voting?

Answer—No; not me.

1866. Question—You voted as you pleased?

Answer—Yes.

1867. Question—Do you know of any organization there, organized for the purpose of intimidating persons and keeping them from voting?

Answer—No. It was said there was, at other places, declaring that if they voted they would have to leave.

1868. Question—Who said that?

Answer—The colored people on Owens Turnipseed's place said that if any came to vote they could not stay on his place; and none came.

1869. Question—How do you know that?

Answer—They told me so.

1870. Question—Did you go and vote?

Answer—I voted.

1871. Question—How far did you have to go to vote from where you lived?

Answer—Three miles.

1872. Question—What ticket did you vote?

Answer—The Radical ticket.

1873. Question—How many persons were working where you worked?

Answer—About eight.

1874. Question—Did all the men there vote?

Answer—All but one.

1875. Question—Why did he not vote?

Answer—He would not come.

1876. Question—Were you in town the day Associate Justice Hoge spoke?

Answer—No.

1877. Question—Do you know of any persons round there that were whipped, before the election?

Answer—No.

1878. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed round the country by either white or colored people?

Answer—No.

1879. Question—Was everything peaceable before the election?

Answer—No. I could hear that companies were about, and the white people were raging about the colored people.

1880. Question—What for?

Answer—To keep them from voting.

1881. Question—Was that in your neighborhood? What were they doing?

Answer—They were raiding about.

1882. Question—Who?

Answer—The white people.

1883. Question—Did you see them?

Answer—Yes.

1884. Question—How were they dressed?

Answer—In common clothes.

1885. Question—About how many together?

Answer—Eight or ten or fifteen in a gang.

1886. Question—Did you ever see them stop anywhere?

Answer—No.

1887. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—I could hear them shooting, but I did not see their arms.

1888. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You said you would hear of raids made among the blacks to keep them from voting; who told you?

Answer—I could see them riding at night.

1889. Question—How did you know their object?

Answer—I heard them talking like they wanted to kill some one.

1890. Question—What did they say?

Answer—Nothing particular about it, only they were going to such a place, at such a night, to waylay some one.

1891. Question—Did you know any of these white persons?

Answer—I knew one; it was Mr. Owens Turnipseed.

1892. Question—You saw him?

Answer—Yes.

1893. Question—Is he the one that said he was going to waylay some one?

Answer—Yes; that they were going to lie around Dick Gist's plantation.

1894. Question—You heard Owens Turnipseed say that?

Answer—Yes.

1895. Question—Whom did he speak to; to you?

Answer—No.

1896. Question—Did he say for what purpose?

Answer—No.

1897. Question—Do you know of this party doing any mischief in the country?

Answer—No.

1898. Question—Did they see you while they were riding about at night?

Answer—No; I lived with Owens Turnipseed. I was there several nights when he rode off, and others rode off with him. He came back before day.

1899. Question—Did you never see colored persons going about in the night?

Answer—No.

1900. Question—Did you see them going about in the day time?

Answer—Yes; in the day time.

Lewis Graham, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

1901. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Lewis Graham.

1902. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes.

1903. Question—How long have you resided here?

Answer—Born and bred in Newberry.

1904. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—No.

1905. Question—Why not?

Answer—I was afraid to come.

1906. Question—Why afraid to come?

Answer—Because I heard that my life was threatened.

1907. Question—Who told you that your life was threatened?

Answer—A fellow-servant that lived with me. He had a little boy that stayed at Major Wadlington's. This little boy heard Major Wadlington say to Mr. Dick Gist, that two of his old black men would go up in a few days, but he hated it mighty bad. I said to my fellow-servant,

"Are ———"

1908. Question—No matter, that was heard; where is that little boy that heard it?

Answer—He is in the settlement, with his uncle.

1909. Question—How far is that from here, to where that boy is?

Answer—About eleven miles.

1910. Question—Then, you did not vote because you were afraid to come?

Answer—Yes.

1911. Question—How many of the colored people down there didn't come to vote?

Answer—Fred Rutherford and myself; I can't think of the others. There were several that didn't come.

1912. Question—Did you have a conversation with them, about coming or not coming?

Answer—No; I had no conversation with them about it.

1913. Question—Did you hear any threats of turning people off for voting?

Answer—I heard of them.

1914. Question—As a general rumor?

Answer—Yes; that if they voted the Republican ticket, they should not stay on their places.

1915. Question—Do you know of any turned off for voting?

Answer—I know some that were not hired this year, because they voted.

1916. Question—How do you know that?

Answer—From them, because they moved off of their places.

1917. Question—Do you know of any outrages, such as whipping or shooting, committed upon the people on account of voting, or of any attempts to keep them from voting?

Answer—Only Johnson Stuart. Major Wadlington said to me, the

next morning after Johnson was killed, "If he had stayed home the day the barbecue was at Maybinton, he would have been a live man to-day—if he had stayed at home, and had not gone there to fight against white people."

1918. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You stated that a little boy heard Major Wadlington say to Mr. Gist, that one of his old farmers would go up in a few days, and from that you didn't vote? had you other grounds?

Answer—No ; no other.

Peter Glymp, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

1919. Question—What is your name in full?

Answer—Peter Glymp.

1920. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes.

1921. Question—How long have you lived here?

Answer—About twenty-five years.

1922. Question—Did you vote at the last election?

Answer—No.

1923. Question—Why not?

Answer—I heard threats made that if I voted I could not stay on the plantation.

1924. Question—Who made those threats?

Answer—Andrew Kromer.

1925. Question—What did he say?

Answer—He told me if I went to the election I could not stay on his land.

1926. Question—Do you know of any other persons kept away from voting by threats?

Answer—Yes ; several.

1927. Question—How many?

Answer—Some ten or twelve or more.

1928. Question—To your certain knowledge, ten or twelve were kept away?

Answer—Yes.

1929. Question—Did they all live on the same place?

Answer—No ; they said such threats were made, and they could not come to vote.

1930. Question—Do you know anything about the Ku Klux?

Answer—I have heard of several they called Ku Klux. I don't know anything about them myself. I was interrupted on one Sabbath day, by two men, and I wanted them to let me alone, as I was behaving myself.

1931. Question—Who were they that interrupted you?

Answer—Mr. Dave Brown and Joe Abrams. The latter was on a mule, and Brown told him to catch me.

1932. Question—What did they say to you?

Answer—That I must give my name whether I was a Radical or a Democrat. I told him I was a man. He said he would make me tell some day. I told him I would go out of his house, and I started to go out, and he came up to put his hands on me. I told him not to, and he said, "Wait until the lines are drawn, and you will see." I then ran off,

and Mr. Abrams came after me on his mule, and tried to catch me, but he didn't, and I got to my plantation.

1933. Question—Do you know of any one having been killed or whipped for their political opinions?

Answer—No; not particularly.

1934. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Who was it you said told you that you must tell whether you were a Radical or Democrat?

Answer—Dave Brown.

1935. Question—Who was with him?

Answer—Mr. Joe Abrams was there.

1936. Question—Are you a leader in the church?

Answer—No; I am a professor—I mean, a member.

1937. Question—How far did they chase you?

Answer—Not more than half a mile.

1938. Question—Was this before the election?

Answer—Yes.

1939. Question—About how long before the election?

Answer—I can't recollect. No, I think it was after; I am very forgetful. I don't remember of going to the election before they chased me.

1940. Question—They scared you, then, and you didn't vote?

Answer—That was it. I heard threats made, and they asked me about going to vote. There was a fuss about my going to vote.

1941. Question—Was or was not that their general practice, to keep the people from voting by going around scaring them?

Answer—Yes; colored people had to hunt around to find the time of voting.

1942. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, do you or do you not think that a great many were kept from the polls by the same conduct as was shown to you?

Answer—Yes, I know it.

Fred Rutherford, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1943. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Fred Rutherford.

1944. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes; nine miles from here.

1945. Question—In what direction?

Answer—In a north-east direction from the court house.

1946. Question—Did you live there prior to the election?

Answer—Yes.

1947. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed there prior to the election?

Answer—Not particularly. I intended to have attended the election, but at the time the election was ordered my life was threatened.

1948. Question—Who by?

Answer—Dick Gist. He told me if I turned out that day I should certainly go up, so I didn't go to vote, because I was afraid he would have killed me if I voted; and he told me, after the election, that had I turned out I would have gone up.

1949. Question—Do you know of others he threatened?

Answer—No, not that he intended to kill them. They took me for a leading man, and thought I controlled the settlement.

1950. Question—What did you understand by his saying he would send you up?

Answer—He meant, kill me.

1951. Question—Do you know of other outrages?

Answer—No. I heard there was a good deal of riding about at night with Gist.

1952. Question—Do you know any of those parties that would go out with him?

Answer—Owens Turnipseed was one with Gist, and John Gilham, and others I don't remember. I didn't know them all.

1953. Question—Don't you believe, from the riding around of those men, that that was the cause of a great number of persons not going to the election?

Answer—Yes, I am certain of that.

1954. Question—That it was intended to keep them from the polls?

Answer—Yes.

1955. Question—Was that the general rumor?

Answer—Yes; among every one.

1956. Question—Do you know of other cases?

Answer—No.

1957. Question—Anything of persons being killed?

Answer—That of Nance.

1958. Question—What do you know about that?

Answer—That day, the Yankees and the Sheriff came down to Gist's house; I lived there. They took Gist up that day.

1959. Question—You say that the Yankees and the Sheriff came down to Gist's place that day. Were you there before they came?

Answer—Yes.

1960. Question—Did you see two men come up there on horses before the Sheriff got there?

Answer—Yes.

1961. Question—Who were they?

Answer—Fitzgerald and Murtishaw.

1962. Question—Did they stay any time?

Answer—About half an hour. They hitched their horses and went in the house, but Gist was not home then, but came after they left.

1963. Question—Did you hear any of their conversation?

Answer—No.

1964. Question—Did they leave their horses there?

Answer—No; rode them off. They made a rule that Mr. Gist would give them one of his horses, and they would ride up here, but on that occasion didn't do it.

1965. Question—Have you ever seen them back there?

Answer—No, not since Mr. Nance was shot.

1966. Question—Do you know of other outrages?

Answer—No.

1967. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You say you intended to vote, but

your life was threatened, and you did not vote. Who threatened your life?

Answer—Gist.

1968. Question—Say so before the election?

Answer—I saw from his actions and movements that he had something against me. I said to him, "Don't you all intend to kill me, as you don't seem so agreeable as before?" He said, "No." I said, "I can't take your word for it, as you don't show me the kindness you did before."

1969. Question—When was that conversation?

Answer—The day before the election. After the day of election he said, "You have several times asked me about this killing affair; I will now tell you that if you had turned out on the day of election, you would have gone up, certain."

1970. Question—You say you were kept from voting by Gist threatening to kill you, and in the next breath you say he didn't tell you until after the election?

Answer—I heard what their intention was the day before the election, if I turned out on election day.

1971. Question—How was it possible that his telling you after the election of the threat to kill you kept you from voting at the election?

Answer—It was the general conversation that if we turned out on the day of election we would go up.

1972. Question—How did you hear that?

Answer—It was rumored and talked about.

1973. Question—Did any one tell you that Gist would kill you *before* the election?

Answer—No.

1974. Question—Did any one tell you your life would be taken if you voted?

Answer—No.

1975. Question—You don't know positively that your life was threatened before the election?

Answer—No.

1976. Question—Then, from the fact that your life was threatened after the election, you did not vote at the election?

Answer—I did not.

1977. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Were you considered as one of the leading men down there?

Answer—Yes.

1978. Question—Were others considered as leading men also?

Answer—Yes.

1979. Question—Was it the general understanding before the election that these men (leading men) were to be destroyed?

Answer—Yes.

1980. Question—For their political principles?

Answer—Yes; that was the general understanding.

1981. Question—Was it the general rumor that Gist and others were together for that purpose?

Answer—Yes.

1982. Question—From this general understanding, and from general rumor, that was the reason you did not go to vote?

Answer—Yes.

1983. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—How long did Gist stay home the morning after Fitzgerald and Murtishaw passed that way, before he followed them?

Answer—I don't know. I was hauling corn at the time.

1984. Question—Did he change horses at home?

Answer—No.

1985. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You say you don't know how long Gist stayed after Fitzgerald and Murtishaw came?

Answer—No.

1986. Question—Why don't you know?

Answer—I didn't see him when he returned?

1987. Question—Did you see them when they left?

Answer—No.

1988. Question—Did you see them when they came?

Answer—Yes; they only stayed a little while, I think.

1989. Question—You say that Gist didn't change horses?

Answer—No; because I know how many horses he had.

1990. Question—Then all the horses were home except the one he rode off?

Answer—Yes.

1991. Question—Was Gist home the night before Lee Nance was killed?

Answer—No; he came up here (Newberry) on Sunday, and on Sunday evening came back home. After coming home, he rode off again, and on Monday morning he was up here (Newberry.)

1992. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—He didn't stay at home that Sunday night?

Answer—No; on Monday morning he was up here.

1993. Question—After those men (Fitzgerald and Murtishaw) came that morning, he came on behind them?

Answer—Yes; he stopped a little while, then followed after them, but I didn't see him going.

1994. Question—How do you know, then?

Answer—Because he went the same course; they tracked his horse.

1995. Question—Have you ever seen anything to make you believe that Gist belonged to the Ku Klux Klan?

Answer—I can't say that I did.

1996. Question—He was opposed to all colored people voting, unless they voted the Democratic ticket?

Answer—Yes.

1997. Question—Do you think that he and his party intimidated the colored people in your neighborhood?

Answer—Yes, I do.

1998. Question—Did the people generally vote in your neighborhood before that?

Answer—Yes; some did and others didn't; they were afraid to vote.

1999. Question—Would they be afraid to vote now?

Answer—I think they might be.

Emanuel Clark, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

2000. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Emanuel Clark.

2001. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

2002. Question—How long have you lived here?

Answer—For 28 years.

2003. Question—In what part of the County do you live?

Answer—On the Buncombe road.

2004. Question—How far is that from the court house?

Answer—Nine miles.

2005. Question—In what direction?

Answer—About east.

2006. Question—Were you living there prior to the election?

Answer—Yes.

2007. Question—Do you know of any intimidations or threats of any kind made, so that you and others could not go and vote on the day of election?

Answer—I know several people who were kept from going there. George Wadlington, who stays at the same place, was one.

2008. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—Yes.

2009. Question—Where?

Answer—Here at the court house.

2010. Question—Why did you come eight miles to the court house?

Answer—They said the Democratic Society was going to meet at Wadlington's, at the forks of the road.

2011. Question—Did that Democratic Society keep the Radicals from going there to vote?

Answer—Yes.

2012. Question—Do you know any of those Democrats who said they could not vote there?

Answer—George and Jim Coon said that none of us should come.

2013. Question—Where?

Answer—Up here (Newberry.)

2014. Question—Why didn't you vote at Wadlington's?

Answer—Because I didn't want to.

2015. Question—Could you have voted there?

Answer—I think so, but I didn't want to.

2016. Question—Why didn't you want to vote there?

Answer—Well, they said the forks of the road would be blockaded with bushwhackers that day.

2017. Question—The road branches at the fork?

Answer—Yes.

2018. Question—By being blockaded at the forks, that would prevent a large number of people from coming?

Answer—Yes.

2019. Question—Did any of the bushwhackers go on the branch roads that day?

Answer—Yes; I saw them with my own eyes.

2020. Question—Do you know any of those men that were at the forks of the road that day?

Answer—Yes; Gist was one, and Joe Caldwell's son, Johnny, and Owens Turnipseed; those were all I knew, but there were more.

2021. Question—How many?

Answer—Six.

2022. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—Yes; they had guns, double-barreled guns; they were sitting on their horses, in the rain, at the forks of the road. That was the day appointed to kill Louis Wadlington and John Wadlington.

2023. Question—How do you know?

Answer—I know, as it was said at our house.

2024. Question—Was it a general rumor?

Answer—Yes; the people were all talking about it.

2025. Question—From that Lewis didn't go to vote?

Answer—Yes.

2026. Question—Did you pass by those men?

Answer—Yes; my wife and myself. Gist saw me, but didn't say anything to me. When I got past them I ran, but they didn't come after me; they were on their horses looking down the road.

2027. Question—That was on election day?

Answer—Yes.

2028. Question—When you went back, did you see them?

Answer—It was on my return that I met them.

2029. Question—Do you know any persons they prevented from coming to the polls?

Answer—No.

2030. Question—Do you know anything else? anything in relation to persons killed or shot prior to the election?

Answer—No.

2031. Question (Mr. Wright)—You said you could have voted at Wadlington's poll; how do you know you could have voted, if you had gone down?

Answer—I could, if I had been a Democrat.

2032. Question—Was it the understanding among the people, that you could not vote there, unless you were Democrats?

Answer—Yes.

2033. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—How do you know that?

Answer—Because several white men had been at me, for a week, to join them.

2034. Question—Did they tell you you could not vote there, unless you joined the Democrats?

Answer—No.

2035. Question—What reason had you for thinking so, then?

Answer—The reason I didn't join the Democrats? well, because they said we would fare better than we ever did in our lives before, but I knew it would not be so.

2036. Question—That was your opinion, that you could not vote there, unless you joined the Democrats? no one told you so?

Answer—I had my own opinion; I was told so.

2037. Question—Who told you so?

Answer—I don't recollect, except Baylis Buzzard.

2038. Question—Is he a white or black man?

Answer—A white man.

2039. Question (by Mr. Wright)—In consequence of that understanding, did not all the colored people come up here?

Answer—Yes; they also said we should not stay on their lands.

2040. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did they keep you from staying on their lands?

Answer—No.

Adam Jacob, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

2041. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

2042. Question—How long have you lived here?

Answer—About ten years.

2043. Question—How far from the court house?

Answer—About eight miles.

2044. Question—In what direction?

Answer—In the Molly Horn settlement, east from the court house.

2045. Question—Were you living there before the last election?

Answer—Yes.

2046. Question—Was there a box near you?

Answer—Yes; but I came up here.

2047. Question—Why?

Answer—Because I was afraid some one would give me a wrong ticket, as I could not read.

2048. Question—What ticket did you want to vote?

Answer—The Republican ticket.

2049. Question—You were afraid they would give you a Democratic ticket?

Answer—Yes.

2050. Question—You had no other reason?

Answer—No.

2051. Question—If you had known you could have got your right ticket, could you have voted at that box?

Answer—Yes; no one would have prevented me.

2052. Question—Do you know of any one prevented from voting?

Answer—No.

2053. Question—Did you see any one that was threatened?

Answer—No; none that come and told me so.

Alfred Calamose, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

2054. Question—In what neighborhood do you live?

Answer—In Dutch Fork, Newberry County.

2055. Question—How long have you lived there?

Answer—I was raised there.

2056. Question—What is the name of the box, near to where you lived? I mean the voting poll.

Answer—Wadlington's box.

2057. Question—Did you vote at the last election?

Answer—Yes.

2058. Question—Where?

Answer—At Newberry.

2059. Question—Why didn't you vote at your nearest box?

Answer—I was afraid of bushwhackers.

2060. Question—Were there any there?

Answer—There were men standing there to cheat us out of our votes.

2061. Question—Did you see them?

Answer—I didn't go to that poll at all that day.

2062. Question—How do you know men were standing there? what were they there for?

Answer—They were standing there handing the Democratic votes around, and saying they were the Radical votes.

2063. Question—How do you know that? you were not there.

Answer—I heard it on the day of election.

2064. Question—You intended to come here (Newberry) and vote, did you not?

Answer—Yes; I intended to come here any way.

2065. Question—And not go there at all?

Answer—Yes.

2066. Question—Did all the men on the place on which you lived vote?

Answer—Yes, I think so.

2067. Question—And all voted as they pleased?

Answer—No; some voted the Democratic ticket and some the Radical ticket down there.

2068. Question—What made them vote contrary to their will and pleasure there?

Answer—Gist, and some others I don't remember, were standing at the poll, and would not let them vote as they pleased.

2069. Question—How do you know that?

Answer—I heard it, but didn't see it.

2070. Question—Do you know yourself of any one that was compelled by Gist to vote different from the way they wanted to vote?

Answer—No.

2071. Question—Do you know of any one being whipped or killed, on account of their political opinions, in this County?

Answer—Yes; Johnson Stuart.

2072. Question—Was he killed?

Answer—Yes.

2073. Question—Where?

Answer—By the College.

2074. Question—Do you know anything of the circumstances of his death?

Answer—The morning he was killed, Major Wadlington said to me: "The day they had the Democratic meeting here, that Johnson was marked then, but he didn't know it."

2075. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—Major Wadlington said that?

Answer—Yes.

2076. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Do you know anything else about his death?

Answer—No; only Major Wadlington said that Johnson was bigger than any other man here he knew. He said he had got to keeping door at the poll here, and keeping back the white people from going to the poll.

2077. Question—Do you know of any other outrages committed in the County before or on the day of election?

Answer—Yes; I heard Gist say (I was within fifteen steps of him when he said it) that Fred just saved his life.

2078. Question—Was that before the election?

Answer—No; after the election was over. He said he had men determined to kill him that day, if he had come to vote.

2079. Question—Gist said so?

Answer—Yes; I heard it myself.

2080. Question—What else do you know?

Answer—He said that every one he had taken for his friends, and thought would not vote, were the very ones that voted.

2081. Question—You mean Gist said so?

Answer—Yes.

2082. Question—What else?

Answer—He said if he had five hundred dollars, he would not have begrudged giving it to Fred not to have voted that ticket.

2083. Question—Gist said so?

Answer—Yes.

2084. Question—Do you know anything else?

Answer—He said that night that they should all leave his place, as they might as well have broken his neck as to have voted the Radical ticket.

2085. Question—What else?

Answer—Nothing else.

Wright Rutherford, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

2086. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Wright Rutherford.

2087. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—I was raised here.

2088. Question—Did you vote at the last election?

Answer—Yes.

2089. Question—Where?

Answer—At Newberry.

2090. Question—How far did you live from the court house?

Answer—Nine miles.

2091. Question—Was there any poll nearer?

Answer—Yes.

2092. Question—Why did you not vote there?

Answer—I didn't think justice would be done.

2093. Question—What was your reason for thinking so?

Answer—I knew the men that were going to attend the box would not do right.

2094. Question—What reason had you to think so?

Answer—Because I heard them telling and persuading other men to come and vote the Democratic ticket; that they would be safe in voting that ticket.

2095. Question—Do you know of threats made to keep them from voting, or cause them to vote the Democratic ticket?

Answer—They said that Dick Gist, and other men, would waylay the road, and play hell with us.

2096. Question—When did they say they were going to do that?

Answer—On election day.

2097. Question—Did you hear any one say so?

Answer—Yes.

2098. Question—Who?

Answer—Major Gist and others.

2099. Question—Was that the general understanding among the people?

Answer—That was the talk throughout the neighborhood?

2100. Question—Did that make many stay away?

Answer—All came that were not scared; but there were a heap that stayed away, for several that lived on my place stayed away.

2101. Question—Because they were afraid to come?

Answer—They said that was the reason.

2102. Question—Before the election, do you know of persons riding around the neighborhood in the night, around about colored peoples' houses?

Answer—I didn't see any.

2103. Question—Do you know of any outrages on the colored people, to keep them from voting?

Answer—Last August I was sick, and I told my wife to go to one of the houses, and try to borrow some sugar. She went, and Major Gist was there. He said "Who is that?" My wife, at the time, thought he was talking to some one else. He said, "You damned bitch, I will make you speak to me," and he then drew his pistol, and struck her over the head with it, and kicked her. I heard it, and went out, and he said, "Wright, I want you to take this damned bitch in the house, and make her behave herself, or I will blow her damned brains out." I asked him what for. He said to me, "You ain't talking to suit me." He said he would give me until Tuesday to leave his place, (I lived on his place,) and if I didn't go by Tuesday, he would know the reason. He went away and stayed a week, and came back on Sunday morning. I am too fast with my tale. On Saturday night, the speakers from Columbia (Lee and Minor) came there. That night, after they came, John Foster and I went out to shoot off our guns, and Gist's wife said we were trying to frighten the two men, to make them leave.

2104. Question—What about the speakers?

Answer—Gist called me, on Sunday morning, and said, "What about that shooting last night?" I told him it didn't mean anything. He again gave me until Tuesday to leave. I didn't leave. Then he said he was coming with two or three men, and have me off in a few days. I

got frightened, and went off, and left my wife there. I went to Columbia, and saw the Governor, and I came back, and Gist said come back and go to work, the same as I had been doing.

2105. Question—Is that all about that matter?

Answer—Yes.

2106. Question—Do you know of any other outrages committed, to keep persons from voting according to their own will and pleasure?

Answer—Fitzgerald and Murtishaw would come on Saturday evenings. Gist would furnish them horses. I saw them as many as three Saturday evenings. Gist didn't always go with them. He would come to Newberry on Sunday mornings. The Sunday preceding Nance's murder he came back home, and got another horse, and came right back to Newberry, and was here on that Monday morning, and got back home about 10 or 11 o'clock.

2107. Question—Anything further?

Answer—No.

2108. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—When Gist came back on Monday morning did Fitzgerald and Murtishaw come with him?

Answer—They came before he did about one hour, and stopped at his house. This was the morning Lee Nance was killed.

2109. Question—Did they wait until Gist came?

Answer—No; they went a quarter of an hour before he came.

2110. Question—Did you know whether they met Mr. Gist?

Answer—He rode on past the house, and went down the road in the direction they went.

2111. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Do you mean he went the same road they did?

Answer—Yes.

2112. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Do you know if he caught up with them?

Answer—I don't know.

2113. Question—How long was he gone?

Answer—About an hour or three-quarters.

2114. Question—Did you see him when he returned?

Answer—No; but I saw him afterwards. He stayed home until he was arrested.

2115. Question (by Mr. Wright)—About how long had Fitzgerald and Murtishaw been gone from Gist's house, after they came from town, before Gist came?

Answer—About a quarter of an hour; they had been gone a quarter of an hour.

2116. Question—How long did he stop before he followed them?

Answer—Didn't stop five minutes; didn't get off his horse.

2117. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did you see him come home that morning?

Answer—No; I was around the other side of the house.

2118. Question—How did you know he didn't get off his horse?

Answer—I heard it from others. I heard he spoke to his wife and a gentleman who was there when he rode by.

Thomas Titus, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

2119. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

2120. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—All my life.

2121. Question—How far from the court house?

Answer—Ten miles.

2122. Question—In what direction?

Answer—East.

2123. Question—On what place?

Answer—Madison Brooks'.

2124. Question—How long have you lived there?

Answer—Two years.

2125. Question—Is there a voting box near where you lived?

Answer—There was, about a mile from there.

2126. Question—Where did you vote?

Answer—I didn't vote at all.

2127. Question—Didn't you feel like voting that day?

Answer—No; I didn't understand it.

2128. Question—No other reason?

Answer—No.

2129. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You said you didn't vote there?

Answer—Yes.

2130. Question—What do you mean by saying you "didn't understand it?"

Answer—I didn't understand it.

2131. Question—Didn't you hear about voting, and about the two parties?

Answer—Yes.

2132. Question—What were the names of the parties?

Answer—Democratic and Radical.

2133. Question—What did you understand about the Radical party?

Answer—That it was all right.

2134. Question—By the Democratic party?

Answer—They talked as if they were doing the right thing too.

2135. Question—Did you know that they were trying to keep the people from voting the Radical ticket?

Answer—Yes.

2136. Question—Did you think that was right?

Answer—No.

2137. Question—Were the Radicals trying to intimidate the Democrats, to keep them from voting?

Answer—No.

2138. Question—You understood that much about the parties?

Answer—Yes.

2139. Question—Did the people around you generally go to vote?

Answer—Some went, but they didn't vote.

2140. Question—Why?

Answer—I don't know. Because it was not the kind of ticket they wanted, I think.

2141. Question—What place was it they went to to vote?

Answer—The box near where I lived.

2142. Question—Did you hear of persons riding about there on horse-back at night?

Answer—Yes.

2143. Question—Did you ever see them?

Answer—Yes. I never saw the Ku Klux, but I saw men that did some killing.

2144. Question—What men?

Answer—Mr. Fitzgerald and Murtishaw.

2145. Question—Were they among the crowd that rode about at night?

Answer—I can't say; I expect they were.

2146. Question—Why do you expect they were?

Answer—Because they were the men that did the killing.

2147. Question—How do you know?

Answer—They said the Ku Klux were the men that did the killing; that was what I understood.

2148. Question—Was it the general rumor that those who voted the Radical ticket would be killed by the Ku Klux?

Answer—Yes.

2149. Question—Was not that one of the reasons why you did not vote?

Answer—Yes.

2150. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You said that the Democrats were trying to intimidate the Radicals, to keep them from voting. What do you mean by intimidating?

Answer—I mean to get all the men they could to vote their way.

2151. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—Do you mean by force?

Answer—No.

2152. Question—Did they threaten?

Answer—A little.

2153. Question—They scared the blacks by threats?

Answer—Yes.

2154. Question—To do what to them? to turn them off?

Answer—Yes.

2155. Question—To kill them?

Answer—Yes. I heard this from the blacks where I lived; that was the talk among the colored people.

2156. Question—What was the talk?

Answer—That the leading men in the Republican party should go up.

2157. Question—Well, did that prevent any from voting?

Answer—Yes; that was the understanding, and prevented a great many from voting.

2158. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did you hear white people say so?

Answer—Only from rumor.

2159. Question—Did you see any one that had heard themselves that the white people said so?

Answer—I heard them talking.

2160. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Were you afraid to go out and take part in politics?

Answer—Yes.

2161. Question—Did you believe that if you went out to vote, and take an active part, you would be killed?

Answer—Yes.

2162. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—You heard they were killing people because they voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—Yes.

2163. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Who did you hear they had killed?

Answer—I heard of Johnson Stuart.

2164. Question—Killed on account of his politics?

Answer—Yes.

2165. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did you hear of the killing of Nance?

Answer—Yes.

2166. Question—On account of his being a Radical?

Answer—Yes.

G. W. Garmany, M. D., sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

2167. Question—What is your full name?

Answer—G. W. Garmany.

2168. Question—Do you reside in this County?

Answer—Yes; in this town.

2169. Question—Were you here a few months preceding the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

2170. Question—Do you know anything of disturbances that occurred in this County preceding and at the time of the last election?

Answer—No; only the row here when there were some freedmen shot. I was out of town when Nance was shot.

2171. Question—What freedmen were shot?

Answer—Charles Johnson. A boy shot a negro fellow that belonged to Col. Renwick, and I treated him.

2172. Question—When was that?

Answer—Last fourth of July, I think; I am not positive. There was a party here from Edgefield, with the freedmen here, and the party here tried to crowd the Edgefield party. It was black people shooting black people.

2173. Question—What day was it?

Answer—I forget. There was a big crowd here.

2174. Question—Was that difficulty on account of difference in political views?

Answer—I don't know; I was not near enough to hear their conversation.

2175. Question—Did you dress the wounds of the person that was shot?

Answer—Yes; but not Charles' wounds. That day I think Dr. Glenn saw Charles; it was a flesh wound of the thigh.

2176. Question—Do you know anything of the difficulty between Dogan and Murtishaw?

Answer—No, not a thing; I was away.

2177. Question—Do you know anything about the firing on Dan Ward and his party?

Answer—Only that I was called to go and see him that night, and waited on him through his sickness.

2178. Question—Was he badly wounded?

Answer—Yes, very severely wounded.

2179. Question—Did you hear the firing or the row?

Answer—It happened near my house, but I didn't know the cause. It was a common thing to hear pistol shots; blacks and whites carried pistols; it was a common thing, and no one paid any attention to it.

2180. Question—Do you belong to the Democratic Club at this place?

Answer—No.

2181. Question—Did you vote on the day of election?

Answer—Yes.

2182. Question—Were there any disturbances about the polls?

Answer—None that I saw; I was here that day; everything was peaceable.

2183. Question—Do you know anything about resolutions passed by the Democratic Club to intimidate persons from voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—I know that during that day they would be asked what ticket they wanted, and if they told they got the ticket they wanted.

2184. Question—Do you know of any efforts by any parties to intimidate and keep the colored people from voting?

Answer—No; I don't think there could have been any, for on that day it seemed as though every colored man in the County was here.

2185. Question—Were you summoned to attend the inquest on the body of Johnson Stuart?

Answer—There was an inquest held, but no *post mortem* examination.

2186. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Were you here at the time Lee Nance was shot?

Answer—Yes, a mile from here, at Helena.

2187. Question—Were you called in to see him?

Answer—His wife sent to my house, but I was away, and she got Dr. Mayer.

2188. Question—Have you heard any reasons stated why he was shot?

Answer—No.

2189. Question—Did you hear the citizens of the town talking it over?

Answer—Yes.

2190. Question—Please state some of the general rumors prevalent at that time?

Answer—I didn't charge my memory with any conversation.

2191. Question—If you were to hear some of the rumors that were afloat at that time, would you remember as having heard them before?

Answer—I might.

2192. Question—Was there not a rumor afloat that it was thought he was connected with the same party that shot young Ward?

Answer—That was one.

2193. Question—Also that he was at the head of the League here?

Answer—I never heard it. He never held that position.

2194. Question—How do you know that?

Answer—I always understood that Matt Gray was. I heard black people say so, and Matt Gray told me so.

2195. Question—How long after Lee Nance was killed did you hear Gray say so?

Answer—Oh, ever since the League was formed about here.

2196. Question—You say it was the 4th of July that disturbance occurred between freedmen?

Answer—I thought so when I said it, but Mr. Crews has just said it was a barbecue being held. There were only a few white people in town.

2197. Question—What was the object of that barbecue?

Answer—I don't know; I was not at it.

2198. Question—You say you were here the night of another row?

Answer—I mean the night Ward was shot.

2199. Question—What row was there with that shooting?

Answer—Only the fuss that occurred that night. There was no disturbance, except the firing at Ward. They all left after firing.

2200. Question—What is the general character of Ward?

Answer—So far as I know, his character is good. I know nothing to the contrary. He is peaceable and quiet. I have known him for twelve years. I have been right here with him for seven or eight years. I do his practice when sick.

2201. Question—You say that in the case of Johnson Stuart an inquest was held?

Answer—Yes.

2202. Question—No *post mortem* examination?

Answer—No.

2203. Question—Why was there no *post mortem* examination?

Answer—I don't know. I didn't attend.

2204. Question—Did you hear a rumor why he was killed?

Answer—No; nor did I know him.

L. C. McCracken, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

2205. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

2206. Question—How long have you lived here?

Answer—Since I was born, when I was at home. I was born here.

2207. Question—Then you were here at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

2208. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—Yes.

2209. Question—At what poll?

Answer—At Glympville.

2210. Question—How far from here?

Answer—About 15 miles.

2211. Question—In what direction from the court house?

Answer—Rather an east direction from here.

2212. Question—Who were the managers of the poll at that place?

Answer—Squire Roof, D. F. Suber and Wm. R. Hence.

2213. Question—How long did you remain at the polls that day?

Answer—Not long. In the afternoon I was there only an hour or two.

2214. Question—Was there a large crowd there?

Answer—Not large.

2215. Question—How many colored men?

Answer—Only a few colored.

2216. Question—About how many?

Answer—Very few; I can't say the number.

2217. Question—Did you see any of them vote there?

Answer—I paid no attention to the voting. I was sick. I was not interested, and did not care.

2218. Question—What ticket did you vote?

Answer—The Democratic ticket.

2219. Question—This was, then, some distance from your home?

Answer—Yes; I was 15 miles from home.

2220. Question—On business?

Answer—No; at my father's-in-law, on a visit.

2221. Question—Did you register there?

Answer—No; near home, at Sligh's store.

2222. Question—They allowed you to vote down there?

Answer—Yes.

2223. Question—Did they swear you?

Answer—No; they asked were I registered.

2224. Question—What was the condition of affairs in your neighborhood before the election?

Answer—There was a good deal of excitement about the election.

2225. Question—What seemed to be producing this excitement?

Answer—I don't know. There was a great deal of talk about the election.

2226. Question—Was that all? Talk?

Answer—I don't know of anything else.

2227. Question—Did you know of any political organization down your way?

Answer—Yes; they had a Democratic Society. I belonged to it.

2228. Question—Any other society there?

Answer—Not that I know of; I understood the colored people had a society.

2229. Question—Were you a regular attendant of your society?

Answer—I went once in a while.

2230. Question—Have you any of the resolutions passed there in relation to employing persons?

Answer—No.

2231. Question—Were there some passed?

Answer—Yes.

2232. Question—Did you see them, or hear them read?

Answer—We voted on it.

2233. Question—Please state to the Committee the subject matter of them?

Answer—I am not able to do that.

2234. Question—You say you voted on them?

Answer—We simply passed them.

2235. Question—How long was it before the election, that you passed those resolutions?

Answer—I am not able to say; I don't recollect.

2236. Question—About how long?

Answer—I will only swear to what I know positively; I don't know anything about it.

2237. Question—What way and means did your association have for the promulgation of these resolutions?

Answer—We tried to get the colored people to join us, but none joined.

2238. Question—Who did they send out for that purpose?

Answer—No person.

2239. Question—Then, these resolutions were not carried out of the meeting, and read to colored people?

Answer—Not that I know of.

2240. Question—The way by which you promulgated it among the colored people, was by talking to them about it?

Answer—Yes.

2241. Question—If you were to hear the subject matter of the resolutions passed, could you remember some of it?

Answer—I don't know if I could or not.

2242. Question—Was it in relation to employing colored people, who voted in a certain way, and were those who voted the Radical ticket to be discarded and turned off?

Answer—Yes.

2243. Question—Did those resolutions pass by a large majority?

Answer—Yes.

2244. Question—Did much discussion take place about adopting them?

Answer—No.

2245. Question—Did they unanimously pass them?

Answer—Yes.

2246. Question—Was not the association bound to stand by the resolutions they passed?

Answer—I suppose they were, but they didn't do it.

[The Chairman reads from paper about employment.]

2247. Question—Who was Secretary of that Club?

Answer—Caldwell McMorris, to the best of my knowledge.

2248. Question—Was not one Mosely Secretary some time?

Answer—No; not of our Club?

2249. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Were you here the day Associate Justice Hoge made a speech?

Answer—No.

2250. Question—Were you not in town that day?

Answer—No.

2251. Question—Do you know anything about the killing of Johnson Stuart?

Answer—I do not only, from hearsay.

2252. Question—Do you know anything of a Ku Klux organization in this County?

Answer—No.

2253. Question—Heard of any?

Answer—Yes.

2254. Question—Was it the general rumor that there was such an organization?

Answer—There were all kinds of rumors. Some men were taken up, as being members of the Ku Klux. Dick Gist was one; that is what I understood.

2255. Question—Rumor said he belonged to the Ku Klux organization?

Answer—Yes.

2256. Question—What was the object of the Ku Klux?

Answer—I don't know.

2257. Question—What did rumor say?

Answer—Rumors said different things. I always heard it was a secret society, and it is hard to know the object of a secret society.

2258. Question—Do you belong to the Masons?

Answer—No; I wish I did.

2259. Question—You know there are Masons?

Answer—Yes; but I have never been in their society.

2260. Question—You know there are Ku Klux organizations, the same as you know there are Masons?

Answer—No; I don't know it. I have heard it.

2261. Question—Have you heard there were men in your neighborhood that belonged to the Ku Klux?

Answer—I never heard a man say he belonged to the Ku Klux.

2262. Question—Do you belong to any secret organization?

Answer—No; I always wanted to, but I am a fellow that can't keep a secret. I always tell all I know.

2263. Question—Do you think the colored people in your neighborhood generally voted?

Answer—I don't think they did.

2264. Question—What was the reason?

Answer—I suppose they didn't have tickets.

2265. Question—Do you think threats prevented them from voting.

Answer—I don't know; I can't say positively; probably it did have some influence.

2266. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You say that the colored people did not generally vote down there?

Answer—That is what I understood, and for the reason that they didn't have tickets.

2267. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, don't you think they were fearful about coming to the polls to vote?

Answer—Probably they were; I have no idea.

2268. Question—Every man has an opinion of the past, and an idea of the future?

Answer—I have no idea of the future.

2269. Question—You don't have an idea of what you desire, or what you will do to-morrow?

Answer—No.

2270. Question—You don't have an idea of what you will do after you leave this room, (Committee room?)

Answer—Oh, yes; I'll go over and take a drink.

2271. Question—Do you or do you not think that one reason why the colored people did not vote then, was that they were timid about going to vote?

Answer—All on my place voted.

2272. Question—Well, now I will put it: Do you or do you not believe that the resolution passed in your Democratic Club, in relation to turning them off if they voted the Radical ticket, had an effect on them?

Answer—No, I don't. The intention of the resolution was to keep them from voting the Radical ticket. Well, I expect it did influence some few.

2273. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—That was the object of the resolution, to intimidate them and prevent them from voting?

Answer—I think that was the object of the resolution.

Y. J. Pope, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

2274. Question—Were you in this County for a few months preceding the last election?

Answer—Yes; with the exception of a short time at the United States Court, at Greenville.

2275. Question—Do you know of any disturbances occurring in this County?

Answer—Well, I was pretty much conversant with them. My duty——. Will the Committee please indicate what particular point they desire me to state?

2276. Question—Well, do you know of the killing of Johnson Stuart?

Answer—Stuart, or Glasgow, sometimes called. Well, there was a large gathering, the immediate occasion of which was the delivery of a speech by S. L. Hoge, who was then a candidate for the position of Representative from this Congressional District. From the language I heard S. L. Hoge use, while sitting in my office near the court house, I considered the harangue inflammatory. After he had concluded his speech, (it was over two hours,) the crowd separated. The crowd separated before the usual time for dinner, which is about half-past 1 or 2 o'clock, in this place. About 3 o'clock or 4 o'clock, (I will not be positive about the hour, it was some time after dinner—I was then boarding at the hotel,) from information, I learned that a colored man named Johnson Stuart had been killed. I did not visit the body at all.

2277. Question—Do you know anything further about his being killed?

Answer—No.

2278. Question—Do you know anything about the killing of Lee Nance, and the circumstances that preceded it?

Answer—Yes.

2279. Question—Please state.

Answer—On Saturday, immediately preceding the killing of Lee Nance, which occurred on Monday, not long before the election, a drunken

man, named Samuel Murtishaw, was riding violently through the streets. Something must have taken place between Samuel Murtishaw and Sam Dogan, for, hearing a noise and looking, I saw Sam Dogan with his hand on the reins of Murtishaw's horse, and he had a pistol out. I saw the crowd separate, owing to the exertions of Mr. J. F. J. Caldwell, and other gentlemen, but heard of no more strife during the whole of that afternoon. That night, (Saturday night,) about, I suppose, 9 o'clock, I was in my office, engaged in conversation with a gentleman, when a third party entered, who allowed me to proceed with the anecdote I was relating, and then admonished me he had come to secure my assistance to quell a riot that occurred down the street. (I would say, without wishing to be understood as being egotistical, that I have great influence with the colored people in this place. I am a Democrat, and their lawyer in most of their cases, and they look up to and respect me.) As soon as I got the information, I went out, intending to advise the parties to go home, and I felt sure I would be able to get them to do so. When I got out of my office some fifty yards, I heard a volley; hearing which unusual sound, I broke into a dog trot and went up the street, but upon diligent investigation, immediately succeeding the firing of that volley, no unusual presence of persons was to be seen or noise heard in the neighborhood of that volley. From the sound, I judged it to have been fired from the neighborhood of the Episcopal Church, on Main street, about 500 yards from the court house. After looking to see who could have fired the volley, being unable to detect the presence of armed men, (the only armed men I was looking for that night was that body of colored men who were said to be armed, as reported to me in my office about 9 o'clock,) I was unable to find any of them that night. About an hour after the firing occurred, two young men came riding down and accosted me, (whose names were Samuel Murtishaw and J. W. Caldwell;) they told me that, in their company, young Ward had been shot. On Sunday afternoon there were arrests made (in the evening, warrants were being prepared in the afternoon,) of Samuel Dogan and William Boyce, charged with complicity in the affair. (I ought to have said there was considerable disquiet of mind evinced by both white and black immediately after this affair.) In view of the natural feelings of persons, regarding this attempted assassination, it was advisable that all those against whom any charge of complicity could be sustained by affidavit should be arrested and committed to jail, and it was under this feeling that Samuel Dogan and William Boyce were committed to jail. It was strongly desired, also, that Lee Nance should be committed to jail, because persons deposed that they saw this party, of eight or nine colored men, emerge from his store that night, about 8 or 9 o'clock, with arms, going in the direction to where this attempted assassination occurred; but, strange to say, the young man, John W. Miller, who had seen what I have just stated, (eight or nine colored men going out of the store,) seemed a little restless in regard to making an affidavit, and stated in my hearing that he could not swear that Lee Nance was in the store when the men came out; and, therefore, he was unwilling to take such a step. (I mean, he objected to make the affidavit to have Nance committed to jail in lieu of bonds). For the time being, I was somewhat in sympathy with Miller, for in times of excitement we are frequently apt to go too

far, and arrest persons on slight grounds of suspicion, and I thought Lee had better not be arrested, unless we had better clue to his participation in that matter than we had. He was not committed to jail. Now, so restless was the public mind in regard to the arrests, that at the request of the Sheriff, and in company with Mr. Caldwell, Mr. Brown, Mr. Glenn, and certainly Mr. Chapman, I went to the jail with my pistol, to act as guard, to prevent any attempt to interfere with the jail, from any party, white or black. We were called there to prevent any person from breaking into the jail to take revenge on them. I stayed there until daybreak, when, all danger being past, I came up into town, ate my breakfast, (it was, I think, about 8 o'clock, as breakfast is had at that time of the year.) Just in rear of my office, information reached me that Lee Nance had been killed. His wife was the old family servant of Judge O'Neill, a woman for whom we all felt great consideration. I advised my brother, father and Dr. Pope, to go down, and do all they could for her. I saw no persons, either white or black, with arms on the street that morning, either before or after the occurrence. I think I can recall it all. I cannot speak, with my own knowledge, anything in regard to the killing, manner of occurrence, or exact time, or the parties that perpetrated it.

2280. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Do you know of any other outrages?

Answer—Have none in my mind now.

2281. Question—Were you a member of the Democratic Club in this place?

Answer—Yes; and Vice President of the Club.

2282. Question—Of the District Central Club?

Answer—Yes; a member.

2283. Question—Were there any labor resolutions passed by that Club?

Answer—No. There may have been, (but I will not be positive,) a general resolution looking to the employment of laborers; that is, in regard to giving the preference to those who affiliated with us, rather than those who opposed us. The impression on my mind is very vague; I had rather the statement be not taken. I was opposed to all such things, because I considered it suicidal to adopt any such course.

2284. Question—Did you vote here in the village?

Answer—Yes. I was on the ground from 6 to 6 that day; I was one of the committee to stay about the place and see fair play.

2285. Question—Did you see any disturbance on election day?

Answer—No; nor the infringement of any free man's right of voting; all was quiet.

2286. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Who was it that came to your office and informed you a band came out of Nance's store armed?

Answer—Mr. George Brown; that was the only person.

2287. Question—Was it by his affidavit that these persons were arrested and lodged in jail?

Answer—I think not.

2288. Question—By whose affidavit was it?

Answer—I am satisfied that William Boyce was arrested on the affidavit of Mr. Gilliard.

2289. Question—Was Mr. Brown sent for to make affidavit against Lee Nance at that time?

Answer—I cannot say.

2290. Question—Have the persons who were committed been released?

Answer—Both of them.

2291. Question—How? on bail?

Answer—Dogan was released without going to Columbia; Boyce on *habeas corpus*.

2292. Question—Then you think that the fuss between Dogan and Murtishaw, and the firing on Ward, led to the killing of Lee Nance?

Answer—I am satisfied, in my own mind, that such was the case. I would state that Nance had lived quietly here, and expressed his sentiments honestly, and his position was becoming enviable.

2293. Question—Why do you consider his position enviable?

Answer—For a person in his previous condition, without education, just emerging from slavery, his moral status, of course, impinged by the condition of slavery.

2294. Question—Was he not considered a respectable man by the citizens here?

Answer—I think he was.

2295. Question—Then you mean to say he was envied?

Answer—I mean by enviable, that a person enjoys an enviable character.

2296. Question—Then it was made up by his taking a freeman's position?

Answer—Yes. He had an upright, discreet, moderate and conciliatory deportment.

2297. Question—Was he generally supposed to be at the head of an organization here?

Answer—I do not think so.

2298. Question—Was he generally considered to be a member of it?

Answer—Yes.

2299. Question—Did you see any evil fruits of that organization?

Answer—I believe that that organization has been the cause of discord existing between whites and colored.

2300. Question—What reason have you to suppose so?

Answer—I compare the conduct of the colored to the whites, and the whites to the colored, and the friendly relations prior to the springing up of that organization amongst us, with what existed after it was organized; and after seeing the working of both, I draw my conclusion.

2301. Question—From what you have seen, not heard, do you think that that organization was in existence prior to the Reconstruction Acts?

Answer—I think it was organized probably in the last part of 1866.

2302. Question—As you stated that you had seen some of the developments of that organization that were evil, did you see anything that was evil or appeared to be evil before the colored people had the right to vote; that is to say, discord between colored and whites?

Answer—I think there was.

Question—About how long since?

Answer—They gained their right to vote in 1867. I cannot tell when I first noticed it.

2304. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, did you

see any of these evil developments prior to the passage of the black code of 1865 or 1866?

Answer—I don't know but some antagonism was developed when the abolition of slavery was pronounced an accomplished fact.

2305. Question—Has there or has there not been, to your knowledge, in this County, strenuous efforts put forth to intimidate those who desired to vote the Republican or Radical ticket?

Answer—Not to my knowledge.

2306. Question—You stated that you were a member of the Central Club?

Answer—I was.

2307. Question—In the District Central Club were there not some resolutions passed, making it the duty of every person (Democrat) not to employ persons who voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—If there were, I have no recollection of it.

2308. Question—Do you remember an interesting discussion that took place in the Club in relation to it?

Answer—I have no recollection of having that matter pressed upon me in the Club. When I said I opposed such a course as suicidal, I meant I did it outside of the Club-room.

2309. Question—Are you satisfied there was some such resolution in the Club?

Answer—No; not in the Central Club.

2310. Question—Was there any in the Club with which you were connected in the incorporation?

Answer—I think not.

2311. Question—Do you know of any paper that originated in either Club that was called "The Law"?

Answer—Yes; I had the pleasure of looking at a paper called "The Law." It was while the Legislature was in session, and I was in Columbia. It was handed to me by Mr. B. O. Duncan. He asked me about it. I told him it might be the work of some individual brain. It was not right, and did not carry the authority of the Democratic Club of Newberry County.

2312. Question—Were you cognizant of the practice of the sub-Clubs in the County?

Answer—What I recollect of that is, that their proceedings were published in the Newberry paper.

2313. Question—Did you ever see any resolutions in relation to labor and turning off persons for voting, coming from some of the Clubs?

Answer—I think I have. I could not tell what they embodied, but I think they were on the subject of labor.

2314. Question—Do you remember what time in the morning Nance was shot?

Answer—Between half-past 8 and 9 o'clock.

2315. Question—Did you see the parties that morning who were said to have committed the deed?

Answer—Yes.

2316. Question—Where were they?

Answer—At the corner of Pool's Hotel, on Main street. It was before the murder took place.

2317. Question—You didn't see them after it occurred?

Answer—No; I did not.

2318. Question—Was there a general rumor which way those persons went after the deed was committed?

Answer—It was said that they went up Main street.

2319. Question—Came through Main street?

Answer—I wont say that, positively; they were seen on Main street at Scott's corner, and again in Main street near Pool's Hotel. I believe I did hear they came down by Law Range.

2320. Question—You said you were one of a party that went to guard the jail?

Answer—Yes.

2321. Question—I understand from that that there was quite a feeling among the people, and apprehensions were entertained that some would go to the jail to take them out?

Answer—Well, that the peace of the County would be disturbed. They were more afraid of the negroes taking them out of jail than apprehension of any harm being done to the prisoners in the jail.

2322. Question—As it has been said that after this deed was committed those persons were seen on Main street, and that the jail was guarded for two purposes, one was for fear the colored men might rescue the prisoners, and the other for fear harm might be done the prisoners in jail; now, to the best of your knowledge and belief, do you think that if strenuous efforts had been made by the citizens to apprehend these offenders, it could have been accomplished?

Answer—From the knowledge of the persons who were charged with the deed, and from the circumstances attending the event, I do not think it possible for the citizens to have arrested these men.

On motion of Mr. SMALLS, at 2 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
NEWBERRY, S. C., May 29, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met, at 9 A. M.

William J. Wilber, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

2323. Question—What is your name, in full?

Answer—William J. Wilber.

2324. Question—How long have you been a resident of this County?

Answer—Nearly four years.

2325. Question—Were you a Manager at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

2326. Question—At what box?

Answer—At the court house.

2327. Question—Was there any disturbance, at the polls, on the day of the election?

Answer—None at the polls.

2328. Question—Anywhere, to your knowledge?

Answer—No ; for I was at the polls all day, and had no chance to see anything outside.

2329. Question—Were all allowed to vote as they chose?

Answer—Certainly.

2330. Question—Were any not allowed to vote that desired to do so?

Answer—Yes ; because we could not find their names on the roll we had to go by.

2331. Question—Allowed none to vote, unless you could find their names on the register?

Answer—Yes ; that was the rule.

2332. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed in this County, during the few months preceding the election?

Answer—There was one.

2333. Question—What one?

Answer—A man named Johnson Stuart was killed.

2334. Question—Did you see him killed?

Answer—No ; I saw him afterwards.

2335. Question—Do you know any of the circumstances of his death?

Answer—No ; I only know he was killed.

2336. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You said none were allowed to vote, except those whose names were on the Registration books?

Answer—Yes,

2337. Question—Did you have the Registration books belonging to every poll in the County?

Answer—No ; only this poll.

2338. Question—Did not men come eight and ten miles past other boxes, where they were registered?

Answer—Yes ; but they testified that they were registered some where else. No one was allowed to vote here, unless his name was on the roll, or some one testified, on oath, to knowing him, and after that the Managers met and compared the books.

2339. Question—Did you meet with the Board from Frog Level?

Answer—I didn't ; some of the Committee did.

2340. Question—What do you mean?

Answer—I suppose it was the Commissioners that met afterwards and compared the books, to see if any persons voted twice.

2341. Question (by Mr. Crews)—You say some men did vote, whose names were not on your book?

Answer—Yes ; by some one testifying to them.

2342. Question—Who administered the oath?

Answer—Mr. Leavell ; he was Chairman of the Board.

2343. Question—Didn't some men, from Edgefield, Laurens and Lexington, vote at this box, to your knowledge?

Answer—No ; there were some men who came from Edgefield, and wanted to vote, but they were not permitted.

2344. Question—Might they not have voted, and you not known what County they were from?

Answer—No ; for that question was always asked.

2345. Question—Did you hear threats, by any one who had land, that if the colored men voted the Republican ticket, they would be turned off?
Answer—No; I never did.

2346. Question—Did you ever attend any political meetings here?
Answer—No; on neither side.

John Wadlington, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

2347. Question—What is your name?

Answer—John Wadlington.

2348. Question—Do you reside in this County?

Answer—Yes.

2349. Question—How long have you lived here?

Answer—Born and bred here.

2350. Question—In what part of the County do you live?

Answer—Eight and a half miles from the court house.

2351. Question—In what direction?

Answer—East.

2352. Question—Were you living on the same plantation you now live, prior to the last election?

Answer—Yes; lived on that place twenty-one years.

2353. Question—Do you know of any threats to drive persons off their places, if they should vote the Radical ticket?

Answer—I only know from what I heard.

2354. Question—Did you vote on election day?

Answer—Yes.

2355. Question—Did any one try to prevent you from voting?

Answer—No.

2356. Question—Where did you vote?

Answer—Here, at the court house.

2357. Question—Where were you registered?

Answer—At Chris. Suber's box.

2358. Question—How far was that from this box?

Answer—About 9 miles.

2359. Question—You say you came here to vote (9 miles). Did any one challenge your vote?

Answer—No.

2360. Question—Did they swear you?

Answer—I went up and put in my ballot; they asked me if I was registered here; I said, "Yes;" they said, "You can vote." But they didn't swear me.

2361. Question—Did you see a lot of men at the forks of the road that day?

Answer—No, I didn't.

2362. Question—Where were you when a shower of rain came up?

Answer—There was no rain that day.

2363. Question—Were you here the day of the speech by Associate Justice Hoge?

Answer—Yes.

2364. Question—Do you know about the killing of a man that day?

Answer—Yes; Johnson Stuart.

2365. Question—Were you with him when he was killed?

Answer—No; I know nothing only what I heard.

2366. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You said you registered at Chris. Suber's box and here, both?

Answer—Yes.

2367. Question—Why did you register at Suber's?

Answer—I registered there at the first registration, and then moved here and registered here.

2368. Question—Did you vote at both places at that election?

Answer—No; I voted here.

2369. Question—Did you register the same name at both places?

Answer—Yes.

David Cannon, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

2370. Question—Do you live on Wadlington's place?

Answer—Yes.

2371. Question—How long have you lived there?

Answer—Going on two years.

2372. Question—Do you know of any men out there who threatened to kill or drive off any one who voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—Dick Gist came over to Mr. Wadlington's one morning before day, and was talking, and said to Mr. Wadlington that he would make Uncle John and Lewis see hell.

2373. Question—What for?

Answer—I don't know; that is what he said as I was lying in bed, and they thought I was asleep; they were sitting near the fire place. At another time, Mr. Wadlington told me he was going to have Uncle John and Lewis killed.

2374. Question—For what?

Answer—He didn't say.

2375. Question—Do you know anything else?

Answer—No.

2376. Question—Do you know anything about a lot of men with false faces on?

Answer—No; never saw them about there, or anywhere else.

2377. Question—Did Dick Gist come there often?

Answer—Yes, at night; but I never saw him do anything.

James Kennedy, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

2378. Question—What is your name?

Answer—James Kennedy.

2379. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes.

2380. Question—How long have you lived here?

Answer—I was raised here.

2381. Question—Did you vote at the last election?

Answer—Yes.

2382. Question—What ticket did you vote?

Answer—The Republican ticket.

2383. Question—Where did you vote?

Answer—At the court house.

2384. Question—What part of the County did you live in at the time of the late election?

Answer—Here, within the incorporation.

2385. Question—Do you know of any threats or attempts to intimidate, made by any person or persons, to keep others from voting? if so, please go on and state.

Answer—No; only on the Saturday when Dogan was attacked on the street.

2386. Question—Tell us of that.

Answer—I was off a piece when Mr. Murtishaw tried to ride over Mr. Dogan, by the hotel corner. Then he reached his hand behind his coat.

2387. Question—Who?

Answer—Mr. Murtishaw. In that time, Dogan told him he could not ride over him. When he did that, Dogan took out his revolver and held his horse by the bridle bit. After that Fitz Caldwell went over to get Dogan to go out of town, and Dogan got about mid-way of Mr. Foot's store door, and was drawn in there, and I didn't see him again until Sunday evening, when he was brought to the Magistrate's office.

2388. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Do you know whether Dogan was along with the party the Saturday night on which they tried to assassinate Dan Ward?

Answer—No.

2389. Question—Have you heard since who were along that night?

Answer—No.

Samuel F. Fant, M. D., sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

2390. Question—What is your name, in full?

Answer—Samuel F. Fant.

2391. Question—How long have you lived in this village?

Answer—I came here in February a year ago.

2392. Question—Do you know anything of outrages or difficulties in this County immediately preceding the last election?

Answer—Only from hearsay.

2393. Question—Were you in the village on election day?

Answer—Yes.

2394. Question—Did things go on quietly, or were there any disturbances in town?

Answer—It was the most quiet election I ever saw.

2395. Question—Were you here the morning Nance was killed?

Answer—I was.

2396. Question—Did you see Fitzgerald and Murtishaw as they left town?

Answer—I don't know either of them. I did see them. I was at my prescription case, putting up medicine.

2397. Question—Did you see any of the disturbance that occurred on the Saturday night preceding the Monday morning on which Nance was killed?

Answer—Yes.

2398. Question—Did you hear the firing?

Answer—No; I don't think I did.

2399. Question—You didn't hear of the excitement that night in town?

Answer—Yes; I saw persons going in that direction, to see what was the cause of the firing.

2400. Question—Were any developments made in regard to the persons that did the firing?

Answer—I can't say I know of any.

2401. Question—Did you belong to the Democratic Club here?

Answer—No; I was away from the village when the list was got up, and my name was not enrolled.

2402. Question—Do you know of any efforts made by the citizens to intimidate colored people from voting?

Answer—None at all.

2403. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did you hear of a general rumor afloat among the people why it was that Nance was shot?

Answer—I have heard that he was a very meddlesome man, regarding political matters.

2404. Question—He was rather a prominent political character here?

Answer—He was.

2405. Question—Do you know whether he was at the head of a secret organization here, called the Union League?

Answer—Yes; I heard that he was President of it.

2406. Question—It seemed to be the prevailing sentiment among the people that he was the head of that organization, and that that was the cause of his death?

Answer—I believe it was.

2407. Question—Were you personally acquainted with him?

Answer—Yes.

2408. Question—What kind of a man was he, aside from his politics?

Answer—I believe he was peaceable.

2409. Question—Did you ever know or hear of his getting into a difficulty or trampling on the rights of white or colored?

Answer—No.

2410. Question—Were you in town the morning he was killed?

Answer—Yes.

2411. Question—Did it come to your ears shortly after he was killed?

Answer—I heard the report of the pistol.

2412. Question—Did that seem to create quite a consternation among the people?

Answer—Not a great deal.

2413. Question—The news spread rapidly through the town?

Answer—Yes.

2414. Question—About how long after he was shot did it seem to be until it was known through the town?

Answer—Not more than five or ten minutes.

2415. Question—Were the characters who were supposed to have committed the deed pointed out to you or any of the citizens, to your knowledge?

Answer—They were not.

2416. Question—You stated you were not enrolled with the Democratic Club. Were you in the habit of attending meetings?

Answer—No; I didn't attend the meetings.

2417. Question—Do you know anything of the killing of Johnson Stuart?

Answer—Yes; I heard of it after it was done.

2418. Question—Was there a rumor afloat why he was killed?

Answer—I can't say that I heard the cause of his being killed.

2419. Question—Do you or do you not know of some quarrels that have taken place near the court house, where threats have been made, some persons threatening to shoot others off the court house steps, some time previous to the general election?

Answer—I don't recollect anything of that sort.

2420. Question—You stated that it was about five minutes after Lee Nance was shot that it was known through the town?

Answer—About the public square.

2421. Question—From the fact of the news spreading as it did among the citizens, and from the circumstances of the difficulty that had taken place a night or two before, at which the citizens were aroused, now, do you or do you not believe that if strenuous efforts had been put forth, and the citizens had come out as a *posse comitatus*, they could have been arrested?

Answer—They were on horseback, and appeared to be riding fast through the street.

2422. Question—How do you know that?

Answer—I was standing in my store, at the prescription case.

2423. Question—They were passing?

Answer—Going up the main street.

2424. Question—How far is your store from the court house?

Answer—About one hundred and fifty yards. I saw them as they passed the door.

2425. Question—You inquired who they were?

Answer—Yes.

2426. Question—Who told you they were Fitzgerald and Murtishaw?

Answer—I don't recollect; might have been some one in our door. I was behind the counter, at the prescription case, and saw them pass, with pistols in their hands.

2427. Question—Then you were in your store when you heard the report?

Answer—Yes.

2428. Question—You were informed at once that Fitzgerald or Murtishaw had killed Nance?

Answer—Yes; as soon as I inquired into it.

2429. Question—With these facts, that you were behind the counter, and persons were standing before the door, hearing a noise, you saw those two persons passing on horseback, you inquired who they were, and you were informed that they had killed Lee Nance; now, those persons before the door, being cognizant of the fact, could they or could they not have arrested those men, if they had desired?

Answer—They would have had to get horses to pursue them.

2430. Question—Do you know what street Nance's store is upon?

Answer—Below here, (opposite court house,) on Main street.

2431. Question—About how far is it from your store, or the place where you saw those persons, to Nance's store?

Answer—Between three and four hundred yards.

2432. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You said you didn't know of any disturbance on the court house steps, prior to the election; now, do you know of any on the day of the election? some one driving men off the steps, and threatening to shoot them, if they didn't go off?

Answer—I don't recollect about the shooting, but I know some were driven off; some that came to vote, and were not entitled to vote, were ordered off.

2433. Question—Were they ordered off for trying to vote illegally?

Answer—Yes. I was appointed one of the committee to keep order and see the election conducted fairly.

2434. Question—Do you know any one who drove Sam Dogan off the steps of the court house on that day?

Answer—Yes.

2435. Question—Was he not a legal voter?

Answer—Yes; but he was meddling with matters that didn't concern him. He had a handful of tickets up on the steps, and said: "Boys, come up and get your tickets, here is a place for you." Then there was a person who wanted to put in an illegal vote, and Dogan said he had a right to vote, even after the boy said he was not of age, and only 19 years old.

2436. Question—Is that what he was ordered off for?

Answer—Yes; because he wanted that fellow to vote, when he had no right to vote.

2437. Question—Was he not threatened he would be shot if he did not go down?

Answer—I don't know. He was told that down on the ground was the place to hand out his tickets, as it was crowded on the steps with voters.

2438. Question—Was there no one else up on the steps issuing tickets?

Answer—No; the Managers furnished tickets.

2439. Question—The Managers furnished tickets?

Answer—Yes, they had tickets on the box, and any one who wanted a ticket could get it.

2440. Question—Did the Managers have tickets of both parties on the box?

Answer—I don't recollect, exactly, whether there were or not.

2441. Question—You say you were appointed by some party to keep order, and you could see these things. Now, don't you know whether the Managers had Democratic tickets?

Answer—Oh, yes; I got one from them.

2442. Question—You don't know whether they had Republican tickets?

Answer—Yes.

2443. Question—Don't you think that man (Dogan) had a right to issue his tickets on the steps?

Answer—No; because there was no room; the place was crowded.

2444. Question—Well, then, just because he stood on the steps he was threatened to be kicked down?

Answer—No; but because he tried to get in an illegal voter.

2445. Question—He was trying to get all the votes he could. Didn't you?

Answer—Yes, of course. There were no white men standing there electioneering for the Democratic party that way.

2446. Question (by Mr. Wright)—By whom were you appointed to superintend the election?

Answer—I don't recollect.

2447. Question—By the Managers?

Answer—I won't be positive. I was notified to act on that occasion.

2448. Question—Notified by whom?

Answer—I can't tell; I don't remember.

2449. Question—Do you know who the Managers of Election were at this place?

Answer—I don't recollect at this time who they were.

2450. Question—Do you know whether you were appointed by any person or persons who had authority to appoint you, then?

Answer—I certainly thought they had, or I would not have acted.

2451. Question—Did you or did you not know whether Mr. Dogan was appointed there, with authority to act and superintend affairs that day?

Answer—I didn't know it.

2452. Question—Do you or do you not know whether he had just as much authority to act there as you?

Answer—I don't think he had.

2453. Question—Why not?

Answer—Because I don't know of any one who summoned him to act on that occasion.

2454. Question—Do you know he was not summoned to act?

Answer—No; I don't.

2455. Question—You have stated that you don't know that you were summoned there to act by any party or parties who had authority?

Answer—I said I supposed I was, but I don't now recollect who it was. When I received it, I felt bound to go and act in that capacity.

2456. Question—Well, under those circumstances, you don't know but what you were having a controversy with a person who had as much right there as you?

Answer—I don't think so.

2457. Question—How many persons were acting in the same capacity that you were on the steps?

Answer—I don't know.

2458. Question—Well, on the steps, aside from those going up and down to put in their votes, and besides the Managers, how many persons were up there?

Answer—I don't recollect. I was the only one, as far as I know, until relieved.

2459. Question—Were you relieved by a white or a colored person?

Answer—White.

2460. Question—Were all the Managers white or colored?

Answer—All white.

2461. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Do you know which occurred first, the shooting of Ward, or the killing of Nance?

Answer—I can't be positive now.

2462. Question—Were you outside on the steps, or in the court house, on election day, when you assisted?

Answer—Up near the Managers, outside on the platform, below the first step; the box was near the top of the steps.

2463. Question—Who was it that threatened to drive Dogan off?

Answer—I was the man.

2464. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Were you or were you not appointed by the Democratic party, to keep order?

Answer—Yes; I think I said before I was the only one there, but I think there were two others.

2465. Question—Were you not appointed by a political party, and the others by State authority?

Answer—I don't recollect.

2466. Question—Then, to the best of your belief, you were appointed by the Democratic party?

Answer—Yes.

2467. Question—Don't you think that Dogan was appointed by his party?

Answer—He didn't claim any right to be there.

2468. Question—Did he ask you if you were appointed?

Answer—I don't think he did; he must have known it.

2469. Question—Under such circumstances, don't you think he had as much right there as you?

Answer—I didn't consider that was the place for any one to stand, on the steps.

2470. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Where was the Sheriff?

Answer—He was knocking about there.

2471. Question—Didn't he try to keep the place clear?

Answer—Yes.

2472. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—The Sheriff didn't employ you as an Assistant?

Answer—As I said before, I don't recollect who did. I paid no attention to it.

2473. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Didn't you go there with the express purpose of preventing colored people from voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—I did not.

2474. Question—Were you not opposed to any colored man voting, unless he voted your ticket?

Answer—You have no right to ask that question; but I will state I never objected to any colored man voting, if he voted legally. Some came there that looked too young.

2475. Question—Don't you know that it was the Managers' duty to attend to voters?

Answer—I can't tell what the Managers' duty was.

2476. Question—I understood you to say you were standing below the top steps?

Answer—The box was near the first step, at the top of the steps; there is where the challenging was done.

2477. Question—Do you know anything about a paper, called "The Law," that was published, in reference to employing laborers, &c.? did you ever see it, or hear tell of it?

(Copy shown witness.)

Answer—Yes; I recollect seeing that.

2478. Question—Do you know what party put it out?

Answer—I don't know.

2479. Question—Was it not generally asserted by the Democrats, that all colored people who voted the Republican ticket would be turned off?

Answer—I heard it spoken of. I have heard several express themselves that way.

2480. Question—Do you know of any one that voted that ought not to have voted?

Answer—No.

2481. Question—Do you know of any one from Edgefield that voted here?

Answer—No.

2482. Question—You think no Edgefield men went up the steps, while you were there?

Answer—I am not acquainted with but a few Edgefield people.

2483. Question—You say you saw this little circular, called "The Law." Do you recollect anything about the subject matter of it?

Answer—It went on something to this effect: "If the colored people voted against their interests and our interests, we ought not to give them employment." I only saw one copy, a month or two ago. I supposed it was got up for amusement.

2484. Question—Did it strike you at the time that it reflected the sentiments of the Democrats of this County?

Answer—No.

J. W. Montgomery, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

2485. Question—What is your name?

Answer—J. W. Montgomery.

2486. Question—How long have you lived in Newberry County?

Answer—I came here in 1853; fifteen or sixteen years ago.

2487. Question—Were you here all the time, for a few months preceding the last election?

Answer—Yes.

2488. Question—Do you know of any disturbances or outrages, perpetrated immediately preceding the election?

Answer—Yes.

2489. Question—Do you know anything of the killing of Johnson Stuart?

Answer—No; I was at my business. I didn't know anything had occurred, until I came down, and heard he had been killed.

2490. Question—Do you know anything of the difficulty between Mur-tishaw and Dogan, a few days before Nance was killed?

Answer—Nothing that I heard, only what I saw. The difficulty occurred at the hotel corner. I was talking with a gentleman by Dr. Guion's store, and as I turned I saw Sam Dogan with a pistol presented at Murtishaw, and Murtishaw was on his horse. I heard no words, and don't know what was the commencement of the difficulty, as my back was turned to him, and when I turned was the time I saw Dogan with the pistol, and Murtishaw on his horse.

2491. Question—Do you know anything of the attempted assassination of young Ward, on the evening of the same day?

Answer—Yes. I didn't see it done, but I was woke up that night, and, with others, went up to where the firing took place, and as we returned, not seeing the party, we met two horsemen, who said Ward had been shot.

2492. Question—Did they say by whom?

Answer—A party that was in ambuscade, right by Dr. Mayer's lot.

2493. Question—Who did general rumor say were the parties that fired on Ward?

Answer—That night no one knew, only that it was a party of men; but next day (on Sunday) it was rumored that Dogan and Nance were at the head of a party of niggers, which had been seen coming out of Nance's door and going in that direction.

2494. Question—Were there any arrests made?

Answer—Yes; the Sheriff summoned me, and I would have arrested Nance that day, had I found him, but we didn't find him. We then arrested Dogan, having previously arrested another one we found with a gun. We put them both in jail.

2495. Question—Was there considerable excitement that night and next day about the shooting of Ward?

Answer—Yes; a commotion in both parties.

2496. Question—Was there any demonstration made to release Dogan after he was arrested?

Answer—I stood outside, at the corner, when they went to the Magistrate's office. When they came out of the office the crowd began moving up; they were making signs with their hands. I told them to stand back, and that he should go to jail. Quite a crowd followed us to the jail.

2497. Question—Do you remember how long it was after Ward was shot before Nance was killed?

Answer—On the Monday morning after the Saturday night on which Ward was shot.

2498. Question—What did general rumor say was the cause of Nance being shot?

Answer—I never heard but one; his participation in leading the party that ambushed Ward, and that he was at the head of it, and had the men up there armed.

2499. Question—Did you see the men that shot Nance?

Answer—Yes. That morning I was standing by Dr. Guion's store, smoking a cigar; I inquired what was the news; he said, "Nothing." In a few minutes I saw two horsemen come around the corner, riding fast. One was behind, in a slow canter; as he passed us he remarked:

"One of them has got it," or "Damn him, he has got it," or something to that effect.

2500. Question—Who were they?

Answer—Murtishaw and Fitzgerald.

2501. Question—Who made that remark, "One of them has got it," &c.?

Answer—Murtishaw.

2502. Question—Was he the one behind in a canter?

Answer—No; he was in front.

2503. Question—Did they have pistols drawn?

Answer—I didn't observe it until after Fitzgerald passed to the next corner, about twenty-five yards. There was a negro crossing at the time, but what he said to Fitzgerald I don't know, but I saw this action (witness here dropped one hand by his side); he rode on though, and didn't shoot.

2504. Question—You didn't know, then, as they passed you, that they had killed Nance?

Answer—No. A little boy came along and said: "Some of those men have been shooting down the street." After that, another boy passed and said: "Lee Nance has been shot." I came down a little farther, and saw a man running from the Doctor's; then it became general that Nance had been shot.

2505. Question—Were you a member of the Democratic Club at this place?

Answer—I was so considered; my name was not on the list, but I attended the meetings.

2506. Question—Do you know whether this Club passed any labor resolutions? resolutions to the effect not to employ colored persons that voted the Republican ticket, &c.?

Answer—I don't know, from my own knowledge.

2507. Question—Were you a member of the District Central Club?

Answer—I don't know anything about anything of that kind.

2508. Question—Do you know of any efforts made by the Democratic party to prevent the colored people, by intimidation, from voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—I do not.

2509. Question—Did you vote here on the day of election?

Answer—Yes.

2510. Question—Were things quiet on that day?

Answer—Yes. At previous elections there had been riots and quarrels, but this was quiet. I was at the polls, and relieved Dr. Fant. I had it so that the voters just formed a line, voted, and went down on the other side. There was no row or drunkenness. It was the impression of the Post Commander that it was the quietest election he ever saw.

2511. Question—Do you know of parties coming from Edgefield that day, wanting to vote?

Answer—While I stood there, the Managers asked, "Where are you from?" To the best of my knowledge, some said Edgefield.

2512. Question—Did they allow them to vote that said "Edgefield?"

Answer—I think all voted. No one objected to it.

2513. Question—Do you recollect whether they were white or black?

Answer—All black. I don't know how they voted.

2514. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You said that those men from Edgefield that voted were all colored; didn't you see any white men vote except what belonged to this (Newberry) County?

Answer—Not while I stood there.

2515. Question—Didn't you know of white men coming here for the purpose of voting; from other Counties, I mean?

Answer—No.

2516. Question (by Mr. Wright)—In what capacity were you acting when you went with the Sheriff to arrest Lee Nance?

Answer—I was summoned by the Sheriff.

2517. Question—What time of day did you go to find him?

Answer—About 3 o'clock on Sunday.

2518. Question—You could not find him?

Answer—We could not.

2519. Question—Did the Sheriff have a warrant?

Answer—I don't think he did. He tried to get one.

2520. Question—Why could he not?

Answer—I don't know.

2521. Question—Did you enquire where Nance was?

Answer—I think we did.

2522. Question—Was it stated to you where he was?

Answer—It was not.

2523. Question—Of whom did you enquire?

Answer—Of parties we met at the church.

2524. Question—Did you go to his residence?

Answer—Yes; no one was there. It was closed.

2525. Question—You stated that you didn't know, from your own knowledge, that the Club passed any resolutions in relation to labor; of whose knowledge do you?

Answer—Hearsay.

2526. Question—Then, it was the general rumor that there were such resolutions in existence?

Answer—No; but that there should be such resolutions.

2527. Question—That was the spirit that actuated the Club, then?

Answer—That I can't say. I only speak of my own feelings, that there should have been such resolutions.

2528. Question—You say that it was said that Lee Nance was at the head of the party that made the assault on Ward. By whom was that said?

Answer—The particular individual I could not state; it was in most every one's mouth.

2529. Question—Was it not generally known that he was at the head of the Union League?

Answer—Yes.

2530. Question—Was it not the general talk among the white people here that that assault on Ward emanated from the Union League?

Answer—Knowing Nance to be at the head of it, it was believed that the whole of the League was there that night.

2531. Question—From those circumstances, it was concluded that he (Nance) was shot because he was at the head of the League?

Answer—No; it was supposed that he and those with him were the cause of the firing on Ward.

2532. Question—Was there any evidence to show he was with the party who made that assault?

Answer—I don't know; I can't say.

2533. Question—Don't you suppose if there had been evidence, a warrant for his arrest would have been issued?

Answer—The effort was made to get a warrant.

2534. Question—Didn't that fail because they failed to elicit evidence to show that he was with the party?

Answer—I know they didn't issue a warrant; the Sheriff had no warrant when we went to arrest him.

2535. Question—You stated that you relieved Dr. Fant at the election. In what capacity was Dr. Fant acting when you relieved him?

Answer—One of the Committee.

2536. Question—On what?

Answer—To see that the votes were cast properly.

2537. Question—Appointed by whom?

Answer—Mr. Pope.

2538. Question—Was Mr. Pope an officer?

Answer—He is a lawyer here.

2539. Question—Was he an officer under the government, in any respect?

Answer—Not that I know of.

2540. Question—Then you acted without knowing by what authority you acted?

Answer—I didn't act at all. I went to vote, and was asked by Dr. Fant to take his place a few minutes.

2541. Question—What were the services you were to perform?

Answer—No particular services.

2542. Question—Well, what were your duties?

Answer—Whatever his were.

2543. Question—What was his?

Answer—He didn't say; he didn't tell me his duties.

2544. Question—Did you stand there, simply for the purpose of standing there?

Answer—Well, for observing the voting.

2545. Question—Were you keeping count?

Answer—No.

2546. Question—What were you observing connected with the voting? to see the number of Democratic or Republican votes put in?

Answer—No.

2547. Question—Did you report to him when he came back?

Answer—No.

2548. Question—How many other persons were there in that capacity?

Answer—Some four or five.

2549. Question—White or colored?

Answer—White.

2550. Question—Standing there to observe the voting?

Answer—Yes.

2551. Question—Were any of those parties standing there to observe the voting appointed by any political party?

Answer—Yes; by the Democratic party.

Henry O'Neill, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Crews, Chairman :

2552. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—Born and bred two miles from here.

2553. Question—You were here all of last year, excepting two or three months in the early part of the year?

Answer—Yes.

2554. Question—Did you hear any threats made by any person against colored or white Republicans?

Answer—No; not in this District.

2555. Question—What District?

Answer—In Laurens.

2556. Question—What were those threats?

Answer—If any man voted the Republican ticket he would be put to death.

Mr. BRYANT—I object to receiving that testimony, as it occurred in in another Congressional District, and, consequently, out of our jurisdiction.

Mr. WRIGHT—The objection is well founded.

2557. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—Have you heard of any one being turned off in this County?

Answer—No.

2558. Question—How far do you live from here?

Answer—Four miles.

2559. Question—On what road?

Answer—On the Laurens road.

2560. Question—Is that the road on which Johnson Stuart was killed?

Answer—Yes.

2561. Question—Were you here that day?

Answer—I was at Mr. Barre's that day.

2562. Question—How far from here?

Answer—Six miles.

2563. Question—Did you see any one that had been here that day?

Answer—I saw a man who was there when he was killed.

2564. Question—Did he say he knew who did it?

Answer—No.

2565. Question—What is his name?

Answer—Anthony Chamber.

2566. Question—Where does he live?

Answer—At Matthew Barre's.

2567. Question—Do you think the colored people generally voted here?

Answer—Hundreds never voted.

2568. Question—What was the cause?

Answer—They were afraid.

2569. Question—Did you hear that?

Answer—I was one myself. I was afraid to vote.

2570. Question—Why didn't you vote?

Answer—I was sick, but if I had come, I would have been without a home.

2571. Question—Whose land were you living on then?

Answer—Major John Kinard's. He told me if I didn't come and vote the Democratic ticket, he would turn me off.

2572. Question—When he says a thing he always does it, don't he?

Answer—Yes.

2573. Question—You think he would have turned all his hands off, if they had voted?

Answer—Lots of them did vote, but he didn't turn them off; he found out he must have their labor.

2574. Question—Did you hear anything of any Ku Klux or bushwhackers?

Answer—There were plenty around here. I was afraid to put my head out of the door, but they never pestered me. I had threats made to me before the election?

2575. Question—Did they go around shooting in colored people's houses, and trying to scare them by wrapping up in sheets, &c.?

Answer—I heard of it, but never saw it.

2576. Question—Did you hear the names of any of the men said to belong to the Ku Klux?

Answer—No; I did not.

2577. Question—Do you know of any persons about here accused of being bushwhackers?

Answer—None but Mr. Sim Boozer.

2578. Question—No one else?

Answer—I have heard only.

2579. Question—Did you ever hear a man brag about being a bushwhacker?

Answer—Yes; Joe Edwards.

2580. Question—Did you hear him say he had been one?

Answer—No; not publicly, where I was.

2581. Question—Your impression was he had been, from what he said?

Answer—Yes.

2582. Question—Were any hands turned off of the Greenville and Columbia Railroad for voting?

Answer—I don't know.

2584. Question—On the Laurens Railroad?

Answer—I heard so.

2585. Question—On this end of the road?

Answer—Yes.

2586. Question—That is in this County?

Answer—Yes.

2587. Question—Don't you think you could have retained your position on the Laurens Road, if you had not been a Republican?

Answer—Yes.

2588. Question—Did you hear it said, the reason I was not on the Laurens Railroad, was because I was a Republican?

Answer—Yes.

2589. Question—That was the reason they turned me off?

Answer—Yes.

2590. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You said a great many hundreds of colored people didn't vote, because they were afraid. You still stand to it?

Answer—Yes.

2591. Question—You said that John Kinard told you, if you voted the Republican ticket, he would turn you off; was that before or after election?

Answer—Before.

2592. Question—Did that keep you from coming?

Answer—No; I was sick, or I would have come. I started, but could not get here.

2593. Question—You said, if you had come and voted, you would have lost your home?

Answer—Yes.

2594. Question—You then say that those who did come didn't lose their homes?

Answer—They were his own people, and I was not.

2595. Question—This is just simply your opinion; you don't know, as a fact, that he would have turned you off?

Answer—Well, if he meant what he said he would do, I thought he would.

2596. Question—You said that Mr. Crews was turned off of the Laurens Railroad, because he was a Republican?

Answer—They all said so.

2597. Question—Do they regard him as a Republican in that County?

Answer—Yes.

2598. Question—Violent or moderate?

Answer—Strong.

2599. Question—Do they speak well or evil of him?

Answer—Evil.

2600. Question—Any one speak good of him?

Answer—No.

2601. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—When you say that you never heard any one speak good of him, do you mean the whites?

Answer—Yes.

2602. Question—Any colored ones say so?

Answer—No; I mean the Democratic party.

2603. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You said that Mr. Kinard said to you, that if you came and voted, you must vote the Democratic ticket, or he would turn you off; now, you say his own people did come and vote, and he didn't turn them off; do you know that they voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—Yes.

2603. Question—How do you know?

Answer—They said so.

2604. Question—How do you know that they didn't vote the Democratic ticket?

Answer—I know only what they said; I was not at the polls.

2605. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Don't the Democratic citizens, of Newberry, generally, despise a Republican, either white or colored?

Answer—Yes.

2606. Question—It don't matter what their conduct has been before?

Answer—No.

2607. Question—Don't they think as little of a white man, that was respectable before the war, that is now a Republican, as they do of a man that they know to be a horse thief?

Answer—Yes, they do.

2608. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Do they think any less of a man that was not respectable before the war?

Answer—I think they do.

2609. Question—You said, in answer to Mr. Crews' question, that the Democrats despised a Republican, white or black; do not the Republicans despise a Democrat, white or black?

Answer—I know they do, for I do.

On motion of Mr. SMALLS, the Committee adjourned, to meet Monday next, (May 31st,) at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
NEWBERRY, S. C., May 31, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met, at 9 A. M.

Bart Kates, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

2610. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Bart Kates.

2611. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

2612. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—Two years.

2613. Question—Did you vote at the last general election?

Answer—Yes.

2614. Question—Where did you vote?

Answer—At the court house here.

2615. Question—How far from the court house did you live when you voted?

Answer—Six miles from here.

2616. Question—Was there any box open nearer to you than the court house?

Answer—Not that I know of.

2617. Question—This was the nearest box?

Answer—Yes.

2618. Question—Were there any threats made by any person to you about voting; that they would turn you off, &c.?

Answer—No.

2619. Question—Did any body threaten to turn you off if you voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—No.

2620. Question—Do you know of any threats that have been made against any colored people for exercising the right of voting?

Answer—No particular one.

2621. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did the colored people in your country generally vote at the last election?

Answer—Yes; all around me.

2622. Question—Did any body interfere with you on election day?

Answer—No.

2623. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Were you turned off before the election?

Answer—Yes.

2624. Question—What for?

Answer—I will tell you the man I got it from: it was Mr. John Nance that sent me word. He said my wife had given Mr. John Matthews gross impudence. He had been trying to get me to vote the Democratic ticket. He said he didn't want any Radical on his place, but he didn't turn me off for that impudence.

2625. Question (by Mr. Crews)—You think you were turned off because you were a Radical, and would not vote the Democratic ticket?

Answer—Yes. Had I been a Democrat, I could have stayed there. Of that I am satisfied; for a young white man told me if I had voted the Democratic ticket I could have stayed on the place. He told me that, after I had been turned off.

Adam Kates, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

2626. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Adam Kates.

2627. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes.

2628. Question—How long have you lived here?

Answer—Going on two years now.

2629. Question—How far do you live from the court house?

Answer—About four miles.

2630. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

2631. Question—Where?

Answer—Here at the village.

2632. Question—Do you know of any threats that were used before or at the time of the last election, such as intimidating persons from voting as they desired to vote? If so, state them.

Answer—The man I lived with wanted me to vote the Democratic ticket. A few days before the voting I was here. I didn't tell him.

2633. Question—Who?

Answer—Mr. Pres. Campbell. He wanted to know how I was going to vote. I said I wanted to vote right. He said, "Vote the Democratic ticket." I didn't tell him I would or would not. Then I voted, and was turned out of my home.

2634. Question—Were you informed by him (Mr. Campbell) that if you voted the Radical ticket you would be turned off?

Answer—No.

2635. Question—Were you told after you were turned off why you were turned off?

Answer—No.

2636. Question—How many were turned off at that time?

Answer—Four were working in the contract. When he made me leave two were sick. He told me when they got well they should go too.

2637. Question—Did they go?

Answer—They didn't move fairly off, but he wouldn't let them work there.

2638. Question—Had the contract expired when you were turned off?

Answer—No; not till Christmas.

2639. Question—When were you turned off?

Answer—A while after the voting.

2640. Question—Had there been any settlement between you in relation to the contract?

Answer—No.

2641. Question—Do you know of any outrages that have been perpetrated?

Answer—On the day we voted Johnson Stuart was killed.

2642. Question—Do you mean the day you voted?

Answer—I think so.

2643. Question—Was it not the day a meeting was held here?

Answer—I won't be certain, but I was here the day he was killed.

2644. Question—What do you know about it?

Answer—Only what I heard.

2645. Question—Is that the only outrage you know was committed?

Answer—A man threatened to shoot me.

2646. Question—For what?

Answer—I passed round his field; one of his men called me, and I spoke to him. That man said he wanted me to keep off his field or he would shoot me, because if I had done as I ought to I might have been at Pres. Campbell's at work.

2647. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—What do you think he meant?

Answer—I believe, had I voted the Democratic ticket, I would have been there.

2648. Question—Did they ever tell you so?

Answer—No.

2649. Question—What did they say to you about voting?

Answer—I can't recollect, except I heard a man say all the leading men would be killed.

2650. Question—Who said that?

Answer—Mitchell Suber, a white Democrat.

2651. Question—He told you so?

Answer—Yes.

2652. Question—Did he tell you how you ought to vote?

Answer—Yes; he said I ought to vote the Democratic ticket, and not the Republican ticket: and that if he had his way he would sink them all in hell.

2653. Question—Was that the sentiment of the Democrats in your neighborhood?

Answer—Yes, they spoke that way, and wanted us all to join the Democratic party.

2654. Question—Did they threaten any violence?

Answer—Not more than talk about killing.

2655. Question—Kill who?

Answer—Sam Dogan.

2656. Question—Who said that?

Answer—Mr. Suber.

2657. Question—Why?

Answer—Because he was too “damned big” here about town, and because he was a leading Republican.

2658. Question—Do you think Sam would have been killed had he went out in the country much?

Answer—Had he gone out and been known he would never have come back to town. I heard a young man say, not two months ago, that Sam Dogan would be killed.

2659. Question—Who was it that said it?

Answer—Jimmy Reed.

2660. Question—What else do you know?

Answer—I believe I am through.

Burrell M. Rains, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

2661. Question—Are you a resident of this County? and if so, how long?

Answer—I have been here not quite two years.

2662. Question—In this village?

Answer—Yes.

2663. Question—Do you know anything in relation to any threats used by Democrats, against members of the Republican party, prior to or at the late general election? or of any outrages committed?

Answer—I was at a meeting here, before the election, while a gentleman from Columbia, Mr. Minor, was making a Democratic speech, and he was speaking things that I didn't say, that is, accusing me of saying things I did not say. He said that I had said I would not live under a government ruled by negroes. I did, however, say, in a private conversation, that I desired to live under a government ruled by both white and colored. I asked his consent to correct him, and he granted me the privilege. Then I attempted to correct him, when a crowd of Democrats rushed on me, and a knife and pistol was drawn.

2664. Question—Do you know the parties that did this?

Answer—The knife was said to have been drawn by Dr. Garmany, but I didn't see it myself. I saw a man with a pistol in his hand, who wanted to shoot me. It was said to be Murtishaw. That was the first time I knew there was such a man, as I had never seen him before.

2665. Question—Is Minor a colored Democrat?

Answer—Yes; he was delivering a Democratic speech. He accused me of saying, that as I came from Liberia, I didn't want to live under a negro government. What I did say, was, that I wanted to live under a

government, ruled by both white and colored. I wished to correct his language, as he had said it in public. At that time, they rushed on me, and some one struck me, and they said it was Henry Grimes, but I didn't see him. After they got me on the steps, and went on speaking again, a man came to me, and advised me to go away, as there were persons trying to get a chance to shoot me. I went up again on the piazza, and two men came up to me, and one said: "Are you a Radical?" I said: "Republican." He said: "The first thing you know you will have a ball in you;" and the one with him caught me by the arm and took me off. They were white men, and strangers to me.

2666. Question—Were most of the white men armed that day?

Answer—A great many were. I saw pistols, but I could not say how many; but several had them; I saw them as I stood on the piazza.

2667. Question—Were you here on the day of the election?

Answer—Yes.

2668. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—No; I was sick in bed.

2669. Question—Were you here the day Associate Justice Hoge spoke?

Answer—I was.

2670. Question—Did you see anything of an intimidating character that day?

Answer—Some interrupted him while speaking.

2671. Question—In what way?

Answer—By asking him questions; and I think a man called him a liar, or something to that effect.

2672. Question—Do you know of any other outrages committed?

Answer—There were others, but I was not an eye witness to them.

2673. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did you say you heard Hoge speak here?

Answer—Yes.

2674. Question—Did you hear it all?

Answer—Yes.

2675. Question—What was the character of that speech? conciliatory or inflammatory?

Answer—Rather conciliatory.

2676. Question—Did you hear him say anything about the Irish?

Answer—Yes.

2677. Question—Do you recollect the exact language he used?

Answer—I think he was speaking about the Irish and Dutch in New York city ruling the elections.

2678. Question—Irish and Dutch classed together?

Answer—I think so.

2679. Question—What did he say about them?

Answer—He said, I think, that they were the last scums of the earth. On account of the hallooing, I could not hear good what he said, nor all his speech.

2680. Question—Did you hear him say that he never saw an Irishman that was a gentleman?

Answer—No, I don't recollect that.

2681. Question—Were there any other remarks made about the Irish and Dutch?

Answer—No.

2682. Question—Had he been interrupted before making those remarks?

Answer—I don't remember whether it was before or after?

2683. Question—Was he afterwards?

Answer—I can't say.

2684. Question—Did he not advise the colored people to resort to arms to carry the election?

Answer—I didn't hear it. He did advise them to dismiss in peace, and go home to work; I heard that distinctly.

2685. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You have lived here prior to the general election, and attended meetings on both sides, Democratic and Republican, have you not?

Answer—Yes; the one I spoke of (Democrat) was the only one.

2686. Question—You know something of the feeling of the people concerning the election; was there or was there not a desperate effort made on the part of either party to intimidate the other? and, if so, just state what party made the effort.

Answer—The Democratic party.

2687. Question—In what way did they make that effort?

Answer—I understood they threatened to not give them work, and turn them out of employment.

2688. Question—Was that the general understanding?

Answer—It was the general talk.

2689. Question—That they were to be left without work if they voted?

Answer—Yes; and turned out of employment.

2690. Question—At that meeting, at the time you were assaulted, was that the way the Democrats generally conducted themselves, as far as you saw, towards Republicans?

Answer—That was the only one I was at, (that I spoke of,) and can't say. I was not there long, and have been to none since.

2691. Question—From what you have seen, and from what you have heard, do you or do you not believe that it was dangerous for a man to be a prominent Radical in this County?

Answer—Yes.

2692. Question—What reasons have you for believing it was dangerous?

Answer—From persons that were murdered, as they were prominent Radicals.

2693. Question—Were you acquainted with Lee Nance?

Answer—Yes.

2694. Question—Was he a prominent Radical?

Answer—He was a Radical; I can't say he was too extreme.

2695. Question—Was he connected, to your knowledge, with any organization, any League?

Answer—I can't say exactly in regard to that. I think he belonged to the League, but I am not certain.

2696. Question—Were you personally acquainted with him?

Answer—Very intimate with him ever since 1865.

2697. Question—What was his character?

Answer—Very good.

2698. Question—Do you know any colored Democrats in this County?

Answer—Some few.

2699. Question—What is the conduct of the white people towards them?

Answer—At this time I see no particular difference.

2700. Question—At that time, (election)?

Answer—I can't say I saw more partiality shown. I was not with them much, and can't tell much of it.

2701. Question—Were you here the morning Mr. Nance was murdered?

Answer—Yes.

2702. Question—Did you see the persons that were supposed to have committed the act?

Answer—No; I live on a back street, and it was done a quarter of an hour before I knew it. They were then gone.

2703. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You stated that the Democratic party made a desperate effort to intimidate the Republican party; what do you mean by desperate effort?

Answer—I mean when a man uses all his exertions to do all he can.

2704. Question—What do you mean by intimidation?

Answer—Scare them, and keep them back under fear.

2705. Question—Now, you stated, on your oath, that the Democratic party made desperate efforts to intimidate the Republican party. Now, please state one instance where the Democratic party, as a party, made a desperate effort to intimidate a single Republican?

Answer—I could hear them going about the streets, at night, making threats.

2706. Question—Did you know it was the Democratic party?

Answer—From the abuse they gave. I have seen them, and could hear them, riding about and calling out, and saying: "Every damned Radical ought to be shot."

2707. Question—Did you know them?

Answer—No.

2708. Question—You just simply imagined that it was the Democratic party? You didn't know?

Answer—I supposed so, from what they said.

2709. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—Has any one shot into any Republican's house, to your knowledge?

Answer—I can't say, to my knowledge.

2710. Question—Was your house shot into?

Answer—No.

2711. Question—Do you recollect their shooting into any one's house?

Answer—I think I heard they fired into Mr. Gray's house.

2712. Question—Is Gray a colored man?

Answer—Yes.

2713. Question—Republican or Democrat?

Answer—A Republican.

2714. Question—A leading Republican?

Answer—Rumor said so.

2715. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Were you in town the night young Ward was assassinated?

Answer—Yes.

2716. Question—Do you know the men that were in that party?

Answer—No; I was working that night, and didn't know of it until next morning.

2717. Question—Are you a member of the Union League?

Answer—No.

2718. Question—Have you ever heard who were in that party that night?

Answer—No.

2719. Question—Was it the general rumor that a party of colored men had ambuscaded him?

Answer—I can't say, particularly; I should suppose so, from their arresting Mr. Dogan.

2720. Question—Did you ever make any effort to ascertain who did it?

Answer—No; I didn't go out much; I was at home attending to my own business.

2721. Question—Was it not the general rumor that Nance was killed because he was one of the party that shot Ward?

Answer—I can't say, exactly, that it was; I don't recollect of hearing any one say so.

2722. Question—Never heard him accused?

Answer—Can't say, particularly.

2723. Question—You say that some time ago, judging from the actions of certain parties that you heard riding through the streets after night, you supposed they were Democrats?

Answer—Yes.

2724. Question—Now, judging from the actions of this party that shot Ward, do you regard them as Democrats or Republicans?

Answer—I don't know who shot him; that is an entirely different case.

Charlie Gary, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

2725. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Charlie Gary.

2726. Question—How long have you lived in Newberry County?

Answer—All my days.

2727. Question—Did you vote at the last general election?

Answer—Yes.

2728. Question—What ticket?

Answer—The Republican ticket.

2729. Question—Where did you vote?

Answer—At the court house.

2730. Question—Did anybody interfere with you?

Answer—No.

2731. Question—Did you see any colored man interfered with?

Answer—No.

2732. Question—Did any one ever threaten to turn you off?

Answer—No.

2733. Question—Do you know of anybody else threatened to be turned off for voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—Jim Little.

2734. Question—Who threatened him?

Answer—He was not threatened; he was turned off; he was told if he did vote he would be turned off; he did vote and was turned off.

2735. Question—Do you know these to be facts?

Answer—He and a boy came to Mr. Kibler's and worked with me three weeks. Kibler gave Jim a little money, and he bought a piece of meat and a little meal, and went and cut wood with me.

2736. Question—Do you know of any contract with Kibler and him?

Answer—No.

2737. Question—Hired by the day or year, do you know?

Answer—By the year, so Jim told me.

2738. Question—Do you know of any murders committed in the country?

Answer—One man on this place was in the party that committed a murder.

2739. Question—Who was it?

Answer—Harry Gilliard.

2740. Question—Do you know he was in a party that committed a murder? whom did they murder?

Answer—Johnson Stuart.

2741. Question—You saw it?

Answer—I saw the men going out; there were seven. They went by me, and went up by the College, and one out of that company killed Johnson. They had guns and pistols.

2742. Question—Did you see him killed?

Answer—No.

2743. Question—How do you know one of those seven did it?

Answer—None went that way but those seven men.

2744. Question—How long was it till you saw Johnson after he was shot?

Answer—Before he quit breathing.

2745. Question—Who was in sight?

Answer—I don't know all that were in sight. A woman, his mother and his brother were along with the wagon.

2746. Question—Did you see his mother and brother before the shooting was done?

Answer—Yes; they passed by me.

2747. Question—I thought you said only seven passed by you; did they make part of the seven?

Answer—Seven men came behind the wagon and overtook me. They had pistols, and guns called sixteen shooters. Mr. Harvey Gilliard was behind the men that did it, but he belonged to the same party.

2748. Question—They were all armed?

Answer—Yes; some had pistols and some guns.

2749. Question—How many had sixteen shooters?

Answer—I don't know.

2750. Question—Were they riding or walking?

Answer—Riding.

2751. Question—All you know about Mr. Gilliard being in the party is, you saw him on the road on which a man was murdered?

Answer—He was armed like the rest.

2752. Question—How do you know what one murdered him?

Answer—I don't know; I was not up with them.

2753. Question—Were you not going that way?

Answer—Yes.

2754. Question—Might you not be called one of the party that murdered him, as you were going along the same road with the men who murdered him?

Answer—The men passed me, and the wagon was going the same way that the men were going that did the murder.

2755. Question—How do you know that any of those seven men that passed you killed Johnson?

Answer—I know so.

2756. Question—How do you know it?

Answer—There was nobody else on the road.

2757. Question—Could it not have been possible for some one to have shot him from the side of the road?

Answer—There was no way. They would have been on the road.

2758. Question—Were there no fields or grove?

Answer—There was a grove.

2759. Question—What did his brother do?

Answer—He came down the street, and said, "My brother is shot."

2760. Question—The wagon stopped, did it?

Answer—Yes; I saw it. You see, I was down the road a little; not right up where he was shot.

2761. Question—Do you not think a man from the woods or grove could have shot him?

Answer—No.

2762. Question—Why?

Answer—Because I saw them all going up the road.

2763. Question—Do you know anything about other murders?

Answer—No; when I got to Johnson, in about two minutes after a white boy came up to where Johnson was, and I said, "In the name of God, what are those men all armed going about committing such murders for?" He said, "They are United States detectives." I said "Are United States detectives going about killing and murdering men in this way?" He said "I don't know." Then I saw Gilliard, at the very time I spoke, going on that same direction by himself. He then stopped and looked back where Johnson was.

2764. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did you hear the report of a gun or pistol?

Answer—Yes.

2765. Question—How far were those armed men ahead of you at the time you heard the report; about how far?

Answer—I saw them after it was done.

2766. Question—About how long had they passed you before you heard the report of the gun or pistol; about how many minutes?

Answer—Not more than two minutes.

2767. Question—Were they riding fast when they passed you?

Answer—Riding in a walk. After this was done they rode very fast. As the report was I looked towards it, for I expected something was going to happen, and when I heard the report I went right on towards him, and then I saw the horses galloping off.

2768. Question—About how long was it until you got to where Johnson Stuart was?

Answer—About three-quarters of a minute.

2769. Question—Then, he was shot right ahead of you?

Answer—Yes.

2770. Question—The man had not got out of your sight?

Answer—No.

2771. Question—You say Johnson was not dead when you got there?

Answer—Yes.

2772. Question—Was he bleeding?

Answer—No.

2773. Question—Did he speak after you got there?

Answer—No; before I got there I heard him say to his mother or sister, "I am a dead man," and fell face downwards.

2774. Question—Had you been to the meeting that day?

Answer—Yes.

2775. Question—Did you see those men at the meeting?

Answer—I saw three, but didn't know them. They followed the gentleman that spoke at the cars, and called him "Hog," and went inside and said, "Su-kee! su-kee!" making a noise like a hog.

2773. Question—It was three of those same men that rode by you in that crowd out of which one killed Johnson?

Answer—Yes; at the time they were going down the street to the cars one said, "Hold me, boys, hold me; I want to shoot so God damned bad I don't know what to do."

2777. Question—This man that said "Hold me, boys," &c., and followed Mr. Hoge to the cars; was he one of the same men that was in the crowd that killed Johnson?

Answer—Yes; I expected to see him (Hoge) killed when I got to the train. I followed to see them kill him, as I fully expected it.

2778. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Was any one of those seven men that passed you riding a cream colored horse?

Answer—There was, but I don't know which one.

2779. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Was it a milk and cider colored horse?

Answer—Well, there was a cream, or milk-and-cider colored horse.

2780. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did the man that was riding a cream colored horse have a gun?

Answer—He had a pistol, a cartridge box and a haversack buckled around him, and on his horse. I didn't take much notice of the horses, but the men all the while.

2781. Question—What sort of a horse was Gilliard riding?

Answer—I don't know, for certain.

2782. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You say you knew none of the parties?

Answer—Only Mr. Gilliard.

2783. Question—Were you here the day Minor, a colored man, made a Democratic speech?

Answer—Yes.

2784. Question—Did you see any altercation between him and any one else?

Answer—Yes; Minor made some remarks about Mr. Rains, and Rains threw up his hand and said, "Say! I wish you wouldn't talk so." Then a white man rushed up, and struck Mr. Rains back of the neck.

2785. Question—Do you know that man?

Answer—By sight, not by name. He lives in the country.

2786. Question—What took place then?

Answer—Some white men took hold of Mr. Rains, and rushed him up the steps by me, and Mr. George Garmany said, "Let me get hold of him. I will cut his God damned throat from one end to the other."

2787. Question—What took place then?

Answer—Another young white man had his pistol out, and was trying to get to him to shoot him. Mr. Garlington said, "Stop that man with his pistol, and make him put that pistol up."

2788. Question—Who was that man?

Answer—I didn't know him.

2789. Question—What then?

Answer—Mr. Bas Blease went to the young man, and led him off.

2790. Question—Led who off?

Answer—The young man that had the pistol.

2791. Question—Go on.

Answer—I didn't see any more that I can remember.

2792. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman,)—Did you ever hear Mr. Garlington make a speech in the court house?

Answer—Yes.

2793. Question—Is he a Democrat or Radical?

Answer—A Democrat.

2794. Question—What did you hear him say there in reference to colored men voting?

Answer—I heard him say, "It will be to you colored men's interest to vote the Democratic ticket; and unless you vote the Democratic ticket, you cannot expect us to be friends of yours."

2795. Question—Anything about driving people from the polls?

Answer—No.

2796. Question—Ever hear any one say so?

Answer—Yes; a man from Maybinton. I think he was from that place.

2797. Question—Do you know really where he was from?

Answer—No.

2798. Question—Would you know his name if you heard it called; was it Aiken, from Abbeville?

Answer—I don't think it was; I don't know his name.

2799. Question—Do you know whether he was a Democrat or Republican?

Answer—Democrat; he said so.

2800. Question—What did he say?

Answer—He said, "We must all endeavor to go to the polls, and we

that are not to the polls must engage ourselves to prevent them from coming that will not vote with us."

2801. Question—How prevent them?

Answer—He didn't say.

2802. Question—Did he say to stop them on the road?

Answer—I didn't hear that.

2803. Question—On election day did you see anybody about the forks of the road?

Answer—No; I came here before the day of election.

2804. Question (by Mr. Wright)---Those three men that you spoke of that followed Mr. Hoge to the cars; were they white or colored men?

Answer—White men.

2805. Question—That band of armed men that passed you a few moments before Johnson was shot; were they white or colored men?

Answer—White.

2806. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Would you know any of them now?

Answer—I would know one by sight if I saw him; I have seen him in this village three times since.

2807. Question—What size man is he?

Answer—Stout man, with red whiskers.

2808. Question—Do you know Dick Gist?

Answer—Yes.

2809. Question—Was he in that party?

Answer—No.

2810. Question—You think he was not in the party?

Answer—No, he was not; I know him.

2811. Question—Did you see him here the day Johnson Stuart was killed?

Answer—No, I didn't.

2812. Question—Were you at the cars when these three men went over there?

Answer—Yes.

2813. Question—Did you know any of those men?

Answer—I know one, if I was to see him.

2814. Question—Are you certain that these three men went out with the party that killed Johnson?

Answer—Yes.

2815. Question—Don't you think you could identify those men if they were brought up before you to-day?

Answer—I would know one, sure.

2816. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Do you know a man named Cheves McCracken?

Answer—No; I have heard his name; I don't know him.

2817. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you notice what was the color of the horses those three men were riding?

Answer—No.

2818. Question—You say you noticed one of the party remained behind on his horse after Johnson Stuart was killed; what was the color of his horse?

Answer—I can't remember what color it was.

Green Jones, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright :

2819. Question—What is your name ?

Answer—Green Jones.

2820. Question—Are you a resident of this County ?

Answer—Yes.

2821. Question—How long have you lived here ?

Answer—Twenty-five years.

2822. Question—Did you vote at the last general election ?

Answer—Yes.

2823. Question—Where did you vote ?

Answer—At the court house.

2824. Question—What part of the County do you live in ? how far from here ?

Answer—I live within the incorporation ?

2825. Question—Do you know of any threats that were used by any person or persons to intimidate others from voting as they saw fit ?

Answer—Yes.

2826. Question—State who you heard make those threats, and what the threats were ?

Answer—I heard General Garlington say, in his speech at the Democratic meeting : “ We must try to rally the colored people, to get them to vote on our side, and if we can't do that, then prevent them from coming to the polls to vote the Radical ticket.”

2827. Question—Is that all he said in relation to that ?

Answer—Yes.

2828. Question—Do you know of any other threats made ?

Answer—I heard Paysinger (Sheriff) say : “ If Sam Dogan was put out of the way we could influence the rest to vote the Democratic ticket.”

2829. Question—Have you heard no other threats ?

Answer—No ; that is about all.

2830. Question—Did you attend the meeting at which Associate Justice Hoge spoke ?

Answer—Yes.

2831. Question—Did you hear threats made that day towards him ?

Answer—I heard a few words pass from Mr. Hoge to another gentleman, who interrupted him while he was on the stand speaking.

2832. Question—Did you see him when he left the stand and went to the cars ?

Answer—Yes ; we followed him.

2833. Question—Was there any party or parties that followed him that manifested a desire to injure him ?

Answer—Yes ; Dan Ward and Samuel Murtishaw. They attacked him at the cars, after he had got in the car, and called him a damned hog and a damned rascal. Mr. Hoge and Jim Henderson walked down together. No doubt they would have done something if there had not been such a crowd of us.

2834. Question—Why did the crowd of colored people follow Mr. Hoge down ?

Answer—Because we thought they were going to do him some injury.

2835. Question—Whom do you mean were going to injure Mr. Hoge?
Answer—Those men that went there.

2836. Question—Were they white or colored men that were going to injure him?

Answer—White men.

2837. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—Yes; had pistols.

2838. Question—Were you in town the time Lee Nance was shot?

Answer—Yes; I was at the next house to the one in which he was shot.

2839. Question—Did you see the persons whom it was said shot him?

Answer—Yes.

2840. Question—In what direction did they go after that?

Answer—They turned round at Mr. Scott's store, and came up on the west side of the court house, and went up Main street to Major Nance's and Bas Blease's.

2841. Question—How long did they stay and talk to Major Nance?

Answer—About five minutes.

2842. Question—How long with Mr. Blease?

Answer—About half an hour.

2843. Question—They talked half an hour with Blease?

Answer—Yes.

2844. Question—How far was Blease, when they were talking with him, from the court house?

Answer—Just about two blocks.

2845. Question—At the time those persons were talking with Major Nance had the news become prevalent that Lee Nance had been murdered?

Answer—Yes; they reported it as they went along. They said, "Lee Nance has gone up."

2846. Question—Did you hear that?

Answer—Yes; James Miller and I followed them on until we got to Martin's store, and there we met Paysinger (Sheriff.)

2847. Question—At the time they were saying "Nance has gone up," were they making an exhibition of their pistols?

Answer—Yes; waving their pistols in their hands.

2848. Question—You state that they talked with Major Nance about five minutes, and at the time they were talking with him it was generally known that they had killed Lee Nance, and then they went a couple of blocks and talked half an hour to Bas Blease; now, to the best of your knowledge and belief, could the citizens of this town have arrested those persons, if they had desired to do so?

Answer—They could with all ease, if they had wanted to.

2849. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You say the Sheriff said, if Dogan was put out of the way, the colored people could be influenced to vote the Democratic ticket; when did he make that remark?

Answer—Just before the election.

2850. Question—Whom did he make it to?

Answer—Well, Dogan was talking with Tom Blease, and Hamp Harris came up and interrupted Sam. Sam said he was not talking with

him, but was talking to Mr. Blease. He said, "God damn you, I could blow a hole through you."

2851. Question—Who said that?

Answer—Hamp Harris. Paysinger then said, "If Sam was put out of the way, we could influence the rest of the niggers to vote the Democratic ticket."

2852. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You said the citizens could have arrested Fitzgerald and Murtishaw if they had tried?

Answer—Yes.

2853. Question—Why didn't you do it?

Answer—Had I tried to do it without a warrant they would have arrested me.

2854. Question—Would they have arrested anybody if they had taken them without a warrant?

Answer—They have done such things since that.

2855. Question—Was it not as much your duty to arrest them as any citizen?

Answer—I don't think so.

2856. Question—Whose duty was it?

Answer—The Sheriff's, or some Constable.

2857. Question—Don't you believe that if anybody had tried to arrest Fitzgerald or Murtishaw that morning they would have been shot?

Answer—May have been; I don't believe it.

2858. Question—Why didn't you arrest them?

Answer—I had no power.

2859. Question—Didn't you have as much as anybody else?

Answer—I had no power.

2860. Question—Are you a member of the Union League?

Answer—Yes.

2861. Question—Were you present at a meeting of the League on Saturday night before Dan Ward was shot?

Answer—I don't recollect meeting that time.

2862. Question—Were you along with the party that shot Ward?

Answer—No; I was at home abed, and didn't know of it until next morning, at 10 o'clock.

2863. Question—Do you know the parties that were going to do it?

Answer—I don't know the parties, or whether white or black.

2864. Question—Have you found out since?

Answer—No.

2865. Question—Did you hear it talked who did it?

Answer—No. Had there been a meeting of the League that Saturday I would have been there, as I am second Steward.

2866. Question—Was it not the general rumor that Nance was killed because he was in the party that shot Ward?

Answer—I don't know.

2867. Question—Did you hear at all that Ward was shot?

Answer—Yes, next morning, at 10 o'clock.

2868. Question—What did you hear about it?

Answer—Next morning I heard that he was shot, out by General Williams', somewhere.

2869. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Don't you believe, to the best of

your knowledge, that that party who shot Ward was a party of bush-whackers lying there to kill some colored men?

Answer—I believe that as much as anything else.

2870. Question—They thought they were shooting a colored man, when they found out they were shooting their own party?

Answer—Yes.

2871. Question—Was it the general belief among the white people in this town that Nance was killed because he was believed to have been in that party?

Answer—Yes.

2872. Question—Don't you believe that the majority of the white people in this town, on Sunday, knew that Nance was to be killed on Monday?

Answer—Yes.

2873. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—You were asked the question if you could have arrested Fitzgerald and Murtishaw, and you said you had no authority to do it. Now, don't you believe if you had attempted to arrest them that the Democrats around here would have killed you?

Answer—Yes.

2874. Question—And from that you were afraid of your life?

Answer—Yes.

2875. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You said you were second Steward of the Union League. Now, on what night did you hold your regular meetings?

Answer—Thursdays.

2876. Question—Was Mr. Nance an officer of the League?

Answer—Yes; he was President.

2877. Question—Was it not the rumor, after he was killed, that he was killed on account of the prominent position he held in the League?

Answer—I don't know.

John R. Leavell, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

2878. Question—How long have you been a resident of this County?

Answer—I was born and raised here.

2879. Question—Were you a Manager of Election at the last election?

Answer—I was, here at Newberry.

2880. Question—Was there any disturbance on the day of the election at the polls?

Answer—I think not. There were some persons that sometimes annoyed the Managers, such as men talking to the voters while voting, but they were stopped by the Managers. I was there all the time, except a few minutes to dinner; we sat in a room close by and ate, and the voting still went on. I know of nothing that transpired that was wrong.

2881. Question—Were all allowed to vote as they pleased at the polls?

Answer—Yes. No interference with any voter, that I know of. I know there were parties working below on both sides; there were white and colored on the steps all day working.

2882. Question—Were there any persons from Edgefield that attempted to vote?

Answer—Yes ; there were persons from Edgefield that did vote.

2883. Question—White or colored ?

Answer—Both. We allowed them to vote only for Congress and Solicitor. I examined the law, and I saw nothing directing us in the matter; the old law allowed men to vote for Congress and for District officers in the District. We did not allow them to vote for County officers.

2884. Question—Did you allow them to vote for Presidential Electors ?

Answer—Oh, yes ; we thought they were entitled to do this, as they were in the Congressional District.

2885. Question—Do you know of any efforts that one party made in this County to intimidate another party from voting ?

Answer—Not of my own knowledge.

2886. Question—Do you know anything of any persons killed in this County ?

Answer—I know there were murders committed ; I know persons were killed by unknown persons to me.

2887. Question—Were you in town the day Lee Nance was killed ?

Answer—I live half a mile out, and as I was coming into town I heard at the depot that he was killed. I was not here at the time it was done ; I asked old Harvey, a colored man, if he knew who it was that did it. He was very much excited ; he told me all the particulars.

2888. Question—Did you see anything of the men, after you came in town, who were said to have killed him ?

Answer—No.

2889. Question—Do you know anything of the attempted assassination of young Ward ?

Answer—No ; heard it spoken of. There was some little anxiety about the place that evening ; it was rumored that the town was to be fired that night. I talked to several colored men, and they said it should not be ; that they had heard nothing of it ; and if so, they would use their influence to prevent it. Lee Nance had lived in my house, and I thought much of him ; he seemed to manifest a kind spirit.

2890. Question—This was the night before Ward was shot ?

Answer—The night after, I think.

2891. Question—Did you belong to any political organization before the election ?

Answer—I did not. Perhaps I am wrong ; I think I was identified with the Democrats before the election.

2892. Question—Did you attend meetings ?

Answer—I think I attended two meetings ; yes, I know it. I am of the opinion I was a member of the Club of this place.

2893. Question—You conversed with Democrats about the intention of the party and politics, &c. ?

Answer—Yes.

2894. Question—Was it the intention of the Democratic party to intimidate the colored people from voting ?

Answer—Not a word was said, that I know of.

2895. Question (by Mr. Wright)---You said you were well acquainted with Nance ?

Answer—Yes ; known him for a long time.

2896. Question—What kind of a man was he, generally?

Answer—A peaceable and quiet man, and generally attended to his own business, and was prosperous with his business. He identified himself with politics, and was rather prominent that way.

2897. Question—Was it generally said or known that he was at the head of the League here?

Answer—I think not; I didn't know it.

2898. Question—He was prominent in politics?

Answer—Yes; he made some speeches. I talked with him, and he seemed conciliatory and not disposed to infringe on the rights of any people, and was for peace with everybody. He wanted his party to succeed, and probably he was the best of his color in the community.

2899. Question—You say at the time the attack was made on Ward, to assassinate him, that after that there was considerable anxiety and feeling manifested by the people?

Answer—Yes.

2900. Question—Then you say you met some colored men?

Answer—I remember Harvey.

2901. Question—Have or have not the colored people here been peaceable citizens?

Answer—Generally, I think they have.

2902. Question—I mean towards the white people?

Answer—Yes; I have had no difficulty with any, white or black.

2903. Question—Have you any reason to believe that the citizens here had any good reason to apprehend that the colored people were going to fire the town?

Answer—Nothing but this excitement and feeling.

2904. Question—Was young Ward a white or colored man?

Answer—He is white.

2905. Question—You say you don't know, of your own knowledge, of any efforts put forth by either party to intimidate the other. Now, by whose knowledge do you know?

Answer—I can't state any particular person.

2906. Question—What was the general rumor afloat in relation thereto?

Answer—I heard some persons say that they were afraid to vote the Republican ticket, because they had been threatened with their lives. I heard some colored people say this: that it had been told them that if they didn't vote right their lives would be taken. I talked to them, and advised them to vote as they pleased. I had seven men in my employ, and I told them this.

2907. Question—You stated that you could not give names?

Answer—I might, but I might be mistaken.

2908. Question—About how many persons did you hear?

Answer—Perhaps half a dozen.

2909. Question—How did the conversation arise, that they came to say that?

Answer—They came to me before the election to talk with me, as I was a public man.

2910. Question—Did you say to them, it was to their interest to vote the Democratic ticket?

Answer—Yes; and I said, “If you feel you don’t know how to vote, you had better let it alone.”

2911. Question—You say you think you belonged to the Club, in this place?

Answer—Yes.

2912. Question—You attended two meetings prior to the voting?

Answer—Yes.

2913. Question—Were you at a meeting of the Club, when an interesting discussion took place, in relation to employing persons that voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—I recollect the matter was spoken of at the meeting. I think some member proposed to not employ any laborer who voted the Radical ticket. I think some such proposition was brought before the society.

2914. Question—By resolution?

Answer—I think a resolution was offered.

2915. Question—Do you remember the majority with which it passed the Club?

Answer—It didn’t pass; it was almost unanimously rejected; only a few voted for it.

2916. Question—Do you remember the grounds on which it was rejected?

Answer—Two or three speeches were made on the subject. I could only tell the vote, from the large majority that voted against it.

2917. Question—You say there was a general rumor that the town was to be fired; did that rumor exist among the white or colored people?

Answer—I don’t know; I spoke to some colored men. I think I spoke to old Harvey. I think it prevailed more among the white people; and I think the rumor started from some colored man, who said that was the intention of the colored people of this place, and I think he informed some white person so. I came to the conclusion, after talking with some colored men, that it was no such thing, and I went home and slept soundly that night.

2918. Question—This feeling arose on the part of the colored people in consequence of certain arrests made, after Ward was shot?

Answer—I think the arrests occurred on the Sabbath; I was at church.

2919. Question—What time was it this feeling existed?

Answer—I think on Saturday; it may have been on Friday.

2920. Question—When was Ward shot?

Answer—It was the evening preceding the shooting of Nance.

2921. Question—Are you sure?

Answer—I may be mistaken; I don’t recollect.

2922. Question—You said that you were one of the Managers of election; did you appoint any person or persons to stand on the steps to preserve order?

Answer—Several days before the election, I went to the Sheriff, and asked him to arrange some way to prevent us being disturbed. He said he had made arrangements, and all would be quiet; he said the arrangement was made with Major Van Horn, (commanding a company of U.

S. troops,) so I was perfectly satisfied with what the Sheriff told me. The Sheriff was there with 20 or 30 men.

2923. Question—You state that on the steps there were several white and colored men?

Answer—Yes; they were there when I got there in the morning.

2924. Question—Were the polls cleared of these persons after you commenced work?

Answer—Yes.

2925. Question—Did or did not several white men remain on the steps near the box?

Answer—I don't remember but one white man; I think Dr. Fant did.

2926. Question—What did he remain for?

Answer—I don't know what his business was.

2927. Question—Did you give him authority to stay there?

Answer—I did, and Sam Dogan too; I gave them permission to do so.

2928. Question—Then they both had authority to look after the tickets?

Answer—I think their business was to look after the voters of their party.

2929. Question—Did you have tickets upon or near the box?

Answer—On the bench.

2930. Question—What kind of tickets?

Answer—Of both parties.

2931. Question—From whom did you get the Republican tickets?

Answer—I think Sam Dogan left them on the table. I don't know who brought the Democratic tickets, but they were there.

2932. Question—Were there any voters challenged?

Answer—Yes, a great many.

2933. Question—By who?

Answer—Both parties, I think.

2934. Question—Were you there when Dr. Fant made an attempt to drive Sam Dogan off the steps?

Answer—I don't know that he made an attempt to drive him away; I saw there was an altercation, and I think Sam spoke to me, and I told him to stay there. Fant was at the other side of the table; some words passed, and I told Dr. Fant that he (Dogan) could stay there, and that we must not have any fuss.

2935. Question—He had as much authority to be there as Dr. Fant?

Answer—Yes.

2936. Question—Then you spoke to the Doctor in harsher tones than to Dogan?

Answer—Well, I saw the Doctor first speak to Dogan, and then I spoke to the Doctor. Dogan, I don't think, spoke to any one; he was offering tickets in a peaceable manner.

On motion of Mr. BRYANT, at 2 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
NEWBERRY, S. C., June 1, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

Mr. WRIGHT in the chair.

W. W. Griffith, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant :

2937. Question—Are you a resident of Newberry County?

Answer—Yes.

2938. Question—How long have you lived here?

Answer—All my life.

2939. Question—Do you know anything about the outrages committed immediately preceding the last general election?

Answer—No, I don't know.

2940. Question—Were you not living with Dan Ward when he was shot?

Answer—No.

2941. Question—Were you in town the day he was shot?

Answer—No.

2942. Question—Were you in town the day Lee Nance was killed?

Answer—No.

2943. Question—Were you here on the day of election?

Answer—No.

2944. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were you a planter here?

Answer—Yes; I live six miles below here.

2945. Question—Do you not employ colored men on your place?

Answer—Last year I had one, this year none.

2946. Question—Prior to the general election, did you receive a circular to not employ colored men that voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—No, I did not.

2947. Question—Did you ever attend any Democratic meetings?

Answer—No; my name is not on any record of the kind.

2948. Question—Ever hear of any shooting around your place at night?

Answer—I have heard some, but it never amounted to much; only a few times I heard it.

2949. Question—Did general rumor state there was an organized band called the Ku Klux Klan?

Answer—I heard of that, but never saw it; it was a general rumor about.

2950. Question—Did you ever see any of those parties about your premises at night?

Answer—No.

2951. Question—Ever hear any of your neighbors complaining?

Answer—No.

2952. Question—It was the general rumor that there was such an organization?

Answer—Yes; but not in my settlement; but below I could hear of it.

2953. Question—At what poll did you vote?

Answer—Frog Level; I live within three miles of there.

2954. Question—Were you there during the day of the general election?

Answer—I was there only a few minutes; I left home and went down there in the evening, and was there only half an hour.

2955. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did you vote at Frog Level that day?

Answer—Yes.

2956. Question—Did you see any one driven away?

Answer—No.

2957. Question—Were there colored persons there, when you were there?

Answer—There were.

2958. Question—Did you hear anything rumored about their being driven off?

Answer—No.

2959. Question—Did you see any armed persons on the road?

Answer—No.

2960. Question—Have you heard it rumored since, that on the day of election, armed bands of men were on the roads to prevent colored men from going to the polls?

Answer—No.

2961. Question—Did you see any persons at Frog Level that day, that you knew didn't belong to this County?

Answer—No.

2962. Question—Has it been rumored through that country, that persons came from Edgefield and other counties, and voted there?

Answer—I heard so, that some came from Edgefield.

2963. Question—Did you ever hear a probable estimate of the number?

Answer—No.

2964. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—When you went to vote, on the day of election, were you armed?

Answer—No.

2965. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You say you are a planter?

Answer—Yes.

2966. Question—How large a plantation have you?

Answer—Twenty to twenty-five acres.

2967. Question—You employed one person last year?

Answer—Yes.

2968. Question—Any this year?

Answer—None for the year; for only a month or two.

2969. Question—Is there an organization in your vicinity?

Answer—None that I know of?

2970. Question—Of either party?

Answer—No.

2971. Question—With what party do you affiliate?

Answer—Never took any side ; I never went to a Democratic meeting. I always stayed at home.

2972. Question—With what party did you vote ?

Answer—I voted the Democratic ticket.

2973. Question—Do you know whether or not there was a prevalent rumor in your vicinity, that persons who voted the Radical ticket were not to be employed ?

Answer—Yes ; among the Democrats there was.

2974. Question—Did it seem to be prevailing generally ?

Answer—Yes ; was the prevailing rumor, about the time of the election.

2975. Question—Before the election ?

Answer—Yes.

2976. Question—Did the shooting of persons that you heard of, Randolph, Johnson Stuart and Nance, seem to create a consternation among the voters ?

Answer—I don't know ; I was not about much.

2977. Question—It was talked of considerably there ?

Answer—I have heard of it about the settlement.

2978. Question—Did rumor state what was the supposed cause of their assassination ?

Answer—I have never heard any.

2979. Question—Was it not prevalent that it was on account of prominence in political matters ?

Answer—I don't know ; I can't say.

2980. Question—What was the general supposition ?

Answer—I don't know ; it was generally supposed it was by these organized bands.

2981. Question—There was a rumor of organized bands ; was the rumor very prevalent ?

Answer—Yes.

Thomas Ivory Nix, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls :

2982. Question—What is your name ?

Answer—Thomas Ivory Nix.

2983. Question—Do you live in this County ?

Answer—Yes ; about five miles from the court house.

2984. Question—How long have you lived there ?

Answer—Going on three years.

2985. Question—What precinct did you vote at ?

Answer—Here at Newberry.

2986. Question—Is there no voting box nearer ?

Answer—No ; this is the nearest.

2987. Question—Were you here on the day of a meeting, when a man named Hoge spoke ?

Answer—Yes.

2988. Question—Was everything quiet at that meeting ?

Answer—No.

2989. Question—What was the disturbance at the meeting ?

Answer—They passed the "damn lie."

2990. Question—Who?

Answer—Billy Fair.

2991. Question—Said that to Mr. Hoge, while he was speaking?

Answer—Yes.

2992. Question—Did Judge Hoge say anything in reply?

Answer—He replied, that he never was treated in such a manner in his whole life before, and had never taken the “damn lie.”

2993. Question—Any more said?

Answer—Yes; a good many words passed after that. They asked him if he would come down on the ground. He told them no, he would speak it where he stood.

2994. Question—Any more?

Answer—They tried to make up a company to kill him.

2995. Question—Who?

Answer—Billy Fair, Hamp Harris and Dan Ward; and went down to the train.

2996. Question—Was any more said in the court house?

Answer—No more said, after that.

2997. Question—These words you heard said in the court house?

Answer—Yes; there is where the threat was made to kill him.

2998. Question—After the meeting adjourned, you say that this party, who made these threats, followed him to the depot. Did you go too?

Answer—Yes.

2999. Question—For what purpose?

Answer—With the intention, if they got on him, we would assist him as much as we could.

3000. Question—Did they make any attempt to shoot him?

Answer—No; not in going to the train or up there, except Ward, who was on his horse, rode up and looked in the window, and said: “Look out! there is a hog in the train; get him out.” They said: “Soo-boy! soo-boy!” (and grunting like a hog.) Mr. Ward had his pistol lying on his lap when he rode up to the train.

3001. Question—At that time he had his pistol on his lap?

Answer—Yes.

3002. Question—Apparently waiting to get a chance to shoot him?

Answer—Yes.

3003. Question—Anything more that day?

Answer—No.

3004. Question—Was not that the same day Johnson Stuart was killed?

Answer—Yes; he got killed on the other road.

3005. Question—The road you live on?

Answer—No; I live on the Columbia road.

3006. Question—Then you don't know anything about the killing?

Answer—No.

3007. Question—Did you hear any threats towards him that day?

Answer—No; I forget; when Mr. Hoge was speaking Mr. Sam Dogan was threatened.

3008. Question—Did you hear them threaten him?

Answer—Yes.

3009. Question—What kind of threats?

Answer—Sam Dogan, he asked them to keep silent; he said: "Gentlemen, don't make any disturbance, we didn't make any when you had your meeting." They said: "Never mind, just take your seat, we will make you all right when you come out here."

3010. Question—Who said that?

Answer—Billy Fair.

3011. Question—Do you know anything else that occurred?

Answer—No, not at that time.

3012. Question—Do you know any person or persons that were threatened to be driven off of plantations if they voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—I know Cally Boyd; he turned off a man for voting.

3013. Question—How do you know that?

Answer—I saw him; he said he had to leave for voting; on account of voting the Radical ticket.

3014. Question—Is he the only one you know of?

Answer—Yes; the only one I heard of turning any one off.

3015. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—What was it that Hoge said which Mr. Fair pronounced a damned lie?

Answer—He was speaking on the voting, and said if they voted the Democratic ticket they would be turned back fairly into slavery again, and that they had better vote the Radical ticket, and when voting mind how they did vote. He then spoke about States where they were allowed and not allowed to vote, Ohio and ———

3016. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You mean States where the colored men were allowed to vote and not to vote?

Answer—Yes.

3017. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—And Fair told him that was a damned lie?

Answer—Yes.

3018. Question—Near what portion of the court house was Fair when he gave Hoge the damned lie?

Answer—Standing at the back end of the house?

3019. Question—Did he have any arms in his hands?

Answer—No.

3020. Question—Was there a crowd around him?

Answer—Yes.

3021. Question—White men?

Answer—Yes, a good many.

3022. Question—Did you see any of the prominent citizens of this town there?

Answer—I never saw any.

3023. Question—Where does Mr. Fair live?

Answer—Sometimes on his father's plantation, and sometimes at his house.

3024. Question—Is he a young man?

Answer—Yes.

3025. Question—Of about what age?

Answer—Between 24 and 25.

3026. Question—Was this a crowd of men or boys that stood around while Hoge was speaking?

Answer—Young men like himself.

3027. Question—You say they endeavored to make up a company to kill Hoge. How do you know?

Answer—I heard them talking about it.

3028. Question—Who were talking?

Answer—Billy Fair and another gentleman.

3029. Question—What did they say?

Answer—They said: "Let us kill him when he comes down from there;" and the other fellow said, "Very well."

3030. Question—What was the other fellow's name?

Answer—I don't know his name.

3031. Question—Who did you hear threaten Dogan that day?

Answer—Billy Fair.

3032. Question—In the court house?

Answer—Yes.

3033. Question—Did any one else threaten him?

Answer—No one but Fair and the gentleman with him, that I didn't know.

3034. Question—About how many of these fellows followed Hoge to the cars?

Answer—Ten or fifteen.

3035. Question—Among them, were there any prominent citizens of this County?

Answer—There were some about 30 years old.

3036. Question—I mean the respectable leading citizens of the County?

Answer—None that I know of.

3037. Question—What did Hoge say to these men when they were hallooing at him while he was in the cars?

Answer—He never said anything to them.

3038. Question—Do you think you heard them calling him a hog, and saying, "Soo-boy, soo-boy?"

Answer—Yes.

3039. Question—Did he hear them?

Answer—Yes, I think so.

3040. Question—Do you think that they frightened him?

Answer—No, I don't think so; he didn't seem to be.

3041. Question—Do you think any one was frightened at the demonstration that day?

Answer—Some were uneasy, I know.

3042. Question—Where did you vote at the last election?

Answer—At Newberry Court House.

3043. Question—Did any one try to prevent you from voting?

Answer—No; not in particular.

3044. Question—Did they in general?

Answer—They asked what ticket I was going to vote, and I told them I expected to vote the Radical ticket. They said: "If you vote that you will be ruined, and be without a home or anything to eat."

3045. Question—Who said that?

Answer—Nathan Johnson.

3046. Question—Did the man you lived with use such language?

Answer—No.

3047. Question—Did you see any armed men on the road, on election day, as you came to town?

Answer—No, not as I came. I came soon in the morning.

3048. Question—Did you, as you returned home?

Answer—Yes.

3049. Question—Whom did you see?

Answer—I don't know who. They asked me where I had been, and I told them, "To Newberry, to vote." They said: "Did you vote?" I said, "Yes." They said: "What ticket?" I said I could not tell, particularly, what ticket I voted, or who I voted for, for I voted two or three.

3050. Question—What did they say?

Answer—They then asked: "Where do you live?" and I told them, "At Mr. Buzzard's." They asked my name, and I told them; and then they said, "Go on."

3051. Question—Did they have guns?

Answer—Not that I saw.

3052. Question—How many men were there?

Answer—Four white men. They were not riding; they were standing still.

3053. Question—Do you know of any person that was halted on his way to the polls that day?

Answer—No.

3054. Question—Did any Radical ever threaten to injure you if you did not vote the Radical ticket?

Answer—No.

3055. Question—Did any Democrat threaten to turn you off if you didn't vote their way?

Answer—No.

3056. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Prior to the general election did you ever see any organized bands of men called the Ku Klux going around your neighborhood at night?

Answer—No; but I heard of them being there.

3057. Question—Did you ever hear your neighbors say their houses had been fired into?

Answer—No.

3058. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You stated that there was a party of about fifteen white men who followed Mr. Hoge to the cars; how many colored men followed him?

Answer—About forty or fifty of us.

3059. Question—Were you around him, when he went to the cars, in order to protect him?

Answer—Yes.

3060. Question—From what you heard the white men say about killing him, and from the demonstration made by them, to the best of your knowledge and belief, do you or do you not believe that if you colored men had not guarded him to the cars they would have killed him?

Answer—Yes.

3061. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—In escorting Mr. Hoge to the cars did you hear that party of fifteen make any threats?

Answer—They said they wanted to kill him, and if they could not here, (Newberry,) they would head him off at Frog Level.

3062. Question—Who said that?

Answer—Hamp Harris and Dan Ward.

3063. Question—Did they speak it in a loud tone?

Answer—They spoke it as they were going along. At this time Mr. Hoge was ahead of me, and this company of white men were behind us.

3064. Question—Only one of them on horseback?

Answer—Yes.

3065. Question—Who was that?

Answer—Dan Ward.

3067. Question—Did he appear to be leading the party?

Answer—No; not particularly.

James Little, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

3068. Question—What is your name?

Answer—James Little.

3069. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—I am.

3070. Question—How long have you lived here?

Answer—I was born and raised here.

3071. Question—Where were you living before the election?

Answer—At Richard Kibler's.

3072. Question—Where did you vote?

Answer—At the court house.

3073. Question—Did any one threaten to turn you off, if you voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—Yes; Dick Kibler told me if I voted the Radical ticket, he would turn me off; but if I voted the Democratic ticket, it would be all right with me.

3074. Question—After you voted, were you turned off?

Answer—Yes; I voted on Tuesday, and was turned off on Wednesday.

3075. Question—Were you working on contract?

Answer—I was working for \$85 per year, and found with rations.

3076. Question—At what time did you make the contract?

Answer—Three days before the previous new year.

3077. Question—After he turned you off, did he pay you?

Answer—He did.

3078. Question—Were you here at the court house the day Judge Hoge spoke?

Answer—I was.

3079. Question—Did you hear him speak?

Answer—I did.

3080. Question—While he was speaking, did you witness any disturbance?

Answer—I did; they appeared as if they wanted to shoot him.

3081. Question—Did you recognize any of the parties that made the disturbance, while he was speaking?

Answer—I knew their faces.

3082. Question—Were you among the men that escorted Mr. Hoge to the cars?

Answer—I was one of the crowd.

3083. Question—What number of white men followed him to the cars?

Answer—About twelve first, then a good host.

3084. Question—Any on horseback?

Answer—Dan Ward is the only one I can recollect.

3085. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—Dan Ward was; he was the only one I saw. I saw some with their hands at their side.

3086. Question—Were they armed with pistols or guns?

Answer—Pistols.

3087. Question—After those white men got down to the cars, what did they do?

Answer—It was not long before the cars started off.

3088. Question—Did they threaten him?

Answer—Yes; Dan Ward was at the window, and some looked in the cars as if they were going to shoot him. The talking at the other side of the cars kept up such a confusion, I could not hear much.

3089. Question—What were the colored men doing there?

Answer—Just standing about; acted as though they wanted to stand between Mr. Hoge and the party of white men.

3090. Question—After the cars left, what took place?

Answer—A host of them marched about on the north-east side of the court house.

3091. Question—What did they do then?

Answer—A large tall man had a large gun hanging to him, and he walked about. I went up towards Mr. Wicker's store, and saw some seven riding horses, going out towards the College, and they all had guns.

3092. Question—Did you know any of those parties?

Answer—No.

3093. Question—Did you notice any one of the party riding a cream colored, or, what is called in this country, a milk and cider horse?

Answer—I think there was.

3094. Question—What took place after that?

Answer—When I came down the street again, the alarm came that Johnson Stuart was shot.

3095. Question—Did the alarm say who killed him?

Answer—The name was called, but I forget it.

3096. Question—Did the alarm say any one of those seven men killed him?

Answer—I understood that it was the same party that I saw going towards the College.

3097. Question—Don't you recollect the name?

Answer—No.

3098. Question—Did you know Johnson Stuart?

Answer—No; I saw him here, but had no acquaintance with him.

3099. Question—Did you see a wagon going out towards the College?

Answer—When I got out there, this wagon was there.

3100. Question—What did you witness, after you saw the wagon?

Answer—I never saw anything special.

3102. Question—Didn't see Johnson, that you heard was killed?

Answer—Yes; but he had been dead some time. It was a half hour before I got there, after he was shot.

3103. Question—Did you hear any conversation while there?

Answer—No; McCoy, who goes to the College, tried to hinder us from going over there. He said they had thrown him (Johnson) in the corn patch, and if we went, we would come to our ruin.

3104. Question—After he found you would go, what did he say?

Answer—Nothing; he left and walked up the street. I went and stayed there two hours.

3105. Question—You say you stayed there two hours?

Answer—Yes.

3106. Question—Did you stay there until the body was removed?

Answer—No.

3107. Question—Did they hold an inquest?

Answer—No.

3108. Question—Do you know whether the Sheriff or Magistrate were notified?

Answer—They came to Mr. Kinard.

3109. Question—Who is he?

Answer—I think a Magistrate.

3110. Question—At what time did they send for Mr. Kinard?

Answer—Immediately; he sent word he would be there after a while.

3111. Question—Did you say you were there when Mr. Kinard came out?

Answer—No; I did stay until the inquest was held; the sun was not very high when I left.

3112. Question—Did you ever see at night, prior to the election, any organized bands going about threatening colored people, or shooting into their houses?

Answer—Never saw them, but heard it talked about.

3113. Question—As a general rumor?

Answer—Yes.

3114. Question—Did general rumor state who these parties were?

Answer—The man I stayed with did as much talking as anybody.

3115. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—What is your age?

Answer—Nearly 22.

3116. Question—When will you be 22?

Answer—I think in August.

3117. Question—I understand you to say that the crowd that annoyed Hoge, came up from the other side of the depot, and that Ward rode up from this side?

Answer—Only one came from this side on his horse, and that was Dan Ward. I said the confusion from the crowd on the other side was such that I couldnt hear much. Of the crowd that went from the court-house, there was only one on horseback.

William H. Harris, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3118. Question—What is your name in full?

Answer—William Hamilton Harris.

3119. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—Been here over three years.

3120. Question—Do you live within the incorporation of Newberry village?

Answer—Yes.

3121. Question—Do you know anything of outrages committed in this County, prior to and at the general election?

Answer—I have heard of them.

3122. Question—Of your own knowledge?

Answer—I do not.

3123. Question—Did you vote at the last general election?

Answer—I did.

3124. Question—Did you see any disturbances?

Answer—I did not.

3125. Question—You say you know nothing of outrages committed in this County?

Answer—I say I have heard of them, but don't know about them.

3126. Question—Do you know of any efforts made by one party to intimidate another party from voting?

Answer—I do not.

3127. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Were you in town the day Associate Justice Hoge made a speech at the court house?

Answer—I was.

3128. Question—Were you not in the court house?

Answer—I was.

3129. Question—Did you or did you not stand in the corner at the right hand of the house with others?

Answer—I did.

3130. Question—Did you hear some one call him a damned liar while he was speaking?

Answer—I heard several say that.

3131. Question—Were the men that said it in your company?

Answer—They were all around the door, and I was about the centre of the door.

3132. Question—You didn't hear the man that made use of that expression?

Answer—I heard several.

3133. Question—After the speech was over, was there not a disposition evinced by some young men around there to kill Mr. Hoge?

Answer—I don't know.

3134. Question—Did you follow him to the cars?

Answer—I did not.

3135. Question—Do you know any of the circumstances that occurred afterwards?

Answer—I never went to the depot at all.

3136. Question—Do you know anything of the killing of Johnson Stuart?

Answer—Only what I heard.

3137. Question—Do you know anything about the killing of Mr. Nance?

Answer—Only what I heard.

3138. Question—Was it not generally rumored on Sunday afternoon that he was to be killed on Monday?

Answer—No, I never heard Nance's name called on Sunday.

3139. Question—You say it was not generally rumored that he was to be shot the next morning by certain parties?

Answer—Not that I know of.

3140. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—What is your occupation?

Answer—Cabinet maker.

3141. Question—Do you employ any colored men?

Answer—I do not.

3142. Question—Were you a member of the Democratic Club here prior to the general election?

Answer—No; I didn't belong to any Club, but I was always a Democrat.

3143. Question—Did you ever attend their meetings?

Answer—Yes; I attended their meeting in the court house when they had their Mass Meeting, and that is the only one I attended.

3144. Question—I mean private meetings?

Answer—No, I did not.

3145. Question—Did you see a circular enjoining members of the Democratic Club here not to employ colored men who voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—I heard that any one who voted the Radical ticket would not be employed. I said so myself, and I would not hire a man that voted the Radical ticket.

3146. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You said you would not hire a man that voted the Radical ticket; did you mean it, or did you say so in order to get them to vote the Democratic ticket?

Answer—I never tried to get any one of them to vote. I didn't try to influence any man to vote the Democratic ticket, for I don't care how a man votes.

3147. Question—Did you mean what you said?

Answer—Yes; I meant what I said. I would not hire any of them.

3148. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—What were your reasons for saying that?

Answer—Because I thought the Democratic party was right.

3149. Question—Don't you believe that every man should have the right of freely expressing his political opinions?

Answer—Yes; I didn't tell any black man not to vote the Radical ticket.

3150. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You say you stood in the court house, the day Judge Hoge spoke; about how many times did you hear him called a damned liar.

Answer—Several times.

3151. Question—Were there other threats made?

Answer—None that I heard.

3152. Question—Was he not asked to come down on the ground?

Answer—Not that I heard. I left there before it broke up.

3153. Question—Was there not considerable confusion, at the time they were calling him a liar?

Answer—He didn't appear to mind it much.

3154. Question—Was there not considerable confusion among the people at the court house?

Answer—I don't know.

3155. Question—Don't you know that a person got up and told them to keep quiet?

Answer—No.

3156. Question—Did you attend a Democratic meeting here, when a colored Democrat spoke?

Answer—Yes; when Minor spoke.

3157. Question—Did you hear him speak?

Answer—Yes.

3158. Question—Was there not some confusion that day?

Answer—There was a little, about Burrell Rains.

3159. Question—State the nature of it.

Answer—I don't know what passed, for I was in the window of the Daguerreotype Saloon, on the other side of the street.

3160. Question—Did it look as if there was likely to be a fight there?

Answer—Looked as though they were sort o' mad; the Democrats were not in favor of any fuss.

3161. Question—Were there not some pistols exhibited?

Answer—No; I was up in the Daguerreotype Saloon. I saw the crowd, and saw Rains there, for I knew him.

3162. Question—What is his general character?

Answer—I don't know anything against him.

3163. Question—A man of good character?

Answer—As far as I know.

Sampson Pope, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3164. Question—How long have you been a resident of this County?

Answer—Born and raised here.

3165. Question—Were you a member of the District Central Club of the Democratic party?

Answer—I was.

3166. Question—An officer?

Answer—I was Secretary of the Club.

3167. Question—Were there any labor resolutions passed in that Club?

Answer—There were some resolutions submitted to the Club, and, by the Club, referred to the District organizations.

3168. Question—Were those resolutions adopted by the District organizations?

Answer—They were not. One had passed them prior to being referred from here.

3169. Question—How many adopted them after?

Answer—Only one; and that one expunged the labor resolution. There were five resolutions referred to them. I have the original letter from the Secretary of that Club, in reference to that very matter.

3170. Question—Was it the policy of the Democratic organizations in

this County to carry the election last fall by intimidating colored persons, to keep them from voting?

Answer—I don't think so; I saw no intimidation; I never saw a fairer election.

3171. Question—As an officer of the District Central Club, was it your understanding that the Democratic party intended that the colored people should have a fair chance at voting?

Answer—It was.

3172. Question—Did you vote here at this box?

Answer—Yes.

3173. Question—Were there any disturbances that day?

Answer—None that I saw; I never heard of any; the Sheriff and two Constables were about all the time; Harris and another State Constable were there.

3174. Question—Do you know anything about the killing of persons in this County, previous to the election?

Answer—No; nothing only what I heard. I went to see Lee Nance, after he was shot; he sent for me. Dr. Mayer and I went down to examine his wound, and fixed it the best we could.

3175. Question—Did he state who had shot him?

Answer—He did not; he called no names. I was not in town when he was shot. When I came in, I saw a crowd, and heard he was shot.

3176. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Prior to the election, did you or did you not know of the existence of a circular called "The Law," relative to not employing colored men who voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—I never saw one.

3177. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Did you attend a meeting here at the court house, prior to the election, at which Associate Justice Hoge spoke.

Answer—No; I was absent then fifteen miles from town, and did not get back until next evening or morning, I don't remember which.

3178. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were you here the day Mr. Minor, a colored man, spoke?

Answer—Yes; I think we had a big Democratic celebration. I think he spoke in the afternoon, but I was in the court house. I heard him at night, when he made a speech. I heard him from my office.

3179. Question—Did you see or hear any disturbance?

Answer—No; I was sitting over here, at Law Range.

3180. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Were you well acquainted with Lee Nance?

Answer—No; not well acquainted; but I have known him since I was a boy.

3181. Question—What was his general character?

Answer—I know nothing more than report. I heard he was connected with the shooting of Dan Ward. I know nothing wrong of Lee; he was a good person in his place.

3182. Question—Did you ever know him out of his place?

Answer—No; unless concerned with that shooting.

3183. Question—Do you know anything about it?

Answer—No; I know nothing about it.

3184. Question—Do you know whether he was very prominent in political matters here?

Answer—I don't think he was quite as prominent as some others.

3185. Question—Well, somewhat prominent?

Answer—I think he had come to the conclusion there was no money in it, and had gone to attending to his business.

3186. Question—Was it not generally understood that he was acting with an organization here; the President of the League?

Answer—I think Matt Gray was considered the President of the League. I never heard Lee was.

3187. Question—There has been a good deal said about the disorderly state of affairs in this County; we want to know all about it?

Answer—I have stated all I know about those things.

3188. Question—You have lived here, and you know as well as any man; now, have or have not the colored people been kind, and manifested a kindly disposition?

Answer—Not in every instance.

3189. Question—State an instance.

Answer—I think such fellows as Sam Dogan and Matt Gray, and others, have been particularly obnoxious to the white people.

3190. Question—In what way?

Answer—From their bearing and manner of acting, and setting themselves up in opposition to the white race.

3191. Question—Then you state that the manner in which they have rendered themselves obnoxious is in setting themselves up in opposition to the white race?

Answer—Yes, that is it.

3192. Question—Do you mean to say that the fact of their belonging to the Radical party is in opposition to the white race?

Answer—Not of itself, so much as to the consequences.

3193. Question—There are two or three persons you have mentioned that rendered themselves obnoxious by reason of their connection with the Republican party?

Answer—Yes; the consequences that flowed from their connection.

3194. Question—Have you ever had an altercation with Mr. Dogan?

Answer—With Sam Dogan? No, never.

3195. Question—With Mr. Gray?

Answer—No; but I have heard him make use of harsh expressions.

3196. Question—In relation to what?

Answer—About the Democrats; cursing and abusing them.

3197. Question—You have pointed out some causes on the part of the colored people; now, from what you saw and heard and have known, to the best of your knowledge and belief, are there not white persons in this County that have rendered themselves equally as obnoxious?

Answer—As to my own knowledge, I know none.

3198. Question—About how long was it, if you know, after Lee Nance was shot, before you got there?

Answer—I don't think he could have been shot more than an hour or an hour and a half. I was coming from breakfast, and when I got to the depot I saw a crowd, and asked what it was. I came on to my office. After that they came after me; he and his wife both sent for me.

3199. Question—At the time you visited him, was he not speechless?

Answer—No.

3200. Question—Did he converse?

Answer—He asked us about his wound, and we gave him our opinion?

3201. Question—Before you went to see him, did you ascertain from floating rumor who shot him?

Answer—I heard a rumor that Fitzgerald shot him, but Lee never told me he shot him.

3202. Question—Did you know Fitzgerald?

Answer—No, not personally.

3203. Question—You say you was not personally acquainted with him?

Answer—Well, I have seen him about town. He was a resident of this County.

3204. Question—In what way were you acquainted with him?

Answer—By sight.

3205. Question—Did you see him in town that day?

Answer—No.

3206. Question—Have you seen him in town since that day?

Answer—No.

3207. Question—Are you acquainted with Murtishaw?

Answer—I am.

3208. Did you see him in town that day?

Answer—No.

3209. Question—Have you seen him in town since that day?

Answer—No.

3210. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Were you in town the Sunday prior to the killing of Lee Nance?

Answer—I was.

3211. Question—Did you hear, on Sunday afternoon, that Nance was to be killed next morning?

Answer—No; I and others were uneasy about Nance and Dogan, and wanted to put them in jail. Dogan was put in jail. I feared the consequences, on account of the shooting of Dan Ward.

James William Caldwell, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3212. Question—What is your name in full?

Answer—James William Caldwell.

3213. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

3214. Question—How long have you lived here?

Answer—Born and raised here.

3215. Question—Do you know anything about outrages that were committed in this County, preceding the late general election?

Answer—No.

3216. Question—Were you not one of the party that was fired on, within the incorporation of Newberry village, before the election?

Answer—I was.

3217. Question—Didn't you consider you were outraged then?

Answer—I did.

3218. Question—Then you know something about outrages committed?

Answer—If there were, that must have been something of the kind.

3219. Question—How many of you were together that night?

Answer—There were three.

3220. Question—What time of night was it?

Answer—I suppose it was 8 o'clock.

3221. Question—How far from town were you when fired upon?

Answer—It was between a quarter and half a mile from here?

3222. Question—Inside of the incorporation?

Answer—It was.

3223. Question—What were the names of the other gentlemen with you that night?

Answer—Mr. Murtishaw and Dan Ward.

3224. Question—Had you seen any signs, that evening, that led you to fear you would be attacked that way?

Answer—No.

3225. Question—How many shots do you think were fired?

Answer—I have no idea.

3226. Question—About how many?

Answer—I suppose, twenty-five or thirty.

3227. Question—How close were you to them when they fired?

Answer—We were coming along the big road; they were right over the fence.

3228. Question—Did they fire more than one volley?

Answer—Yes; one, and then scattering shots.

3229. Question—Did they fire on you when you were opposite to them?

Answer—Yes.

3230. Question—Did you hear any word of command given?

Answer—No.

3231. Question—You didn't see or hear anything until the firing was done?

Answer—No.

3232. Question—Were any of your party struck?

Answer—Ward.

3233. Question—Any of the rest?

Answer—No.

3234. Question—Any of the horses hit?

Answer—Ward's.

3235. Question—Did you see the party that fired on you?

Answer—No.

3236. Question—Did you hear them running away from there, after the firing?

Answer—No.

3237. Question—What way did you go, after they fired?

Answer—Towards Gen. Williams' house, on the big road.

3238. Question—How far in that direction?

Answer—As far as Baylis Buzzard's.

3239. Question—Did Ward go any further that night?

Answer—No; we put him in Gen. Williams' house.

3240. Question—Were you in town the next day after the shooting?

Answer—No.

3241. Question—Were you in town the Monday after Lee Nance was shot?

Answer—I was in here that day.

3242. Question—What time of day did you come in?

Answer—After Nance was shot?

3243. Question—Did Murtishaw go with you that night to Buzzard's?

Answer—Yes.

3244. Question—When and where did you leave him?

Answer—Left him on Sunday morning, at Buzzard's.

3245. Question—Which way did he go?

Answer—Down the Asheford Ferry Road.

3246. Question—Did you see him any more, between that and Monday?

Answer—No.

3247. Question—Did you see him on Monday?

Answer—No.

3248. Question—Did you have any idea that night who shot at you?

Answer—I did not.

3249. Question—Have you since been able to ascertain who fired on you?

Answer—No.

3250. Question—You still have no idea who it was?

Answer—Dogan was jailed on a little fellows' evidence; but I can't say who it was.

3251. Question—Was it the general rumor that Dogan was one of the men that fired on you?

Answer—No.

3252. Question—Did you generally suppose that Nance had anything to do with it?

Answer—I don't know, myself, who had anything to do with it.

3253. Question—What was the rumor that you heard, in connection with Nance's death, in regard to what he was killed for?

Answer—I never heard any rumor stating the cause for which he was killed.

3254. Question—Did not Ward state to you that night, that he had seen a party of colored men coming out of Nance's store, before he started from town?

Answer—No.

3255. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You said, that after the shooting occurred that night, that you and Murtishaw put Ward in Gen. Williams' house?

Answer—We did.

3256. Question—Then you and Murtishaw went on to Mr. Buzzard's?

Answer—We did.

3257. Question—When you, Murtishaw and Ward, left town, did you leave town with the intention of going to Buzzard's place?

Answer—We did.

3258. Question—You remained at Buzzard's until the next morning?

Answer—We did.

3259. Question—About what time, next morning, did you and Murtishaw past?

Answer—I don't know ; about sun-up, I suppose.

3260. Question—Didn't you and Murtishaw have a conversation that morning in relation to the shooting of Ward the night before, and about the party that fired upon you?

Answer—No ; because I didn't know.

3261. Question—Didn't you have an idea?

Answer—No.

3262. Question—Didn't Murtishaw tell you who he believed had done it?

Answer—No.

3263. Question—Did you or did you not know, on Sunday, that Murtishaw and Fitzgerald were to come in town on the next morning and kill Nance?

Answer—I did not know.

3264. Question—Have never had any conversation in relation to the party that fired on you?

Answer—None whatever.

3265. Question—Were you not in the court house the day that Associate Justice Hoge spoke?

Answer—I was not.

3266. Question—Were you not in town?

Answer—No.

3267. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You say you were acquainted with one Murtishaw ; were you intimately acquainted with him?

Answer—No.

3268. Question—Did he call at your house often?

Answer—Never was there in his life.

3269. Question—Did you get acquainted with him during the war?

Answer—Yes.

3270. Question—Were you acquainted with Fitzgerald?

Answer—No.

3271. Question—Was it not generally supposed that they belonged to an organized band of Ku Klux?

Answer—Not that I know of.

3272. Question—Where were you the day Nance was killed?

Answer—I said I was here the day Nance was killed ; came after he was killed.

3273. Question—Where did you stop the night previous to the day he was killed?

Answer—I was at home.

3274. Question—All night?

Answer—Yes.

3275. Question—What business had you that called you to town the morning Nance was killed?

Answer—No particular business, for I came in town frequently through the week.

3276. Question—You said when Ward got shot you were on your way to Baylis Buzzard's ; for what purpose were you going there?

Answer—To an opossum supper.

3277. Question—Do you know any of the other parties invited to that supper?

Answer—I could call several names.

3278. Question—Give the names.

Answer—Eli Franklin, and others. I had caught nine opossums the night before, and we were going to have a supper.

3279. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—I did.

3280. Question—Where?

Answer—Newberry Court House.

3281. Question—How far do you live from the Court House?

Answer—Three miles.

3282. Question—This was your nearest box?

Answer—Yes.

3283. Question—Do you know of any disturbance occurring on the way as you were coming in?

Answer—No.

3284. Question—Any at the polls?

Answer—No.

3285. Question—What ticket did you vote?

Answer—Democratic ticket.

3286. Question—Did you belong to the Democratic Club?

Answer—I did not.

3287. Question—Ever attend any Democratic Club meetings?

Answer—No.

3288. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Farming.

3289. Question—Do you own a plantation?

Answer—Yes.

3290. Question—Do you employ any colored persons?

Answer—No.

3291. Question—Do you employ any persons on your plantation?

Answer—Yes.

3292. Question—How many?

Answer—One or two.

3293. Question—Have you, for the last two or three years, employed colored persons on your plantation?

Answer—Yes.

3294. Question—Would you employ any persons on your plantation who voted in opposition to your party?

Answer—If it were a case of necessity, I would.

3295. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—As you are acquainted with Murtishaw, perhaps you can tell us if he was a member of any Democratic Club.

Answer—I do not know.

3296. Question—Do you know whether he was a Democrat in principle, or a Republican?

Answer—I suppose he was a Democrat.

Henson Brown, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

3297. Question—How long have you lived in this County ?

Answer—Twenty years in the town; then moved out about a mile from town.

3298. Question—Just before the election, who were you living with?

Answer—Jimmy Caldwell. He has moved out West.

3299. Question—Did he threaten to turn you off if you voted the Radical ticket ?

Answer—No; but he didn't want us to vote at all. He said we ought not to.

3300. Question—When you went to vote did he try to prevent you ?

Answer—No; he said if he were I he would have nothing to do with it.

3301. Question—Did you vote ?

Answer—Yes.

3302. Question—Where ?

Answer—Here in town.

3303. Question—Did you see any disturbance at the polls ?

Answer—I heard a great deal of chat, to the effect that if we voted we would have no homes of our own.

3304. Question—Who; white or colored ?

Answer—White folks said it. They said the black folks would get out of house and home if they voted the Radical ticket.

3305. Question—Were you here the day Mr. Hoge spoke ?

Answer—Yes.

3306. Question—Did you witness any disturbance while he was speaking ?

Answer—Billy Fair give him some words.

3307. Question—Did you hear him ?

Answer—Yes; Sam Dogan said, "Gentlemen, don't interfere with our business, for we didn't interfere with you."

3308. Question—What did Fair say to Mr. Hoge ?

Answer—I think he called him a liar.

3309. Question—What remark did Hoge make that called that forth ?

Answer—I have forgotten.

3310. Question—Did you follow Mr. Hoge to the cars ?

Answer—I did.

3311. Question—Did a party of white men follow him ?

Answer—A great party followed him; I think, Ward, Owens Turnipseed, and others.

3312. Question—After you got to the cars, and Hoge got in the cars, what took place ?

Answer—A heap followed him in the cars; they stood at the door, and called him "A God damned old hog." I didn't go up close.

3313. Question—Were they white men ?

Answer—Yes; but I could not tell who all did it.

3314. Question—Did you notice Dan Ward ?

Answer—He was on his horse, on this side.

3315. Question—Were there horses on the other side ?

Answer—I didn't notice.

3316. Question—Were those white men armed?

Answer—Yes; but I didn't see their pistols.

3317. Question—How do you know they were armed?

Answer—I had seen them armed before that day.

3318. Question—Did you see whether they had them buckled around them?

Answer—No, I didn't.

3319. Question—Where did you go, after Judge Hoge left?

Answer—I went home, a mile from here.

3320. Question—Did you hear a rumor that day, before you left town, that Johnson Stuart had been killed?

Answer—No, not until I got back to town. I saw Johnson the same day, after Mr. Hoge spoke. I told him I was going home; and I asked him if he knew that he was one to give out tickets on election day. He said, "No," but that he would give out the tickets, "as you say I am appointed." After that I saw Dick Gist, as I was coming back from home.

3321. Question—Do you know of any organized bands prowling around the country, at that time, threatening the colored people?

Answer—No, I never saw them; I have heard them pass in the night, but who they were I can't tell; they have talked about it at our house, and said it was the Ku Klux.

3322. Question—Did that talk frighten the colored people?

Answer—Yes; it stopped a heap of them from coming to vote. A black man, named William Coleman, stopped with us; he said that Dave Coleman told him if he voted the Radical ticket he would turn him off.

3323. Question—Was it generally understood that no colored man should be employed that voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—Jimmy Caldwell told me, "If you all vote that ticket you will all be without homes another year, for we will have Germans here, and the black people will be all throwed out of doors." He said: "If I were you I would not vote that ticket." I said I would vote it if they killed me.

3324. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Where did you vote at the late election?

Answer—Here at the court house.

3325. Question—How far do you live from town?

Answer—About a mile.

3326. Question—Did you see anybody that interfered with you coming in town that morning?

Answer—No; but Jeff Calamese said that they had a crowd that would reach a mile, and stop all the black fellows from coming in.

3327. Question—To do what?

Answer—To stop the black folks from coming in to vote. I didn't expect I could come in; they most all came in before day.

3328. Question—Why?

Answer—They were afraid; so they came in, some even the day before the election.

3329. Question—Did you see any one on the road?

Answer—No.

3330. Question—Did any one interfere with you after you got in?

Answer—No; I came in about sun-up, voted, and then went home.

3331. Question—Do you know anybody that was interfered with, or kept from voting as they wanted to?

Answer—John Wilson brought a black man up from Frog Level to vote his ticket. I said to the man, "Don't you do it." He said: "I am afraid to vote the Republican ticket." I said: "He can't do anything to you." John Wilson came up and looked at me very mad." I told the black man he was a fool. He ought to be a man, and vote his own ticket. He again said: "He was afraid, as the man had brought him up and said he must vote his ticket." Me and Dogan were men to show the colored men where their interest was. We talked to the man and we got him to go up and vote.

Theodore Gowins, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3332. Question—What is your full name?

Answer—Theodore Gowins.

3333. Question—How long have you lived in Newberry County?

Answer—Since May 1862.

3334. Question—Have you ever been naturalized?

Answer—No; I am a foreigner. I never took an oath to any country, North or South. I am an old Frenchman?

3335. Question—Do you know anything about the outrages that were committed here before the last election?

Answer—I could not tell you anything I know; I could only tell you what I heard. I am an old man, and never interfere with any one. I saw some wrong done; but I never went in any crowd, or politics, for I had no business to go there.

3336. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Do you know that there were two political parties in the place?

Answer—I know there were two opposite parties; one was called the Radical, and one the Democrat.

3337. Question—With which of those two do you affiliate?

Answer—Neither of them. I have friends in both.

3338. Question—With which do you sympathize?

Answer—With both, when right, according to my ideas.

3339. Question—Now, then, you say you sympathize with both parties; that is to say with the Democrats, when right, according to your idea, and with the Republicans, when right, according to your idea?

Answer—Yes.

3340. Now, with these statements, it appears that you have an idea of the parties, have you not?

Answer—I have got no idea of party; but I have my own views.

3341. Question—About right and wrong?

Answer—Yes.

3342. Question—From what you have seen of these two parties, and from what you have known of them, to the best of your knowledge and belief, which of the parties is the nearer right?

Answer—It is my opinion that a great many wrongs have been done here.

3343. Question—You sympathize with the party that is the nearer right?

Answer—Yes.

3344. Question—Then, from what you have seen of the two parties, and from what you have known of them, to the best of your knowledge and belief, which of the two parties is the nearest right?

Answer—I can't answer that; I have my own judgment, only.

3345. Question—You have given this Committee to understand that you sympathize with that party which you believe to be the nearest right.

Answer—I don't say so; you misunderstood me; I said, when a party is right, according to my judgment, I sympathize with it; but I am no judge.

3346. Question—Then, from your knowledge of the two parties, to the best of your knowledge and belief, and from the circumstances surrounding them, which of these two parties do you consider the nearest right?

Answer—I cannot answer that; I have too much sense to answer that.

3347. Question—Then, do you say that you have no judgment or sense?

Answer—I say this, on matters of fact I have got my own opinion; of the intentions of both parties or things in general I have got no opinion.

3348. Question—I do not ask for your opinion; I ask according to your own judgment. You could, as a witness, answer, and it is the duty of this Committee to fix you somewhere.

Answer—

3349. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—I understood you to say there was something in both parties not correct.

Answer—Yes, I said it.

3350. Question (by Mr. Wright)—We ask, from what you have seen and known of the present parties, which, according to your judgment and to the best of your knowledge and belief, is the nearest right?

Answer—I want you to understand that I am a perfect stranger to both parties.

3351. Question—You understand this, that there are no two persons exactly alike, and the two political parties existing in the United States are not alike, and every man that knows anything about these parties has formed an opinion of his own from circumstances and the actions of the parties. You have stated that you sympathize with that party which, in your judgment, is the nearest right.

Answer—I don't sympathize with either party; I don't belong to either one of them, but I have my own opinion about facts.

3352. Question—Do you mean to say that the two parties that exist in the United States are both wrong?

Answer—I am talking about Newberry.

3353. Question—Well, do you mean to say that of the two parties that existed here previous to the general election, you have formed no opinion?

Answer—I did not form any opinion; according to my opinion, they

have no opinion; they are not sincere, and neither pure nor patriotic in their actions.

3354. Question—Do you mean to say that one of the parties is just as impure and unpatriotic as the other?

Answer—Yes.

3355. Question—Then you weigh them in the same balance. I mean the two parties existing here?

Answer—In my judgment, there is no patriotism on one side or the other.

3356. You weigh them in the same scales, do you not?

Answer—There is no patriotism on either side; there is only speculation and humbug; but don't misunderstand me; I do not wish to say there are no pure men in the parties. I would be sorry to impress on your mind, that there is no pure or estimable men in the parties.

Henson Brown, (colored) re-called:

3357. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—When Mr. Hoge came out of the court house, did you come out with him?

Answer—Yes.

3358. Question—What expressions did you hear used?

Answer—Mr. Bas Blease, Town Marshal, he cursed him and called him a God damned scalawag, and rolled up his sleeves like he wanted to fight. A good many men filed off from the court house to the depot; Blease started the fuss.

3359. Question—What do you know in relation to Murtishaw?

Answer—The day that Randolph's body came down on the cars, Billy Fair came from the depot and said: "One of the big men (Randolph) is killed." Then he had the fuss with Mr. Dogan.

3360. Question—Who had?

Answer—Murtishaw.

3361. Question—What did he say?

Answer—Dogan and I were coming along the street, and when we got to the hotel corner this man Murtishaw was rearing his horse, and trying to ride over the people on the walk. Some one said: "Don't ride over us Democrats, ride over them Republican niggers," and pointed to Dogan and I.

3362. Question—Who said that?

Answer—I don't know the man; Murtishaw knew us, and he rode his horse up to Sam, and Sam put his hand up and said: "Don't ride over me." He said: "Let go of my horse." Fitz Caldwell came up and said: "Let go of his horse." Sam said: "No, I am not interfering with him, and he must not ride his horse on me." After that Murtishaw rode up to him again, and Sam caught hold of the bridle of the horse and put it off the walk; at that Murtishaw put his hand in his pocket and took out his tobacco, and put it back, and then tried again to ride over Sam, and made as though to draw his pistol; and when Sam saw this he drew his pistol. They were right after killing Sam that evening, as Bandolph had been killed. Sam went in Mr. Foot's store, and they locked him up in a room.

3363. Question—What did Murtishaw do, after Dogan was locked up?

Answer—He rode up to the window and said : “ Where is he ? ” Some one said : “ He is in the room locked up, and is scared.”

On motion, at 2 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
NEWBERRY, S. C., June 2, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met, at 9 A. M.

John T. Peterson, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant :

3364. Question—What is your name in full ?

Answer—John T. Peterson.

3365. Question—How long have you been a resident of this County ?

Answer—Nearly 56 years.

3366. Question—Do you know anything about outrages that occurred in this County immediately preceding the last general election ?

Answer—There were two men killed, and probably more ; there have been so many outrages committed in this County in the last two or three years that I don't recollect now all of them.

3367. Question—Are there any you know about that you could give evidence concerning, or of any person killed on the road, or any circumstances connected with it ?

Answer—No ; not that I recollect—I have heard of persons killed—a man was killed here in town, and I was on the inquest.

3368. Question—What was his name ?

Answer—Lee Nance ; I was foreman of the jury of inquest.

3369. Question—What was the verdict ?

Answer—That he was killed by a man by the name of Fitzgerald, and that a man named Murtishaw was present aiding and abetting ; some time before that I understood a man was killed over by the College ; I never saw him, I only heard of it, and I didn't then know the man.

3370. Question—Have there been other persons killed in the County besides those you mention ?

Answer—I have heard of others, but not so lately as that.

3371. Question—Do you know anything about the attempted assassination of young Ward ?

Answer—I only know as I know of some other things ; I heard of it the next morning, and called next day to see Ward.

3372. Question—Did you belong to any political organization before the election ?

Answer—No.

3373. Question—Do you know whether there were any efforts made by one political organization to intimidate the members of another from voting at the election ?

Answer—Never came to my knowledge, and I never heard of it ; I didn't take much part in political matters, and I don't remember being present at any meetings except three that were held up in the Court House a short time before the election ; they were got up for both parties, (and I presided at all three of them,) to try to reconcile all differences, and have all to be on amicable and friendly terms, and such were the purport of the speeches made.

3374. Question—Well, then, to the best of your knowledge and belief, did all parties in this County have a free expression, at the ballot box ?

Answer—So far as I have any knowledge they did. I was here at the election, and it was generally remarked, that it was the most quiet, peaceable and orderly election, that had been held for some time. I was not at the polls, but was standing about the yard, and I heard tell of no person that was entitled to a vote being refused, and I know of none turned away.

3375. Question—Do you know whether any persons voted at this box, (Newberry,) who were not citizens of Newberry County ?

Answer—I don't know, for I was not at the polls, as the polls were held in the upper story of the court house, and I voted in the morning.

3376. Question—Did you hear of any ?

Answer—I heard there were some persons that came from Edgefield to vote for member of Congress, and, as I heard it from good men, I suppose it was true. I think there were no polls open in Edgefield ; that is my recollection, and some persons came over here and voted.

3377. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were you elected Judge of Probate, at the last election ?

Answer—It was in last June, I believe, nearly a year ago.

3378. Question—On what ticket were you elected ?

Answer—Well, it was by a kind of general consent ticket. I was nominated by the black people, and the whites acquiesced in it.

3379. Question—Was not that ticket called the Radical ticket ?

Answer—I was nominated by the black people.

3380. Question—Didn't you run on the Radical ticket ?

Answer—Well, there was an effort made by some to try to prevent nominations, by any party, for County officers, and to let any man that wanted to run, do so, without regard to party. It didn't succeed, and the black people appointed a Committee to nominate a ticket, and a proposition was made by some of the leading ones of them to the Democratic Club, that if they would put Messrs. Paysinger, (for Sheriff,) Lake, (Clerk of Court,) and myself, (I had been Ordinary before,) on their ticket, they would not set up opposition to the other offices, and they did so. After that, some white people, who didn't like it, got up what they called a "white man's ticket," and it didn't make much impression, as they got but a few votes, the white people generally voting for us.

3381. Question—Did you hear the speech of a colored man, named Minor ?

Answer—I didn't hear it, as I never attended any speeches.

3382. Question—Didn't you attend the meetings of the Democratic Club ?

Answer—No.

3383. Question—Did you ever attend a Republican meeting ?

Answer—No; the only meeting I attended was the one I spoke about, which was just before the Presidential election last fall; that was got up to try to keep down all ill feeling, and the speeches made all led in that direction, and I would not have attended them if they had been gotten up for any other purpose.

3384. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How long was it after Nance was killed before you were called in on the jury of inquest?

Answer—It was, I think, the next day; I think he lived until night.

Cyrus Coleman, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

3385. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—All my life.

3386. Question—In what part of the County do you live?

Answer—In the upper edge of the County, in a northerly course.

3387. Question—Do you know of any intimidations whereby any person or persons were kept from voting on the day of election?

Answer—A good many did not vote.

3388. Question—Do you know why they did not vote?

Answer—On account of the other party.

3389. Question—What other party?

Answer—The Democratic party.

3390. Question—What did the Democratic party do to keep them from voting?

Answer—They said they were better friends to us than the Northern party; that we had been raised among them, and ought to vote for them, and that we could not keep our liberty if we voted the Republican ticket; and also said if we didn't vote the Democratic ticket they would not employ us next year.

3391. Question—Do you know the persons that said so?

Answer—It was a general thing throughout the whole country; and I have laid at night myself and studied deeply on it. They also asked us what the North had given us that we should vote with them, and told us if we did vote with them we should not be employed. They asked me what made me vote the Republican ticket, and I told them because they were like a flock of sheep, one would jump over the fence and I would jump too. They said they didn't think I would vote the Republican ticket, for they thought I would be a Democrat.

3392. Question—Who said that?

Answer—The men that held the box where I voted.

3393. Question—What were their names?

Answer—Mr. Chambers, Mr. Sligh and Mr. Reeder; but the latter said nothing; it was the other two.

3394. Question—Did you go up that day and vote?

Answer—Yes.

3395. Question—Did you vote the Republican ticket?

Answer—Yes.

3396. Question—Did any one attempt to stop you from voting?

Answer—No; only they said "we might as well let him vote here, or he will go to the village and vote."

3397. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—What box was that?

Answer—Jalapa box.

3398. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—The reason the rest of the people didn't come and vote was, that they were afraid if they voted they would not be employed again?

Answer—Yes.

3399. Question—Do you know of any one being killed in your vicinity?

Answer—No, not up in our beat.

3400. Question—Were you in town the day Associate Justice Hoge made a speech?

Answer—Yes.

3401. Question—Did you see any disturbance that day—any row or fuss?

Answer—Yes; I came down off the steps in great fear, as word came that the Black Jack road, as they called it, was blockaded.

3402. Question—For what purpose?

Answer—A guard was on it to arrest the black men that went back after the speech.

3403. Question—Did you hear of any body being killed that day?

Answer—Yes; Johnson was killed.

3404. Question—Did you see him?

Answer—No; I went on the Laurens Railroad.

3405. Question—Did you go down to the cars and hear all that was said?

Answer—Yes; they said "turn out the hog."

3406. Question—Who said that?

Answer—Some gentlemen on horseback.

3407. Question—Who do you mean was called hog?

Answer—The gentleman that spoke.

3408. Question—Did they turn the "hog" out?

Answer—No.

3409. Question—Did any go in to take him out?

Answer—No.

3410. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Do you belong to the Union League?

Answer—No; the Union League was never in the country where I live.

3411. Question—Did they tell you if you voted the Democratic ticket you would be put back into slavery?

Answer—No; but we would be the same as slaves.

3412. Question—Did the Republicans in your country tell you if you voted the Democratic ticket they would kill you?

Answer—No, but the other party did.

3413. Question—Who told you if you voted the Democratic ticket they would kill you?

Answer—No one; they wanted me to vote the Democratic ticket.

3414. Question—You say you voted at Jalapa; did you see any colored people run off from there that day?

Answer—No; for I voted and left.

3415. Question—Did you see any when you left?

Answer—No, I could not see them when I took the cars and came off.

3416. Question—Did you see any armed men when you went to Jalapa?

Answer—No.

3417. Question—Did any one halt you and tell you you could not go up?

Answer—No; they could not, as I was on the cars.

3418. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you ever see what they called the Ku Klux out your way, disguised with false faces?

Answer—No; I never saw any; if there were any I never saw them.

3419. Question—How far do you live from here?

Answer—Seven miles.

3420. Question—No men ever came to your house at night and fired at you?

Answer—No; I stayed in a white gentleman's house, where no Ku Klux could come and disturb me.

3421. Question—Were you afraid to stop in your own house?

Answer—No; I worked at his house, and pumped water for the Railroad.

3422. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did the colored men follow Mr. Hoge to the cars?

Answer—Yes; about six deep.

3423. Question—For what—to guard him down to the cars?

Answer—Yes.

3424. Question—Did those white men follow him down?

Answer—Yes; directly after he started.

3425. Question—Were you near enough to them to hear them talk?

Answer—I was behind them.

3426. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—Not that I know of.

3427. Question—Did you hear what they said after they got there?

Answer—No; I was behind them too far.

3428. Question—Did you expect they were going to kill or hurt him?

Answer—Looked like it; he came down the side of the Court House, and not down the front way; he and the colored men all came down together, and they went six deep around him to the cars.

Thomas W. Holloway, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3429. Question—What is your name in full?

Answer—Thomas W. Holloway.

3430. Question—Were you one of the Managers of Election?

Answer—I was.

3431. Question—Where?

Answer—At Suber's Store.

3432. Question—Were there any disturbances that day at Suber's.

Answer—None whatever.

3433. Question—Did any persons vote at Suber's who were not residents of Newberry County?

Answer—None at all.

3434. Question—Were any persons driven off from that box and prevented from voting?

Answer—Not to my knowledge.

3435. Question—Did you belong to any political organization down there?

Answer—To the Democratic Club.

3436. Question—Was it the policy of the Democrats in that vicinity to carry the election by intimidating the colored people?

Answer—No.

3437. Question—Were there any efforts made to intimidate them?

Answer—No; I never saw a more orderly and quiet election in my life.

3438. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Did you attend the meetings of the Democratic Club?

Answer—I did.

3439. Question—A prominent member?

Answer—Yes.

3440. Question—Did that club pass resolutions in reference to labor, and relative to not employing colored men who voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—No; there was a resolution of this kind passed, that we would give the preference to laborers who voted the Democratic ticket; but not that they would not employ those who voted differently.

3441. Question—To your knowledge, did any persons tell other persons prior to the election that if they voted the Radical ticket they would have to leave?

Answer—No.

3442. Question—Do you know of any persons that were told that?

Answer—No; I know nothing of the sort.

3443. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed, such as murders?

Answer—No; in that neighborhood it has always been, since I lived there, (15 years,) quiet, peaceable and orderly.

3444. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Have the colored people been peaceable and orderly?

Answer—Yes.

3445. Question—Do you know of any hard feelings between them and the whites?

Answer—No; they fall out among themselves and have fights.

3446. Question—The whites do too?

Answer—I have not known of fights.

3447. Question—When did you know of a fight among colored people?

Answer—A little while ago.

3448. Question—What was it about?

Answer—Two women fell out, and as they could not agree, they went to a Magistrate and were fined five dollars each. I heard this. With this exception, I know of no disturbance, and everything is very quiet.

3449. Question—How far do you live from here?

Answer—Thirteen and a-half miles.

3450. Question—In what direction?

Answer—Nearly south of east; only half a mile from Pomaria.

H. H. Counts, sworn:

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3451. Question—What is your full name?

Answer—H. H. Counts.

3452.—Question—Were you a Manager of election, at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

3453. Question—At what place?

Answer—Wadlington's box. Some called it the Basket poll.

3454. Question—Did you live near there?

Answer—I lived east from here, down on the Asheford Ferry Road.

3455. Question—Were there any disturbances, on the day of election, at Wadlington's?

Answer—No; I have been a Manager for the last fifteen years, and it was quieter than other elections I have seen.

3456. Question—Were there persons who voted at that poll who were not residents of Newberry County?

Answer—Not to my knowledge.

3457. Question—Were any persons driven off, and not allowed to vote?

Answer—No; all were allowed to vote.

3458. Question—Did many colored persons vote there?

Answer—Only about five; they came to this box, (Newberry.)

3459. Question—Was it the policy of the white people, in your part of the country, to carry the election by intimidating the colored people?

Answer—No; I was Manager, and I told them that all that came should vote.

3460. Question—Before the election, did they resort to any means to keep the colored people from going there?

Answer—Not that I know of.

3461. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You said that, to your knowledge, no one voted there, except those who lived in this County; would you not know all voting there, having been a Manager so long?

Answer—I could not tell all that lived in the County.

3462. Question—When a man came to vote, did you look for his name? did you have the Registration book?

Answer—No; there was no Registration book. We took it as we could get it.

3463. Question—If a man came he voted?

Answer—Yes; any man we didn't happen to know, we asked him if he lived here.

3464. Question—Any man you didn't know, you asked if he lived here, and if he didn't, he didn't vote; is that it?

Answer—Yes.

3465. Question—Are there not more than five colored persons living around that box?

Answer—Yes; but they left about 1 o'clock the night before, and came to town.

3466. Question—Was it not generally rumored, that they would not be allowed to vote there?

Answer—No; I told them before the election that they should vote.

3467. Question—Don't you believe that there were men outside, around the box, that would have prevented them?

Answer—No.

3468. Question—Don't you know that they came there, and lingered around the box?

Answer—No.

3469. Question—Did men come there armed?

Answer—Not unless their arms were concealed.

3470. Question—Was there not a general rumor circulating around there, prior to the election, that they would not be allowed to vote on election day?

Answer—No; there are no such men in our neighborhood to do that. I knew all the men around there.

3471. Question—Why, then, did they come here to vote?

Answer—Because it was the town of Newberry. We have no rowdies in our neighborhood. I told the people that this election must be conducted as it should be, and they must not squabble with the freedmen, but must do the fair thing by them.

3472. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, there was no intimidation?

Answer—I don't believe there was.

3473. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Were there any colored men appointed as Managers at your box?

Answer—Yes; one was appointed, but they put him in jail, and he could not get there.

3474. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Who was it?

Answer—I don't know, but think it was Sam Dogan. After it was found he could not attend, a white man was appointed.

3475. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Were there any tickets at your box besides Democratic tickets?

Answer—Yes; as many as I wanted to put in my one hand.

3476. Question—Were they there before the people came?

Answer—Yes; I took them and carried them to the box.

3477. Question—Who gave them to you?

Answer—Mr. Charles Montgomery.

3478. Question—What was the whole number of votes cast at your box?

Answer—I can't say exactly; I think seventy odd.

William Ray, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

3479. Question—What is your name?

Answer—William Ray.

3480. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

3481. Question—How long have you resided here?

Answer—Twenty years.

3482. Question—What portion of the County?

Answer—In the northern part; the place partly lies in Laurens.

3483. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed in this County before or at the election?

Answer—I have heard of some; I don't know of any only from report; it was reported that there were two men killed at this place (Newberry), and a woman killed in my neighborhood.

3484. Question—What do you know about the woman killed in your neighborhood?

Answer—She lived on my place, and went to my brother's-in-law—

3485. Question—That case has been tried, has it not?

Answer—Yes.

3486. Question—Do you know anything concerning a band of men that travelled through the country and disturbed the peace, called Ku Klux, or bushwhackers?

Answer—I know nothing of them.

3487. Question—Did you vote at the last election?

Answer—Yes.

3488. Question—Where?

Answer—At Croomer's.

3489. Question—Was there any intimidation there, to your knowledge?

Answer—I was Manager at that box, and there was no intimidation used; there were no Radical tickets there. A good many colored people came, and we told them there were no Radical tickets; but if they wanted tickets, we would write them for them.

3490. Question—Did any request them to be written?

Answer—No; they left and came to this place, I think.

3491. Question—Were there or were there not, to your knowledge, men around the box to keep them away from voting?

Answer—No, not one; they could all have voted, if they wanted to, without being molested in any way.

3492. Question—Do you know of any threats made to the colored people, that if they voted the Radical ticket, they would be turned off the plantations?

Answer—Nearly all on my place came out to the election at Croomer's, but didn't vote.

3493. Question—Why didn't they vote there?

Answer—Some came here, (Newberry,) and some went back home.

3494. Question—Are they still in your employ?

Answer—Some are, and some left at the end of the year.

3495. Question—Those men that left, were those the men that came in town and voted?

Answer—I don't know; some that I suppose came here and voted are on my place still.

3496. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did any persons vote at Croomer's, at the last election, that were not residents of the County of Newberry?

Answer—I don't recollect. I heard that they did vote at other places.

3497. Question—You say every one of them could have voted at Croomer's?

Answer—Yes; no violence was offered; we told them as there were no Radical tickets there we would write them; that was made public two or three times.

3498. Question—Was it the intention of the white people, in your part of the country, to carry the election last fall by intimidating the colored people; I mean, to the best of your knowledge and belief?

Answer—I saw nothing like intimidation or design, on the part of persons in my neighborhood, to keep any one from voting as he pleased; it

was a quiet time, and everything passed off quietly on that election ground.

3499. Question—Have any persons complained to you, since the election, that on the day of election they were halted on the way, and not allowed to come in and vote?

Answer—No.

3500. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Were there any Radical tickets carried down to your box?

Answer—None that I know of.

3501. Question—Was there a Democratic Club in your vicinity at that time?

Answer—Yes.

3502. Question—Were you a member of that Club?

Answer—Yes.

3503. Question—Was there an opposite organization of colored people?

Answer—I think they had a League there.

3504. Question—Did you frequently attend the meetings of the Democratic Club?

Answer—Yes; I was Vice-President.

3505. Question—Were you present when a very interesting discussion took place in regard to employing colored persons that voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—I was there at the time it was offered.

3506. Question—What were those resolutions?

Answer—The manner in which it first came up was, that we would not employ black men that voted the Radical ticket, and not assist or hire them. I opposed it, and told them it was wrong, and that as far as I would be willing to go would be, that we should give the Democratic niggers the preference. My views were adopted, and that was the final disposition of the resolution.

3507. Question—What were the means employed for the promulgation of the sentiments expressed in the resolution?

Answer—No more than what persons would say about it outside, only we had the colored people to come out and addressed them. I think some were present when that resolution was adopted.

3508. Question—Any disturbance at that time?

Answer—No, none at all; several colored men joined our Club.

3509. Question—Do you know whether the League was in existence at the time the election took place?

Answer—They had meetings, and still have meetings; I think they met at Dr. Herndon's place.

3510. Question—Didn't you see any Radical tickets about there that day, before the box was opened?

Answer—No, I saw none that day.

3511. Question—When were they informed that there were no Radical tickets there?

Answer—I opened the poll, and informed them that there were no Radical tickets there.

3512. Question—Did you know whether there were any colored men about the poll that could write or read writing?

Answer—I didn't; there was a colored man living on my place that could read, but I don't know whether he could read writing.

3513. Question—Was he a member of the League?

Answer—I don't know.

3514. Question—Did you hear any reasons given why there were no Radical tickets at that box on election day?

Answer—I heard no reason given.

3515. Question—Do you not believe that there was an impression produced, that colored people that were Radicals could not vote at that box that day—a general impression?

Answer—I don't know; there were perhaps 150 that came there that would have voted had tickets been there; I don't think they had confidence even in the Managers, and thought they would not get the correct ticket.

3516. Question—How near the polls did the League meet?

Answer—I don't know that it was a regularly organized League at that time, but they had meetings, so I was informed.

3517. Question—Do you know that all the persons that voted there were residents of this County?

Answer—I don't know, but I think so.

3518. Question—Did you swear them?

Answer—Yes; when we didn't know whether they were residents or not.

3519. Question—Did you swear any of the colored ones that voted?

Answer—No; we knew all of them.

C. H. Sawmley, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre.

3520. Question—Are you a resident; if so, state how long you have been a resident?

Answer—I claim a residence, since 1854.

3521. Question—In what part of the County did you live prior to the day of the general election?

Answer—Eastern part; ten miles from the Court House.

3522. Question—Are you a planter?

Answer—I am, also a physician.

3523. Question—Have you any colored men employed on your place?

Answer—I have.

3524. Question—Do you know whether these men voted at the general election?

Answer—I think they all voted; at least they told me so; all but two, I think; there might have been two that did not vote.

3525. Question—At what poll did they say they voted?

Answer—At this place, (Newberry.)

3526. Question—Were you a Manager of Election?

Answer—Yes.

3527. Question—Where.

Answer—At Wadlington's box, or the Basket poll, as it is sometimes called.

3528. Question—Did you have any tickets there?

Answer—Both parties; Democratic and Republican.

3529. Question—Did you witness any disturbance that day?

Answer—No; there was perfect harmony.

3530. Question—Were there any voters rejected at your poll?

Answer—Not one.

3531. Question—Who were the other two Managers?

Answer—H. H. Counts and J. R. McCants.

3532. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Did or did not men vote at your poll, that were not residents of this County?

Answer—Not that I know of.

3533. Question—You were a Manager?

Answer—Yes.

3534. Question—Had there been, you would have known it?

Answer—Yes.

3535. Question—None voted who were from Edgefield?

Answer—No.

3536. Question—Did many colored persons vote there?

Answer—No; very few.

3537. Question—Was not a large number registered there?

Answer—I don't know. I registered at a different box myself.

3538. Question—Had you the Registration books?

Answer—There were none there; there were no books opened there for registration but once.

3539. Question—So you allowed them to vote, as they came along?

Answer—Yes; those legally entitled.

3540. Question—You only knew that from their statement?

Answer—Yes.

3541. Question—You swore them, if you doubted them?

Answer—Yes.

3542. Question—Do you remember how many colored persons voted there?

Answer—Some four or five.

3543. Question—Is there not a large number living in that vicinity?

Answer—Yes.

3544. Question—According to the best of your knowledge and belief, was it not on account of intimidations that they did not vote?

Answer—It was not.

3545. Question—Was it not generally rumored, prior to the election, that they would not be allowed to vote, unless they voted the Democratic ticket?

Answer—I never heard it.

3546. Question—Did you hear anything prior to the election about a band of men, called Ku Klux, organized for the purpose of intimidating colored persons?

Answer—No.

3547. Question—Were there any political organizations in your vicinity?

Answer—A Democratic Club.

3548. Question—Any Republican?

Answer—None that I knew of.

3549. Question—Were you a member of the Democratic Club?

Answer—Yes.

3550. Question—An active member?

Answer—No.

3551. Question—Did you attend many of the meetings?

Answer—Very few.

3552. Question—At any meeting you attended were any resolutions adopted declaring that any one who voted the Republican ticket would not be employed, and would be discharged from employment?

Answer—No.

3553. Question—Were you at a meeting when an interesting discussion occurred in relation to labor?

Answer—No.

3554. Question—According to the best of your knowledge and belief, those reports of intimidations about your neighborhood were a humbug?

Answer—Yes; I always considered it such, and told all the freedmen on my place they should vote as they pleased.

3555. Question—Did those that came here to vote have to pass your box?

Answer—No; there was a road leading to this town?

3556. Question—Your box was nearer?

Answer—Yes; but town has a great inducement, you know.

3557. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed, such as murders, &c.?

Answer—No.

3558. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—How many men did you have registered on your books?

Answer—We had no books there.

3559. Question—Was everything quiet that day?

Answer—Yes; no disturbance, and none were prevented from voting as they pleased.

Allen DeWalt, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

3560. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Allen DeWalt.

3561. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—Some 20 or 30 years.

3562. Question—In what part of the County do you live?

Answer—Here in town.

3563. Question—Were you in town the day Associate Justice Hoge made a speech?

Answer—Yes.

3564. Question—Do you know of any circumstances connected with that day?

Answer—No.

3565. Question—Were you not in the court house the day the speech was made?

Answer—No.

3566. Question—Then, you don't know anything that occurred?

Answer—No.

3567. Do you know anything of the killing of a man that afternoon?

Answer—Only what I heard.

3568. Question—Were you in town the night Dan Dard was shot?

Answer—Yes.

3569. Question—Do you know anything about the crowd of men that fired on him?

Answer—No.

3570. Question—Do you know anything about it?

Answer—No.

3571. Question—Were you in town the morning Nance was killed?

Answer—Yes.

3572. Question—Do you know anything about the parties that shot him?

Answer—I don't know them; but I saw the two men running up the street, directly after the report of the pistol.

3573. Question—What were they doing?

Answer—Going in a gallop on their horses; I saw persons running from Nance's store, and said those two men shot him.

3574. Question—Did one of the men on horseback say anything?

Answer—No; they were bowing to men as they passed by?

3575. Question—That is all you know in relation to it?

Answer—Yes.

3576. Question—Were you here on the day of the general election?

Answer—Yes.

3577. Question—Was everything quiet.

Answer—Yes; while I was at the polls; when I was there, there were only eight or ten persons present.

3578. Question—No one molested you, or attempted to prevent you from voting?

Answer—No.

3579. Question—Was there any rumor about voting, prior to the election?

Answer—It was generally said, we were voting against the white man's interest. I told them I had nothing against any white man; I liked them all; but so far as voting was concerned I had a right to vote as I pleased. A certain man asked me how I would get my living if I voted against the people I had been raised with; I told him "the best I could." He said, did I think they would employ me if I voted against them; I told him I could not help it if they didn't. He said if Dogan had not been in jail, he would have atoned instead of Lee Nance.

3580. Question—Who was that man?

Answer—Charley Jones.

3581. Question—White or colored?

Answer—White man.

3582. Question—Where does he live?

Answer—In town.

3583. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did you belong to the Union League before the election?

Answer—Yes.

3584. Question—Did you vote the Republican ticket?

Answer—Yes.

3585. Question—Would you have been afraid to have voted the Democratic ticket?

Answer—No ; but they have a great spite against us—they didn't like us belonging to the Union League.

3586. Question—Were you not afraid of members of the Union League that kept you from voting the Democratic ticket ?

Answer—No, sir.

3587. Question—Didn't they put out general threats that if any of their party voted the Democratic ticket they would do them harm ?

Answer—No, they didn't.

3588. Question—Did you say you didn't know who shot Ward ?

Answer—I don't know who shot him.

3589. Question—Was it not the talk among the members of the Union League, some time before he was shot, that he ought to be killed ?

Answer—It was not. If I understood our party, we never harmed any man unless we saw he was trying, point blank, to knock one of us down with a club.

3590. Question—Do you say that it was not the Union League men that shot Ward ?

Answer—I don't believe it was.

3591. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, didn't the shooting of Ward meet the approbation of the Union League ?

Answer—No, sir.

3592. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Were you ever disturbed at night prior to the election ?

Answer—No, I was not disturbed.

3593. Question—Did you ever hear armed bands going about your neighborhood at night ?

Answer—I did. I heard people walking at any time in the night, and shooting pistols, while I would be in bed.

3594. Question—Did general rumor state who they were ?

Answer—The talk was that they were bushwhackers. I was uneasy myself about going out at night.

Thomas W. Gary, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant ?

3595. Question—What is your name ?

Answer—Thomas W. Gary.

3596. Question—Were you a Manager of Election at the general election ?

Answer—No.

3597. Question—Do you reside in Newberry County ?

Answer—I do.

3598. Question—How long have you resided here ?

Answer—Born and raised here.

3599. Question—Near what box do you live ?

Answer—Near Jalapa.

3600. Question—Were you there on the day of election ?

Answer—Yes.

3601. Question—Did you see any irregularities in the voting that day ?

Answer—No ; all that wanted to voted.

3602. Question—Did you see any persons vote that day that were not residents of Newberry County?

Answer—If they did they were niggers, for I saw no whites.

3603. Question—Did you remain at the voting precinct all day?

Answer—No, not all day; I suppose three or four votes were cast after I left.

3604. Question—Did you see any person driven off that day?

Answer—No.

3605. Question—Were there any efforts made to intimidate the colored people from voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—No, not a word was said to them.

3606. Question—Did you belong to any political organization at Jalapa?

Answer—To the Democratic Club.

3607. Question—Did you attend their meetings regularly?

Answer—Yes; was President of the Jalapa Club.

3608. Question—Did your Club pass any resolution to the effect that you would not employ any colored person that voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—None offered or passed.

3609. Question—From the best of your knowledge and belief, was it the policy of the Democratic organizations to carry the election last fall by intimidating the colored people from voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—No, it was not, in my section of the country.

3610. Question—Have you heard it rumored through the County, since the election, that on that day there were armed bands of men stationed along the various roads leading into the precincts, halting persons, and would not let them go to the ballot-box?

Answer—No, I never heard it.

3611. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How long were the polls kept open that day?

Answer—I don't know; I left at dinner time.

3612. Question—How long were you about the polls?

Answer—I got there between 8 and 9 o'clock.

3613. Question—How many votes were cast at that poll?

Answer—I forget; I did know when the return was made.

3614. Question—How many by colored people?

Answer—The majority were colored voters.

3615. Question—You said there were no votes cast by persons not residents of this County; did you know that every white man that voted was a resident of this County?

Answer—I knew every white man that voted while I was there, and knew most of the black ones.

3616. Question—During the time you were at the polls, was the vote of any person challenged?

Answer—I don't think so.

3617. Question—Were any sworn prior to voting?

Answer—A boy, a young looking fellow.

3618. Question—White or colored?

Answer—Colored; challenged on account of his age.

3619. Question—Were there tickets of both parties at the polls?

Answer—There were.

3620. Question—Was there another organization in that vicinity, aside from the Democratic Club?

Answer—They said there was a Union League; but I didn't know it?

3621. Question—What is the feeling existing in that part of the County, between the white and colored people?

Answer—The best in the world; as good as could be expected; I mean very friendly, between the whites and blacks.

3622. Question—Was there not, prior to the election, considerable discord and harsh feeling between the two?

Answer—Not in our section.

3623. Question—Did you, or did you not, pass some resolution in your club, giving the preference to those that voted the Democratic ticket?

Answer—No such resolution passed in our club.

3624. Question—Were you a member of the District Central Democratic Club?

Answer—I was President of the Jalapa Club.

3625. Question—Were you a delegate to this club here, (Newberry,) at any time?

Answer—I came, I believe, once or twice.

3626. Question—Were not some resolutions which were presented in this District Club, referred to your club, concerning the employing of colored people?

Answer—There was not.

3627. Question—Had they been referred to your club, you would have known it?

Answer—I would.

3628. Question—Did you attend any Democratic or Republican Mass Meetings, at this place, prior to the election?

Answer—Attended one meeting.

3629. Question—Only one?

Answer—Yes.

3630. Question—Was that a Democratic or Republican meeting?

Answer—Democratic.

3631. Question—Did you have any altercation with any person or persons on that day?

Answer—Not that I know of.

3632. Question—Are you acquainted with Sam Dogan?

Answer—No.

3633. Question—Did you or did you not have an altercation with a colored person, in relation to a badge he was wearing, called a Grant badge?

Answer—I don't remember having had any with him?

3634. Question—With any person?

Answer—No one, colored or white.

3635. Question—Well, with any person wearing a badge?

Answer—I don't know.

3636. Question—If you had such an altercation, would you not know it?

Answer—If I did, I would know it.

3637. Question—Were you present, at any time, when such an alter-

cation took place, between a white and colored man, in relation to a badge he was wearing?

Answer—No.

3638. Question—Did such an affray take place while you were at that meeting?

Answer—Not that I know of.

3639. Question—Everything passed off harmoniously?

Answer—I think so.

S. Montgomery, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3640. Question—How long have you been a resident of Newberry County?

Answer—Eighteen years.

3641. Question—Near what voting box or precinct do you reside?

Answer—Here in town; precinct No. 1.

3642. Question—Were you a Manager of Election?

Answer—No.

3643. Question—Do you know anything about the outrages committed in this County?

Answer—Nothing that I have seen; only from hearsay. Five or six persons have been killed near here. The first was Amos, (forget his other name,) then one named Blease, (Jack Blease, I think.) Blease was killed about four hundred yards from here, another about five hundred yards, up the road, by the College. I knew him by the name of Gloster, some called him Johnson. Two others, I forget their names, were killed, about Frog Level.

3644. Question—You have only mentioned three?

Answer—Well, Lee Nance and others; don't remember now.

3645. Question—Has Amos been killed since the passage of the Reconstruction Acts of Congress?

Answer—I think, in July 1866 or 1867.

3646. Question—Were any person or persons arrested for that killing?

Answer—The military arrested four or five; but they were let off.

3647. Question—When was Blease killed?

Answer—Some time after that.

3648. Question—Any one arrested for killing him?

Answer—No.

3649. Question—Were these men white or black?

Answer—All were colored; there were no whites killed at all.

3650. Question—You know nothing about the killing of these men, except from rumor?

Answer—Except the killing of Lee Nance; I was on the jury of inquest. I was on the Coroner's jury, and the evidence had not brought out anything. I saw they did not wish to do anything, and they wanted to adjourn until next day. I said: "Gentlemen, this is not going to do, at all; if you want to stop this thing, summon every man in the place." The Coroner said: "Summon who?" I said: "Summon every citizen in the place;" and many were about, at that time, in the street. He said: "Do you know any one?" I said: "Let us summon them all." He said: "Can you hand me any names?" I said: "Summon Mr. Christian,

(he keeps a place here,) and Mr. Miller, (that keeps a place opposite Nance's,) and Mr. Jones also, and Mr. Paysinger," as I saw those men out there when it occurred, (for I was up, looking out my window.) They sent for them, and only two made their appearance; those were Mr. Christian and Mr. Paysinger. The answer was, that the other two could not be found; they went for them, but could not find them. These two were the only white men put upon the stand. I should have said—(I am too fast; I will retrace)—Mr. Peterson was foreman of the jury. Nance's wife and three other colored women were put on the stand; their evidence was, that they did not know Fitzgerald, but they all could swear to Murtishaw; none of them knew Fitzgerald by name, but they all could describe him, but said they had been told, from the description, that it was Fitzgerald. Nearly all swore to Murtishaw, as the one who held the horse at the door. On this the jury could not come to any conclusion, as to who he had been killed by. Then, after that, I said to Mr. Peterson, the foreman, "I can see no evidence here as to who killed Nance." The Coroner then said: "We will adjourn until the next day, or day after, until we can find some evidence." I then told them I would not serve, for there was no use of anything of the kind; and I said: "If you will summon the citizens here, and put them on the stand, you will then find out something." The Coroner said: "Who shall I summon?" I said: "All the citizens." He said: "Who did you see?" I named those four men I had seen about. The first one put on the stand, I think, was Paysinger. I then questioned him myself. Said I: "Mr. Paysinger, were you in the street this morning at such an hour?" He said he was. Said I: "Did you see two persons go down to Lee Nance's?" He said he did. I then asked him did he know them. He said he did. I asked him their names. He named them; one was Fitzgerald, the other Murtishaw. Said I: "Do you know them." He said: "I know them well." Said I: "The description given here (I told the Coroner to read the description, and he did so) of the one who seems to me to have shot Nance—do you know him?" He said, "Yes; it was Fitzgerald." I then asked him who held the horses at the door. He said: "It was Murtishaw." I think there were other questions asked, but I don't remember; I only remember what I asked him. The next one called to the stand was Mr. Christian. I asked him where he was at such an hour. He said: "I was out in the public square, raking up manure to send to my farm." I said: "Did you see two men on horseback pass you while you were there?" He said: "I did." I asked him did he know them. He said "Yes." I asked him who they were. He said: "One was Fitzgerald, the other Murtishaw." I asked him where they were coming from. He said: "From down by the depot." Said I: "Did they say anything to you when passing?" He said: "Yes; they said, 'Get out of the way, Peterson, (they took him for Peterson,) or I will ride over you;' and I think he said they both had pistols in their hands, going as fast as they could. Nothing else was said to him. I don't remember the other questions; I am telling what I asked him. I then said to the foreman, (Mr. Peterson): "What do you say now?" He said: "I am perfectly satisfied, and willing to sign the verdict." The verdict was, that he came to his death by a pistol shot by one Fitzgerald, assisted by Murtishaw. We all signed and closed that up.

3651. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You spoke of several persons that had been killed here within a few years?

Answer—Yes; I mean within the incorporation. Who were killed outside I don't know of.

3652. Question—Have you heard of some being killed outside?

Answer—Yes.

3653. Question—Have you known of any of the offenders being tried and brought to justice?

Answer—Yes; in one instance. He was convicted for killing a colored man down at Frog Level, and was in jail a week or so, then broke jail. He was sentenced to be hung in December, I think.

3654. Question—He broke jail? were there others with him?

Answer—There were two others that had been arrested before. They went off with him.

3655. Question—Have there been any strenuous efforts made to bring offenders to justice in this incorporation?

Answer—No.

3656. Question—Did you state you were in town the morning Nance was killed?

Answer—Yes.

3657. Question—How long was it after he was killed before you heard of it?

Answer—About five or ten minutes. I saw from my window the men going along, but I didn't know either of them.

3658. Question—Those persons were generally known by the citizens, were they not?

Answer—They associated with them here every day.

3659. Question—Did they go up through the main street?

Answer—Yes.

3660. Question—Do you know how long they stopped in town?

Answer—No. I think the Sheriff went after them about two or three hours afterwards. He was killed, I think, between 8 and 9 o'clock, and they went about 11 or 12 o'clock. He could not go earlier, for he could not obtain horses, as no one would let him have horses. I think he said: "What am I going to do? they won't give me assistance."

3661. Question—He could not obtain assistance in town to arrest them?

Answer—He could not.

3662. Question—Were you acquainted with Lee Nance?

Answer—Very well; I knew him in Newberry, also in Mississippi, in 1854. He then belonged to Mr. Holman, who thought the world and all of him.

3663. Question—What was his general character?

Answer—The very best that any one could have; a quiet, peaceable citizen.

3664. Do you know whether he was connected with any political organization here?

Answer—He was principal advisor among his people.

3665. Question—Was there or was there not quite a feeling among the white people against him, for being quite an advisor and leading man?

Answer—Exactly so.

3666. Question—Has there or has there not been a disposition shown, on the part of the Democratic party, to get rid of all the leading Republicans here?

Answer—Yes; all white and all colored. I will relate an instance of how nigh I came to being shot one night. It was the custom of myself and my brother, after tea, to come from the second story by steps that led down to the street, and sit and smoke. This night my brother had not come to tea; I went down, after tea, and was standing on the lower step, and saw a man going round the curve on the other side of the street below me. He walked right in the middle of the street, and got nearly opposite to where I was, and got in front of the door where I was standing. He fell down and rolled over and commenced to groan; I started to go up to him, and while rolling over I detected his pantaloons were rolled up, and he had on very clean stockings and very clean drawers; they attracted my attention, for it was such a contrast with the other portions of his dress; his coat was buttoned up, and he had on a ragged pair of pataloons. I then suspected something was wrong. I ran up stairs as hard as I could, (I had no pistol,) and by the time I got up to the door on the second story, about ten steps, I went in and locked the door after me, and I had hardly got the key out of the door before he was up there trying to force the door open. He got up quick for a sick man, as you will see. I ran into the other room and got my pistol, and my wife heard him try to get the door open. My wife ran to the door to know who it was there, and called out, but got no answer. Then I got my pistol and came out in the passage to open the door, and my wife screamed and caught me around the neck, and my children were all around my legs crying, and begging me not to go out. The colored girl went to the window to see if she could see who it was; after awhile she saw some person go down and go off towards the court house. Now, the question is, whether it was meant for me or my brother. My wife said: "I don't think it could have been meant for you, but must have been for Charles." He would have run forward (such is his disposition) and picked him up. I am certain that had he done so that would have been the last of him.

3667. Question—Was there or was there not a disposition shown, on the part of the officer of that jury, to evade finding out the persons that committed the murder?

Answer—The Coroner's duty was not done.

3668. Question—Were you here the day Associate Justice Hoge made a speech?

Answer—I was.

3669. Question—Did you hear his speech?

Answer—No; I did not go over.

3670. Question—Did you see any disturbance on that day?

Answer—When he got here, Mr. Corwin and myself were sitting in the office; he came in, and shook hands with us. We asked him: "Any news below?" He said: "Nothing at all." He said he had come up to make a speech. We asked him what stay he intended making. He said he would go back by the return train, as one of his children was sick.

3671. Question—Just commence at the time you saw any violence.

Answer—He first asked us would we go over and hear him. I said I

had been sick he said: "You look badly." And I then went up stairs and told my wife to get up something for him to take down with him, as the train would go down before dinner was ready. He then went over to the court house to speak. There were very few colored people about, and I thought it was going to be a failure to get any one to hear him. That is all I know about that. I heard a good many angry words spoken.

3672. Question—Did you see him when he left here to go to the depot?

Answer—Yes. About fifteen or twenty minutes before the train left he came over, and I supposed was coming up stairs, but he stopped in the Assessor's office below, and of all the crowds, the roughest one I ever saw, gathered, and cursed him for everything they could lay their tongues to. My wife said: "Don't let him come up here." She was afraid they might come up after him. I didn't go down to ask him up, for I was afraid. He then went to the depot. They hallooed and hooted behind him, and I saw no more. I only saw three or four colored men go with him from here, but I was told more went with him after he left the Assessor's office, opposite the court house.

3673. Question—From the demonstrations you have seen here, by the Democratic party, what conclusion did you come to?

Answer—I didn't think he would live to get to the depot. I thought he would be murdered.

3674. Question—About how many yards is the depot from the Assessor's office?

Answer—I would call it about three hundred yards.

3675. Question—Were you here on the day of election?

Answer—I was; my wife fairly went down on her knees, and begged me not to go.

3676. Question—Why did she beg you not to go.

Answer—She was afraid I would be killed.

3677. Question—Have you or have you not stood in fear of your life here?

Answer—Night and day; my wife begged me every morning to leave here. My wife never slept for weeks, but was up all night watching.

3678. Question—From what you have seen, and from what you know, do you believe that the Radicals have been permitted to vote as they saw fit?

Answer—Only at one precinct, in township No. 1; and that was owing to the military being present at the jail. One of the officers, (Lieut. Fletcher,) was near the polls all the time.

3679. Question—Was it or was it not generally understood, that the roads leading to the several polls, in the County, were blockaded by armed men, stationed to prevent persons from going to the polls to vote?

Answer—I talked with some seven or eight, (I don't remember their names,) who said they came here three days before the election, because they could not vote in the country, and were afraid; that is what they told me. I talked with some men that stayed here a week after the election, as they were afraid to go home. I told them to go and stay at my place, below here, as long as they wished, or until they thought it was safe for them to return home. They said they had been met on the road, and told they would get their names, and settle with them, and some

would get a line, if they voted, and some said if they voted the Republican ticket they would not be allowed to go back; also, there was another box, where my brother told the Major to send some men down, at the Frog Level box. Lieut. Hazel was in command there. I think there were forty-three colored men voted at that poll, and, if the military had not been there, there would not have been one; and, if the the military had been sent to other boxes, a free vote would have been polled.

3680. Question—Have you any idea of the number that did not vote? I mean were kept from voting by the peculiar manœuvres of the Democratic party?

Answer—If I had the list I could come nigh it. I forget how many; I think there were about a thousand or so votes at this box, and forty-three at Frog Level; and that is about all, through the whole District.

3681. Question—Do you know about how many colored voters there are in the County?

Answer—I think there were 2100 registered, and 900 or a 1000 whites. I think when my brother was elected he got 700 or 800 majority—may-be more; I could tell by the papers.

3682. Question—You are somewhat conversant with the state of affairs in the whole County, are you not?

Answer—I am; lived here eighteen years, and am conversant with the state of affairs in the whole County. I am also known pretty much by every man in the District.

3683. Question—From the knowledge that you have of the County, and of the people of the County, now, to the best of your knowledge and belief, why was it that the colored people that voted came to this poll to vote?

Answer—Because they had been informed that the military was here, and that they would be allowed to vote, as the military was sent here to protect them; otherwise there would not have been 400 voted here, for some had to come fifteen and eighteen miles. Everything was quiet here. Why, a man belonging to the same Lodge of Masons that I belong to, came to me, as a brother Mason, and begged me, as a Mason, not to vote. My answer was, I will vote if I am shot down at the ballot-box. I went and voted; they all stood back, and were very polite and pleasant. I don't think a hard word was spoken at this box.

3684. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You stated that the Coroner, Gen. Kinard, in the inquest over the body of Lee Nance, did not perform the duty of a Coroner?

Answer—He did not.

3685. Question—Did he not summon witnesses to appear?

Answer—Yes.

3686. Question—Summon a jury?

Answer—Yes.

3687. Question—Well, what part of the duties of a Coroner did he omit?

Witness (interrupting)—Will you tell me what you understand to be a Coroner's duty—

MR. BRYANT—No, that I—

Witness—He did not at first summon all the citizens about that—

MR. BRYANT—From the fact that you suggested to him what to do, he didn't perform his duty?

Witness—He did what I told him to do—summon the names after I gave them to him, but he did not summon all the merchants, and others, who were about, (as there was a large crowd at the time in the street,) and put them on the stand.

3688. Question—Then you regard the duty of a Coroner, when an inquest is called, to summon all the merchants?

Answer—No; if I was in a city I would not; but in a place like this, where they are all together, as neighbors, I would; I would summon the neighbors.

3689. Question—Did not Gen. Kinard summon a sufficient number of witnesses to elucidate the subject to the satisfaction of every one?

Answer—Well, I suggested to the Coroner to summon the citizens to find out who did it.

3690. Question—Did he summon enough to prove who killed Lee Nance?

Answer—Oh, yes.

3691. Question—What more could he have done?

Answer—I told you that he did at first, but there was no evidence who killed him, and then wanted to adjourn over to next day to get more evidence, and——

3692. Question—Didn't the Coroner then summon other witnesses?

Answer—He did, after my suggestion; now, you understand, at first, there was no evidence to convict; they could describe him, but didn't know his name.

3693. Question—Then, you summoned the witnesses?

Answer—No; I had nothing to do with it; four white men were sent for; two made their appearance, and two didn't; from the evidence of the two that came, the foreman was satisfied who killed him, and so was the jury. Why, I received an anonymous letter last spring, threatening me, if I voted the Republican ticket. I threw it in the fire; I wish I had kept it.

3694. Question—What was the verdict of the jury at the inquest over Lee Nance?

Answer—Came to his death by pistol shot in the hand of Fitzgerald, assisted by Murtishaw.

3695. Question—The duties of Coroner were performed, were they not, by some one in that case?

Witness—What do you want me to say? Tell me what you consider the duty of a Coroner?

3696. Question—Well, I confess I can't understand this, and will put it in this form: According to your views of the duty of a Coroner, did not some one perform that duty in the case of Lee Nance?

Answer—Yes; so far as summoning the jury; but not sufficient evidence was brought forth to establish the fact. I suggested ——

3697. Question—You considered you were the Coroner?

Answer—No.

3698. Question—I cannot see where General Kinard failed to perform his duty. He listened to the suggestion of one of the jury; then do I

understand, from the mere fact of his listening to the suggestion of the jury, he didn't perform his duty?

Answer—He did perform the duty of Coroner; he did what——

3699. Question—A while ago you said he didn't perform the duty.

Answer—I say he did what I told him to do afterwards, after he had said: “We will adjourn to meet again.”

MR. BRYANT—Well, I confess that I cannot see the point yet, and I will desist from further examination of this witness, and recall him for cross examination some other day.

3700. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—I understood you to say that General Kinard didn't summon but two of them.

Answer—He summoned four white men, but only two came. He summoned all that were in the house where the killing took place. I say, I named to him four white men, and only two made their appearance. The Constable said he could only find these two.

3701. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—How many did the Coroner's jury consist of?

Answer—The usual number—twelve.

On motion, the Committee, at 2 P. M., adjourned until to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
NEWBERRY, S. C., June 3, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met, at 9 A. M.

John G. Houseal, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3702. Question—How long have you lived in Newberry County?

Answer—Since 1840.

3703. Question—Were you a Manager of Election, at the last general election?

Answer—Yes.

3704. Question—At what box?

Answer—Croomer's.

3705. Question—Were there any disturbances that day, at the polls?

Answer—No, not any.

3706. Question—Did any persons vote at that box, who were not residents of Newberry County?

Answer—Not that I know.

3707. Question—Were any persons driven from there, and not allowed to vote?

Answer—Not any, that I saw or know of.

3708. Question—Did many colored persons vote there?

Answer—Only two voted.

3709. Did others come, and then go off without voting?

Answer—Yes.

3710. Why did they leave without voting?

Answer—I was Chairman of the Managers of Election, and I found there were no Republican tickets there; we would have written tickets, but we didn't know who were the candidates on that side. I went out myself twice to the colored people, and told them we had no tickets, but we were ready to receive the votes of any one who wanted to vote, but we had no tickets, that they would vote; they stayed around some time, and I went out again, asked if they had any tickets, and they said no, and then went off home.

3711. Question—Do you know they went home?

Answer—I can't say that positively, but they left the polls and went off; there was no disturbance or any angry words spoken that day, that I heard; it was the most peaceable election I ever managed.

3712. Question—Did any of the colored persons that day have fire arms?

Answer—A few niggers had guns.

3713. Question—Did any of the whites have guns?

Answer—Not that I saw; I don't recollect of seeing a white man with a gun; but I did see two niggers with guns.

3714. Question—About how many colored persons came there, and went away again?

Answer—I don't know.

3715. Question—About how many?

Answer—I suppose, one hundred or one hundred and fifty; but not exceeding that number.

3716. Question—Did they all come to the box together?

Answer—No, a good many were there when I went down.

3717. Question—Did they all go off together?

Answer—Pretty much together.

3718. Question—Did any colored persons vote?

Answer—Two.

3719. Question—What ticket did they vote?

Answer—The Democratic ticket.

3720. Question—Do you know why there were no Republican tickets at your box that day?

Answer—No; I inquired if there were tickets to be sent there, and received no information.

3721. Question—There were Democratic tickets; how did they get there?

Answer—I don't know; they were not sent directly to the Managers. I think Mr. William Whitmire brought them up, as he was down in town the day before.

3722. Question—Have you heard it rumored, since the election, that on the day of election, armed men were stationed along the various roads to prevent the colored people from coming in to vote?

Answer—No; I never heard of such a thing.

3723. Question—Do you recollect how many votes were polled at Croomer's?

Answer—No; I don't recollect now how many. I don't recollect whether one hundred or over; anyhow, there were not much over one hundred.

3724. Question—Did you belong to any political organization in that country?

Answer—No.

3725. Question—Do you know of any efforts, by the white people, to intimidate the colored persons from voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—I know of none, nor did I ever hear of any.

3726. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You said that two colored men were armed with guns that day?

Answer—Yes; but I suppose they brought them along for hunting, as I do not think they had them with evil intentions.

3727. Question—Did you see any white voters, at your polls, with pistols or other fire arms?

Answer—No; I didn't see any.

3728. Question—Didn't some white voters loiter about there all day?

Answer—Yes; as they generally do at elections. I never managed one but what there were.

3729. Question—Didn't you see some white voters trying to force voters to vote their ticket?

Answer—I saw none; I saw two men, both Whitmires, talking to some of the hands they had employed, but there was no forcing at all. Henry was trying to get one of the boys to vote.

3730. Question—Was it not generally understood they were not to employ these men, if they didn't vote their ticket?

Answer—There was such talk in the neighborhood. I heard some people say they would not employ them. I have heard this, also, by other persons talking about it, as coming from blacks, and some of those same niggers, though turned off, have been employed since.

3731. Question—Have you since heard the reason why the Republican tickets didn't get to that poll?

Answer—No.

3732. Question—Didn't rumor say that those parties who had the tickets were stopped on the road, and the tickets destroyed?

Answer—No.

3733. Question—Did you, or did you not, hear of armed bands of men going around at night called the Ku Klux Klan?

Answer—Never heard of such a thing.

3734. Question—Never heard the word Ku Klux mentioned?

Answer—Oh, I have heard of such a thing.

3735. Question—Have you an idea what the word Ku Klux means?

Answer—No; I saw none, or know nothing about them.

3736. Question—Did you ever attend Democratic meetings?

Answer—No, I did not; I am a member of a Democratic Society, over four miles from my house; I never attended the meetings, because I had a carbuncle on my side when the Society was organized.

3737. Question—Were you not posted by some of the members of what took place in the Club?

Answer—No.

3738. Question—Did you have registration books at your poll?

Answer—Yes.

3739. Question—About what number of colored persons were registered on your books?

Answer—I don't know.

3740. Question—About what number?

Answer—I can't tell how many registered.

3741. Question—Can't you guess?

Answer—It would be just at random.

3742. Question—Well, at random?

Answer—I have not the least knowledge; positively, I can't say.

3743. Question—Were you a registrar?

Answer—I was.

3744. Question—Do you suppose 400 colored voters were registered at your box?

Answer—I could not say positively.

3745. Question—Did you not assist in counting them up?

Answer—I was not on the Board, only on the last, previous to election. I was not one of the first registrars—Mr. Denson, Mr. Smith, and another man, (I have forgotten his name,) were the persons.

3746. Question—Who were giving out Democratic tickets at your polls?

Answer—They were brought there, and put on the table by the Managers; no one gave out tickets at all; I have managed a good many elections, and the tickets were put on the table.

3747. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Could there not have been men some little distance off from the polls that you could not see?

Answer—There may have been.

3748. Question—Was it not the general rumor, a few days prior to the election, that the man who attempted to issue Republicans tickets would die?

Answer—I don't know, nor did I ever hear of such a thing; it might have been, for all I know.

3749. Question—There could have been men on the road and stopped the men coming there with tickets?

Answer—That could have been, without my seeing them.

3750. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, would it not have been dangerous for a man to have attempted to issue Radical tickets there?

Answer—No; every nigger could have voted the Radical ticket that day, without fear or dread.

3751. Question—Do you believe a white man who voted the Radical ticket could have lived there after the election, and been respected by the citizens?

Answer—Yes; any white man or nigger, who was a Radical, could. No one has ever been disturbed there, as my community, I know, is both peaceable and orderly.

3752. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You said you went out twice and informed the colored people there were no tickets there. Will you just state the language you used the first time you went out?

Answer—I said: "There are no Radical tickets here."

3753. Question—How long was it before you went out the second time?

Answer—Fifteen or twenty minutes, or half an hour.

3754. Question—When you went out the first time, about how many were there?

Answer—There were about 100 or 150 niggers.

3755. Question—Now tell us the language you used the second time?

Answer—The same language I used the first time.

3756. Question—How long did they remain?

Answer—I don't think they remained ten minutes after.

3757. Question—You said every negro there was a Radical.

Answer—I supposed so; all but the two that voted the Democratic ticket. When I went out, I said: "We are ready to receive votes; if you want to vote the Democratic ticket you can come in and vote."

3758. Question—You said one of the Whitmires was trying to get one of the boys to vote. Did you allow boys to vote?

Answer—Oh, we call the niggers boys when we meet them; I speak in the every day language we use.

3759. Question—Why do you call them boys? are they not men?

Answer—It is the language we generally use when we meet one. I would call you a boy if I met you in the road.

3760. Question—Do you know how many white persons voted that day?

Answer—I do not know exactly how many; I cannot now say.

3761. Question—Do you know about how many?

Answer—No.

3762. Question—Do you know whether any that voted were not residents of this County?

Answer—I do not.

3763. Question—Did you know every white man that voted there?

Answer—Yes, I knew them; I live near the line of Laurens and Newberry.

3764. Question—Were their names all on the registration list?

Answer—Yes.

3765. Question—Did you turn to the book every time a voter came, to find his name?

Answer—The registration book? no; we knew the men, and where they lived.

3766. Question—Did the white people generally go off together from the polls?

Answer—I can't tell about that; that is not necessary—such a question as that.

MR. WRIGHT—I am the judge whether the question is necessary or not.

Witness—Well, they went off like they generally do.

3767. Question—You said that you had not heard of any means used to intimidate colored people from voting as they saw fit, and then you said you had heard a general rumor afloat, that those who voted the Radical ticket were to be turned off; now, do you, or do you not, consider that that rumor tended to intimidate the colored people, and kept them from voting as they saw fit?

Answer—I don't know whether there were intimidations or not.

3768. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were you acquainted with one Murtishaw?

Answer—No.

3759. Question—Were you acquainted with Fitzgerald?

Answer—No.

3770. Question—Were you acquainted with Dick Gist?

Answer—Yes, I know him when I see him.

3771. Question—Did he ever call upon you, at your house, prior to the election?

Answer—No.

3772. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You said that you didn't look on the books to see if every man was registered when he came to vote; did you know, by a previous examination of the books, that he was registered?

Answer—We were familiar with the men, and took their word for it, that they had registered, and we could not doubt it, as there had been two registrations before—Mr. Denson, formerly a registrar, was there, and another one, Mr. Jarrett Smith, stayed at the polls all day.

3773. Question—You said you didn't doubt their say so, and only asked if they had registered, and if they said yes, you allowed them to vote?

Answer—Yes; Alfred Denson was a registrar in two registrations, and he was by us all day.

3774. Question—Did you consider you were fully carrying out your duty when you let them vote by their saying they were registered?

Answer—Yes.

3775. Question—Had the colored people come to vote, would you have taken their say so?

Answer—Yes, if we knew where they lived we would have done it; if one came, and we didn't know him, we would have examined the book.

3776. Question—Did you know where every white man lived?

Answer—Yes, I did; in the neighborhood I live it is tolerably well settled, and every man living there any time would be known.

Joshua Hunter, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

3777. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Joshua Hunter.

3778. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

3779. Question—How long have you resided here?

Answer—Born and bred about nine miles from this place.

3780. Question—Did you vote at the last general election?

Answer—No.

3781. Question—Why didn't you?

Answer—There appeared to be somewhat of an uproar, and I was a well-known man, and had been told by some not to vote. They had begged me to vote the Democratic ticket, and I told them I would not do it, so they said I had better not vote the other ticket, or I would go up!

3782. Question—What did you understand by that?

Answer—That I would be killed.

3783. Question—Who said that?

Answer—Many of them told me. Mr. Jack Hare said if I voted that

ticket he would rather his land sink in hell than have a Radical to work it. I lived with him.

3784. Question—You didn't vote, then?

Answer—No; they told me I would be watched, if I voted, and I was well known all over the District.

3785. Question—And in consequence of their saying that, you didn't vote?

Answer—Yes.

3786. Question—Was that the reason, on account of those threats?

Answer—That was the reason; because I had stuck up to the Republican party.

3787. Question—Do you know others that were threatened?

Answer—It has been such a general thing, I didn't pay much attention.

3788. Question—Where was the nearest voting place to you?

Answer—Here; but I didn't vote.

3789. Question—No box nearer.

Answer—I lived about the same distance from Frog Level.

3790. Question—Was there, or was there not, a general rumor afloat that the roads would be blockaded on election day?

Answer—It was so said.

3791. Question—To keep colored people from voting.

Answer—Yes.

3792. Question—That was the general talk among the people?

Answer—Yes.

3793. Question—Was it, or was it not, generally rumored among the colored people, that if they voted the Radical ticket they would lose their homes.

Answer—Yes; and some did.

3794. Question—About how many in your vicinity lost their homes?

Answer—I am certain of one at Jacob Kibler's.

3795. Question—Did you ever attend any of the meetings in town, where speeches were made?

Answer—I was here in July, when Mr. Armstrong was here. That was the first I attended.

3796. Question—Any other since?

Answer—I have been with the colored people since.

3797. Question—Were you here just before the last election, when Judge Hoge spoke?

Answer—No, I was not here.

3798. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You said they told you if you voted the Republican ticket you would go up. Now, please state the names of some of those who told you that.

Answer—Pink Davenport, Allen DeHart and Jim Schumpert.

3799. Question—Now, did those gentlemen, who told you if you voted the Radical ticket you would go up, seem to be threatening you, or were they simply telling you what they believed or predicted?

Answer—It was their desire we should not vote, and to scare us out if possible.

3800. Question—Did they speak to you in a threatening manner when they said you would go up?

Answer—Mr. DeHart spoke angrily.

3801. Question—How did Mr. DeHart speak?

Answer—Oh, he is a poor man, poorer than myself, and just lived as a watch dog to seek on us.

3802. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You said you didn't vote on election day?

Answer—Yes.

3803. Question—Did you know of the existence of a company of armed men going about the country intimidating the colored people, prior to the general election?

Answer—I didn't.

3804. Question—Didn't you hear a general rumor of such companies?

Answer—Yes, I heard it.

David Sligh, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3805. Question—What is your name, in full?

Answer—David Sligh.

3806. Question—Were you a Manager at the last general election?

Answer—I was.

3807. Question—At what box?

Answer—Jalapa.

3808. Question—Was there any disturbance at that box on the day of election?

Answer—Not any that I saw or heard.

3809. Question—Did any persons vote at Jalapa that were not residents of Newberry County?

Answer—If they did, we didn't know it; I think there was a man slipped in, that lived in Laurens, but I won't say that positively.

3810. Question—Was every person's name, who voted that day, on your registration books.

Answer—I think they were; I didn't do anything myself but hold the boxes; there were three, and I had the right votes put in the right box.

3811. Question—Were there any persons driven off from that box.

Answer—No.

3812. Question—Did you have tickets of both parties there?

Answer—There were two sorts of tickets there, and Edward Chambers managed the votes, and when the colored people came and asked for a vote, he asked them what sort they wanted, and he then handed them the votes; there was never a more honorable election made in South Carolina?

3813. Question—Were there many colored persons voted?

Answer—I think about 80.

3814. Question—Did the white people in your country, to the best of your knowledge and belief, make an effort to keep the black people away from voting by scaring them?

Answer—I never heard of it, and I know, to my own knowledge, I never heard of it; there were none to my knowledge

3815. Question—Did the colored people in your vicinity generally vote?

Answer—I don't know; they might have voted stronger; at the same time, I expect all voted that were eligible; there was not a harmful word

said to any of them; there might have been a few who didn't vote, because they were not registered.

3816. (by Mr. Smalls)—You said that you were a box-holder?

Answer—Yes.

3817. Question—You said you had three boxes?

Answer—I think so.

3818. Question—Can't you recollect distinctly?

Answer—If there were three required we had them; there might have been only two; but I don't remember about it now.

3819. Question—We want to know how many you had?

Answer—Well, I say, to the best of my knowledge, there were three.

3820. Question—Please state what those three boxes were used for.

Answer—One was for Hoge, and one for Reed, (opposing candidates for Congress).

3821. Question—You had boxes then; one for Hoge, one for Reed and one for Presidential Electors?

Answer—I think the votes for Hoge and Reed were put in the same box. Hoge and Reed were for Representatives, I think; well, I will say, if there were not three boxes necessary, we didn't have them. I forget about it now.

3822. Question—To refresh your memory, did the Republicans vote in one box and the Democrats in another?

Answer—No; no such thing.

3823. Question (by Mr. Crews)—There should not have been more than two boxes?

Answer—Well, there might have been only two, and I might be mistaken about there being three, but I think I have seen three at other elections.

3824. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You say there were about eighty colored men who voted at your poll?

Answer—I think so.

3825. Question—Are there not a larger number around that settlement?

Answer—There might have been more votes given at some other time, but I don't know.

3826. Question—You say no one was driven away?

Answer—Yes.

3827. Question—Could there not have been some driven away, and you, being in the house, not know it?

Answer—I don't think so.

3828. Question—Did you go out occasionally to see?

Answer—I didn't go out.

3829. Question—There could have been men out in the bushes?

Answer—Yes; but I didn't see them.

3830. Question—You would not venture to say, on your oath, that none were driven away?

Answer—At the polls there were none driven off.

3831. Question—Was it not generally rumored, a few days prior to the election, that on the day of election they would drive them from the poll, and not let them vote the Republican ticket?

Answer—If there was, I didn't hear it.

3832. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were there not white men at your poll that were taking down the names of colored men voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—If there were, they had no need of it.

3833. Question—Don't you, of your own knowledge, know that they were there?

Answer—I don't think so.

3834. Question—Please freshen up your memory.

Answer—If they did, there was no use for it.

3835. Question—What was Jim Gary doing at the box?

Answer—I don't know that he was there at all that day.

3836. Question—Are you certain?

Answer—I don't know that he was. If he was, I can't recollect it. He might have come and voted.

3837. Question—Would you be willing to swear that he was not standing there writing down the names of colored men voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—He was not there all day.

3838. Question—He did it, then, when the majority of the colored men cast their ballots?

Answer—I don't know.

3839. Question—How many colored men did you have registered on your books?

Answer—I don't know, for I didn't attend to the books.

3840. Question—About what number would you say?

Answer—I don't know.

3841. Question—What did you observe to colored men that day?

Answer—I don't recollect.

3842. Question—Your memory is not good?

Answer—No, not as good as it has been.

3843. Question—Are you a planter?

Answer—I am a planter.

3844. Question—Do you employ colored men on your place?

Answer—I have thirteen.

3845. Question—Did you not insist on them voting the Democratic ticket?

Answer—Not that day; before that I might.

3846. Question—Did you tell them, prior to that day, that you would not employ them, and had no use for them?

Answer—I don't think so; but some of them were talking in the Society of having that put in the by-laws.

3847. Question—What Society was that?

Answer—The Democratic Society.

3848. Question—Where did they hold the meetings of that Society?

Answer—At Jalapa.

3849. Question—Were you an active member of that Society?

Answer—Yes, a dead-head; I mean, I had nothing to do with any of their writings or petitions.

3850. Question—Did you know of any resolution being passed in relation to employment of colored people?

Answer—It never went into operation; I told you it was talked about in the the Society, but it didn't pass.

3851. Question—Were there not circulars issued to that effect?

Answer—Not that I saw.

3852. Question—You heard tell of it, though?

Answer—Not in our Club.

3853. Question—In any other Clubs?

Answer—I think I heard there were some passed.

3854. Question—About how many colored persons were rejected on that day at the polls?

Answer—I told you before, if there were I didn't recollect it.

3855. Question—When the white men cast their votes, did you look at the books?

Answer—I didn't handle the papers.

3856. Question—In any instance, did you look?

Answer—I didn't handle the papers.

3857. Question—Did you attend the celebration here on the same day that Minor, a colored man, spoke at the court house?

Answer—No.

3858. Question—Were you acquainted with Fitzgerald, Murtishaw or Gist?

Answer—No. I know Dick Gist, but if I saw Fitzgerald or Murtishaw I didn't know them.

3859. Question—Did general rumor say that Gist was at the head of an organized band, called the Ku Klux Klan?

Answer—I don't think I ever heard of it.

3860. Question—Ever hear of the Ku Klux?

Answer—Yes.

3861. Question—Did you know of it?

Answer—No body pointed any out; if there was one in the country I never saw him.

3862. Question (by Mr. Crews)—There were such people there?

Answer—I never saw them; that was the chat.

3863. Question—On the day of election, and prior thereto, was not the feeling bitter between the Democrats and Republicans?

Answer—I know nothing of it; I am not a public man.

3864. Question—Didn't you hear of a number of men being turned off their places, after voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—I don't think I know of any in our settlement being driven off, because they voted the Radical ticket.

3865. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You have said, that you think there was a man voted from Laurens; now, what reason have you to think there was a man voted at that box from Laurens?

Answer—He might have registered in Newberry, but I don't know where he registered.

3866. Question—I say, why do you think he was from Laurens?

Answer—I don't recollect why I think so; that was the chat.

3867. Question—Whom was that chat among?

Answer—I don't recollect.

3868. Question—Do you know whether there were men voted from other Counties?

Answer—I don't think there were.

3869. Question—You said you didn't have anything to do with the books?

Answer—Yes.

3870. Question—Did you know every person that came there to vote?

Answer—I think I did the whites, but not the blacks.

3871. Question—Was this man, that you supposed to be from Laurens, a white or black man?

Answer—A white man.

3872. Question—Did you know him?

Answer—I don't recollect whether I did or not.

3873. Question—You said you knew every white man that voted; that leads me to ask if you knew the man that voted from Laurens?

Answer—I don't know; I think I knew every white man that voted?

3874. Question—Did you desire that no one should vote there but residents?

Answer—Yes.

3875. Question—Then, why didn't you challenge his vote?

Answer—I suppose it was challenged.

3876. Question—Do you know that?

Answer—I don't know.

3877. Question—Do you know who challenged him?

Answer—The book keeper, if he was challenged at all; I didn't say he voted.

3878. Question—Then you say if he was challenged, the book keeper did it?

Answer—Yes; but I don't know whether he was challenged or not.

3879. Question—Do you know the name of the Laurens man that voted?

Answer—No; if he did vote at all; I might have known him, but I didn't positively say he did vote.

3880. Question—You said you thought there was one?

Answer—Yes.

Levi Scott, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

3881. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Levi Scott.

3882. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

3883. Question—How far do you live from here?

Answer—Three and a half miles, straight down the Greenville Railroad.

3884. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

3885. Question—Where did you vote?

Answer—Here, at the court house.

3886. Question—Do you know of any threats used to keep persons from voting as they saw fit?

Answer—Yes.

3887. Question—Please state what they were?

Answer—Levi Britt asked me what ticket I was going to vote, and I told him I didn't know. He said he could tell. I asked him what one. He said the Democratic ticket. I said: "I am not the man." He said: "If you are not, you will go up." I said: "If I go up, I guess I will come down again." He said: "If you do, the buzzards will pick your bones." I said: "If I do, it won't be the first man." Then Mr. Jacob Sligh told me: "I am a friend to you, and, in general, all the white folks think well of you, and if you vote the ticket I want you to vote, you will fare well everywhere, and if you don't vote that ticket, you need not expect to live about here." In January, this man, Levi Britt, asked me why I took his calf. I asked him: "Did I take it?" He said: "Yes." I asked him if he could prove it. He said: "There is proof enough." I told him if I did it, to prove it. He said he would tell me this much, that if I didn't leave here very shortly, I would never leave. I asked him what would hinder me from leaving. He said: "If you don't, I will put powder and lead into you." I said: "Well, you will have it to do." He said: "I gave you warning last year, before you voted, and you would not take it; now, you will never leave."

3888. Question—Do you know of any threats made to other persons to keep them from voting as they saw fit?

Answer—Allen Hawkins made threats; he had two men hired on his place, and he never allowed them to have an opportunity to register their names.

3889. Question—How do you know?

Answer—Willis and Sam told me.

Mr. WRIGHT—That is not evidence.

3890. Question—How do you know that persons were turned off for voting?

Answer—Allen Hawkins told me so; he asked me what ticket I was going to vote, and I told him the Radical ticket; he then said no nigger should stay on his land that voted the Radical ticket; and also said: "I have two niggers at my house that have not registered, and when they do, they are done staying on my land." The day I voted here those two men slipped off, at dinner time, and got here late in the evening, and then went back home, and had to leave the next day.

3891. Question—Do you know anything about persons being killed?

Answer—I know of one killed, over three years ago.

3892. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you know of the existence, prior to and at the late general election, of armed bands of men called the Ku Klux, going about threatening to kill people?

Answer—No, but I heard of it.

3893. Question—Did you vote at the general election?

Answer—Yes.

3894. Question—At what poll?

Answer—Here (at the Court House).

3895. Question—Did any one try to prevent you from voting?

Answer—No; only talked to me, to get me to not come and vote.

3896. Question—No further than you have already said?

Answer—No.

3897. Question—Were you turned off your place after voting?

Answer—No.

William Bradley, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

3898. Question—Do you reside in this County ?

Answer—I live one mile and a half from here.

3899. Question—How long have you resided in this County ?

Answer—I have lived in the town since Christmas. I had to leave the place, (five miles from here,) where I was previously living.

3900. Question—Where were you living at the time of the late general election ?

Answer—At Jeff Galmann's; five miles from here.

3901. Question—Why did you leave Galmann's? Did he turn you off?

Answer—About the time of the election he told me if I voted the Radical ticket, I would have to leave his place, because he was not going to keep a damned Radical on his place.

3902. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—He told me that he was going to have men at the forks of the road.

3903. Question—For what purpose?

Answer—Why, if any Radical started, they would stop him from coming to the election.

3904. Question—What poll was the nearest to where you resided?

Answer—I registered at Newberry, and I voted at same place.

3905. Question—After Mr. Galman acquainted you with the fact that he would have men stationed at the forks of the road to prevent you and other colored men from coming into town on the day of the late general election, did that threat deter you from voting?

Answer—Yes; I left the evening previous to the day of election, and came near to the place where he was going to have his men stationed.

3906. Question—Then, the reason you started the night previous was because you were afraid you would be waylaid?

Answer—Yes; I was afraid I would be destroyed.

3907. Question—Did you hear any threats made to other men on your place?

Answer—There were several men situated as I was.

3908. Question—You mean the same angry language used towards yourself?

Answer—Yes.

3909. Question—You know, to your certain knowledge, that he (Galmann) used threatening language to other colored men on your place?

Answer—Yes.

3910. Question—Did any of the other colored men accompany you to town the night previous to the day of the general election?

Answer—My brother and myself only.

3911. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

3912. Question—Did you vote at this box, (Newberry)?

Answer—Yes.

3913. Question—Did you go back to Jeff Galman's?

Answer—Yes.

3914. Question—What did he say to you when you returned?

Answer—He asked me whether I had voted; and I told him I had put in a paper.

3915. Question—Did you know what that paper was?

Answer—I did; but I didn't want to tell him.

3916. Question—Were you afraid to tell him?

Answer—Yes.

3917. Question—Well, did he say anything to you?

Answer—He quit talking with me, and went to his mother and said: "He (I) would vote if he had to go through hell to do it."

3918. Question—Did he turn you off of his place?

Answer—He told me, at Christmas, that I had to bundle up and leave.

3919. Question—Were you working under contract?

Answer—Yes; for one-third of the crop.

3920. Question—Did he furnish you with provisions?

Answer—No; I supplied myself.

3921. Question—When did you make that contract?

Answer—About the 1st of January the year previous.

3922. Question—Did you receive your share of the crop?

Answer—Yes; he gave me some corn, and some cotton money, but I had to take it just as I could get it.

3923. Question—Then, I understand you failed to receive your share, which was one-third of the crop?

Answer—I have never received any wheat straw, chaff, or pea hulls.

3924. Question—You have stated that, prior to the late general election, Mr. Galman informed you that he would have men stationed at the cross roads, to prevent yourself and others from coming in town to vote the Republican ticket; now, do you know whether he had such men to post at those places.

Answer—I was afraid to come on that day, because he might have had his men there, as he had told me beforehand.

3925. Question—Did he carry a pistol on his person?

Answer—Yes, one generally buckled around him.

3926. Question—Did you ever see any white men at his house, in a body of half a dozen or more?

Answer—I cannot say how many; there would be a crowd—they had a Club at another man's house.

3927. Question—What was the name of the proprietor of the house where the Club met?

Answer—I think it was Mr. Halfacre.

3928. Question—Do you know any of the white men who attended the meetings of that Club?

Answer—Yes; but I am speaking here, and I don't know what will become of me afterwards.

3929. Question—Have any persons threatened you, that if you told of those occurrences, they would injure you?

Answer—No.

3930. Question—Then speak out like a man.

Answer—Yes, but I have to work out in the fields.

3931. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—No one will hurt you; give us the names?

Answer—He told me if I voted, to leave his place.

3932. Question—You have already stated that. Did he tell you if you gave evidence here he would turn you off?

Answer—I am not living there; I am living now on the Croadles place.

3933. Question—Did *he* tell you if you gave evidence he would turn you off?

Answer—I am afraid of that fellow, (Galmann,) for he told me he would put a daylight hole through me.

3934. Question—Give us the names of those parties, that you knew attended the Club. Was Dick Gist one of them?

Answer—I didn't see Gist there, but he told me that he had a company to station on the other road.

3935. Question—Did Murtishaw attend that Club?

Answer—I don't know.

3936. Question—Didn't you see them when they came to that house?

Answer—They had a Club at Mr. Halfacre's.

3937. Question—Do you know one Fitzgerald, a white man?

Answer—No.

James Butler, (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

3938. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

3939. Question—How long have you resided here?

Answer—All my life.

3940. Question—How far do you live from town?

Answer—Two and a-half miles.

3941. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—No.

3942. Question—Why didn't you vote?

Answer—I was sick in bed.

3943. Question—Do you know of threats made, to keep any person or persons from voting?

Answer—No; I was sick six weeks before the election.

3944. Question—Do you know anything relative to outrages committed upon colored people, by whites, to keep them from voting?

Answer—No.

Jeff Campbell, (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3945. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

3946. Question—How long have you resided here?

Answer—Since the surrender.

3947. Question—How far do you live from this town?

Answer—Two miles.

3948. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

3949. Question—At what poll did you vote?

Answer—Here at the court house.

3950. Question—Do you know anything in relation to outrages committed in this County?

Answer—Only what happened to myself. Mr. Gist and four men overtook me as I was leaving town, near where Mr. Boyle lived, last year.

3951. Question—How far from town?

Answer—One and a-half miles.

3952. Question—Did that occur prior to or since the late general election?

Answer—Since.

3953. Question—Do you know about anything that occurred prior to or on the day of the late general election?

Answer—No; I was sick in bed before the election.

3954. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You say you do not know anything relative to outrages, intimidations, &c.?

Answer—I do not.

William E. Hardy, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3955. Question—Were you one of the Managers of Election, at the late general election?

Answer—Yes; at Maybinton.

3956. Question—Were there any disturbances at the polls that day?

Answer—A more peaceable election was never conducted anywhere. No disturbances occurred.

3957. Question—Did any persons vote who were not residents of Newberry County?

Answer—One voted. I objected to receiving his vote. The person I allude to is Mr. Simeon Coats, and he was staying temporarily over in Fairfield County.

3958. Question—Where was his home?

Answer—In this County. He said he paid taxes.

3959. Question—Did you swear him?

Answer—No; he was a young man of good character, and it was unnecessary to swear him. I objected, as my understanding was that a man could not vote there unless he was registered. My objection, however, was overruled.

3960. Question—Were all the persons that voted at Maybinton registered on your books?

Answer—I think all except this one case.

3961. Question—Were any persons driven off and not allowed to vote?

Answer—Not that I know of.

3962. Question—Did any colored persons vote there?

Answer—One came there early, and wanted to vote. I told him we had no Radical tickets, and that we had no writing paper, but if he would procure some, and tell me who the candidates were, I would write him a ticket.

3963. Question—Were there no other colored men at the poll that day except the one you allude to?

Answer—No ; he was the only one that offered to vote that ticket. There were two or three that voted the Democratic ticket.

3964. Question—Did those colored persons stay there all day ?

Answer—A good many came up here, (Newberry C. H.)

3965. Question—Why did they come here ?

Answer—Well, after we opened the polls the drove left, as they didn't know who to vote for, there being no Radical tickets at our poll.

3966. Question—About how many colored men came there that morning ?

Answer—I cannot tell ; I didn't see them come. I understood seventeen or eighteen of them came here to town and voted. They left when they found there were no tickets.

3967. Question—Have any of the colored persons complained to you since the election that they were halted on the road to or from Maybinton, and not allowed to go and vote ?

Answer—No ; I never heard of that before.

3968. Question—Did you see any persons armed on the day of election ?

Answer—I never saw a weapon of any kind there. There might have been a dozen, for all I know, but I didn't see them.

3969. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—What number of colored men registered at your box ?

Answer—I don't recollect.

3970. Question—What number do you suppose ?

Answer—I don't know ; to tell it would be but guess work. I don't think, however, there were many.

3971. Question—About what number of colored men came there to vote ?

Answer—I don't know, for I was in the room all day.

3972. Question—Did you hear of a large number outside ?

Answer—No ; unless they came from other places, there could not have been many, as the population in our neighborhood is small.

3973. Question—When a white man cast his ballot, did you refer to the Registration books ?

Answer—Yes ; because I didn't think we had a right to take a vote not registered at Maybinton.

3974. Question—About what number did you allow to vote, whose names were not on the Registration books ?

Answer—I don't think any but Mr. Coats. I had the paper of instructions to Managers, and I didn't think they had the right to vote.

3975. Question—How many persons voted at your poll ?

Answer—I forget how many.

3976. Question—What were your duties as Manager ?

Answer—My instructions from Mr. Peterson, (Commissioner of Election,) was to conduct the election same as former elections. I have been a Manager for fifteen years.

3977. Question—What part of the duty of Manager did you perform ?

Answer—I did know them, but I forget now.

3978. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Can you not state about how many persons voted at your box ?

Answer—I am not positive of the number. I think about forty-four.

3979. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How many of those forty-four that voted were white men?

Answer—I don't know.

3980. Question—How many colored persons voted?

Answer—Four or five.

3981. Question—What ticket did they vote?

Answer—The Democratic ticket.

3982. Question—Do you belong to the Democratic Club in your neighborhood?

Answer—Yes.

3983. Question—Were you present at a meeting of the Club, when an interesting discussion took place relative to employment of colored people as laborers?

Answer—Yes; and I objected to it.

3984. Question—Why?

Answer—Because I thought every freeman in the country had a right to his political principles, if he was a nigger, for we wanted them as laborers, or our plantations would lay at waste.

3985. Question—Did that resolution pass?

Answer—No, it was lost.

3986. Question—Can you state the subject matter of the proposition made?

Answer—No, for I am hard of hearing; the subject was put to me, I being the largest landholder in the neighborhood, and I objected, for the reasons stated.

3987. Question—Was the subject matter like this: not to employ colored persons who voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—Yes; something of that character. The resolution was laid on the table.

3988. Question—Was there another organization in your vicinity, aside from the Democratic Club?

Answer—Not that I knew of.

3989. Question—Was there not a Union League?

Answer—I heard it spoken of, but I don't think there was one started.

3990. Question—Who brought the Democratic tickets to the polls?

Answer—I don't know.

3991. Question—Did you hear it said why the Republican tickets were not there?

Answer—No; we thought they didn't receive them here (Newberry) in time to send out; that is only what I understood.

3992. Question—Did you generally attend the meetings of the Club?

Answer—Very seldom; I think I was there about three times.

J. T. Bynum, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3993. Question—What is your name, in full?

Answer—J. T. Bynum.

3994. Question—How long have you been a resident of Newberry County?

Answer—I married here in 1864, and lived here in 1865 and 1866, and

in 1867 I moved down below Columbia, and stayed there until January, 1868.

3995. Question—Were you a Manager of Election at the late general election?

Answer—I was.

3996. Question—At what box?

Answer—At the Maybinton box.

3997. Question—Was there a disturbance at Maybinton on the day of election?

Answer—None that I saw.

3998. Question—Did any persons vote at Maybinton who were not residents of Newberry County?

Answer—Not to my knowledge; I was not there all day, but I judge from the poll list.

3999. Question—How many votes were polled at Maybinton?

Answer—Forty or forty-one, I think.

4000. Question—Were any persons driven off from the box that day?

Answer—None that I saw.

4001. Question—Were there any colored persons at the polls that day?

Answer—I didn't see any of them vote.

4002. Question—Do you know why they didn't vote?

Answer—There were some voted; but whilst I was at the box, I didn't hear any apply to vote.

4003. Question—Well, then, you do not know the reason why they did not vote?

Answer—No.

4004. Question—Was there a large crowd of colored persons there that day?

Answer—I saw three or four; I heard there were more there, in the morning, while I was away from the box.

4005. Question—Did you see any armed persons about Maybinton that day?

Answer—No.

4006. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Do you know about what number of colored men were registered?

Answer—No, I can't tell; the books will show.

4007. Question—You say you were there a portion of the day?

Answer—Yes, but not all the day; I was in Columbia, and could not get up here in time, (although a Manager,) but I got there about half past one or two o'clock.

4008. Question—Did any one vote after you reached the polls?

Answer—Yes; I voted myself.

4009. Question—When they voted, did you refer to the registration books?

Answer—Yes.

4010. Question—In every instance, did the Managers do so?

Answer—Yes, while I was there.

4011. Question—Do you know what number of colored persons voted that day?

Answer—I suppose five or six—may have been more; I can't state exactly.

4012. Question—Could you make a supposition of about what number of colored persons were registered?

Answer—No.

4013. Question—Just a guess?

Answer—No; I never made any calculation; there may have been seventy or eighty, but I cannot say; I think there were a good many registered there who had moved out of the precinct.

4014. Question—Were there any Republican tickets at your poll?

Answer—None that I saw.

4015. Question—Do you know the reason they were not there?

Answer—No.

4016. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—I think you stated you were not in the County three or four months preceding the election; did I so understand you?

Answer—I came in January, 1868.

4017. Question—Did you hear a rumor circulating about the precinct that any colored person who voted the Radical ticket would not be employed on the plantations?

Answer—I heard such a rumor among the colored persons, but not among the whites. We had a Democratic Club, at Maybinton, and a resolution, something to the effect of that rumor, was brought up before the election, but through the exertion of myself and three or four other members of the Club, we voted it down, and refused to pass any such resolution.

4018. Question—Then, to the best of your knowledge and belief, this report was gotten up by a few individuals who had no interest there, and it did not meet the approval of a majority of the citizens?

Answer—Exactly; it did not, and we voted it down. I had a good many colored persons in my employ, and I advised them to go to Maybinton and vote—expecting there would be tickets for them.

4019. Question—Did or did not general rumor state, that persons on the road prevented the Republican tickets from being carried there?

Answer—I never heard it.

Antony Brown, (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

4020. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Antony Brown.

4021. Question—Are you a resident of this County? if so, state how long.

Answer—I have resided here in Newberry about twenty years.

4022. Question—Do you reside in the town?

Answer—Yes.

4023. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Employed at General Kinard's livery stable.

4024. Question—Were you here the day Associate Justice Hoge delivered a speech at the court house?

Answer—Yes; I was at the stable, and didn't go to hear the speech?

4025. Question—Did any persons put up horses at your stable that morning?

Answer—No.

4026. Question—At any time during the day?

Answer—No.

4027. Question—Did you furnish horses to any persons that day?

Answer—Wait. I think the day Mr. Hoge spoke, Mr. Kitchen put up his horse.

4028. Question—About what time in the day?

Answer—In the morning, between ten and eleven o'clock.

4029. Question—What instructions did he give you?

Answer—None; he came in the evening, and got his horse.

4030. Question—What do you call evening; about three or four o'clock?

Answer—Yes.

4031. Question—What color was Mr. Kitchen's horse?

Answer—A dark bay.

4032. Question—When Mr. Kitchen came to get his horse that evening, did any body accompany him?

Answer—No; but several other men put their horses over in a lot.

4033. Question—About what time was that?

Answer—Soon in the morning.

4034. Question—Did you recognize any of those persons?

Answer—One.

4035. Question—What was his name?

Answer—Mr. Murtishaw.

4036. Question—Did you recognize none of the other men?

Answer—Mr. Bas Blease came there, when they took their horses out.

4037. Question—Was he on horseback?

Answer—No; just walking down with them. They had been down several times during the day, and I locked the gate, and asked for pay as the lot is next to our stable.

4038. Question—How many composed that party?

Answer—Four or five.

4039. Question—Was Murtishaw one of them?

Answer—Yes; he threatened to hit me with a stick, for asking pay for putting the horses in the lot. He said he would burst my head open with his stick, if I asked him for pay again.

4040. Question—In the evening, when they took their horses away, did you see in what direction they rode?

Answer—Yes; towards the College.

4041. Question—Did you hear them conversing, while in the lot?

Answer—No.

4042. Question—Did you watch them, to see how far they went?

Answer—No; I was busy hitching up Mr. Tom Bynum's horse.

4043. Question—How long, after they left, did Bynum get his horse?

Answer—Half an hour.

4044. Question—In what direction did he go?

Answer—Up the street, in a north-easterly direction.

4045. Question—What instructions did Mr. Bynum give you?

Answer—Only to hitch up his horse; and I afterwards hitched up Mr. Kitchen's horse.

4046. Question—Was Kitchen one of the party of four or five you saw?

Answer—No.

4047. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

4048. Question—Where?

Answer—Here in town.

4049. Question—Did any persons ever threaten you about voting?

Answer—No.

4050. Question—Was it usual for those persons to put their horses in that lot, when they came to town?

Answer—No; Murtishaw generally put his horse in the stable.

Z. L. White, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

4051. Question—What is your name, in full?

Answer—Z. L. White.

4052. Question—How long have you been a resident of Newberry County?

Answer—Since 1850, I think.

4053. Question—Do you know anything relative to outrages committed in this County previous to the late general election?

Answer—Only from hearsay. At the time Judge Hoge spoke here in town I only heard loud talking, and saw him when he passed my door; and at the time Charles Montgomery and Wilson had a little noise between them, I only saw them pass my door.

4054. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—No.

4055. Question—Did you belong to any political organization?

Answer—No.

4056. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Why didn't you vote?

Answer—I didn't vote because there was such an excitement, and I didn't like the way things were being managed; it was said if I voted the Democratic ticket, it would only be because I was afraid to vote the other ticket.

4057. Question—You say you didn't vote because there was so much excitement, and bad feeling exhibited?

Answer—I knew if I voted the Democratic ticket, it would be a vote lost, and if I had voted the Radical ticket, I think I would have been in danger of my life. I would have been afraid to vote it.

4058. Question—Why do you say you were afraid to vote, and that your life would have been in danger?

Answer—I heard enough to satisfy me, and I had been insulted. I was taken for a Radical by some of those men that raised disturbances.

4059. Question—Was there or was there not, a bitter feeling existing among Democrats against Republicans?

Answer—I think there was.

4060. Question—From what you have seen, and from what you have heard, to the best of your knowledge and belief, do you think that any white man was safe to come out and proclaim his sentiments if he were with the Radicals?

Answer—I don't think he was at that time, or is yet.

4061. Question—How long have you lived in this State?

Answer—Since 1850.

4062. Question—Have you voted here before the war?

Answer—Yes.

4063. Question—Have you voted since the war?

Answer—I think I did, at the time when Charles Montgomery, State Senator, was elected.

4064. Question—You said you were here the day Judge Hoge spoke?

Answer—I was in my shop, and not over to the court house, where he made the speech. I heard some loud talking, and saw Hoge, Lee Nance, Jim Henderson, and some others, pass by my door, and then a crowd of white men followed on to the depot.

4065. Question—Did those white men look or act as though they desired to commit some act of violence on Mr. Hoge?

Answer—It looked so to me.

4066. Question—Did you expect it, from the way they acted?

Answer—I was afraid something would take place over at the depot.

4067. Question—Did the colored people seem to be protecting him?

Answer—Yes; there were some with him, but not many.

4068. Question—Have you attended any political meetings here?

Answer—Living near the court house, I have heard some speeches, but I have never been to any inside of the court house.

4069. Question—Did you hear the speech delivered by Associate Justice Hoge?

Answer—Not that I remember.

4070. Question—Were you here the morning Lee Nance was killed?

Answer—Yes; at work in my shop.

4071. Question—Were you acquainted with either of the parties supposed to have committed the deed?

Answer—I used to know one of them, but I would not know him now.

4072. Question—Did you know him before or since the war?

Answer—Since the war.

4073. Question—Were you acquainted with Mr. Nance?

Answer—Yes.

4074. Question—What kind of a man was he? what was his character?

Answer—Good, as far as I know; I don't know anything to the contrary.

4075. Question—Was he, to your knowledge, an adviser of the colored people about here?

Answer—I think he was.

4076. Question—Have you ever heard it rumored why he was killed?

Answer—I don't think I have.

4077. Question—Have you or have you not heard a rumor that all colored people that voted the Radical ticket would not be employed?

Answer—I have heard that said.

4078. Question—That has been the general rumor?

Answer—Yes.

4079. Question—From what you have seen and from what you have heard, to the best of your knowledge and belief, were the colored people intimidated by these threats?

Answer—Of course, I think so.

4080. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You said you were afraid to vote the Republican ticket?

Answer—I said, had I chose to vote, I would have been afraid to have done so.

4081. Question—Had any man been injured or killed in this County, for his political opinions.

Answer—I should think so.

4082. Question—Name the men killed for their political opinions?

Answer—I have no doubt Johnson Stuart and Lee Nance were killed for their political opinions.

4083. Question—Do you think Republicans ever committed violence on members of the Democratic party?

Answer—So far as I know they have not.

4084. Question—Do you know that the Democratic party committed acts of violence on the Republican party?

Answer—It is hearsay to me.

4085. Question—Have you never heard that the Republican party committed acts of violence on the Democratic party, the same as you heard of others; hearsay, I mean?

Answer—No.

4086. Question—Didn't you hear it rumored, that members of the Republican party had fired on a young man, named Daniel Ward?

Answer—I did hear that, but I forgot about it.

4087. Question—You said you believed that Stuart and Nance had been killed for their political opinions; do you or do you not think Ward was shot because he was a Democrat?

Answer—I don't know.

4088. Question—Have you or have you not the same grounds for believing that it was Republicans that shot Ward, as you have for believing that Democrats shot Nance?

Answer—I do not.

William J. Harp, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

4089. Question—What is your name, in full?

Answer—William J. Harp.

4090. Question—How long have you been a resident of Newberry County?

Answer—Nineteen or twenty years.

4091. Question—Were you a Manager of Election, at the last general election?

Answer—No.

4092. Question—In what portion of the County do you reside?

Answer—In this town.

4093. Question—Do you know anything about outrages committed during the few months preceding the last general election?

Answer—I do not.

4094. Question—Were you here on the day of the general election?

Answer—I was.

4095. Question—Did you see any disturbances?

Answer—No; I was here until two o'clock, and then rode down to Frog Level.

4096. Question—Did you see any disturbances about Frog Level?

Answer—No; all was quiet.

4097. Question—Were you a member of the Democratic Club here?

Answer—No, but I am a Democrat.

4098. Question—Do you know of any efforts having been made to intimidate the colored people?

Answer—No.

4099. Question—Do you know anything about the shooting of young Ward?

Answer—No.

4100. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You said you were in town on the day of election, until 2 o'clock, and then rode down to Frog Level. Who accompanied you?

Answer—I went alone.

4101. Question—Did you meet any of your friends?

Answer—No.

4102. Question—Did you meet any colored people on the road?

Answer—Not going, but one or two coming back.

4103. Question—Then you didn't see any of those men, said to have been stationed on the roads, to prevent colored people from coming to the polls?

Answer—No.

4104. Question—Did you frequently ride about the country?

Answer—No.

4105. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were you in town the day a colored man, named Minor, harangued the people at the Court House?

Answer—Not that I recollect.

4106. Question—Were you here the day Associate Justice Hoge made a speech at the Court House?

Answer—Yes, in town, but not on the streets.

4107. Question—Did you hear considerable noise and uproar in town that day?

Answer—No, not a thing

On motion, at 2 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet at 4 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

The Committee met at 4 P. M.

Baylis Buzzard, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

4108. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes; I live two miles from town.

4109. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—Born and raised in it.

4110. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—No.

4111. Question—Why didn't you?

Answer—Well, I promised my hands if they would stay at home, and work, I would stay with them, and I did, but I told them I would cast my vote if they cast theirs.

4112. Question—How many hands did you have in your employ?

Answer—Four men able to vote; I think one did vote.

4113. Question—Are you a member of any political organization?

Answer—No.

4114. Question—With which political party do you affiliate?

Answer—I don't belong to any party, but if I did, it would be the Democratic.

4115. Question—With which party did the men working for you affiliate?

Answer—I think the Radical.

4116. Question—Did you have any conversation with them in reference to voting?

Answer—Yes, with them all; some said if they did vote they would vote the Radical ticket.

4117. Question—Didn't you make a mutual agreement with them to stay at home and you would stay at home on the day of election?

Answer—Yes.

4118. Question—Are you a planter?

Answer—Yes.

4119. Question—Are these same men still in your employ?

Answer—All but one.

4120. Question—Did he leave you of his own free will and accord?

Answer—Yes, and has sent me word he would like to come back; and I promised to take him back next year. He was, when he left, working with men that were working for part of the crop; I mean, one of the men engaged in the crop hired him.

4121. Question—The man that left, was he the one that voted?

Answer—If any voted, he was the one. I asked him if he did, but he said he didn't; but, as he had been here in town, I guess he did.

4122. Question—Why did you ask him?

Answer—Oh, nothing in particular; I thought he had voted, and I simply asked him, but he said he had not voted.

4123. Question—Did not some of the other men go off your place that day?

Answer—I think not.

4124. Question—Did you ask them whether they had gone off and voted?

Answer—No.

4125. Question—Then, why so anxious about the man that had gone off?

Answer—Well, I was sitting on the steps of my house when he came up, and I can't tell you why I asked him if he had voted; it just come out as we were talking.

4126. Question—Did you, or did you not, ask him in order to ascertain whether he had, on his part, broken the contract you made in relation to voting?

Answer—I can't tell; we were just talking, and I don't know why I asked him, for I didn't care particularly about it.

4127. Question—Did you ever attend any Democratic or Republican meetings?

Answer—Yes.

4128. Question—How many?

Answer—I don't know how many; most any day there was one. I attended both Democratic and Radical meetings.

4129. Question—Were you here the day Associate Justice Hoge spoke?

Answer—No; I heard about his speech; I was building a house that day.

4130. Question—Where?

Answer—At home.

4131. Question—On what street leading from town do you live? on the one by the College?

Answer—I live on the Asheford Ferry road.

4132. Question—Was there, or was there not, a general rumor about your part of the country that colored persons who voted the Radical ticket would be turned from employment?

Answer—No; I heard in the country that men had said so.

4133. Question—Was it generally talked about?

Answer—Oh! well, yes.

4134. Question—Among the colored or white people?

Answer—Among colored. I can't say that it was general talk, for I don't generally go among colored people. I heard men say that they heard of men saying they were turning hands off, but I never knew any particular man who said so.

4135. Question—Do you know anything relative to murders, or other outrages, committed in this County prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—I have heard of them only. I was here the day Lee Nance was killed, and had just heard a man was shot, and I saw some men riding up the street, and one said that Nance had "got it."

4136. Question—Was he on horseback?

Answer—Yes.

4137. Question—Did he have a pistol?

Answer—Yes, I think so.

4138. Question—Did you suppose, at that time, that he was the man that shot Nance?

Answer—I had reason to suppose so, from his saying, "he had got it." I think, at that time, I was in Mr. Barre's store, or one on that range near the hotel.

4139. Question—Did those men you saw on horseback stop there?

Answer—Not that I saw; had they, I would have seen them; they rode along in a gallop.

4140. Question—About how many persons do you think were near you, and heard that remark?

Answer—Several, I think.

4141. Question—Did you see him stop at the tavern?

Answer—No, I didn't.

4142. Question—Did you see him before he got up there?

Answer—Yes; I think I did.

4143. Question—About where?

Answer—I saw them coming up main street.

4144. Question—Did the citizens make any efforts to arrest him?

Answer—The Sheriff came up on his horse and said: "I want to get some men to go after those men."

4145. Question—Did he address you while speaking?

Answer—No, not particularly; he then went over and got the Yankees, (soldiers in the garrison.)

4146. Question—Could he not obtain the assistance of citizens?

Answer—I don't know.

4147. Question—Did he request you to go with him?

Answer—He did; but I told him I didn't feel like going, for bullets had no eyes.

4148. Question—Did you hear the response of any other person to the Sheriff's request for men to go with him?

Answer—No; he asked me to lend him my horse, and I told him he could have it, but I wanted to know how I was going to be paid. I let him take it anyhow, and I have never been paid.

4149. Question—Did you ask him for pay after he came back from the pursuit?

Answer—Yes.

4150. Question—When did he return?

Answer—He got back that night.

4151. Question—Did he get your horse before he went over for the Yankees?

Answer—The Yankees came over and got my horse.

4152. Question—Then he got the Yankees before he got your horse?

Answer—Yes; for after he got the Yankees he could not get any horses, so he got my horse.

4153. Question—You say the Sheriff rode up through town, and stopped and asked for men to go with him; how long was this after those men (the murderers,) had passed by you?

Answer—About ten minutes, I think.

4154. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, if he had come along in about ten minutes, and called upon the populace, and they had responded to his call, could those men have been arrested?

Answer—I don't know.

4155. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed by either political party upon the other?

Answer—I have heard of several, but could not tell how many.

4156. Question—Did you say you lived at a place called "The Buzard's Roost?"

Answer—No; but I roost there when I am home.

4157. Question—Did you make it a custom to give pleasure parties at your house?

Answer—I have had parties there; surprise parties have visited my house; and I had an opossum supper there one night.

4158. Question—Who were the persons that attended that supper?

Answer—Several young men from town.

4159. Question—Was Dick Gist one?

Answer—No.

4160. Question—Did Murtishaw ever attend your parties?

Answer—He was there the night we had the opossum supper.

4161. Question—Was that before Nance was killed?

Answer—Yes; it was on the Saturday night before that, when I had the supper; several were there, and Capt. McFall was among the number. When I was going home that day I met Murtishaw, near General Williams' house, and I asked him to come out, but he said he could not, as he had to go home that evening. I then went on home and ordered my cook to cook the opossums, and have them ready by dark. Among the party that came to my house about dark was Murtishaw, and he was tight. When he came in I said: "Sam, I had no idea you would be here." He said: "I was belated in town, and have been in a row with Sam Dogan, as he had caught my horse's bridle rein and drew a pistol on me."

4162. Question—Did you make any remark?

Answer—I said: "I reckon not." He said: "Yes, it is so."

4163. Question—Was Fitzgerald also there?

Answer—No.

4164. Question—Was there a young man present named Epps?

Answer—No.

4165. Question—Were political meetings ever held at your house?

Answer—No.

4166. Question—How long did Murtishaw remain at your house?

Answer—Until next morning. After supper that night he rode to town, and came back that night about 12 o'clock.

4167. Question—Why did he come into town?

Answer—He said, to obtain some whisky. I didn't see him until the next morning; he was sick, and he got on his horse and rode towards home.

4168. Question—Did any person accompany him?

Answer—No.

4169. Question—Did he take breakfast with you?

Answer—I don't think he ate breakfast.

4170. Question—How far does he live from your house?

Answer—I don't know.

4171. Question—Since the death of Nance, have you seen either him or Fitzgerald in your neighborhood?

Answer—No.

4172. Question—Have you, or have you not, spoken to parties about seeing them?

Answer—I have not. I asked a man only last week, (who lives near Murtishaw,) whether he ever heard anything of Fitzgerald or Murtishaw, and he said he had not heard of them since the killing of Nance.

4173. Question—Who was that man?

Answer—I don't remember.

Mr. SMALLS—You said Murtishaw came to your house that night of the supper, about dark; who came with him?

Witness—Several young men came, but I don't remember.

4174. Question—Didn't you see Murtishaw, when he rode up?

Answer—No, not until he got off his horse.

4175. Question—Who were the parties you invited from town?

Answer—I don't remember all.

4176. Question—Well, name some of those who went from town to your house?

Answer—John Barre, Abe Jones, Dr. Bruce, and several others.

4177. Question—When those men reached your house did they make observations about others who were coming?

Answer—Well, I asked why Capt. McFall didn't come, and Chris. Suber, and several others that didn't come.

4178. Question—Did they tell you the reason why those men you have mentioned failed to come?

Answer—I don't remember.

4179. Question—Didn't Murtishaw tell you why some one who had been in his company didn't come?

Answer—No.

4180. Question—Did you see Murtishaw when he was about to leave your house, the next morning after the supper?

Answer—Yes.

4181. Question—Who left with him?

Answer—No one.

4182. Question—Are you positive of that?

Answer—Yes; I can't, of course, tell whether any body walked off with him; it has been such a long time ago I can't remember.

4183. Question—Didn't Murtishaw acquaint you with the information, that he had left town the night before with two other men?

Answer—Yes.

4184. Question—Who did he say they were?

Answer—Dan Ward, Caldwell, and himself were coming, and some party, as they were riding along peaceably, fired on them and shot Ward. Caldwell first told me, and next morning Murtishaw told me.

4184. Question—Did they inform you that they had suspicions who the parties were?

Answer—They said they didn't know who shot at them.

4185. Question—Didn't tell you who they thought they were?

Answer—Well, Murtishaw told me he thought it was Sam Dogan's party, because of the row kicked up that evening with him in town.

4186. Question—Was it generally rumored that Mr. Dogan had a party going about bushwhacking?

Answer—I had heard it.

4187. Question—Did you ever hear that Dick Gist had a party of that kind?

Answer—No.

4188. Question—Did you or did you not hear of a party of white men going about bushwhacking?

Answer—Oh, yes! I have heard of such things.

4189. Question—When you heard that, didn't you think it was some bushwhackers that were lying on the road to waylay Radicals, and had, by mistake, fired on Ward and his party?

Answer—I don't know why I should think any such thing.

4190. Question—Did you or did you not tell a man that worked on

your place, that if he voted the Radical ticket he would have to leave, as you would not have a Radical to work your land.

Answer—No.

4191. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—I believe you stated that it was the same night Ward was shot that you gave the opossum supper?

Answer—It was.

4192. Question—Did Murtishaw accompany Dan Ward from town?

Answer—Yes; they were coming together.

4193. Question—What time in the evening was that?

Answer—I don't know.

4194. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You said that some one told you that Sam Dogan had a party of men; did you receive that information prior to or after the night of the opossum supper?

Answer—Before and after; in fact, I met Sam Dogan one time with a double barreled shot-gun.

4195. Question—Have you not also met other men with guns?

Answer—Yes; but in this County it was a strange thing to see black men with guns.

4196. Question—Could you mention the names of any of the persons who were displeased, because they were not invited to your opossum supper?

Answer—I never heard a man say he was displeased.

4197. Question—Didn't you hear some persons say that they had heard other parties express their displeasure at not being invited?

Answer—Well, yes; Fitz Caldwell asked me why I didn't invite him out to the supper. I told him I never once thought about it. He said if he had known about it he would have come, as he was very fond of opossums.

4198. Question—Was that the first time you had given parties at your house?

Answer—Yes; male parties.

4199. Question—Don't you know that certain men had expressed their displeasure at not being invited to other parties given by you?

Answer—No.

4200. Question—Have you, or have you not, heard persons talking about not being informed you were going to have a surprise party at your house?

Answer—No; I have not.

4201. Question—Did it ever occur to you, that Ward and his party were fired upon by some men that were dissatisfied because they were not invited to that supper?

Answer—No.

4202. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were there any females at that opossum supper?

Answer—No.

4203. Question—How late at night did you keep up that opossum supper?

Answer—I can't tell you any thing about that, for, by God, I don't remember; we had six or seven opossums cooked, and of course we took our time.

4204. Question—Did you have music that night?

Answer—I had a violin.

John O. Peoples, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

4205. Question—What is your name?

Answer—John O. Peoples.

4206. Question—Do you reside in this County? if so, state how long.

Answer—In this town for twenty-three years.

4207. Question—Were you Manager of Election, at the last general election?

Answer—No.

4208. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Merchant.

4209. Question—Were you in town the day Associate Justice Hoge delivered a speech?

Answer—Yes.

4210. Question—Did you witness anything unusual that day?

Answer—I was not out of my store.

4211. Question—Were you a member of any political organization in this town?

Answer—No; my name may be on the roll of the Democratic Society?

4212. Question—Did you attend their meetings?

Answer—No.

4213. Question—Prior to the general election did you or did you not receive a circular called "The Law," the subject matter of which was, not to employ colored men that voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—No; but that might have been because I had no occasion to hire them.

4214. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

4215. Question—Was there any disturbance that day?

Answer—None that I observed. I voted in the morning, when the sun was half an hour high, and went to my shop, and was not out again that day; but I believe there was some little noise, and some whisky drank.

4216. Question—From the best of your knowledge and belief, was it the intention of the Democratic party to intimidate the colored people and keep them from voting?

Answer—I did not see, nor do I know of anything of the kind.

4217. Question—From the best of your knowledge and belief, did the killing of Nance and Johnson Stuart meet the approbation of the white citizens of this town?

Answer—I don't think it did; I know a good many were mortified at the killing of Nance, but I didn't know the other man about town.

4218. Question—Were you in town the night Ward was shot?

Answer—I was home, half mile from town.

4219. Question—In what direction?

Answer—Near the College.

4220. Question—Did you hear the shooting?

Answer—No.

4221. Question—Do you know anything about the excitement that night?

Answer—No.

4222. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did you belong to the Democratic Club?

Answer—My recollection is that I signed the list.

4223. Question—Do you know anything of the spirit that pervaded the Club?

Answer—No.

4224. Question—Did you attend any Democratic Mass Meetings?

Answer—No; only the torch light procession.

4225. Question—Did you see or hear of any disturbances that night?

Answer—No.

4226. Question—As you have not attended any Democratic or Republican meetings, you know nothing in relation to disturbances?

Answer—No.

4227. Question—You have not been an active Democratic politician?

Answer—No; no politician about me; I am only a quiet merchant.

4228. Question—Do you know of any efforts put forth by either party to intimidate the other?

Answer—No.

4229. Question—If anything occurred a mile from town, you, as a quiet merchant, would know nothing of it?

Answer—Nothing at all.

Simeon Young, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

4230. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Simeon Young.

4231. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

4232. Question—How long have you resided here?

Answer—Born and raised here.

4233. Question—Are you residing in town?

Answer—Yes.

4234. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

4235. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—A carpenter.

4236. Question—Do you know of any threats that have been used by any person or persons, to intimidate other persons, to keep them from voting as they saw fit? if so, please state what they were. Do you know of one instance? answer that first.

Answer—I know nothing more than what I have heard.

4237. Question—Did you hear any person make such threats?

Answer—No.

4238. Question—What did you hear?

Answer—I heard they would discharge them from employment.

4239. Question—Was that a general rumor?

Answer—Yes; all over the whole country. I mean, if they voted the Republican ticket.

4240. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were you here the day Associate Justice Hoge delivered a speech at the court house?

Answer—Yes.

4241. Question—Did you attend the meeting?

Answer—Yes.

4242. Question—State what you saw that day?

Answer—I was in the court house, at the time he was speaking, and Mr. Fair cross-questioned him some way, but I don't remember the words now. Mr. Willis Welsh also did.

4243. Question (by Mr. Wright)—What did those men say to Judge Hoge, when Welsh answered.

Answer—Nothing; he took his seat after that.

4244. Question—Did anybody else say anything to Judge Hoge?

Answer—Not in the court house.

4245. Question—Well, when they came out of the court house?

Answer—They didn't say anything until they got to the depot.

4246. Question—Were those white men that followed him armed?

Answer—Yes; they had arms.

4247. Question—Did you go to the depot?

Answer—Yes.

4248. Question—With other colored men?

Answer—Yes.

4249. Question—Why did you go there?

Answer—To see him off on the train; and the white men had threatened him, as though they wanted to injure him.

4250. Question—What did they say?

Answer—When they got to the cars, they wanted to take him out?

4251. Question—For what?

Answer—They said they didn't allow carpet-baggers to speak here; they also called him "a damned hog," and called to the ladies in the car to keep their eyes open, as there was a hog in the car, and to be careful of their lunch baskets.

4252. Question—Then, from what you saw of those white men, to the best of your knowledge and belief, if the colored men had not protected him, they would have killed him?

Answer—I do earnestly believe they would have killed him.

4253. Question—Were you here when Mr. Nance was killed?

Answer—I was in his house at the time.

4254. Question—Did you see the parties that shot him?

Answer—Yes.

4255. Question—Did you know them?

Answer—Yes, both.

4256. Question—After they shot him, what did they do?

Answer—Well, one of them got off his horse, came in, and shot Mr. Nance, and they got on their horses and galloped up the street, and I didn't see them again.

4257. Question—Did you come out to see which way they went?

Answer—No; I was in the back part of the house.

4258. Question—Were you there when the inquest was held?

Answer—Yes.

4259. Question—Who was the Coroner?

Answer—General Kinard.

4260. Question—When the inquest was first held, do you know what conclusion the jury came to, or whether they came to the conclusion who had committed the deed?

Answer—Yes; that it was the same party that I told them.

4261. Question—You were one of the witnesses then?

Answer—Yes.

4262. Question—Were there some more men summoned soon after?

Answer—I don't remember whether there were or not.

4263. Question—Didn't some white men come, after the colored persons had been sworn, and had given testimony?

Answer—Yes; I remember now that Mr. Christian was one.

4264. Question—Are you acquainted with Mr. S. Montgomery?

Answer—Yes.

4265. Question—Was he there on the jury of inquest?

Answer—I don't remember.

James Washington Caldwell, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

4266. Question—What is your name, in full?

Answer—James Washington Caldwell.

4267. Question—How long have you been a resident of Newberry County?

Answer—Twenty-one years and a few months.

4268. Question—How far do you live from town?

Answer—Five miles.

4269. Question—Were you in town the morning Nance was killed?

Answer—I don't know when he was killed.

4270. Question—You don't?

Answer—No.

4271. Question—Have you been arrested by any parties within the past year?

Answer—Yes; by Mr. Harris.

4272. Question—When?

Answer—The 19th of October, 1868.

4273. Question—Where were you when arrested?

Answer—In the big road.

4274. Question—How far from town?

Answer—Ten miles.

4275. Question—What were you doing when arrested?

Answer—Riding on the road.

4276. Question—Coming to town, or going from town?

Answer—Coming to town.

4277. Question—In company with any one?

Answer—Nobody at all.

4278. Question—Who was with Harris when he arrested you?

Answer—Sheriff Paysinger and five United States soldiers. Mr. Paysinger, the Lieutenant and two of the soldiers passed by me; the other two soldiers and Harris were behind.

4279. Question—What did they say they arrested you for?

Answer—They didn't say.

4280. Question—How did they accost you when they met up with you?

Answer—Harris said I had attempted to draw arms on him; but I told him I did not do so.

4281. Question—Did Harris or any of the party draw weapons of any kind on you?

Answer—Harris levelled his gun, a sixteen shooter, on me, and two of the U. S. soldiers drew pistols, and one fired, but missed me.

4282. Question—How many shots did they fire?

Answer—One.

4283. Question—How far were they from you?

Answer—Ten paces.

4284. Question—Had they spoken before they fired?

Answer—They said something, but I didn't understand them.

4285. Question—What else did they do besides shooting at you?

Answer—After that they commanded me to give up my arms; I gave in a rusty old pistol. I was riding a fine horse, and I gave that up, and they gave me an old one, that a soldier was riding.

4286. Question—Then what did they do?

Answer—Kept me with them all that day, riding that old horse all over the country.

4287. Question—Had you met Harris that morning?

Answer—Yes.

4288. Question—Where?

Answer—Four miles from town.

4289. Question—Who was with you when you met him?

Answer—Richard V. Gist.

4290. Question—Who was Mr. Harris with that morning, when you met him?

Answer—John Crooks.

4291. Question—Did you speak to Harris that morning?

Answer—I did.

4292. Question—What was the conversation between you?

Answer—Nothing; just said "good morning" and passed on. That was the time he said I drew arms on him; that was the evidence he gave in Columbia against me.

4293. Question—Were you coming from town, or going to town, then?

Answer—I was going to Owens Turnipseed's when I met him in the morning.

4294. Question—Where did you get in company with Mr. Gist that morning?

Answer—He had overtaken me, two miles out of town.

4295. Question—Had you been in town the night before?

Answer—No; I came that morning to the public stables and got my horse, for the purpose of going down to Turnipseed's.

4296. Question—How far did Mr. Gist accompany you that morning?

Answer—Six miles, to his home, and I went on past?

4297. Question—What time of day was it when you left Gist at his own home?

Answer—Near ten o'clock, between nine and ten o'clock, as near as I can remember, as I didn't have any time piece with me.

4298. Question—What time was it when you left town that morning?

Answer—Betwixt seven and eight o'clock, as near as I can guess.

4299. Question—Did you hear any rumor that morning, before you left town, about a man being killed?

Answer—No; I was not in town farther than the livery stable.

4300. Question—As you came in town that morning, did you meet a man named Fitzgerald?

Answer—I don't know him, and I didn't come that road?

4301. Question—Which way do you live from here?

Answer—Towards Laurens; I did at that time.

4302. Question—When you met Pink Harris, was he going towards Laurens?

Answer—No.

4303. Question—After he passed through town, I mean?

Answer—I met him as I was coming into town.

4304. Question—After you passed Gist's house where did you go?

Answer—To Owens Turnipseed's.

4305. Question—How long did you remain there?

Answer—About half an hour; I wanted to get back to Newberry against twelve o'clock, to go to my work.

4306. Question—After you left Gist that morning at his house, and parted with him, at his gate, did you see him any more?

Answer—No, not until they arrested him that evening.

4307. Question—Where was he arrested?

Answer—At his own house.

4308. Question—Where did Harris and his party say they were going?

Answer—Going after Fitzgerald and Murtishaw. I asked them what for, and they would not tell me. I asked them what they arrested me for, and Harris said, for attempting to draw arms on him that morning when I met him.

4309. Question—Did they show you any warrant?

Answer—No.

4310. Question—Did you see anything of Fitzgerald and Murtishaw?

Answer—No; I would not know Fitzgerald if I were to see him.

4311. Question—What did they do with you?

Answer—They put me in jail on Monday night, October 19th.

4312. Question—How long did you stay there?

Answer—The next morning they took me to Columbia, and put both Gist and me in jail there, and kept us in jail until the 24th.

4313. Question—What was the amount of bond you gave?

Answer—Three hundred dollars.

4314. Question—Did they ever take a warrant for you, or give you a trial, or ever prosecute you at all?

Answer—Not yet; Harris put it before the grand jury, at the March court, and they found "no bill." I was at home sick at that time.

4315. Question—Do you know the nature of the indictment against you?

Answer—No.

4316. Question—You never heard what you were accused of?

Answer—No; only Harris said that I had attempted to draw arms against him.

4317. Question—Did you ever prosecute Harris for false arrest?

Answer—I did.

4318. Question—What was done with him?

Answer—Put in jail; kept here two or three days, then taken to Columbia, and got off. I don't know what they did with him there.

4319. Question—Has he ever been tried?

Answer—Not yet.

4320. Question—Is the case still against him?

Answer—Yes.

4321. Question—What was the nature of the action against him? did you sue him for damages, or by State's warrant, for false arrest?

Answer—By State's warrant, for false arrest.

4322. Question—You say they would not tell you that morning what they were seeking Fitzgerald and Murtishaw for; when did you first find it out?

Answer—That night, when I was put in jail, Fitz Caldwell came to the jail to us, and told me. That was the first I knew anything was out at all, and I don't know it yet, only what I heard.

4323. Question—Do you know any body else that has been arrested in the same manner you were?

Answer—No.

4324. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You said you lived here twenty-one years and a few months?

Answer—Yes.

4325. Question—How many months?

Answer—Not quite eleven. I will be 22 years old the 18th of next month.

4326. Question (by Mr. Wright)—What morning was it you came in town, and got that horse from the livery stable?

Answer—19th of October.

4327. Question—How far did you have to come to town?

Answer—Five miles.

4328. Question—What time in the morning was it, when you started from home?

Answer—Before sun-up.

4329. Question—About what time did you get to town?

Answer—About 7 o'clock.

4330. Question—How long did you remain in town?

Answer—About a quarter of an hour, and it may have been a little over?

4331. Question—What time in the morning does the sun rise at that time of the year?

Answer—I could not tell exactly. I walked five miles to town.

4332. Question—And got here about 7 o'clock?

Answer—I just guessed at the time.

4333. Question—Whose horse did you get?

Answer—Charles Jones', at the livery stable?

4334. Question—What time of day did you reach Turnipseed's?

Answer—A little before 10 o'clock, by his watch.

4335. Question—How many miles is it from town to Turnipseed's?

Answer—A little over eleven miles.

4336. Question—Did you stop between town and there?

Answer—I did not.

4337. Question—What did you go there for?

Answer—On my own business.

4338. Question—What was your business?

Witness—You have no right to ask my business.

MR. BRYANT—Yes; you must answer the question?

Witness—Well, if you want to know, I am a carpenter, and went there to get a job of work.

4339. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You went there to get a job of work?

Answer—Yes.

4340. Question—How long did you remain at Turnipseed's that morning?

Answer—I told you once.

4341. Question (by Mr. Wright)—I want that told again?

Answer—Look over the paper, you will see.

MR. WRIGHT, (addressing the Chairman)—I have asked a question which I consider proper, and the witness refuses to answer; I shall repeat the question, and I want the Chair to decide whether it is a proper question or not?

4342. Question (repeated)—How long did you remain at Turnipseed's that morning?

MR. CREWS, Chairman—You must answer, (addressing witness.)

Answer—Well; I stayed there one-quarter of an hour or half an hour, but nothing over half an hour.

4343. Question—You stated, when you were asked a question by Mr. Bryant, whether you knew Fitzgerald or not, "I didn't come that way." Now, what do you mean by that statement?

Answer—He asked me if I met Fitzgerald; if he didn't I misunderstood him.

4344. Question—Well, you said you didn't come that way; now, what do you mean by that?

Answer—They told me that they (Fitzgerald and Murtishaw,) went out one way, and I came in another; I have been told that they went the Columbia road out of Newberry, and I came in the Laurens road, and that is why we didn't meet.

4345. Question—How many persons came to the jail that night, and informed you what those United States soldiers and Harris were looking for at the time you were arrested?

Answer—Fitz Caldwell informed me they were looking for Fitzgerald and Murtishaw.

4346. Question—Are you a member of the Democratic Club?

Answer—My name is not on the list; I don't know there is such a thing.

4347. Question—You said that when arrested by Harris and those soldiers you had a pistol; what kind of a pistol was it?

Answer—A five shooter.

4348. Question—A revolver?

Answer—Yes.

4349. Question—You said it was old and rusty; was it so rusty it would not shoot?

Answer—I don't know; I didn't try.

4350. Question—Have you tried it since that time?

Answer—No; the U. S. soldiers took it.

4351. Question—Had you tried it before?

Answer—At trees.

4352. Question—Do you generally carry a pistol?

Answer—I do, to defend myself.

4353. Question—You say you are carrying a pistol to defend yourself; are you afraid of being attacked?

Answer—I tote it for self-defence.

4354. Question—Then, you are afraid of being attacked?

Answer—I fear no man.

4355. Question—When was it you first knew that Nance was shot?

Answer—I don't know he was shot.

4356. Question—When did you first hear it?

Answer—The 19th of October, in the night.

4357. Question—What time in the night?

Answer—About 9 o'clock.

4358. Question—Where were you then?

Answer—In jail. That was the first I heard of his being shot.

4359. Question—Have you been before the grand jury in the case of the State against Harris?

Answer—I have not.

4360. Question—Where did you make an affidavit against him?

Answer—At Newberry Court House.

4361. Question—Before whom?

Answer—Peterson.

4362. Question—Is Mr. Peterson a Magistrate?

Answer—He was then.

4363. Question—Is he at this time?

Answer—No.

4364. Question—When was he relieved?

Answer—I can't tell the day; Kinard has taken his place.

4365. Question—Did you know the alleged cause of his being relieved?

Answer—No.

4366. Question—Do you know anything in relation to outrages committed by the Republican party, against the Democratic party, in this County?

Answer—I do not.

4367. Question—Do you know of any paper called "The Law" that has been circulated, in relation to not employing persons that vote a certain ticket?

Answer—Have not seen any.

4368. Question—In the neighborhood or vicinity in which you live, to your knowledge, is there an amicable feeling existing between the white and colored people?

Answer—I don't know of any disturbances.

4369. Question—Has it been so for the last year?

Answer—It has been peaceable where I live.

4370. Question—The colored people working well?

Answer—Yes.

4371. Question—The white people treating them kindly?

Answer—Yes.

4372. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—The morning you came in town, for your horse, did you come down in the town?

Answer—No; I came to the stable, and went out again.

4373. Question—Did you, or did you not, come in as far as the Court House?

Answer—No; didn't come that low down.

4374. Question—Did you state that the horse you came for was Gist's horse?

Answer—No; it was Charley Jones' horse.

4375. Question—What did you come to get a horse for?

Answer—To ride to Owens Turnipseed's.

4376. Question—How far is Owens Turnipseed's from where you lived?

Answer—Seventeen miles.

4377. Question—How far from town?

Answer—Eleven miles.

4378. Question—Did you walk five miles from your house to town, in order to get a horse to go to Turnipseed's?

Answer—I did; because it was right on my way to Turnipseed's.

4379. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You said that Mr. John Crooks was with Harris at the time that Harris states that you attempted to draw arms on him; you have also stated that you have commenced a suit against him, for false arrest; have you not seen Mr. Crooks, and talked with him in relation to what you could prove by him in that case?

Answer—Mr. Crooks came here a few days after that, and there were men who spoke with him and asked him about it.

4380. Question—That was before you had talked with him?

Answer—Yes; I never had a chat with him for three months after.

4381. Question—Was he present at the time you made the affidavit before the Magistrate?

Answer—No.

4382. Question—Then, Harris was arrested on your affidavit?

Answer—Yes.

4383. Question—You have talked with Mr. Crooks, since that time, in relation to what you could prove in that case?

Answer—I have talked with him, but not about that.

4384. Question—Then do you mean to say you do not know what he can testify to in your behalf in that case?

Answer—Yes.

On motion, at 6:20 P. M., the Committee adjourned until to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
NEWBERRY, S. C., June 4, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M., and proceeded to business.

Simeon Fair, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant :

4385. Question—Were you the Solicitor for this Circuit, about the time of the last general election ?

Answer—Yes, including this District, and had been for some twenty-two years.

4386. Question—Will you please relate what you know, concerning outrages that were perpetrated, and disturbances of the public peace, which occurred in this County, during the time which elapsed between the adoption of the present Constitution of the State of South Carolina, and the last general election ?

Answer—There were disturbances. I have very little knowledge, however, of any disturbances that took place, until immediately preceding the election, as I was absent from July 1st until about September 20th, when I returned home. The first occurrence I know of, that came within my knowledge, was the killing of a colored man by the name of Glasgow Johnson, (I think that was his name). He was a carpenter, and I knew him well. He was killed on the street, over near my house, yet I didn't know it until the occurrence had taken place, (probably two or three hours,) although it was only two or three hundred yards from my house, I didn't hear the shots. A great many persons were going on that road, and I had company at my house at the time. I was told of it after it occurred, and immediately sent over to General Kinard, the Coroner, to organize an inquest for the purpose of ascertaining the manner of killing, as well as the guilty party. He did organize the inquest, but I think he was several days, and had to adjourn over from day to day, to get testimony, and I don't think he got any very satisfactory testimony as to the guilty party. I made considerable exertions, to see if I could find out who was the guilty party, but, as was usual on such occasions, the persons were not as ready to communicate to me, I being the Solicitor, and thinking probably they would have to be bound over. I did not get to know, (and the Coroner's inquest did not inform me who the guilty party was,) for some time, and not until the November term of our Court, when I prepared to give out a bill, but Judge Boozer didn't hold Court, or I would have given out a bill against Fitzgerald and Murtishaw. I had ascertained sufficiently they were the guilty parties to warrant me in giving out a bill. I had become satisfied from private sources. It was very much my practice in such cases, when the Coroner's inquest didn't disclose the guilty party, I generally tried to get it in a private manner, and give the bill to the grand jury and Court, to send for witnesses. In this way I frequently succeeded in having the guilty party arrested, when I could not do it in any other way. I have

no doubt, if the Court had been, held in November, I would have done it in this instance. I don't think it would be necessary to detail the information which I had received of the manner of killing, as it can be obtained from the Coroner's inquest. The next disturbance I know of was the one that occurred on the Saturday night previous to the murder of Lee Nance, (which I don't know I could say exactly the date of now, whether one or two weeks preceding the election, but think it was about one week before;) I knew nothing of it until the morning afterwards; I came over to town and ascertained from common report what had occurred the night before, and as there was a great deal of excitement in town, I sought to get as correct information as I could, and take such proceedings as proper to ascertain the guilty party. In the course of the evening the Sheriff brought to me a small colored boy, (I suppose about eleven or twelve years old,) who said that Sam Dogan had acknowledged, or rather had expressed himself, that he was one of the party, by using this language: After asking the boy whether he knew Ward had been shot and was dead, the last said he told him, no. and the boy reported that Sam replied, "As sure as Christ we killed him last night," or words to that effect, (that was the impression on my mind.) Upon that I instructed the Magistrate to take his affidavit, and have him arrested on a charge of riot and assault with intent to murder. The affidavit was made before the Magistrate, a warrant issued, and Dogan arrested and put in jail. In some little time after that (the same day,) they came with the affidavit of Mr. Miller, (it may have been the Sheriff or the Magistrate before whom the affidavit was taken,) stating that a party of some eight or ten persons had been seen to come out of Nance's house or store, on the street, at about a suitable time preceding the firing for them to have got to the point where the firing took place, and some of them had guns. I instructed the Magistrate not to issue a warrant on that, as I thought it might have raised a suspicion that Nance knew of the intentions of those parties to commit riot, but as he was not connected, personally I advised the Magistrate not to issue the warrant on the affidavit, as being insufficient. That is all I know took place that day, (that was on Sunday); but a great deal of excitement prevailed in the village amongst all classes. I didn't see that I could do anything more than I had done to prevent any further disturbance of the peace, and I then went home. The next morning, (Monday,) as I was returning, my little boy met me, (he had been over to the village, and was going home,) and informed me that Lee Nance had been shot. I hurried on over as fast as I could, and, as I reached the corner of Carwile & McCaughran's store, I met the Sheriff going over to my house to see me, and from him I gathered the particulars (as far as I could) of the affair. I instructed him to apply for assistance from the garrison stationed here, and go in pursuit immediately, and with all possible haste. He said by whom it had been done, (Fitzgerald and Murtishaw,) and that they had gone. I instructed him to go to the public stables and hire horses, (the garrison here, at that time, had no cavalry, I think.) The Sheriff did, with very commendable zeal, make every exertion, and went, I thought, with considerable speed in pursuit; he failed, however, to capture the murderers. (You have that from him, and I could only repeat it.) That necessarily produced great excitement in the place, very

great indeed. I don't know of any other outrages that were of such a character as required me as an officer to investigate, that took place between that time and the election. On the day of the general election it was as quiet as any election I ever saw.

4387. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Were you a member of the Democratic District Central Club at this place (Newberry)?

Answer—Yes.

4388. Question—Were there any resolutions passed by that Club referring to labor?

Answer—The question was before the Club on one occasion, brought up, I think, by one of the neighboring Clubs, (I think, the Silver Street Club, that Club is some eight or ten miles from here.) That Club recommended that the Central Club should recommend to all the constituent Clubs not to employ any persons except those who either did not vote or voted the Democratic ticket. The Central Club took no other action except to refer it to the constituent Clubs; and the Central Club neither approved or disapproved—only referred it to other Clubs. The Clubs never did concur with the recommendations of the Silver Street Club, to my recollection; at all events, the Central Club never approved of it. I think it was either disapproved of by the constituent Clubs, or they failed to take any action thereon.

4389. Question—Was it the policy of the Democratic organizations, in this County, to carry the election, last fall, by intimidating the colored people?

Answer—Not so far as I know; but I don't know a great deal about this thing, as I was absent much of the time on my Circuit, and I didn't mingle much in election matters. So far as I know, I don't know of any determination or disposition of that kind. There was a great anxiety to procure the colored people, (by the white people,) to vote the Democratic ticket.

4390. Question—Were those efforts entirely persuasive?

Answer—The only means I know of being used, were those ordinarily used in elections, but I will not say they were altogether persuasive, yet I don't mean there was coercion, but in many instances there were inducements held out.

4391. Question—From the best of your knowledge and belief, did the killing of Nance and Johnson meet the approbation of the Democratic party?

Answer—I was an officer of the law, and, so far as I know, it did not. It might not, however, have come to my knowledge, as it would have to the knowledge of other persons. For a man to have spoken of it (as approving the act) to me, I would have thought he was a fit subject for the Lunatic Asylum. To look at it as a party measure, was the worst course to view it. To array race against race is not the way to carry elections; not the way to carry it by the race that is in the minority; persuasion is better than force in that case.

4392. Question—Did you vote at the court house, on the day of election?

Answer—I did.

4393. Question—Was there any disturbance that day?

Answer—Quiet as a Sunday in Boston—they didn't even have liquor.

The only drunken man I saw was the Commandant of the Post, and he acted badly. He told a colored man if he didn't go up and vote the Democratic ticket he would knock him over. I think the colored man was fully disposed not to vote at all.

4394. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Were you acting as Solicitor at the time a barber was shot over here?

Answer—Yes; his name was Wesley, I think; I knew him very well.

4395. Question—Did you know the verdict of the jury in that case?

Answer—I don't recollect now, but I think they made a great botch of it.

4396. Question—Was it known who committed the deed?

Answer—I never could find out, although I made great efforts.

4397. Question—Was it not done here at the Court House?

Answer—As I understood, the firing commenced just at his house, and continued until he fell right against the Court House wall.

4398. Question—Was there a crowd here that day?

Answer—I was not over here that night, when it took place.

4399. Question—What time of night did it take place?

Answer—About two hours in the night. The moon was shining, because persons told me they saw the man shot.

4400. Question—The man who was killed?

Answer—No, the murderer.

4401. Question—Persons told you so?

Answer—Yes.

4402. Question—Did they, or did they not, know the man that fired the shot?

Answer—There were two of them.

4403. Question—Was there, or was there not, an effort made that evening, on the part of the citizens, to arrest the parties that did it.

Answer—I don't know that I could say exactly, as I was not over until the next morning; but next morning the most vigorous efforts were made to find out who the guilty party were, and have them arrested. I reported the case to ex-Governor Orr, (he was then Governor,) and he offered a reward, and also authorized me to employ private agents, to find out how it was done; and I did employ detectives, but I failed in getting the information. I had my suspicions.

4404. Question—You have stated that you ascertained, or had reason to believe you had found sufficient evidence in the murder of Johnson to give out a bill against Murtishaw and Fitzgerald, as having committed the deed?

Answer—Yes.

4405. Question—Could you give us the names of the witnesses?

Answer—I did give the names, and had them bound over, but I don't now recollect them. I think, two or three were colored persons, but I don't recollect their names. I gave the names, and, I think, the bill was prepared, but I don't think it was given out at the last Court, as I was not acting Solicitor then.

4406. Question—About how long a time was it before Nance was killed that Johnson was killed?

Answer—Johnson was killed about the 19th or 20th of September, and the other took place: well—about a month between, probably.

4407. Question—How long a time was it after Johnson was killed, before you found out the witnesses?

Answer—It was not until nearly time for our Court.

4408. Question—Were you acquainted with either Murtishaw or Fitzgerald?

Answer—Well, with Fitzgerald, but not well with Murtishaw. I don't think I would have known him, had I met him in the street.

4409. Question—Where were they when the bill was prepared for the November Court?

Answer—They fled the time Nance was killed. I think they remained (from information) in this and adjoining districts, for, may be, a month or so. I think, from information, that they had not left the State?

4410. Question—Why didn't you have them arrested?

Answer—I did make every effort. They did try to arrest them under the warrant for the killing of Nance.

4411. Question—Why didn't you arrest them before?

Answer—I didn't have the information, as the Coroner's inquest failed to give me information as to the guilty parties entirely.

4412. Question—You state, then, that you didn't get the information until after Nance was killed?

Answer—No; I didn't get it, I think, until about the time we were preparing for Court, which was the 1st Monday in November, probably about the time of the election. I heard it from colored men; they gave the clue to make the inquiry, and, upon that, I thought I could find the witnesses.

4413. Question—How long was this after Nance was killed?

Answer—I think, about two or three weeks, but I am not certain.

4414. Question—Was one of those witnesses, from whom you received the information in relation to Johnson's murder, a woman?

Answer—I got the testimony of Johnson's wife from the Coroner's jury. I never saw her; she didn't know the person.

4415. Question—Did you, or did you not, get your information from the same witnesses that were before the Coroner's jury?

Answer—No; a person sent me word that such and such persons would know who it was—that is, could be witnesses.

4416. Question—Did this information come from white or colored persons?

Answer—Colored; I had given some to know that if they could get information, to give it to me. I think the person they referred me to was a person named Herndon, who could be a witness, as he was present at the time; and upon that I intended to have a bill, and have them brought before the grand jury. They described the horse he rode, (the one that shot,) as being a cream-colored horse. I was under the impression they would give information before the grand jury that they would not give otherwise.

4417. Question—About how many persons, colored or white, to your knowledge, have been murdered, for the last year and a half or two years?

Answer—A great many.

4418. Question—About how many persons, colored and white?

Answer—I suppose more colored than white.

4419. Question—About how many white persons have been murdered?

Answer—Those that I prosecuted were the cases of Lane and Cureton. Cureton was shot while in bed, by some seventeen or eighteen persons; they killed him, and maimed his son for life.

4420. Question—How many white persons have been killed within this incorporation during the last year?

Answer—None.

4421. Question—How many colored?

Answer—Two—Johnson and Nance; Wesley was killed two years ago.

4422. Question—You stated that quite a crowd was passing on the road the day Johnson was killed, were they white or colored?

Answer—Both.

4423. Question—Did you observe a company going on horseback, before the firing?

Answer—I didn't hear the firing; a great many had been going along the road, and many wagons.

4424. Question—How long was it after Johnson was killed before you knew the fact?

Answer—Between an hour and two hours.

4425. Question—Were the parties pursued by the Sheriff?

Answer—I sent him for the Coroner, to organize an inquest, and have the body brought over, in order to get evidence; I don't think the Sheriff pursued.

4426. Question—Did it not appear in the evidence (to your knowledge) before the Coroner's inquest that the mother of the unfortunate Johnson was there at the time he was shot?

Answer—I think she was.

4427. Question—Didn't she state in that examination that he was killed by one of several persons on horseback?

Answer—I think she did; and the color of the horse also.

4428. Question—Then, as far as you know, the Sheriff did not pursue them?

Answer—Yes.

4429. Question—The color of the horse was described before the Coroner's jury; after that fact came to your knowledge you gathered sufficient testimony to warrant you in proceeding against them?

Answer—I thought I could make out a case by bringing them before the grand jury. I was satisfied, from reading the testimony at the Coroner's inquest, that some of the witnesses didn't tell all they should.

4430. Question—Were you present at the examination before the Coroner's jury?

Answer—Not at all.

4431. Question—You stated that you were a member of the Democratic District Central Club.

Answer—Yes.

4432. Question—Were you an active member?

Answer—Very far from it; I was there twice, I think.

4433. Question—Were you cognizant of their doings generally?

Answer—Only when I was there.

4434. Question—From the fact that you were not an active member, you don't know whether they did anything to intimidate?

Answer—Nothing, to my knowledge; they might have done many things I didn't know of.

4435. Question—You attended the meeting of the Club when that labor resolution came up?

Answer—Yes.

4436. Question—Was it your desire, at that time, that it should be acted upon?

Answer—I thought it ought not to be adopted.

4437. Question—Were you or were you not desirous that the resolution should be acted upon—either adopted or rejected by the Central Club?

Answer—No; my recollection is that I thought it was a matter that should be referred to the constituent Clubs, and they act on it.

4438. Question—Do you or do you not know whether any of those Clubs adopted the resolution?

Answer—My recollection is, that there were no Clubs that concurred with the Silver Street Club entirely. I can speak from memory to say what action the Pomaria Club took.

4439. Question—Did there ever come to your observation a paper, the caption of which was "The Law," relating to the employment or non-employment of persons voting the Radical ticket?

Answer—I never saw such a thing in my life, and never heard there was such a thing.

4440. Question—Were you here the day Associate Justice Hoge spoke in the court house?

Answer—I was in my office sick.

4441. Question—Did you witness any disturbance that day?

Answer—No; I was in my office sick; I heard there was a disturbance, but I didn't see it.

4442. Question—What has been the disposition of the colored people towards the whites?

Answer—Generally good.

4443. Question—Quiet and peaceable?

Answer—Well behaved.

Witness (during a pause)—I reported the fact to Governor Scott, of the killing of Nance, the same day, and that the Sheriff had men in pursuit.

4444. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Do you know whether the Sheriff made an effort to call out the citizens for the apprehension of those persons (Fitzgerald and Murtishaw,) before he applied to the military?

Answer—I don't think he did; he did not, that I know of.

4445. Question—Did he hire horses from the stables?

Answer—I don't know; he went right off, and it was not long before he was in pursuit.

4446. Question—You don't know that he made an effort to call out the citizens before going for the garrison?

Answer—I don't think so, for, when he met me, I told him to call on the military; he said: "They have no horses," but off he went?

4447. Question—He didn't state to you that those parties had stopped in town, and that he had attempted to call out the *posse comitatus*?

Answer—I don't think he said so to me.

William Summer, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant :

4448. Question—What is your full name?

Answer—William Summer.

4449. Question—How long have you been a resident of Newberry County?

Answer—All my life.

4450. Question—Were you a Manager of Election, at the last general election?

Answer—Yes.

4451. Question—At what box?

Answer—At Suber's.

4452. Question—Were there any disturbances at Suber's on the day of election?

Answer—None that I could see; only I heard some little wrangling outside, from some man who was trying to get the colored people to take Democratic tickets. I mean, tried to persuade them; he made several little speeches to them, and harangued them so much that I heard it in the room.

4453. Question—Did I understand you to say that created a disturbance?

Answer—No, not particularly a disturbance; I heard him addressing them, and trying to induce them to vote this ticket.

4454. Question (by Mr. Wright)—What ticket?

Answer—The Democratic ticket.

4455. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—How many votes were polled at Suber's that day?

Answer—I think 175.

4456. Question—Were all those who voted there registered on your books?

Answer—Yes; all were registered.

4457. Question—Are you certain that no person voted at Suber's who was not a resident of Newberry County?

Answer—I think there were some voted there who had been living in Richland District.

4458. Question—But still registered at Suber's?

Answer—You speak of the Congressional election?

4459. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—I mean the last general election?

Answer—There were some who voted that had registered in other Districts—some who had been living at Gadsden, in Richland, and some at Ridgeway, in Fairfield. They made affidavits that they had registered at those places.

4460. Question—Were they white or colored men, that came and voted from other Counties?

Answer—Colored.

4461. Question—What ticket did they vote?

Answer—At the general election I don't remember that there were any that voted but what were residents of this County.

4462. Question—How many colored men voted at Suber's at the last general election?

Answer—Only fourteen.

4463. Question—What was the total vote polled there?

Answer—I think 175.

4464. Question—Were any persons driven off and not allowed to vote on the day of the last general election?

Answer—No; but there were several there that didn't vote.

4465. Question—Do you know why they didn't vote?

Answer—I could not ascertain their reasons for not voting. I invited them to come up and vote, and told them I had something to say to them, as I was School Commissioner. (The man I alluded to was trying to persuade them to vote the Democratic ticket there.) I told them to come and vote, and that they should vote the ticket they wished, and that I had Republican tickets on the table, (I had sent and got them). There were a good many present; I think one hundred.

4466. Question—How many do you say did vote?

Answer—Fourteen.

4467. Question—What ticket?

Answer—The Democratic ticket.

4468. Question—All that fourteen voted it?

Answer—Yes; one man said they didn't care about voting.

4469. Question—A colored man?

Answer—Yes; I knew they had their tickets, and I encouraged them to come to vote, and promised that they should not be interrupted, and as the polls were clear, we were anxious to take their votes.

4470. Question—Did those colored men remain at the voting place all day?

Answer—No; they left there.

4471. Question—At what time did they leave?

Answer—They were waiting until the train came down; some person that they were expecting came on the train, and then they dispersed, and went off quietly.

4472. Question—Do you know whether they went to other polls and voted, or to their homes?

Answer—I think they went to their homes. I don't think they went off to another place to vote. I heard one or two of them say they believed they would not vote.

4473. Question—Did you hear any of them say they were afraid to vote?

Answer—No.

4474. Question—Were there any armed persons there that day?

Answer—No armed persons; it was said some had come with guns, but I saw no arms.

4475. Question—Did you hear whether it was white or colored persons that had arms?

Answer—It was said that some of the colored persons had arms, but they didn't bring them on the election ground. It was reported that some had put their arms along the fence, near Mr. Gallman's house, but I know nothing of it.

4476. Question—Did you think the remarks of that man were calculated to create a disturbance?

Answer—I thought his haranguing them might make some little disturbance.

4477. Question—Is Suber's box close to Pomaria?

Answer—It is within one-fourth mile.

4478. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—With what political party do you affiliate?

Answer—I don't know. I suppose I might say the Democratic party, but I have taken no part in any of the elections. As School Commissioner, I thought it proper for me not to take part.

4479. Question—Please state how you came to be nominated School Commissioner?

Answer—I was appointed Assistant Assessor by Mr. Van Wyck, and the colored people came to me frequently for information as to the state of affairs, as they seemed to have confidence in me. I had no knowledge of the nomination for School Commissioner, until the nomination was made.

4480. Question—Did you attend the Republican Convention, that made nominations for County officers?

Answer—No; I was here in town all day, but did not attend the meeting.

4481. Question—Did you suggest to any of the members of that Convention to mention your name?

Answer—No.

4482. Question—Are you certain of that?

Answer—Yes.

4483. Question—Then you were elected on the Radical ticket?

Answer—Yes.

4484. Question—For that reason you used all your exertions for the Radical ticket?

Answer—No; but I thought, in justice to them, I would see that they should have a fair showing?

4485. Question—You said the Republicans at your box had tickets?

Answer—Yes.

4486. Question—The Democrats had tickets also?

Answer—Yes; they were trying to induce them to vote that ticket. I disliked that idea, and as a Manager felt it my duty to see fair play.

4487. Question—So you think it fair for either party to use all persuasion possible, to have persons vote their ticket?

Answer—Yes.

4488. Question—Then, why did you dislike it, that the Democrats were urging the colored men to vote their ticket?

Answer—Because I thought this man was trying to influence them to vote a ticket, perhaps against their will, and I wanted to give them a fair chance to vote whatever ticket they pleased.

4489. Question—Did the Democratic party have a candidate for School Commissioner on their ticket?

Answer—They had a nomination opposed to the one I was nominated upon; but they declined in a day or two before the election.

4490. Question—Did you attend that meeting?

Answer—No.

4491. Question—Did you attend any Democratic meeting?

Answer—No.

4492. Question—Are you a member of their Club?

Answer—No; I said, as School Commissioner, I would not identify myself with either party.

4493. Question—Prior to your nomination, you affiliated with the Democrats more than with the Republicans?

Answer—I don't think I did; I never gave myself much trouble about the election.

4494. Question—You say you were a Manager of Election at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

4495. Question—Were any voters rejected?

Answer—Not at that election.

4496. Question—Were you here the day Associate Justice Hoge delivered a speech in the court house?

Answer—No; I left the day before.

4497. Question—Were you here the day Lee Nance was killed?

Answer—I came up on the train that morning on business; he had been killed some time when I arrived here.

4498. Question—Did you witness anything unusual or extraordinary that day?

Answer—I only saw some of the colored people at Ben Harrington's, nearly opposite Nance's; they spoke to me, and appeared to be much troubled and disturbed. I remained in town until the next day.

4499. Question—Did you hear of the murder of a colored man named Johnson Stuart?

Answer—Yes. I was present at the Coroner's inquest on the body of Nance.

4500. Question—Do you or do you not think the murder of those men (Nance and Stuart) was owing to the prominent part they took as leaders in the Republican party?

Answer—I have no doubt of it.

4501. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You stated that about one hundred colored persons came to the polls at which you were a Manager; at what time in the morning did they come?

Answer—They had assembled pretty much about 12 o'clock.

4502. Question—You stated there were but fourteen voted, and they voted the Democratic ticket.

Answer—Yes.

4503. Question—Did they come to the polls in a body?

Answer—No; at different times.

4504. Question—What time in the day did you send out and get Republican tickets?

Answer—As soon as I discovered they had tickets. I had inquired for tickets, and found there were none on the table, then I sent out.

4505. Question—Who had the tickets?

Answer—A colored man named John Henry Boman.

4506. Question—Who did you send out after the tickets?

Answer—Mr. Counts, a Manager.

4507. Question—Were they given up freely?

Answer—Yes; the man gave him the whole package. I told Mr. Counts to tell him I only wanted forty, and he might keep the rest.

4508. Question—Did Mr. Counts take them back?

Answer—Yes.

4509. Question—When?

Answer—Before he came to me.

4510. Question—How long a time did the colored men remain after that?

Answer—About two hours.

4511. Question—You stated there was a man haranguing them, and you went out?

Answer—Yes.

4512. Question—Who was that man?

Answer—Mr. Falk.

4513. Question—How long after he stopped talking did they leave?

Answer—They stayed some time; they seemed to be expecting some one on the train, which came down, I think, about half past 1.

4514. Question—Why did you go out and tell them they could vote?

Answer—I felt it to be my duty as Manager, as they had a right to vote there.

4515. Question—Was it said by that man, that if they didn't vote the Democratic ticket they should not vote at all?

Answer—I could not hear him for the noise.

4516. Question—Was that not the rumor afterwards, that he said if they didn't vote the Democratic ticket they had better go home?

Answer—He endeavored to persuade them that it would be the best for them, so as to secure themselves homes.

4517. Question—You said you heard they had arms?

Answer—It was said by some persons that they had.

4518. Question—Who said that?

Answer—Some white men.

4519. Question—Do you, or do you not, know that white men that day had pistols buckled around them?

Answer—No doubt of it? it has been common for our people to go armed that way.

4520. Question—Has it, or has it not been said, since the election, by some colored men, that they were fearful they would be attacked that day, from the demonstration made, and so they concluded not to vote?

Answer—Made no such statement to me.

4521. Question—From the best of your knowledge and belief—from what you have seen and heard—don't you think they were somewhat timid about voting the Radical ticket?

Answer—They were induced to believe, from the Democrat, that those who voted the Democratic ticket would have the preference in being employed.

4522. Question—That was urged there that day?

Answer—Yes, I could hear that much of that man's harangue—those who voted the Democratic ticket received certificates to that effect from a Committee appointed by the Democratic Club, and that Committee was there for that purpose, and gave them certificates that they had

voted the Democratic ticket, and told them to take good care of it. It signified, if they wanted employment and provisions, it would be given to them. I understood such a resolution had been adopted by the Club.

4523. Question—Was it not also stated in that harangue, if they did not vote at all, they would stand on a par with those that did vote the Democratic ticket?

Answer—I didn't understand that, as I was then in a close room, and I could not leave the polls. It was about 12 o'clock when I addressed them, and asked them to vote, (the whites had all voted, except those who were present,) as we were preparing to go to dinner.

4524. Question—Was not an impression produced there to the effect that the colored people could not vote unless they voted the Democratic ticket, and was it not that impression which caused you to go out and tell them they could vote?

Answer—I thought they were being interfered with rather too much, which caused me to go out and address them.

Samuel Dogan, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant :

4525. Question—What is your name?

Answer—Samuel Dogan.

4526. Question—How long have you been a resident of Newberry County?

Answer—Four years.

4527. Question—Do you know anything about the disturbances and outrages that occurred in this County, preceding and at the late general election?

Answer—Yes; of some.

4528. Question—Please state about the difficulty you had with Murtishaw?

Answer—I was on the pavement going home, and was belated three hours in trying to get home, when I saw him at Mrs. Shodair's. He rode in the door with his horse, and some one spoke to me, and told me that was him, and thought he was after some mischief. Then I came up the street to the hotel corner, and he rode up to two Democrats, and they said: "Don't ride over us; there is a Republican, (pointing to me,) you can ride over him." He turned his horse then, and came after me. There was a barber pole at the corner, and I got that post between his horse and myself, and kept it so as long as I could. I saw he was determined to ride over me, and I took his horse by the bridle. He told me to turn his horse loose, and I did so. He pulled his horse back three or four steps, and came again with more force, and I caught him again. He cursed considerable, and said: "God damn you, turn him loose." I said: "I will not let you or any other man ride over me." However, I let him go again, and he pulled his horse back and came again with more force, and I caught him again. He then took out a plug of tobacco to take a chew, and then said: "God damn it, I will fix you," and got his pistol; and when he drew his pistol, just at the time it was leaving its case, I drew mine and put it to his breast, and he dropped his back in its case again. I asked him why he drew his pistol on me, and it was some time before he could speak, and

then he said he didn't draw any pistol, for he didn't have any. I took my pistol and pushed his coat around and said: "There is your pistol." Then Willie Caldwell and Fitz Caldwell came up, and a good many citizens. Willie told me to let Murtishaw's horse go, and cursed me. Fitz Caldwell told me if I valued my life as anything to leave here. I told him I would not go a foot, as I knew what he was up to; he wanted me to get out on the street to be killed by an unknown party. I then went back into Mr. Foot's store, and Murtishaw rode around to the window and tried to shoot me through the store, and at that time there were about sixty or seventy whites, all Democrats, that came up there with the determination of breaking the door down and taking me out. Hamp Harris said if they would give him one dram he would break the store door down and take me out. Mr. Foot told me they were crowding up, and I had better make my escape out if I could. I went through a door into another, and into Mr. Poole's, and went out through the dining room into the garden, got over the fence, and went up to the Yankee camp for protection. They told me they could not do anything, and I must go back and call on the Sheriff. I came back and stopped at the corner by Nance's store. I was talking to several about what the Colonel told me. In coming over from the Yankee camp I met Wallace Cline at his gate, and he told me he wanted to give me a piece of good advice. He said I should always walk around a drunken man. He said: "Randolph is killed, and his body is now on the train." And he said that they intended to kill every leading Republican, and no Republican Judge should ever hold Court at Newberry. Well, I went from there over to the jail for the Sheriff, and could not find him; I was then told that the road was waylaid between that and my house, and not to go home, and so I didn't go; I went over to Sim Young's, and stayed until morning, and went home in the morning between daylight and sun up, and was not out of the yard until brought out by the Sheriff under arrest. Between forty and fifty men came with the Sheriff to arrest me, all of them armed; I told the Sheriff I thought he had come to kill me instead of to arrest me. He said he understood I would not be taken; I told him if he had sent me word I would have come myself; then I was taken to jail, and stayed ten days.

4529. Question—State what you know in relation to the shooting of Ward?

Answer—On Sunday morning after the row between Murtishaw and myself, there was a woman staying at Lambert Jones'; she was a sister of one that came to my house that morning and said that Dan Ward had been shot. That was the first of my hearing of it; that was about eight o'clock in the morning, and on Sunday morning. So far as Ward and myself are concerned, he is a man that never spoke a word out of the way to me, and I have nothing particular against him, and I have often went in his bar room and drank with him.

4530. Question—Well, what occurred the day Mr. Hoge spoke at the court house?

Answer—The day Mr. Hoge spoke here, I was Chairman of the meeting. We had quite a crowd of Republicans present. A good many Democrats crowded around, and interfered with him while he was speaking; I asked them not to interfere with our meeting, as we

had not interfered at their meetings; Billy Fair told me to take my seat. Several men called him a liar while he was speaking; after concluding his speech he started to the depot, and I have good reasons for believing that the Democrats intended to kill him, but we followed him to the train. Dick Gist, John Thompson, Dave Gist, Fitzgerald, Murtishaw, and Sim Boozer went into the Express Office, at the depot, and Mr. Hoge sat in the window, and I saw they were trying to get a chance to shoot him, but there were so many colored men followed him down there they didn't do it. When the train arrived at the depot, it stopped about five minutes, and Fitzgerald got up on the platform of the car, and Dan Ward rode around the car, and said: "Look out, there is a hog in the car;" and after riding around he drew his pistol, and rode up to the window and asked where was that "damned Hoge," and all the time he had his pistol lying on the pommel of his saddle before him. Fitzgerald was standing on the platform, looking through the car at him, and I was standing right behind Fitzgerald. He made an attempt to draw his pistol to shoot him, (Mr. Hoge,) through the window, and the conductor said: "None of that here now," and so Mr. Hoge got off without being killed. The day of the Democratic meeting here, Tom Gary, Willie Harp, and two other men, whose names I do not now remember, rode up to me, and Tom Gary insisted on my taking off my Grant badge, and I for some time refused to take it off, and finally he told me if I didn't he would kill me. One of those men, (I forget his name,) rode up to me, and snatched my hat from my head, and asked for a pistol to shoot me, but no one gave him a pistol. Now I will speak of the day of the Presidential election. I was giving out tickets, and seeing that they were put in the proper box, and I went up the Court House steps to show a man where to put his vote, and Dr. Fant was standing there, and he ordered me down. I refused to go, and he told me if I didn't leave there, he would put more holes into me than I could ever get stopped, "You God damned Radical rascal." Dr. Fant, Billy Fair, and John Montgomery challenged colored men, and took out of their hands every Republican ticket that they could get hold of; but some men would not let them have hold of their tickets, and instead of the Managers of Election asking where they registered, those men I have named did it. No Democrat was asked where he registered. Mr. Leavell, (Chairman of Managers,) told Dr. Fant that he wanted to have peace there that day, and if he didn't do better he must leave there. There were a good many votes lost, of men who registered here, and the men could not get to vote, because the Managers pretended they could not find their names. There were also some tobacco wagons here that day, from North Carolina, and one of the white boys went and voted, and no questions were asked him. There were ten precincts besides this one (at the Court House,) and there had been so many threats made, that they could not get the tickets to all the boxes; the roads were blockaded, and they swore they would kill any man that had the tickets that day; and Tom Paysinger said in a Democratic meeting one night, to the Republicans present, that if they came and joined the Democrats he would insure their lives, and without it he would not. Wyatt Aiken said, in a speech, on the day of the Democratic meeting, "that every white man must bring a colored man's vote with him, and if he could not, he must

prevent him from voting," and General Garlington said the same. One of the men that always carried Republican tickets to Croomer's came here and voted, and the road was waylaid so he could not go back home, and had to go from here to Columbia to save his life; it was a general rumor, (besides, several persons told me so,) that Sim Boozer tore up a good many Republican tickets at Frog Level.

4531. Question (by Mr. Wright)—To the best of your knowledge and belief, do you think that the life of any Radical, white or black, was safe here prior to and at the general election?

Answer—No, not one—leading men especially. On the day of election I received a Ku Klux letter, with a coffin marked on it, and it said: "Flee for your life." I will also say, in relation to Gist, that I saw his horse hitched up in the woods, with three others, and saw the men's tracks around my house the next morning (at that time I was living on Lambert Jones' place). To the best of my knowledge, it was one of Gist's tracks, as I am somewhat acquainted with his tracks. He also told me that he intended to kill me, and I saw him point me out to Fitzgerald one day.

4532. Question—Were you appointed one of the Managers of Election at the general election?

Answer—Yes.

4533. Question—Did you serve as a Manager?

Answer—No.

4534. Question—Why didn't you serve?

Answer—General Kinard sent for me, and advised me not to go, as they would kill me.

4535. Question—Who did he refer to, when he said "they would kill you?"

Answer—To Fitzgerald and Murtishaw. I believe it was a plot to kill me, by putting me on a box ten or twelve miles out in the country.

4536. Question—Were any other colored men appointed as Managers besides yourself?

Answer—Yes.

4537. Question—How many?

Answer—One.

4538. Question—Did he serve?

Answer—No.

4539. Question—Do you know why he did not serve?

Answer—The Commissioners of Election appointed John Anderson as a Manager, at Maybinton, and they, down there, just put some one else in his place, and would not let him serve.

4540. Question—Was Mr. Nance appointed as a Manager of Election?

Answer—Yes.

4541. Question—Was he killed before the election?

Answer—Yes.

4542. Question—What office do you hold in this County?

Answer—I am a County Commissioner.

4543. Question—As you are County Commissioner, you are somewhat conversant with the state of affairs in the whole County; now, to the best of your knowledge and belief, did or did not the colored people have a chance to exercise the right of voting as they desired?

Answer—No; they did not.

4544. Question—Do you or do you not believe that they were so intimidated by threats, put forth by Democrats, that they were kept from voting as they desired?

Answer—Yes; I know they were so intimidated that they did not vote as they desired. To the best of my knowledge, on the day of election, every white man and boy over sixteen years of age was armed. I told all the colored people, (who asked my advice,) not to bring arms to the box.

4545. Question—Were the colored people not generally armed?

Answer—No; some few were armed. I might have seen probably twenty. I had my pistol.

4546. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Were there other disturbances at the polls on election day, other than between you and Dr. Fant?

Answer—There were some little; when I went to vote, Dr. Fant said: "You and many of you are voting your damnation," and Billy Fair said: "Yes you are."

4547. Question—Did the colored people on that day have a fair chance to vote as they pleased?

Answer—No, they did not.

4548. Question—What prevented them?

Answer—The Democrats prevented them.

4549. Question—How?

Answer—They first scared all from the box that they could.

4550. Question—Did you hear any Democrats using threats?

Answer—Yes.

4551. Question—Name them.

Answer—Bas Blease, for one.

4552. Question—What did he say?

Answer—He said: "All you God damned Republicans are going to vote your last time now; Seymour and Blair will be elected in spite of hell, and we will beat the Republican party a thousand here in spite of hell."

4553. Question—Did you consider that to be a threat, his boasting that his party was going to beat your party?

Answer—I don't consider that was so much a threat, just that one word, but then he said: "All you that vote the Republican ticket will be turned off;" and Tom Blease said the same.

4554. Question—Do you know any persons kept from voting by such threats?

Answer—A good many. To the best of my knowledge, all those that did not vote were kept from voting by threats; they (threats) were made in public speeches.

4555. Question—Do you know of any colored men that came on the day of election with the intention of voting, that went off without doing so?

Answer—I do.

4556. Question—About how many came here that day with the intention of voting and went away without doing it?

Answer—Only two told me that they didn't get to vote, that I recol-

lect the names of ; but many have told me since that they carried their tickets back home, being afraid to vote.

4557. Question—Will you mention some other threatening words that Democrats used that day?

Answer—The most I heard were made to me on that day. I was not there all the time, for I had a chill and went home and laid down.

4558. Question—Among the party that followed Mr. Hoge to the cars, were there any leading Democrats?

Answer—Yes.

4559. Question—Who were they?

Answer—Dick Gist, for one.

4560. Question—Was he a leading Democrat?

Answer—He was, to the best of my knowledge.

4561. Question—Did he make Democratic speeches?

Answer—No ; did everything else that is mean except that.

4562. Question—Do you mean to say, you judge of men being leading Democrats by being mean?

Answer—Yes ; that is one way of judging ; I know Gist, and know he is a leading Democrat.

4563. Question—When you say that Democrats do so and so, you mean that you regard them as Democrats because they act mean?

Answer—I know they were Democrats, because they told me so ; some Republicans do mean things too.

4564. Question—Please state a mean thing you have known Republicans to do in the County?

Answer—A good many have not come before this Committee and given evidence, because they were afraid of threats.

4565. Question—Name another mean thing the Republican party has done?

Answer—I believe that is the meanest thing they were ever guilty of.

4566. Question—What were the words that Hoge made use of in the court house, that day, that exasperated the white people so much?

Answer—He brought up something about Seymour, in New York, at the time the Irish were hanging colored people to the lamp posts, and about their burning up the Orphan House. He said Seymour didn't protect the colored people ; that is what I heard, to the best of my knowledge.

4567. Question—Did you or did you not hear him say, that the poor Irish and Dutch were the scum of creation?

Answer—No.

4568. Question—Did you hear anything that meant that?

Answer—Not unless what I stated meant it.

4569. Question—From what you could see and learn, the day Hoge was here, was he scared?

Answer—I don't think he was, while in the court house speaking. I thought he was when sitting in the window of the express office at the depot, when those men were fixing to shoot him.

4570. Question—Did you get in between him and those men you thought were going to shoot?

Answer—No ; they were behind him, he was sitting in the window, and we were out on the platform.

4571. Question—Did you have any conversation with a little colored

boy, between the time Dan Ward was shot and the time you were arrested for complicity in that affair?

Answer—No, not until I was out of jail; going home, my wife and self met him. I said to him: "What did you tell them that I said Dan Ward was shot for, and if he didn't die we would kill him," (that was the understanding I had of what the boy had said.) He said: "If it was not you it was somebody." I knew the boy when I saw him, but I had never had any conversation with him.

4572. Question—When you first heard that Ward was shot, what was the rumor in regard to who shot him?

Answer—There was none until when I was arrested. When I was going down by Dr. Mayer's shop, (it was said that there was where he was shot,) John Montgomery said: "Here is where Dogan's battle ground was." I said: "It is a damned lie; you talk as though you know about it."

4573. Question—What did he say to that?

Answer—Nothing.

4574. Question—There was a rumor afloat in regard to who shot him?

Answer—No; I have never got hold of it yet. I heard of no one being armed but the Democrats that night.

4575. Question—Have you never ascertained who were in the party that shot Ward?

Answer—No; I have never tried, for I didn't think I could if I had tried. The understanding I got was, that I was to have been shot that night, as the way between my house and here was waylaid.

4576. Question—Who told you that?

Answer—Matt Gray.

4577. Question—Where did he get his information?

Answer—I don't know where. He advised me not to go home, and that Willie Caldwell was one, and Eli Franklin had waylaid the road, and that Murtishaw was riding up and down the road; so I didn't go home.

4578. Question—Do you know of any outrages that were committed about this place, previous to Hoge's speaking in the court house?

Answer—A Democrat attacked me the day of the Democratic meeting.

4579. Question—Do you know of any others?

Answer—Eli Franklin shot at Tom Stuart, and Sim Boozer shot at Drayton Joniken.

4580. Question—Was anybody killed within the incorporation of the town of Newberry, during the space of time that intervened between the adoption of the present Constitution and Judge Hoge's speaking at Newberry Court House?

Answer—Johnson and Lee Nance.

4581. Question—Was this after Hoge made his speech?

Answer—Johnson was murdered the day the speech was made.

4582. Question—When was Nance?

Answer—After the speech.

4583. Question—Was it or was it not a general rumor that Nance was killed because he was with the party that attempted to assassinate young Ward?

Answer—No; not that I know.

4584. Question—What was the rumor?

Answer—He was killed, to the best of my knowledge, for his principles. He was elected President of the Union League, and they were sworn to kill all the leading men.

4585. Question—Who?

Answer—The Democratic party; that was my understanding.

4586. Question—Where did you get your information?

Answer—From Wallace Cline.

4587. Question—That the Democrats were sworn to kill leading Republicans?

Answer—Yes.

4588. Question—Before the election, was there not a very bitter feeling among the Republicans towards the Democrats?

Answer—No, not to my understanding. I told the colored people we were in the majority, and to treat the Democrats with respect; and that we could carry the election if we could get to vote.

4589. Question—Is Wallace Cline a Democrat?

Answer—Yes.

4590. Question—How do you know?

Answer—Because I heard him say so, concerning the election; when I was nominated for County Commissioner we had some conversation, and he was running down the Republicans.

4591. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were you here the day Minor made a speech?

Answer—Yes; I stood off and heard him call for Dogan several times in his speech.

4592. Question—In what way?

Answer—He said: "Where is Dogan?" I think he said: "Dogan was run off from Union for stealing," or something of the kind.

4593. Question—Did you witness an altercation between Mr. Rains and a white man?

Answer—Yes.

4594. Question—State what you saw and what you heard.

Answer—I am not able to tell you exactly the words, as I was too far off to understand. When I saw it, two men were making towards him, one with a pistol and one with a knife.

4595. Question—Were those two men white or colored?

Answer—White men.

4596. Question—Did you recognize either of them?

Answer—No. Garlington cried out, "Take away that man with the pistol."

4597. Question—Did you hear what was the cause of the altercation?

Answer—Something about Liberia, I think.

4598. Question—Is Rains a Republican?

Answer—Yes.

4599. Question—From the state of affairs that day, did it appear to you that Mr. Rains' life was in jeopardy?

Answer—Yes; he would have been killed had it not been for two men.

4600. Question—Did you witness anything further that day?

Answer—Only saw them carry him up the steps of the Court House.

Willie Kinard and General Kinard took him up, and said he should not be hurt.

4601. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Who quelled that row?

Answer—General Garlington and Willie Kinard.

4602. Question—Were they Democrats or Radicals?

Answer—Both Democrats.

4603. Question—Do you think that was a good or bad action?

Answer—I can't tell; I suppose it was good for the man that was saved.

James Gauntt, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

4604. Question—What is your full name?

Answer—James Gauntt.

4605. Question—How long have you been a resident of Newberry County?

Answer—Ever since I was born.

4606. Question—Were you a Manager of Election at the late general election?

Answer—No.

4607. Question—In what portion of this County do you reside?

Answer—In this town.

4608. Question—Were you living in town before the last general election?

Answer—Yes.

4609. Question—Do you know any thing about disturbances or outrages that occurred in this County before the election?

Answer—No; I always attend to my own business, and don't attend to that of other persons.

4610. Question—Were you here on the day of election?

Answer—Yes.

4611. Question—Did you see any disturbances that day?

Answer—I didn't go to vote.

4612. Question—Why not?

Answer—I didn't feel like it.

4613. Question—Have you never been identified with either political party here?

Answer—No, and don't expect to.

4614. Question—Do you ever vote?

Answer—I have not voted in ten or fifteen years, and then I saw the thing was so bad I quit it. I saw a man who could not write have his vote changed, and he put it in, and I thought it was time to quit.

4615. Question—There have certainly been some considerable disturbances in this town; didn't you see or hear of them?

Answer—Yes, I heard of them; at night I go to bed, and in the day I am at work?

4616. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How many years ago was it that occurrence took place, where one man who could not write had his vote changed and put in?

Answer—Between eighteen and twenty years ago. I don't think I have voted since.

4617. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Which of the two political parties do you think the best?

Answer—I never bother my head about it. I don't think I have sense enough to know which is right and which is wrong, and I don't trouble about it.

On motion, at 3 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
NEWBERRY, S. C., June 5, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met, at 9 A. M., and proceeded to business.

John W. Miller, sworn:

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

4618. Question—What is your name?

Answer—John W. Miller.

4619. Question—How long have you been a resident of Newberry County?

Answer—Born and raised here.

4620. Question—Were you living in the town of Newberry for a few months preceding the last general election?

Answer—Yes.

4621. Question—Where were you the night Ward was shot?

Answer—I was merchandising in this town, and that night, after closing my store, I walked up the street, met with a friend, and we returned down the street again to my store, and we saw two negroes come out of Lee Nance's house. I then separated from this friend, and walked down the street alone, and came back and sat near Ann Dawkins', (a colored woman,) and I saw a party of armed men come out of Lee Nance's store; the door opened and there came out, I suppose, between eight and twelve men, and the word halt was given as they stepped out. They then came up the street, and after that I paid little attention; I think they turned in by the negro church, but of this I am not positive. That is all I know, except from hearsay. I know Ward was shot that night.

4622. Question—What time of night was this?

Answer—After 9 o'clock—between 9 and 10 o'clock when I saw them come out. I am not certain about what time it was.

4623. Question—Did you recognize any of the party?

Answer—No.

4624. Question—Did you hear the firing on Ward?

Answer—No; I was asleep at the time.

4625. Question (by Mr. Wright)—What is your occupation?

Answer—A farmer.

4626. Question—What was your occupation at the time of the firing on Ward?

Answer—I was merchandising.

4627. Question—How far did you live from Mr. Nance's store?

Answer—About two hundred yards.

4628. Question—Was your store closed at that time of night? the time you say you observed the party come out of Lee Nance's?

Answer—Yes.

4629. Question—What time did you close your store?

Answer—I cannot tell about what time; the stores in town generally close—

4630. Question—The question is, about what time you closed your store that night?

Answer—I should say, between 5 and 8 o'clock at night.

4631. Question—After closing your store, where did you go?

Answer—I walked up the street.

4632. Question—How far?

Answer—I don't know; I think as far as Mr. Smith's billiard room.

4633. Question—How far is that from your store.

Answer—About one-quarter of a mile, I think.

4634. Question—When you came up to the billiard room, about how long did you remain there?

Answer—I can't tell; it may have been a quarter of an hour, and may have been longer; likely a half or three quarters of an hour.

4635. Question—Who was the friend that went with you?

Answer—Mr. Tench Poole.

4636. Question—Where did you stop in returning?

Answer—I think we stopped at my store; he returned, and I walked down the street.

4637. Question—Which way did you go from your store?

Answer—Down the street towards the depot.

4638. Question—Where were you when you saw the first two persons come out of Nance's store?

Answer—We were right there at the negro church; Poole was with me.

4639. Question—This negro church is about how far from Nance's door step?

Answer—Fifty to two hundred feet.

4640. Question—Is it on the same side of the street as Nance's house?

Answer—On the opposite side.

4641. Question—It is where the colored people meet?

Answer—I am told so.

4642. Question—About what hour in the night was it when you and your friend saw those two persons come out of Mr. Nance's?

Answer—I closed the store, and came up the street as far as Mr. Smith's billiard room, and I met this man, and walked down, and going back I saw two men come out.

4643. Question—Were those two men that came out armed?

Answer—I cannot tell; I saw no arms.

4644. Question—How long was it after you saw those two men come out, before you saw eight or twelve others come out?

Answer—Mr. Poole and myself separated right at my store, and I went down the street and returned.

4645. Question—Which way did Poole go?

Answer—He came back up the street after I bid him good night.

4646. Question—Don't you know whether he started from you up the street?

Answer—Yes.

4647. Question—Did he go in the direction of the billiard room?

Answer—Yes.

4648. Question—Which way did you go?

Answer—Down the street.

4649. Question—Towards the depot?

Answer—Yes.

4650. Question—About how far is it from where you and Poole separated to the depot?

Answer—About five hundred yards.

4651. Question—How near did you go to the depot?

Answer—Within one hundred yards, I think.

4652. Question—Did you pass Nance's house?

Answer—Yes; on the same side that leads to the depot, but not on the same side that Nance's house is on.

4653. Question—You were then on the opposite side of the street from Nance's house?

Answer—Yes.

4654. Question—Did you or did you not cross the main street, and turn down the road, which is between Nance's house and the depot?

Answer—Yes.

4655. Question—How far did you go down that street before you stopped?

Answer—Twenty to thirty yards.

4656. Question—Did you cross a little bridge?

Answer—No; I stopped this side of the bridge.

4657. Question—How long did you remain there?

Answer—Until I attended to a call of nature.

4658. Question—Who was with you at that time?

Answer—No one; that is why I went down there, after I separated with my friend.

4659. Question—When you returned, how far were you from Nance's house, when you saw eight or twelve men come out?

Answer—I suppose between one hundred and two hundred yards.

4660. Question—This was about what hour in the night, when you saw those men?

Answer—I think, between 9 and 10 o'clock.

4661. Question—This was what evening in the week?

Answer—I cannot tell.

4662. Question—What month?

Answer—I cannot tell; but it was the night Dan Ward was shot.

4663. Question—What night was he shot?

Answer—I cannot give the date?

4664. Question—Do you know whether Friday or Saturday?

Answer—I don't know.

4665. Question—Where were you standing at the time you saw those

men—between the depot and Nance's, or between the court house and Nance's?

Answer—Between Nance's and the depot.

4666. Question—On which side of Main street were you then?

Answer—On the opposite side from Nance's.

4667. Question—How many of those persons that came out were armed?

Answer—I can't tell. I think I saw four or five guns, perhaps more; as the door opened these men stepped out, and the word halt was given, and from the light I could see they were armed.

4668. Question—They then went towards the church?

Answer—Yes.

4669. Question—The church is nearly opposite the store?

Answer—In an oblique direction.

4670. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—The night you saw the crowd come out of Nance's, was it a dark night, or was it moonlight?

Answer—I am unable to tell that; the way I saw the guns was from the light from the door opening.

4671. Question—Was it a cloudy night?

Answer—I can't tell.

4672. Question—What distance could you have distinguished any object on the street?

Answer—I can't tell.

4673. Question—Could you distinguish whether those persons were white or colored?

Answer—I can't tell whether they were white or colored, but I saw their guns.

4674. Question—Did you, or did you not, see any persons on the same side of the street as you were, when they came out?

Answer—I don't think there were; I was alone.

4675. Question—As soon as that party came out you continued on?

Answer—Yes, I came up the street, and went home.

4676. Question—On your way home did you meet any persons on the street?

Answer—I don't remember.

4677. Question—On your way home did you meet any white persons on the street with whom you were acquainted?

Answer—I can't tell; I can't remember. I may have met half a dozen.

4678. Question—According to your best knowledge and belief, did you meet any one?

Answer—I can't tell.

4679. Question—Do you think you met any person?

Answer—Perhaps I might, and perhaps I didn't; all I remember is seeing those men come out of Nance's, and then I went direct home.

4680. Question—Did you, or did you not, see Ward that night on the street, and have a conversation with him?

Answer—I don't remember that; I may have, and may have not had. I can't tell positively.

4681. Question—Did you, or did you not, tell any person that night about you seeing those armed men?

Answer—I can't tell whether I did or not.

4682. Question—Don't you think it was your duty, as a citizen, when you saw a party of armed men come out on the street, to have informed the authorities at once?

Answer—Well, I had understood that Dogan had been guarded home before, and it occurred to me that he was being guarded home that night.

4683. Question—Then, you supposed that those men you saw coming out of Mr. Nance's house that night were going to guard Dogan to his home?

Answer—Yes; it occurred to me they were going to do that.

4684. Question—Didn't you think it was your duty to notify the citizens that you thought Dogan was being guarded home?

Answer—I say it occurred to me that something of the kind was going to be done again, as it had been before, so I understood.

4685. Question—Were you charged some time ago with the killing of a boy?

Answer—No; I had to leave home once about a man being killed.

4686. Question—Yes; but were you charged some time ago with the killing of a boy?

Answer—I say no; I never have been charged. I came and saw the officer, and told him I was willing to go to General Scott, (he was not Governor then,) or whoever was in command in Charleston.

4687. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—What was the name of the man killed that caused you to leave home?

Mr. BRYANT—I object to asking a question of witness which might criminate himself.

Witness—Why, the name was Jack Blease.

4688. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—You say you were not charged. Now, why did you leave then?

Mr. BRYANT, (To witness)—You are not bound to answer that question.

Mr. CREWS—I wish the question answered, and insist on the witness answering it; I submit it to the Committee.

4689. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—I will ask, for information, (to witness,) what year did this occurrence take place?

Answer—It has been nearly three years ago.

Mr. SMALLS—I don't think that is a matter for this Committee to take cognizance of; it occurred before the adoption of our Constitution.

Mr. CREWS, Chairman—Prior to, I understand to mean after the surrender.

Mr. BRYANT—The Committee have decided not to go beyond the time of the adoption of the State Constitution.

Mr. SMALLS—I will sustain the objection of Mr. Bryant.

Mr. WRIGHT—I will sustain the objection, because the witness has been asked a question which he has refused to answer; witnesses may testify in any criminal case, and lawyers may ask them any question, but a question tending to criminate himself the witness is not bound to answer.

Mr. CREWS—I don't mean to criminate him.

Mr. WRIGHT—The question is: "What did you leave for?" Now, he might have left because he killed a man, and he would not wish to say so.

Mr. CREWS—Well; I will withdraw the question.

4690. Question—Did you see any one shoot that boy?

Answer—A man rode up and shot him.

4691. Question—Do you know that man?

Answer—No.

4692. Question—Have you an idea who he was?

Answer—No; I had just returned from Texas, and had not unpacked my trunk.

4693. Question—Have you since found out who he was?

Answer—No.

Warren Hodges Jones, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

4694. Question—What is your name, in full?

Answer—Warren Hodges Jones.

4695. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—Since I was born.

4696. Question—Were you a Manager of Election at the last general election?

Answer—No.

4697. Question—In what portion of the County do you reside?

Answer—In this town.

4698. Question—Do you know any thing about disturbances or outrages occurring here before the election?

Answer—No.

4699. Question—Were you here on the day of election?

Answer—Yes.

4700. Question—Did you see any disturbance?

Answer—No, none at all.

4701. Question—Were you a member of the Democratic organization in this town?

Answer—I was.

4702. Question—Were you a member of the District Central Club of that organization?

Answer—No.

4703. Question—Did you regularly attend the Democratic meetings?

Answer—No.

4704. Question—Were you an officer in this Club?

Answer—No.

4705. Question—Were you generally posted, by other members, of the Club's proceedings?

Answer—Only the newspaper report.

4706. Question—Do you know whether there were any efforts made by this Club to intimidate colored persons from voting at the election?

Answer—None that I know of.

4707. Question—Was it your understanding, as a member of this Club, that the Club intended that the colored people should have a fair chance to vote as they desired?

Answer—That was my understanding.

4708. Question—Were you about the Court House on the day of the general election?

Answer—No, only an hour in the morning. It was about an hour before I got to vote, and after voting I returned.

4709. Question—Were you in town the night Dan Ward was shot?

Answer—Yes.

4710. Question—Did you see or hear anything of the excitement that night?

Answer—No; I didn't know it until the next morning, and then my hired woman told me.

4711. Question—Were you in town the day Lee Nance was killed?

Answer—Yes.

4712. Question—Do you know anything of the excitement that prevailed that day?

Answer—No; only the excitement after he was shot.

4713. Question—Did the killing of Nance meet the approbation of your Club?

Answer—I don't think it did.

4714. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—To the best of your knowledge and belief, don't you think that Nance and Johnson Stuart were killed on account of the prominent part they took in the Republican party?

Answer—I think not.

Mr. BRYANT—I enter my objection to that question, because he asks what the witness thinks.

4715. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman, to witness)—Why don't you think so?

Answer—Had they killed them for their political opinions, they would have killed others, as there were others more bold and outspoken than Nance. Nance has the name of being a conservative member in the Convention.

Mr. BRYANT—I object to that question and answer.

4716. Question (by Mr. Crews, Chairman)—Were you acquainted with Johnson Stuart?

Answer—No.

4717. Question—If you were not acquainted with him, why do you say he was not killed for his political opinions?

Answer—I don't think it was for his political opinions. I will state, I knew him when I saw him on the street.

4718. Question—Do you know whether he was a Republican or Democrat?

Answer—No.

4719. Question—Then you don't know why he was killed?

Answer—No; he was a peaceable and inoffensive man.

4720. Question—Did you ever hear anything against him?

Answer—No.

4721. Question—Did you see any unusual excitement that morning, just before Nance was shot?

Answer—No.

4722. Question—Did you see Gist that morning?

Answer—He passed and repassed that morning.

4723. Question—Was he over in town when Nance was shot?

Answer—He passed before Nance was shot.

4724. Question—Did you ever hear threats made against Nance?

Answer—No.

4725. Question—Against any member of the Republican party?

Answer—No.

4726. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You stated that you didn't understand it to be the policy of the Democratic party to intimidate colored people from exercising the right to vote as they saw fit, but you say you were a member of the Democratic Club; now, were you in the Club meeting the evening an interesting discussion took place, in relation to not employing persons that voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—I was not.

4726. Question—Were you cognizant of such resolutions being before the Club?

Answer—Well, I knew it was offered by some of the Democrats.

4727. Question—Were there any Republicans in your Democratic Club?

Answer—Not that I know of.

4729. Question—How did you know those resolutions were offered?

Answer—I found it out from the man who offered it.

4730. Question—Who was that man?

Answer—It was Dr. Spearman.

4731. Question—Was his resolution adopted.

Answer—No.

4732. Question—What became of it?

Answer—I don't know.

4733. Question—Then, you are not cognizant of the doings of the Democratic Club?

Answer—No.

4734. Question—Then, you were not an active member?

Answer—No; I just simply voted the Democratic ticket.

4735. Question—It being a fact that you are not an active member of the Democratic party, but only simply voting that ticket, how can you testify here that it was not their policy to intimidate persons from voting?

Answer—If it were their policy it is not known to me.

4736. Question—Does it not appear to you that the introduction of a resolution, which resolution stated that any colored person who voted the Radical ticket would not be employed by those who desired to employ laborers, would have a tendency to keep the colored people from voting as they desired?

Answer—I don't know what effect it would have on colored people; I can only speak of myself.

4737. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—A merchant.

Robert Rutherford, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

4738. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes; live in this town.

4739. Question—How long have you resided here?

Answer—Three years.

4740. Question—What was your occupation prior to the election?

Answer—I was employed at carpentering.

4741. Question—Who were you working for?

Answer—Edward Christian.

4742. Question—Did he ever tell you how you should vote?

Answer—No.

4743. Question—Did anybody.

Answer—Several, at places where I worked.

4744. Question—What did they say to you about voting?

Answer—Mr. Richard Chapman asked me which way I intended to vote at the election, and I told him I didn't know.

4745. Question—Did he use any threatening language to you about voting?

Answer—No, only he said if I voted the Republican ticket he would give me no more work.

4746. Question—Who said that?

Answer—Richard Chapman.

4747. Question—Did any other person tell you the same?

Answer—No; a young white man here asked me which way I expected to vote; I said the way I thought best. He said if I voted the Democratic ticket it would be the best.

4748. Question—Did he threaten you in any way?

Answer—He said if I voted the Republican ticket I should not work for him again. I told him I didn't know which ticket I would vote.

4749. Question—Did any body else say anything about not employing you?

Answer—No.

4750. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

4751. Question—Were you disturbed while at the polls?

Answer—I was ordered to leave the place where I was staying after I did vote.

4752. Question—For what reason?

Answer—Because I voted the Republican ticket.

4753. Question—With whom were you working then?

Answer—For Mr. Christian.

4754. Question—Did you get into any altercation with any person or persons on election day?

Answer—No.

4755. Question—Were you here the day Associate Justice Hoge spoke in the Court House?

Answer—No; I was eighteen miles from here at work.

4756. Question—Were you in town the day Lee Nance was killed?

Answer—Yes.

Examination closed at 2 P. M.

Mr. WRIGHT—I move this Committee do now adjourn, to meet in Columbia on Monday morning next, at 10 o'clock.

Mr. SMALLS—I object to going to Columbia; we should go to Abbeville. I think, however, Mr. Bryant stated he had other witnesses here he desired to be examined.

Mr. BRYANT—Yes, I have one or two witnesses I think important.

Mr. McINTYRE—I move we remain here and examine Mr. Bryant's witnesses.

After a brief discussion, Mr. Wright moved that the examination of witnesses at Newberry now close, and this Committee do now adjourn to meet in Columbia, on Monday next, at 10 A. M., to revise the testimony taken.

Mr. SMALLS—I move, as an amendment: "and that the Clerk, is hereby directed to deliver to the Committee the testimony he has written up."

The amendment being accepted, the question was put, and the motion agreed to.

ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

PROCEEDINGS AND EVIDENCE.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE, THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT, ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., June 22, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met in the Court House, at Abbeville, this date, 10 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

William Hill, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott :

1. Question—Are you a resident of this County ?

Answer—Yes.

2. Question—How long a time have you resided in this County ?

Answer—Forty-seven years.

3. Question—Do you reside within the incorporation ?

Answer—Yes, I have for fifteen or eighteen years.

4. Question—Are you a public officer here ?

Answer—Yes ; Judge of the Probate Court.

5. Question—Do you know of any disturbances, or any acts of intimidation or outrages, committed in this County prior to and at the late general election ?

Answer—I do not.

6. Question—You state that you don't know of any murders or other outrages ?

Answer—I have heard of Randolph and Martin.

7. Question—Simply heard ?

Answer—Yes.

8. Question—Are you a member of any political organization in this County ?

Answer—I did have my name entered on the roll of the Democratic Club, but never was at a meeting of the Club. I authorized my name to be entered, and I suppose it was.

9. Question—Before ordering your name to be enrolled as a member of the Democratic Club, did you or did you not become acquainted with the rules and by-laws which governed the Club ?

Answer—I never saw the rules.

10. Question—Did you ever attend any public meetings of any political party ?

Answer—I attended a meeting at which I heard Mr. Wright speak,

but, to my recollection, I never attended any Democratic meeting, public or private.

11. Question—Do you know of any combination formed here, for the purpose of intimidating persons and to keep them from voting?

Answer—I do not, and do not believe there were any such.

12. Question—Do you or do you not know of any determination not to employ persons who voted in any other way than with the Democratic party?

Answer—I do not know. I understand, though, that there is one man in the town who will not employ, or keep in his employ, any man who votes the Republican ticket, and, I understand, that he will discharge any who do not vote the Democratic ticket.

13. Question—Were there or were there not, prior to the late general election, threats made that if the colored men voted the Republican ticket, they would not be allowed to remain on plantations, or other places where they were employed?

Answer—None, to my knowledge.

14. Question—Was there not a bitter feeling against Republicans in this County prior to the late general election?

Answer—I should say there was an unkind feeling; but I mean by unkind feeling, no intention to do the party any injury personally. The same feeling was on the other side also.

15. Question—Do you believe that it was perfectly safe for any prominent Republican to openly express his sentiments prior to the late general election?

Answer—I would not have apprehended any danger to any one.

16. Question—You were at the polls, I suppose, on the day of election?

Answer—Several times up here; frequently up to see how things were going on?

17. Question—Was every thing quiet and orderly on that day?

Answer—Usually so.

18. Question—Did the colored people vote generally?

Answer—There were no obstacles in the way of any man voting, as far as I could see; there were regulations made in the morning for colored men, on the one side of the entrance, and the white men on the other.

19. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Do you, or do you not, know that Randolph and Martin were killed on account of the prominent part they took in politics in this County?

Answer—I do not know that that was the cause of their death; but most probably it was.

20. Question—What was the general character of Mr. Martin?

Answer—A sober, industrious man; I never heard anything to the contrary. I have known him twenty years.

21. Question—On what ticket were you elected Judge of Probate?

Answer—Democratic ticket; but I received many votes from Republican men; they would vote for me and not others on the ticket.

22. Question—You say you were not acquainted with the by-laws and rules of the Democratic party?

Answer—I was not; I don't recollect of ever seeing the by-laws. I might possibly have read the by-laws in the papers, but don't recollect it.

23. Question—Did you, or did you not, receive circulars, or other information, from persons belonging to the Democratic Club?

Answer—I did not; I became a member about the winding up of the Club.

24. Question—Did the Democrats nominate you as Judge of Probate?

Answer—I nominated myself.

25. Question—Who nominated the balance of the County officers of the ticket on which you were elected?

Answer—There was no name on that ticket but my own; two ran, Mr. Nicholls and myself.

26. Question—To what party did Mr. Nicholls belong?

Answer—I understand he was nominated by the Radical party; Mr. Martin told me so.

27. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You said there was considerable unkindness, but you didn't mean to say that that unkindness would tend to the injury of any individuals. Did you or did you not know of individuals being injured through that unkindness?

Answer—I did not.

28. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Are you a subscriber of the Abbeville Press or Banner?

Answer—I am not a subscriber, but read both papers.

29. Question—Did you read them very often before the late general election?

Answer—Yes, generally.

30. Question—Do you or do you not recollect reading a circular or communication published in one or both of those papers, signed by Gen. McGowan, Mr. Homer McGowan, Col. Aiken, and others, concerning the employment of the colored people?

Answer—If I read it I do not recollect it or anything connected with it; I may have read, it but don't recollect the contents of any such proclamation.

31. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Are you certain that the Republicans had a free and unbiased expression at the late general election?

Answer—I saw nothing at all calculated to prevent or intimidate any person from voting that wished to vote.

32. Question—Can you say for a certainty that it was the same at other polls in the County?

Answer—I only speak for this place (Abbeville C. H.)

33. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Did you hear Col. Aiken make a speech here prior to the late general election?

Answer—No; I heard the sound of his voice, but never listened to the speech.

34. Question—Did you ever hear General McGowan or Mr. Homer McGowan make a speech here?

Answer—I have heard General McGowan.

35. Question—What time was it you heard him?

Answer—I can't say; I have heard him frequently.

36. Question—Did you hear him make a political speech while the campaign was going on, prior to the late general election?

Answer—I cannot say that I have.

37. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Was Mr. Randolph considered by the people in this County a very prominent politician?

Answer—I should say that he was.

38. Question—Did you hear the people generally, in the town, express themselves in relation to his death?

Answer—I heard a good deal of talk concerning his death.

39. Question—Please state what that general talk was.

Answer—I think the general impression of the people was, not so much regret at his death as the consequences it might bring upon the County. I don't think, as a general thing, it was regretted much.

40. Question—Did you hear a general talk in relation to the killing of Mr. Martin also?

Answer—Yes.

41. Question—Now, please state what was the general talk in relation to him?

Answer—I think I heard as many regret his death as otherwise.

42. Question—Did they speak of what the causes of his death were.

Answer—The impression here on that day, (Mr. Martin was in my office that day,) was that the party who pursued him did not intend to take his life when they started, but to destroy a cask of whisky, said to be in his wagon at the time.

43. Question—What office did he hold at the time he was killed?

Answer—He was a member of the Legislature.

44. Question—Was it not the general impression, among the people, that he was killed on account of his prominence in political affairs?

Answer—I think it was.

45. Question—Do you not believe, then, that the killing of such men as Randolph and Martin, on account of their prominence in political affairs, tended to intimidate others from voting as they saw fit?

Answer—It might have had that effect.

46. Question—Have you or have you not heard it repeatedly stated, or heard persons repeatedly express a desire to get rid of the Republican leaders?

Answer—Of course the Democratic party would have rejoiced to have got rid of the Republican leaders; but not by violence.

47. Question—Was it generally known in this County, that Mr. Randolph was a member of the State Senate?

Answer—I don't suppose it was generally known.

48. Question—Was Mr. Martin killed within the incorporation?

Answer—No.

49. Question—How far from town?

Answer—Probably four miles.

50. Question—Do you know what time in the day he was killed?

Answer—In the afternoon the news reached me. The report that he was killed was not generally believed until the next day. I did not believe it until the next day.

51. Question—What efforts were put forth by the officials here, for the apprehension of the offenders?

Answer—None that I know of.

Benjamin Williams, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls :

52. Question—Are you a citizen of this County ?

Answer—Yes, sir.

53. Question—How long have you resided in this County ?

Answer—Twelve or thirteen years.

54. Question—Were you in the County prior to the last general election ?

Answer—Yes, sir.

55. Question—Do you know of any outrages whereby any colored men were kept from voting, at the late general election ?

Answer—I do not know of any.

56. Question—Where were you on the day of election ?

Answer—I was here, (Abbeville Court House.)

57. Question—Did you or did you not see any intimidations ?

Answer—No, sir ; I did not.

58. Question—Did you or did you not have some difficulty yourself that day, or prior to that day, in relation to politics ?

Answer—I did not.

59. Question—What were you put in jail for ?

Answer—They never have told me yet.

60. Question—How long did they keep you in jail ?

Answer—To my recollection, I stayed down to Columbia jail three weeks.

61. Question—Were you arrested here and taken to Columbia ?

Answer—I was.

62. Question—Were you tried in Columbia, or brought here to be tried ?

Answer—I was brought here for trial.

63. Question—Were you ever tried ?

Answer—No, sir.

64. Question—What were the charges made against you ?

Answer—They have never told me.

65. Question—How long were you in jail ?

Answer—About five or six weeks.

66. Question—Then, do you mean to state before this Committee, that you were in jail five or six weeks, and yet not know what you were in jail for ?

Answer—Honestly, I do not know.

67. Question—Have you not heard it stated what you were arrested for ?

Answer—I have heard nothing, but that I carried a letter down to Hodges' Depot.

68. Question—Who were you arrested by ?

Answer—Mr. Lemuel Guffin.

69. Question—Who released you from jail here ?

Answer—I gave a bond of five hundred dollars, to appear at the next Court.

70. Question—Did you appear at the next Court ?

Answer—Yes, sir.

71. Question—Why were you not tried ?

Answer—I do not know ; they never asked me anything.

72. Question—Did not some person or persons come to the jail to see you, before you were let out?

Answer—No, sir ; I sent for Mr. Thomas Thompson, my former master, to know what I was taken up for?

73. Question—What did he tell you?

Answer—He asked what I wanted. I said : “ I want to find out what I am arrested for.” He asked me if I had done anything. I said : “ No, sir.” He said : “ Did they tell you anything, when they took you to Columbia.” I told him they did not. He asked me what Mr. Guffin said when he arrested me. I told him he never told me anything, but that he took me as a prisoner, and that I had to go to Columbia. He said he would see what I was arrested about. That was the last time I saw him.

74. Question—Did not your former master ask you something about a letter?

Answer—No, sir ; he did not.

75. Question—Did not your former master, that time, at the jail, tell you that if you would join the Democratic party that he could assist you in getting out of jail?

Answer—No, sir ; he did not.

76. Question—Did you not tell some other white man, in this town, that if they let you out of jail you would join the Democratic party?

Answer—I think I did.

77. Question—Who was that man that you think you told, that if he would get you out of jail you would join the Democratic party?

Answer—Dr. Joe Marshall ; he was on the street, and I called him and told him if he would assist in getting me out of jail I would join the Democratic party.

78. Question—Did he assist you?

Answer—I don't know ; but a few days afterwards I got out.

79. Question—Don't you believe that the statement you made to him in relation to joining the Democratic party got you out as soon as you did?

Answer—I do believe it helped.

80. Question—Did you or did you not join the Democratic party after you got out?

Answer—In some weeks after.

81. Question—Since you joined them, have you been treated kindly by them?

Answer—No more than before.

82. Question—Where were you the day that Mr. Martin was shot?

Answer—In the town.

83. Question—How far out of town was Mr. Martin shot?

Answer—A little over four miles, by the mill.

84. Question—Did you go out there that day?

Answer—I did not.

85. Question—Do you know any of the parties that shot him?

Answer—I do not.

86. Question—Did you not hear a general rumor, stating who those parties were that shot him?

Answer—I did not.

87. Question—Never hear it asserted in this County who they were?

Answer—No name at all.

88. Question—Do you know of any efforts having been made to arrest the parties that shot him?

Answer—I do not know.

89. Question—Where were you the day that Mr. B. F. Randolph was shot?

Answer—In this town.

90. Question—Did you hear it the same day he was shot?

Answer—I was in the circus when I heard it; some man spoke about it; there was a crowd in there, and I heard some man say: "Randolph is shot;" but who it was that spoke I don't know.

91. Question—Didn't you go to Hodges' Depot a few days prior to the day on which Mr. Randolph was shot?

Answer—I did not.

92. Question—Do you not know of any man or men being shot in this County?

Answer—I have seen a great many come here that were shot in the County.

93. Question—What did they come here for?

Answer—To get protection.

94. Question—Do you know of their receiving protection?

Answer—They would come, and the Agent of the Bureau did the best he could for them.

95. Question—Have you seen any good that the Agent of the Bureau or any other officer of the peace did for them?

Answer—No; except by talking.

96. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—What is your occupation?

Answer—A feather renovater.

Question—Did you follow that business prior to the last general election?

Answer—I did.

98. Question—To what party do you belong now?

Answer—The Democratic party.

99. Question—Did you join the Democratic party through fear?

Answer—I joined it to get out of jail, to see my family.

100. Question—Did you ever attend any of the Democratic Club meetings.

Answer—I think I attended some three or four times; they got after me for not coming oftener.

101. Question—Who got after you?

Answer—Several of the colored members.

102. Question—Were you ever threatened?

Answer—No.

103. Question—What ticket did you vote, at the late general election?

Answer—The Democratic ticket.

104. Question—Were you acquainted with D. Wyatt Aiken?

Answer—I have seen him; but don't recollect ever speaking to him.

105. Question—Did you ever hear him make a speech?

Answer—Yes, sir; a good many.

106. Question—Did you, or did you not, hear him in his speech direct the Democratic planters not to employ those who voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—If he did I never noticed it.

107. Question—Do you or do you not believe, if you had voted the Radical ticket, at the late general election, you would have been discharged from your employment?

Answer—I do not think I would ; I would have had the same employment I have now.

108. Question—Why do you believe so?

Answer—Because they required our labor.

109. Question—Who were you employed by, prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—By seven or eight different persons.

110. Question—Who was the last man you worked with, just before the election?

Answer—I can't tell. I worked by the day.

111. Question—Where were you the day you were arrested?

Answer—At Mr. Knox's door.

112. Question—Who came to see you while you were in jail in Columbia?

Answer—Mr. Alex. Haskell.

113. Question—What is Mr. Haskell's profession?

Answer—He is a lawyer.

114. Question—Please state the conversation he had with you?

Answer—He came there, and asked me what I was doing there. I told him I did not know. He asked me had they told me anything. I said : "No, sir; they have not." Then he asked me how long I was going to stay there. I told him I expected to stay until some one came to get me out. He then asked me if I didn't want to come home. I told him, "Yes, sir." He said: "I will go and see what you were put in jail for." He came to the jail the next day, and told the jailer to bring me up to the office.

115. Question—What took place then?

Answer—The jailer and I went to two offices ; at the first office we visited nothing was said to me. The jailer spoke with a person about half an hour. At the second office Mr. Haskell was with us, and I went back that night with the jailer to jail, and, next morning, started for this place.

116. Question—Who came with you?

Answer—Mr. Duncan, the jailer.

117. Question—Did you converse with Mr. Duncan on your way here in relation to your arrest?

Answer—I had only a few words with him.

118. Question—After you got back here were you put in jail again?

Answer—Yes, sir.

119. Question—How long were you kept in jail after you got back here?

Answer—About two weeks.

120. Question—Well, you got out of jail with the understanding that you were to aid the Democratic party?

Answer—The first time I was in jail, I promised if they would take me out, to join the Democratic party.

121. Question—At the time the news arrived here that Mr. Randolph was killed, did the people generally rejoice?

Answer—Some did and some did not.

122. Question—You said you had seen a great many come in that had been shot?

Answer—Yes.

123. Question—Were those persons shot prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—A great many were.

124. Question—Did you see any of them shot?

Answer—I have seen them come in here to the Bureau Agent for protection, but I did not see them shot.

125. Question—Do you know the reason why they were shot?

Answer—I don't know.

126. Question—Were they white or colored?

Answer—I hardly ever saw a white man who was shot; they were principally colored.

127. Question—Were they prominent men in the Republican party that were shot?

Answer—Some were and some were not.

128. Question—Do you, or do you not, know whether there was a general system of intimidation at that time?

Answer—The time I belonged to the Radical party several of us were threatened to be killed.

129. Question—Threatened to be killed for what?

Answer—Because we were members of the Union League; but we never interfered with any one.

130. Question—Is it your impression that it was dangerous to have belonged to the Union League?

Answer—I believe it was; we had to steal our chances to hold the League, and we had to put our guards outside, and get inside the best way we could?

131. Question—Did you ever hear any body make threats towards Mr. Randolph or Mr. Martin, prior to their being killed?

Answer—I did not.

132. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—About the time that Mr. Randolph was killed, did you or did you not go on an errand for any one from here to Cokesbury, or anywhere in that vicinity?

Answer—No, sir; honestly I did not.

133. Question—Never carried a letter to any one?

Answer—No, sir, I didn't.

134. Question—Do you know any one that did?

Answer—No, sir.

On motion of Mr. SMALLS, the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

The Committee met at 3 P. M.

Robert Jones, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

135. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Born and raised here; I have been living in the village for more than ten years.

136. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—I am now clerking in the Sheriff's office.

137. Question—Do you know of any outrages that were committed prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—Not personally, but I have heard of outrages outside of the town.

138. Question—Were there no outrages committed in town, to your knowledge?

Answer—I do not remember any.

139. Question—To what party do you belong?

Answer—To the Democratic party?

140. Question—Are you acquainted with the by-laws and rules by which the Democratic party was governed prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—I never made myself acquainted with them.

141. Question—Did they or did they not pass a resolution not to employ any man who voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—I think they did.

142. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Don't you know it?

Answer—Yes; I am sure there was such a resolution passed.

143. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—After the late general election, do you know of any persons turned off for voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—I think I know of one, but I am not positive.

144. Question—Where were you the day Randolph was killed?

Answer—I was at a circus here.

145. Question—Do you know who the parties were that committed the murder?

Answer—I do not know, of my own knowledge.

146. Question—Where were you the day Martin was killed?

Answer—I was in the village.

147. Question—Do you know who the parties were that killed Mr. Martin?

Answer—I do not know, of my own knowledge.

148. Question—Were you elected Coroner, at the last election?

Answer—I was.

149. Question—On what ticket were you elected?

Answer—On the Radical ticket.

150. Question—What date was it that the election took place?

Answer—May 25th, 1869.

151. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Do you or do you not know what was

the general feeling, prior to and at the late general election, in relation to members of the Republican party?

Answer—The feeling was pretty intense.

152. Question—Do you or do you not believe that it was dangerous, at that time, for any prominent Republican to have openly expressed his political opinions in the County?

Answer—I think, outside of the village, it would have been.

153. Question—Do you, or do you not, believe that Mr. Randolph and Mr. Martin's deaths were owing to the prominence they occupied in the ranks of the Republican party?

Answer—In the case of Mr. Randolph, I think it did; but I have my doubts in regard to Mr. Martin.

154. Question—Do you, or do you not, believe that with such intense feeling against Republicans at that time, in this County, the citizens generally would have aided the officers of the peace, or would have acted in concert with any well-disposed citizen or citizens in arresting the perpetrators of murders or other outrages committed within the County?

Answer—Generally, I don't think they would have done it; a great many men might have been willing, but they were afraid. I mean, it would have been a difficult thing to have got up a *posse comitatus*.

155. Question—Did you ever attend any of the public meetings of any political organizations.

Answer—I attended all the political meetings on both sides—Republican and Democratic.

156. Question—At those Republican meetings that you attended, were there any disturbances?

Answer—None whatever.

157. Question—Were the Republican speakers in any way violent?

Answer—I don't think so; I think they were very moderate.

158. Question—Did any disturbances occur at the Democratic meetings?

Answer—Not that I know of.

159. Question—At any of the Democratic meetings you attended did Col. Aiken speak?

Answer—He did not at any of those I attended here.

160. Question—Do you recollect any of the speakers that spoke at the Democratic meetings you attended?

Answer—John Cunningham, Gen. McGowan, James S. Cothran, and Col. Haskell.

161. Question—Were the speeches made at those meetings, that you say you attended, temperate and conciliatory, or violent?

Answer—I don't remember of any violent harangues that I attended.

162. Question—Did you, or did you not, hear the question of labor discussed?

Answer—Yes, I have.

163. Question—Did you, or did you not, hear those speakers alluded to, advise the Democrats not to employ, or keep in their employ, persons who voted or affiliated with the Republican party?

Answer—Before the general election, in some instances, they were advised to pursue that course?

164. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, was it not

enjoined upon the members of the Democratic Clubs not to employ Republicans?

Answer—I don't think it was, as a general thing; some speakers did advocate that course.

165. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, did the colored people throughout the County have a fair opportunity of voting as they desired?

Answer—They did not.

166. Question—Do you read the papers published at this place, (the "Banner" and "Press,") regularly?

Answer—I do.

167. Question—Do you or do you not recollect reading a circular or communication published in one or both of these papers, signed by Mr. Wyatt Aiken, General McGowan, and others, declaring that no Radicals would be employed by or suffered to live upon the lands of members of the Democratic party?

Answer—I don't remember reading it.

168. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You were here at the time Mr. Martin was killed?

Answer—Yes.

169. Question—Do you know of any efforts having been made for the arrest of the offenders by the people in the County?

Answer—I don't know of any.

170. Question—Do you know of any efforts having been made by the citizens of the County to search out those who assassinated Mr. Randolph?

Answer—I don't know of any.

171. Question—Has there been in the County, to your knowledge, an organization called the Union League?

Answer—I think there was one here.

172. Question—Why do you think so?

Answer—I have heard it spoken of; it was generally so rumored.

173. Question—Do you have any knowledge of any other organization in the County, aside from the Democratic Club?

Answer—I have not heard of any.

174. Question—Have you not heard of an organization called the Ku Klux Klan?

Answer—I have heard of the Ku Kluxes from general talk.

175. Question—From what you have seen and heard, can you give us any idea of about the number of persons who have been killed in this County, for the last year and a-half or two years?

Answer—I could count up about twenty; there were about twenty violent deaths, embracing the period or about the time that Mr. Randolph and Mr. Martin were killed.

176. Question—To your knowledge, was it the general opinion that these persons were killed on account of their political opinions?

Answer—I should say that it was, in a majority of cases.

177. Question—Do you remember, or can you tell us about how many of those persons were white, or do you know of any besides Mr. Martin?

Answer—I know no white, except Mr. Martin.

178. Question—Was there not, in this County, a kind of general system established to prevent persons from voting as they desired?

Answer—I don't know that there was any system about it.

179. Question—Were there not strenuous efforts put forth in that direction?

Answer—I think there was.

180. Question—Did not those efforts, according to the knowledge you have of the matter, prove effectual?

Answer—I judge from the result of the general election, that those efforts were effectual.

Richard Johnson, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

181. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—Born and bred in this County.

182. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Laborer.

183. Question—Do you know of any means of intimidation used, prior to and at the late general election, whereby any person or persons were prevented from voting?

Answer—Yes.

184. Question—Please state what you know in relation to the same?

Answer—The night before the election, the Ku Klux came through our plantation, and said if any of the colored people went to the polls the next day to vote, that they would kill the last one of them. I told them that I would go, if they killed me. They said if I went they would put me in Randolph's and Martin's state.

185. Question—Did you or did you not know any of those men?

Answer—No.

186. Question—Were they disguised?

Answer—Yes; they had on false faces, and that was the reason I didn't know them.

187. Question—Do you know of any other intimidations?

Answer—No, sir.

188. Question—Where were you the day Mr. Randolph was killed?

Answer—Twelve miles from here.

189. Question—Do you know anything of the killing of Mr. Randolph?

Answer—No.

190. Question—Do you know anything of the killing of Mr. Martin?

Answer—No.

191. Question—Do you know who the parties were that killed him?

Answer—No.

192. Question—How many men were in that band of Ku Klux?

Answer—Fifty-two.

193. Question—Did you count them?

Answer—Yes; and several others did.

194. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—I did not see any arms, but after they went off there was shooting.

195. Question—Did you vote at the election?

Answer—Yes.

196. Question—Where?

Answer—At Calhoun Mills.

197. Question—How far is Calhoun Mills from the court house?

Answer—Twelve miles.

198. Question—Did many colored people vote there?

Answer—A good many went to vote, but did not vote.

199. Question—For what reason didn't they vote?

Answer—They had a high step to go up to the voting place; it was a very narrow place, and the Democrats had liquor at the box up stairs, and were drinking and going on in such a manner that the colored people were afraid to go up.

200. Question—You went up and voted?

Answer—Yes; but soon in the morning.

201. Question—Do you know the names of the Managers at that box?

Answer—Mr. William Taggart, William Mars, and I don't remember the other one.

202. Question—Do you know of any intimidations used at other polls?

Answer—I don't, of my own knowledge.

H. S. Cason, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott:

203. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

204. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—About thirty-five years.

205. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—I am Sheriff.

206. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed in the County, prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—I do not know; I know that Mr. Martin and Mr. Randolph were murdered, from the best of evidence except sight. At the time Mr. Martin was murdered I lived within a mile and a quarter of the place where it happened. I kept my office here. On the morning after he (Mr. Martin) was murdered, I was walking from home here, when I met an acquaintance, (Mr. Prince,) who was going after the Doctor. He informed me that Mr. Martin had been killed. I remarked that it certainly could not be so. When I got here I found the Clerk of the Court and others were summoned to attend the Coroner's jury on this case.

207. Question—After finding out that Mr. Martin had been murdered, what steps were taken to detect and apprehend the murderers.

Answer—I don't know that any steps were taken at all. No warrant was lodged in my hands by any party or parties.

208. Question—Do you or do you not know what conclusion the inquest came to.

Answer—I don't remember that I ever heard their report.

209. Question—In relation to the death of Mr. Randolph, do you know anything?

Answer—I do not.

210. Question—Do you know of any other murders committed in the County prior to the late general election?

Answer—I do not.

211. Question—Were you a member of any political organization prior to the late general election?

Answer—I think my name was on the list of members of the Democratic Club.

212. Question—Did you authorize it to be placed there?

Answer—I am not certain; I have no doubt it was put there, as I said I had no objections to its being placed there.

213. Question—Did you ever attend any of their meetings?

Answer—I never did.

214. Question—No public meetings?

Answer—I was at a meeting when Mr. Wright spoke; I wanted to hear a smart colored man speak, and Mr. Wright made a real speech.

215. Question—When were you elected Sheriff? when did your term commence?

Answer—I think the 3d and 4th of June, 1868, I was elected.

216. Question—On what ticket were you elected?

Answer—I didn't run on any particular ticket. We didn't run on the Democratic ticket; it was a general consent ticket; we had friends on both sides.

217. Question—Were you here on the day of the last general election?

Answer—Yes.

218. Question—Was it quiet on that day?

Answer—Yes.

219. Question—Do you know of any means used to intimidate colored people from voting?

Answer—I do not.

220. Question—Do you know of any threats being made in relation to persons voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—I do not.

221. Question—Do you or do you not know of any general talk among the members of the Democratic Clubs throughout the County, that if the colored people voted the Radical ticket they would not be employed by them, or allowed to live on their places?

Answer—I never did hear of it, as a general thing, but I have heard it spoken of.

222. Question—Do you or do you not believe that the colored people throughout the County had a fair chance of voting at the late general election?

Answer—As far as I know they had.

223. Question—Do the great body of the colored people belong to the Democratic or Republican party?

Answer—The majority belong to the Republican party, I think.

224. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—What length of time was it after Martin was killed you heard of his death?

Answer—I heard it the morning after, about 8 o'clock.

225. Question—As Sheriff of this County, did you use any effort to ferret out the perpetrators of this murder?

Answer—Having no warrant, I made it my business to make all diligent inquiries relating to his death.

226. Question—After making those diligent inquiries, did you find out anything in relation to the murder.

Answer—Nothing at all that would guarantee an arrest.

227. Question—Did you take any steps to arrest the parties that murdered Mr. Randolph?

Answer—I did not.

228. Question—Was he not murdered in this County?

Answer—Yes; I made the same inquiry in the case as I did in Martin's case.

229. Question—What was the general character of Mr. Martin?

Answer—I think he was a moral man, and knew nothing against him. His general character, as far as I know, was good.

230. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Did you or did you not know or hear of any armed band of men in this County, under the name of Ku Klux?

Answer—I do not know of any, but have heard of them.

231. Question—Do you or do you not believe, from general rumor, that there was such a band in this County?

Answer—I do not.

232. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Is it not your impression that Martin and Randolph were killed in consequence of their prominence in political affairs?

Answer—In regard to Randolph, it might have been the case, but I don't know it; but, in all probability, it might have been, he being a colored man; but I don't believe Martin was.

233. Question—What leads you to believe that Martin was not killed on that account?

Answer—Because he was liked by men of all politics here. He was one of the best men in this community?

234. Question (by Mr. Wright)—What has been the general disposition of the colored people here towards the white?

Answer—Been kindly; I think they are the most governable people in the world, providing they have justice done them.

235. Question—Do you think, from what you have seen and known, that they have had justice done them in this County?

Answer—I think so; but there are exceptions.

236. Question—Have there not been a great many persons shot in this County just before the late general election?

Answer—I do not know.

237. Question—How many warrants of arrest have been lodged with you for the apprehension of persons for murder, or assault, with intent to kill, within the last year and a half or two years?

Answer—I cannot tell without consulting my records?

238. Question—You have stated that you heard there were warrants out for the apprehension of the supposed persons that assassinated Mr. Randolph?

Answer—Yes; I have heard that parties were arrested; I know that Col. Aiken and others were arrested, and I heard it was for that.

239. Question—When offences are committed in the County, is it not the general practice for the warrant of arrest to be placed in your hands as Sheriff?

Answer—It is not.

240. Question—Did you hear it rumored why Mr. Martin was killed ?
Answer—I did not.

Calio Ward, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls :

241. Question—How long have you lived in this County ?

Answer—All my life.

242. Question—What is your occupation ?

Answer—Blacksmith.

243. Question—Do you know of any intimidation or threats whereby any person or persons were kept from voting as they felt disposed, prior to and at the late general election ?

Answer—I do.

244. Question—Now, state what you know ?

Answer—Before the election I had to leave the settlement I was living at.

245. Question—Where was that ?

Answer—Within a mile of Lowndesville.

246. Question—Why did you have to leave there ?

Answer—Because I would not become a Democrat, and vote with that party.

247. Question—What was said to you ?

Answer—They said if I didn't turn to that party I would be killed, (because I was one of the leaders,) and if I would turn a good many others would follow me.

248. Question—By whom were these threats made ?

Answer—James Lomax ; he sent for me to come to see him, and said he told me, as a friend, if I didn't turn I would go up.

249. Question—From that you left that settlement ?

Answer—I did not leave just then, but I saw some strange horse tracks near my door one morning, and after that I was afraid to sleep in my house, and one night, just about dark, I saw a man riding up to my house, and the dogs commenced barking, and I halted, and the man asked my children where I was ; the children asked him who he was, that they might tell me who had been there. He said : "Never mind, he knows me, and he must stay here to-morrow, and I will be here to see him." After he left, the children told me the man had inquired for me ; I became so frightened I left, and stayed out all night.

250. Question—Did he return the next day ?

Answer—Yes ; but I was not there ; the children told me he had been there ; they said that there were two, but only one came up in the yard.

251. Question—Did you find out who that man was ?

Answer—Yes.

252. Question—What was his name ?

Answer—Thomas Young, and the other was Dinsmore Young ; they are not brothers, but distant relatives. A night or two after that a man came walking up to my house, whom I saw ; it was about dusk, but he didn't see me ; he was owing me some money ; I got my friend to ask him for the money ; he said he had lost many a night's sleep in trying to get a chance to kill me. A day or two after that I went myself and saw him.

253. Question—What did he say to you?

Answer—I went to the gate and raised my hat, and he beckoned me to leave. I never spoke a word.

254. Question—Did you leave?

Answer—Yes.

255. Question—Did he follow you?

Answer—Yes; pursued me on his horse, and overtook me before I got to Lowndesville.

256. Question—What did he say to you when he overtook you?

Answer—He said: "Calio, if you ever make tracks on my land I will kill you, if my pistol will make fire, and it has never failed yet." I attempted to speak, and he said: "Not a word, I will kill you if you open your mouth;" and he rode across the road with a club in his hand. He rode on, and I said nothing.

257. Question—Do you or do you not know of any other threats or intimidations?

Answer—I don't know, but have heard.

258. Question—Were or were not those men who visited your house that night about dusk disguised?

Answer—They were not.

259. Question—Did you vote at the election?

Answer—No.

260. Question—Why didn't you vote?

Answer—I was afraid I would be killed.

261. Question—Do you know anything about an armed band of men traveling around the County at night disguised?

Answer—Yes.

262. Question—Did you ever see them?

Answer—Yes, I saw them once, and I knew the Captain of them?

263. Question—Where was it you saw them?

Answer—Near Lowndesville.

264. Question—Did they see you?

Answer—No.

265. Question—What was the name of their Captain?

Answer—Thompson Oliver.

266. Question—How did you know Oliver was the Captain?

Answer—I heard his voice and knew the horse he rode; I heard the other men call him Captain Oliver.

267. Question—Was this horse owned by him before the time you saw him with that band?

Answer—It was.

268. Question—Can you describe the horse's color and size?

Answer—He was a medium size horse, and dark and white spots all over him.

269. Question—Do you know anything about the men that killed Mr. Martin?

Answer—I know only from hearsay.

270. Question—Did you hear general rumor state who these men were?

Answer—Yes.

271. Question—Whom does general rumor state they were?

Answer—Joe Davis, James Brownlee and William Talbert.

272. Question—Did you or did you not know the man that killed Mr. B. F. Randolph?

Answer—Only that I heard of two.

273. Question—Did general rumor state who those men were?

Answer—Yes.

274. Question—What were their names?

Answer—A man named William Talbert, and a man named Logan, I can't remember his given name.

275. Question—Do you or do you not know whether any of these parties, which killed Mr. Martin or Mr. Randolph, are in this County now?

Answer—Not that I know of.

276. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—At what time of the year did those parties come to your house at Lowndesville?

Answer—In August, 1868.

277. Question—What time was it that you saw that armed band of men, of whom you recognized the Captain?

Answer—About the middle of August.

278. Question—Did you recognize any of the band besides the Captain?

Answer—Yes, sir.

279. Question—Give us the names?

Answer—Calvin Pressley, Wooster Pressley, Pierce Oliver, and Washington Black.

280. Question—How many were there altogether?

Answer—Twenty.

281. Question—In what way were they disguised?

Answer—They had on white, and white over their horses, and they moaned and groaned, and went on.

282. Question—Could you see their faces?

Answer—Yes.

283. Question—Could they see you?

Answer—No; I hid in the corner of the fence.

284. Question—Did they stop where you were hid?

Answer—No; the moon was shining, and I saw them.

285. Question—Where did they go to?

Answer—To Lowndesville, and then to James Latimer's.

On motion, at 7:40 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow morning, at 9 o'clock.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., June 23, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M. A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

Matthew McDonald, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott :

286. Question—Are you a resident of this County ?

Answer—Yes, born and raised here.

287. Question—In what part of the County do you reside ?

Answer—Here (Abbeville C. H.).

288. Question—Were you here prior to and on the day of the late general election ?

Answer—Yes ; I have been living here since 1850.

289. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed, or means of intimidation used, in this County, to prevent persons from voting as they desired ?

Answer—I do not know of any means of intimidation used.

290. Question—Do you know of any murders that have been committed in this County ?

Answer—I have heard of the alleged murders.

291. Question—Will you please state what alleged murders you heard of ?

Answer—I allude to the killing of Mr. Randolph and Mr. James Martin.

292. Question—Are those the only two murders you are cognizant of ?

Answer—Those are the only two I have heard sufficiently of to authorize me to answer the question. I am satisfied Mr. Randolph and Mr. Martin were killed ; I can't say that much of any others in the County.

293. Question—How far from town was Mr. Martin killed ?

Answer—At or near the four-mile post, on the road leading from Abbeville to Calhoun Mills.

294. Question—Do you know on what day of the week or month he was killed ?

Answer—I can't give the day of the month without reference to an almanac ; I remember distinctly, it was on the evening of a sale day in October that it was said to have been done ; I heard it the next morning.

295. Question—Was Mr. Martin regarded in this County as a prominent politician ?

Answer—No, sir ; I can't say that. He was regarded as a prominent man of the Republican party ; he was one of their leading men in the County, and one of their candidates for office and a Representative.

296. Question—What was his general character ?

Answer—I had known him for many years, and regarded him always as a quiet, unobtrusive citizen.

297. Question—Was he so regarded generally ?

Answer—I think so ; I never heard any one say to the contrary.

298. Question—What was the general impression concerning his death?

Answer—The majority of the people regretted the death of Mr. Martin, and especially the manner in which it was accomplished.

299. Question—Do you or do you not believe that he was killed on account of his prominence in the Republican party?

Answer—I have not any doubt but that his position in the party attracted attention to him.

300. Question—Are you a public officer here?

Answer—Yes, Clerk of the Court, and have been for nearly nineteen years.

301. Question—Did you go out to the place where Mr. Martin was killed?

Answer—I passed the place the next morning ; it was on the direct road to his residence. As I passed, I stopped and examined the situation, and saw marks upon the ground, where persons had trodden about, also blood.

302. Question—Were you alone?

Answer—No, sir ; I had a Magistrate with me.

303. Question—What was his name?

Answer—James A. McCord.

304. Question—You proceeded with Mr. McCord to the residence of Mr. Martin, the deceased, where his body lay?

Answer—Yes.

305. Question—Did Mr. McCord, as a Magistrate, take any steps to detect and apprehend the murderers?

Answer—No, sir ; before we reached the residence of the deceased we learned that another Magistrate, Mr. James McCaslan, had organized a Court of inquest, which we found examining the case when we reached the residence of the deceased.

306. Question—Were there any witnesses examined by the Coroner's Court?

Answer—Yes, several.

307. Question—What were the conclusions arrived at by the jury of inquest?

Answer—I think they came to the conclusion that he came to his death at the hands of persons unknown to the jury.

308. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, after that verdict was rendered, were any steps taken, by the proper officers in this County, to ferret out the perpetrators of the deed?

Answer—There was a universal inquiry in the minds of persons and officers as to who committed the deed ; but I do not know that the names of the perpetrators were ever ascertained, or any process issued by any officer of the County.

309. Question—Was there a collection of houses near where Mr. Martin was killed?

Answer—No, sir ; it was near a place we commonly called The Cabins ; but it is no village or hamlet now, nothing except one or two neighbors living close.

310. Question—Did any one bring the report of his death into town, on the day it took place?

Answer—Not that I know; I heard the rumor of his death the next morning. I did not credit the report myself when I first heard it.

311. Question—Do you know on what day Mr. Randolph was killed?

Answer—I do not. I cannot say. It was after the death of Mr. Martin, and before the election in November, and on the day that there was a circus in Abbeville. He and Judge Hoge were both here and made speeches; but I do not remember whether Mr. Randolph remained one or two days after. Mr. Hoge left on the same day he spoke.

312. Question—Do you, or do you not believe, that Mr. Randolph was looked upon as a very prominent man in the Republican party?

Answer—I think he was.

313. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, was it not on account of the prominent position he occupied in the Republican party that he was killed?

Answer—That was the cause, I think, that attracted attention to him and led to his death.

314. Question—To your knowledge, were any steps taken by the proper officers in this County to arrest his murderers?

Answer—I do not know of any steps being taken to arrest the perpetrators of the deed by any County officers.

315. Question—Are you a member of any political organization?

Answer—None. I am no politician, further than reading the papers.

316. Question—Did you vote at the last general election?

Answer—I did.

317. Question—What ticket did you vote?

Answer—The Democratic ticket.

318. Question—Although no politician, you affiliated with the Democratic party?

Answer—My feelings and sentiments are that way.

319. Question—Have you ever heard the question of labor discussed?

Answer—No, sir, I can't say I have; it may have been done in some of the Democratic Clubs, but I never belonged to or was in one in my life.

320. Question—Are you a subscriber of the Abbeville Press or Banner?

Answer—Neither. I am an advertiser of official special notices, and they send me the papers.

321. Question—Do you read those papers regularly?

Answer—I can't say I do; I look enough to see if my notices are correctly advertised, and it is rarely I look at anything more.

322. Question—Do you or do you not recollect reading in either of those papers a circular, signed by Col. D. Wyatt Aiken and others, declaring that no colored man who voted the Radical ticket would be employed by members of the Democratic party?

Answer—I never saw or read it?

323. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, was it not a general declaration, among the members of the Democratic party, prior to the late general election, that any person who voted the Radical ticket should not be employed by them?

Answer—I do not believe there were any such declarations, generally?

324. Question—Was there not, prior to the election, an intense feeling against Republicans in this County?

Answer—I saw no signs leading me to believe that it was any more than the usual opposition of one party to another.

325. Question—Do you or do you not conscientiously believe that it was unsafe, throughout this County, for any Republican of prominence to have openly expressed his political opinions, prior to the late general election?

Answer—I do not think it would have been dangerous for one of our own residents, but for a man traveling about as a public lecturer on that subject, I do not think he would have been perfectly safe.

T. M. Christian, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

326. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—I am.

327. Question—In what part of the County do you reside?

Answer—In the village, since 1847.

328. Question—Do you hold any public office here?

Answer—No.

329. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—A carriage maker by trade; am a grocer now.

330. Question—Do you know of any outrages, intimidations or threats by one party against the other?

Answer—I do not. I was here at the time of the election, and all was quiet.

331. Question—To what party do you belong?

Answer—I did join the Democratic Club before the election; but for two or three meetings before the election I did not attend.

332. Question—Were you at the meeting of the Club when they passed labor resolutions not to employ any colored men that voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—I was not at the meeting, but I heard they did pass such resolutions.

333. Question—After the general election, do you know of any parties that were turned off for voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—I cannot say that I do. I heard Judge Wardlaw say, one night, while I was out on guard with him and Wm. Henry Parker, that they had colored Republicans employed, and that they were going to keep them, (as they liked them better than other hands,) although it was contrary to the rules of the Democratic Club.

334. Question—You stated you were out on guard; what were you guarding?

Answer—We were guarding the town about the times fires occurred here.

335. Question—Where were you the day Mr. Martin was killed?

Answer—Here in the village.

336. Question—Did you witness anything unusual that day?

Answer—There seemed to be some little excitement here that day about him having a barrel of whisky.

337. Question—Why should that cause an excitement?

Answer—He had a barrel of whisky here, (I can't say it was his;) there was talk about it.

338. Question—Is there anything extraordinary in a man getting a barrel of whisky?

Answer—No.

339. Question—Was there, or was there not, an intense feeling against Republicans, in this County, prior to the late general election?

Answer—I think there was.

340. Question—Do you, or do you not believe, that it was dangerous for any prominent Republican to have openly expressed his political opinions throughout the County at that time?

Answer—As far as this town is concerned, I don't think that there would have been any danger?

341. Question—What about other portions of the County?

Answer—I think it would have been dangerous?

342. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, were there not various means used in this County to coerce the colored people, and prevent them from voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—From general rumor, I believe there was intimidation, excitement and shooting.

343. Question—From what general rumor said, do you, or do you not believe, that many of the colored people were kept from voting, at the late general election?

Answer—Yes; I suppose the vote would have been larger, at some of the boxes.

344. Question—Have you ever attended any of the public political meetings in this County?

Answer—Only here in this town.

345. Question—Do you recollect any of the names of the speakers who addressed Republican political meetings?

Answer—I heard Mr. Wright speak.

346. Question—Any other Republican?

Answer—Mr. Randolph.

347. Question—What was the character of those speeches? were they mild and temperate, or were they violent?

Answer—Mr. Randolph's speech, I thought, was very mild, and he gave very good advice.

348. Question—You said you heard Mr. Wright's speech, was it violent or mild?

Answer—No; I think not. Many of his own party were not as well pleased with his speech as many of the Democrats were—one man left, and went home.

349. Question—The man that left, and went home, was he a member of the Republican or Democratic party?

Answer—I don't know; he was a colored man.

350. Question—Do you recollect the names of any of the Democratic speakers you listened to?

Answer—Gen. McGowan, Major Armistead Burt, and Mr. Lee, editor of the paper.

351. Question—Do you recollect hearing Col. Aiken speak?

Answer—I never heard him.

352. Question—Did you hear the question of labor discussed by Maj. Burt or Gen. McGowan during their speeches?

Answer—I do not recollect.

353. Question—Did they, or did they not, express bitter and harsh sentiments against members of the Radical party?

Answer—They spoke rather hard of the party—such as “scalawags” and “carpet-baggers”—and told the colored people they were their best friends, and to vote with them.

354. Question—Do you, or do you not, recollect that Maj. Burt, in his speech, denounced the “carpet-baggers” and “scalawags,” as he termed them, as dogs, and the like, and that they ought to be treated as dogs?

Answer—I don’t recollect that, in the speech I heard; he made several speeches. I know they abused them, and put them down as low as language could place them.

355. Question—Do you, or do you not, recollect hearing any of those Democratic speakers you mentioned say that these “scalawags” or “carpet-baggers” should be exterminated or expatriated?

Answer—I don’t recollect hearing that; in fact, I was not in meetings more than three or four times.

356. Question—Did you, or did you not, hear those speakers denounce the present State Government as a bogus government, which the white people of the State would not recognize, and that they would resist its odious laws?

Answer—I don’t say that they did or did not; I don’t recollect.

357. Question—Did you, or did you not, hear them declare, and not only them, but others in this County, that they would not contribute, by the payment of taxes or any other means, to the support of the Radical State Government?

Answer—I don’t think I have heard any speeches made about it. I have heard men speaking generally about taxes.

W. L. McCord, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

358. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Born and raised within four miles of this place.

359. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—A planter.

360. Question—Do you employ laborers on your place?

Answer—Yes, before and since freedom.

361. Question—Have you employed any during the last year?

Answer—Two.

362. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—I did.

363. Question—Where?

Answer—At this place.

364. Question—Do you belong to any political organization?

Answer—None at all.

365. Question—With what party do you affiliate?

Answer—I voted the Democratic ticket.

366. Question—Were you living at the place where you now reside at the time Mr. Martin was killed?

Answer—I lived in the town at the time he was killed.

367. Question—Did you know any reason why he was killed?

Answer—No.

368. Question—What were the alleged reasons why he was killed?

Answer—It was thought he was killed on account of belonging to the Radical party.

369. Question—Would you have felt safe to have gone out and proclaimed Radical doctrine, or speak for the Radical party, prior to the general election?

Answer—I would not have felt safe.

370. Question—Did there not appear to be a disposition manifested to get rid of all the leading Radicals?

Answer—I think that there were men around through the County who so intended, but in this town, don't think it was.

371. Question—Have you known of any act of violence which the Republican party in this County have used against the Democratic party?

Answer—I don't know of any murders having been committed on their part.

372. Question—Were you acquainted with Mr. Randolph, who was murdered?

Answer—I have seen him.

373. Question—Where?

Answer—At Cokesbury, when speaking, and here also.

374. Question—What was the character of his speeches?

Answer—He advised good to all; he advised the freedmen to work and get along right and agreeable.

375. Question—Did you ever attend speeches on the other side?

Answer—No.

376. Question—Was it or was it not prevalent among the people that those who voted the Radical ticket would not be employed by the Democrats?

Answer—I heard that from the Democratic Clubs.

377. Question—To your knowledge and belief, did not such a course as they pursued in relation to that deter many from voting as they desired?

Answer—It might have done it, but not to my knowledge.

H. W. Lawson, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott:

378. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—I am.

379. Question—How long have you been a resident?

Answer—About twenty-five years.

380. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Tinsmith by trade, and have been a Postmaster, but have been superseded, but at present acting in that capacity.

381. Question—Were you in the County during the months of June, July, August, September, October and November of last year?

Answer—No; I was absent from the State from the 18th of June to about the 27th of July.

382. Question—After your return did you remain here until the day of the late general election?

Answer—I think I did; I don't remember of being absent.

383. Question—Were you a member of any political organization in this County?

Answer—None at all.

384. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

385. Question—Do you know of any outrages or means of intimidation used in this County to prevent persons from voting as they desired at the late general election?

Answer—No.

386. Question—Do you know of any murders committed in this County, prior to the late general election?

Answer—I know of murders from general rumor?

387. Question—Do you know the names of any of the parties who have been murdered in this County?

Answer—Mr. James Martin, B. F. Randolph, and Jacob Jones.

388. Question—From the best of your knowledge and belief, were not Mr. Martin and Mr. Randolph regarded as prominent men in the ranks of the Republican party?

Answer—Yes.

389. Question—From the best of your knowledge and belief, were not the prominent positions they occupied in the Republican party the cause of their death?

Answer—Yes, that is my belief.

390. Question—Were you acquainted with Mr. Martin before his death?

Answer—Yes.

391. Question—Do you, or do you not, know what kind of a character he sustained in the community?

Answer—Mr. Martin was known as a hard working, persevering man. As far as I know, his character was good.

392. Question—Were you in town the day of his death?

Answer—Yes, he was in my store that day.

393. Question—How far from town was he killed?

Answer—It was about four miles.

394. Question—Have you ever ascertained who committed the murder?

Answer—No; it was never made known.

395. Question—Were you on the Coroner's inquest?

Answer—No; I was summoned, but didn't get the notice until after the inquest was over.

396. Question—Do you, or do you not, know of any steps taken by the proper officers of the law in this County to find out and bring to justice the perpetrators of the deed?

Answer—I do not.

397. Question—Was there, or was there not, a bitter feeling in this

County against members of the Republican party prior to the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

398. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, was it not dangerous for any Republican to have openly expressed his political views, throughout this County, prior to the late general election?

Answer—Some part of the County was counted bad; it was safe in this town, but outside of it I believe it was unsafe.

399. Question—Did you ever attend any of the political meetings of any party?

Answer—I never attended any.

400. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You stated that the names of the murderers of Mr. Martin were never made known. Now, why were the names of the murderers not made known?

Answer—I do not know.

401. Question—Please state why you said the names had not been made known?

Answer—I saw it in the Columbia Phoenix, that the murderers of B. F. Randolph and James Martin were known.

402. Question—Do you take the Phoenix?

Answer—Yes.

403. Question—Do you know any of the facts connected with the murder of Mr. Martin?

Answer—I do not.

404. Question—Did you notice any persons lurking about your store, the day Mr. Martin was killed?

Answer—There were about twenty persons, colored and white, in my store that day.

405. Question—Were they in your store prior to Mr. Martin's coming in?

Answer—Yes; the store was full.

406. Question—Do you know whether there were any parties with Mr. Martin from his farm?

Answer—Not that I remember.

407. Question—When Mr. Martin started from your store, did he go on horseback or in a wagon?

Answer—He started on foot.

408. Question—Did he not have a horse and wagon there?

Answer—Not that I know.

409. Question—Did he purchase anything that day?

Answer—I don't remember.

410. Question—Do you know whether he went directly home from your store, or stopped in town?

Answer—I do not know.

411. Question—About what time in the day did he leave your store?

Answer—Between 11 and 2 o'clock.

412. Question—What length of time was it after he left your store before you heard of his death?

Answer—I did not hear of it until the next day about 11 o'clock.

413. Question—In what length of time after he left your store was he killed?

Answer—They say it was about 4 o'clock P. M.

On motion of Mr. SMALLS, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

— EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

W. R. Morrow, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

414. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

415. Question—How long have you lived in the County?

Answer—Forty-five years.

416. Question—Do you live within the incorporation?

Answer—No; thirteen miles from here, near Diamond Hill post-office, near Centreville.

417. Question—Did you attend the late general election at that place?

Answer—The election was held at Diamond Hill, at Trebles' box. I attended the election there.

418. Question—Who were the Managers?

Answer—W. L. Prince, Clayton Jones, and James A. Brownlee; they were all three white men.

419. Question—Do you know whether they were the regular appointees?

Answer—That is what I understood.

420. Question—Were you at the polls all day, or nearly all day?

Answer—Yes.

421. Question—Do you know about how many votes were cast that day?

Answer—I think, about one hundred and ninety-six.

422. Question—Do you know how many colored persons voted?

Answer—About eight.

423. Question—What ticket did they vote?

Answer—Democratic ticket.

424. Question—Were there any Republican tickets at the polls?

Answer—There were none there, and had there been, a good many would have been given in. There was a good crowd of colored persons there at one time, and there being no tickets they didn't vote.

425. Question—What was the alleged cause of there being no Republican tickets there?

Answer—I don't know.

426. Question—Were there any threats used about the polls that day?

Answer—None that I heard. I was an acting State Constable. I saw no riot at all. They got to shooting at a mark, but there were no black ones there then; Bailey Milford went and talked to the black ones, and they all went off.

427. Question—Is Bailey Milford a colored man ?

Answer—No ; a white man.

428. Question—About how many persons were there shooting ?

Answer—About fifteen.

429. Question—Had it not been previously stated, that any person who undertook to take Republican tickets to the polls that day would be assassinated.

Answer—Not that I heard.

430. Question—With what party do you affiliate ?

Answer—Democrat.

431. Question—Do you belong to a Club ?

Answer—I did.

432. Question—Attend the meetings regularly ?

Answer—I couldn't lose the time to do it ; went about every two or three weeks.

433. Question—Was there a Union League near your place, or within that vicinity ?

Answer—Yes.

434. Question—Were there any Democratic speeches made there ?

Answer—Yes ; public speeches at the Democratic Club, and all the blacks were invited to attend.

435. Question—Were there any Republican meetings held there ?

Answer—Not that I know of.

436. Question—You were an attendant at the Democratic meetings.

Answer—Yes.

437. Question—Were you in attendance at the Democratic Club meetings at the time a resolution was passed, the subject matter of which was not to employ any colored person that voted the Radical ticket.

Answer—I was there when it came up ; it was mentioned, but it didn't carry.

438. Question—Was it not the general understanding among the colored people, that those who voted the Radical ticket would not be employed ?

Answer—I suppose it was ; that was the general understanding or impression which went out.

439. Question—From what you have seen and what you have heard, don't you believe that that impression had a tendency to keep many from voting who would have voted.

Answer—I don't think it did in my settlement ; but I can't speak for other boxes.

440. Question—Do you know of any outrages that were committed in this County ?

Answer—I have heard of them.

441. Question—Where were you at the time Mr. Martin was shot ?

Answer—I was at home.

442. Question—Do you know anything of the circumstances of his death ?

Answer—No.

443. Question—Those two men killed at Lowndesville, and one at Whitehall, did you know them ?

Answer—I was not acquainted with them.

444. Question—Did you ever hear the alleged cause of their death?

Answer—Because they were Union men.

445. Question—From what you have seen, and from what you know, do you not believe that it was dangerous for a Radical to travel through the County at that time and express his Radical sentiments.

Answer—I do.

446. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You said there were no Republican tickets at that box; do you believe that any Republican could have stayed at that box all day, and issued Republican tickets, without being molested?

Answer—Yes; that was the order; I was appointed by Mr. Hubbard to keep order.

447. Question—According to your belief, what caused those persons to bring arms to the polls?

Answer—There were no arms that could be seen; my belief is, that no arms were brought there to turn a Republican ticket.

448. Question—Those men that were shooting at marks, were they at the polls all day?

Answer—I don't know.

449. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were you Deputy Constable when Mr. Martin was killed?

Answer—No; I was only appointed for the day of election.

450. Question—Do you know who were the murderers of Mr. Martin?

Answer—No.

451. Question—Was there not a general understanding at your Club that you were to prevent all Republicans from voting?

Answer—No.

452. Question—Do you not believe that all the Republicans shot in this County were shot on account of the prominence they took in politics?

Answer—I believe it.

453. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Please state where you were the day Mr. Randolph was killed at Hodges' Depot?

Answer—I cannot tell; but I am certain I was not within twenty miles of the place.

454. Question—Did you employ any laborers?

Answer—Yes; I have had two since 1865, and this year have got three.

455. Question—Have you ever had any difficulty with any colored people in your settlement, or any where in the County?

Answer—No.

456. Question—Did you ever attend any Democratic meetings in town?

Answer—No.

457. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, was there or was there not, an intense feeling prior to the general election against members of the Republican party in this County?

Answer—I have no doubt of it.

W. T. Branch, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

458. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—I am.

459. Question—In what part of the County do you now reside?

Answer—About three and a-half miles east of Calhoun Mills.

460. Question—Where were you living prior to and at the time of the late general election?

Answer—At the same place.

461. Question—Do you know of any outrages, intimidations, threats or menaces, alleged to have occurred at the late general election?

Answer—I registered and voted at Calhoun Mills box. On the day of the election I know of no threats to keep Republicans from voting. I saw none. I was there most of the day.

462. Question—Who were the Managers of Election on that day, (general election?)

Answer—I think, Mr. Wm. Mars was one, and W. H. Taggart, if I remember right.

463. Question—You stated you were there most of the day?

Answer—I left about 2 o'clock.

464. Question—Did you witness any difficulty, at the the polls, that day?

Answer—I had a slight difficulty with James Taggart, Jr.

465. Question—To what party do you belong?

Answer—Democratic, of course.

466. Question—Did you attend the Democratic Club meetings regularly?

Answer—I did.

467. Question—Were you there when a resolution was passed, the subject matter of which was not to employ persons voting the Radical ticket?

Answer—The resolution was not passed, to my recollection. I was there when it was introduced.

468. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Was there not a lot of liquor at Calhoun Mills, on the day of election?

Answer—Not that I know.

469. Question—Were not the polls up stairs?

Answer—Yes.

470. Question—Was it not a narrow place to go up?

Answer—About four feet.

471. Question—Were there not some young men up there all day, more or less, under the influence of liquor?

Answer—No.

472. Question—Did or did not any colored persons vote there that day?

Answer—Yes; a number of them.

473. Question—Do you know the number of votes cast at that poll?

Answer—I do not.

474. Question—Do you believe that the Republicans could have come to that poll, and voted the Republican ticket openly?

Answer—I know they did. I told my men to go and vote, and I know they have been Radicals, and voted against me.

475. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Do you believe that Randolph and Martin were killed on account of their political opinions?

Answer—I believe Randolph was killed on account of his political

opinions, but I do not think Martin was. I believe, and have told Lem Guffin, he will be killed in less than twelve months, on account of his political opinions?

On motion, at 5 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ABBEVILLE, C. H., S. C., June 24, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business—Mr. Wright acting Chairman.

Joshua Wardlaw, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott:

476. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes, sir.

477. Question—How long have you been a resident of this County?

Answer—Born and bred here.

478. Question—In this town?

Answer—Yes.

479. Question—Do you know of any outrages, or any means of intimidation, or threats, used to keep persons from voting at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

480. Question—Please state what those means of intimidation and threats used were, and who made them?

Answer—I heard Fred Edmunds say that no colored people should vote at Calhoun Mills, except they voted the Democratic ticket. He said: "I am going down there now to gather my company and meet them there." I immediately went to Mr. Guffin and told him what I had heard. I had to go to Mr. Bradley's Mill myself to vote, and I told him I was afraid to go on account of the threats that had been made. Mr. Guffin then told me not to be afraid, for they dared not interfere with me. I replied: "I know the people, and will not go, although I am a friend of yours."

481. Question—Do you know of any other outrage committed?

Answer—Yes, sir.

482. Question—Please state what that outrage was.

Answer—Mr. Wm. Richardson, a white man with whom I resided last year, came to me one night in August last, and said to me: "Get up." (I was in bed.) I asked him what he wanted. He said he wanted me to go out with him. I said I had no particular call out. He said: "Damn you, you shall go. What have you got in this trunk?" At this time I arose from the bed. Wm. Harmons, Pres. Blackwell and

Mr. Coon were in company with Mr. Richardson. They took me out of my house, and went and took my brother-in-law also. My wife was screaming, and they threatened her life. Pres. Blackwell kicked one of my little children that was in the bed. They took my brother-in-law's gun and broke it against a tree in the yard. They laid me down on the ground, after stripping me as naked as when I came into the world, and struck me five times with a strap before I got away from them. After escaping they fired four shots at me, but did not hit me. I was so frightened I laid out in the woods all night, naked as I was, and suffered from the exposure. Mr. Richardson afterwards told me he was very sorry I had escaped from them. My brother-in-law died from the beating he got that same night; and my nephew, Harry Durgan, got severely beat that night by the same party. Mose Martin, another colored man on the place, was also beaten badly that same night, by the same party; and Harry Martin, (colored,) received about seven hundred lashes also. My cousin, Ben Pinckney, was so severely beaten that he was unable to do any work for a month or so after. I have never been back to the settlement since that time, being afraid they would kill me.

483. Question—Had you any difficulty or quarrel with any of those men before they visited your house that night?

Answer—No; I never had a cross word with either of them.

484. Question—When they came to your house did they state why they wanted to take you out?

Answer—No; but about a week or two before that, William Harmon and Wm. Richardson asked me whether I was a Radical or Democrat, or what I intended to be. I replied that I didn't desire to say what I was or what I intended to do, for I had not decided in my mind. They said: "You will have to state what you are, or you will have to quit the place." I told them I would join them rather than lose my crop. On the day of the general election they called me into the house to vote the Democratic ticket. They had a keg of whisky, and offered me a drink; I told them no, I would not drink it. They then asked me whether I was going to vote the Democratic ticket; I replied no, that if I could not vote the way I wanted, I would not vote at all. They then said: "Put him out;" they then put me out and slammed the door after me. One of the party at the polls, named James Jennings, said: "We will take his life before six months;" and Mr. Wm. Tennent said: "Yes, damn him, we will do it." He also said: "Damn him, he is the damned leader that is keeping the others from voting the Democratic ticket." I told them, before leaving, that I was a Radical, and did not care who knew it; and I did prevent a great many from voting the Democratic ticket, and I will still do so. The next outrage I witnessed was: Ellington Searles had a mill burnt; a man that lived with me, named Mack Martin, was accused by Mr. Searles of breaking into the mill before it was burned. Mr. Searles came to the place I was living on, with a party of eleven, and took this man Mack out in the broad daylight, and carried him up the road about a quarter of a mile from the house, and gave him sixteen hundred lashes, which I saw. They had a ferocious dog; after they had whipped him they put the dog on him, and the dog attacked him, (naked as he was,) and tore large pieces from his side and limbs, and they all gathered pine knots and placed

around the man and said they would scorch him. Some of the party begged them not to, and it was not done. This all occurred about 12 o'clock in the day.

485. Question—Do you know the names of those men who were in company with Searles, that day of the outrage upon this man?

Answer—Yes.

486. Question—Please state the names?

Answer—Pres. Blackwell, Mr. Coon, Wm. Colyer, (he lives in Edgefield,) Joshua Bell, and others I don't remember.

487. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Do you know where that man is that received the beating?

Answer—Yes.

488. Question—Where does he now reside?

Answer—He is on Patterson's plantation.

489. Question—Where is Patterson's plantation?

Answer—This side of Baxter's Ferry, on the Savannah River, in this County.

490. Question—Did you ever see the scars on this man since?

Answer—Yes.

491. Question—Are the marks on him now?

Answer—Yes.

492. Question—Do you know whether the parties that committed these outrages are now in the County?

Answer—Yes.

493. Question—Please state what part of the County they are now living in?

Answer—Mr. Blackwell lives one-fourth of a mile below Mr. Searles' house, (twenty-six miles from the Court House). Ellington Searles lives in a large white house, one-fourth of a mile from Mr. Blackwell. Mr. Wm. Harmon lives about four hundred yards above Searles' house. Mr. Coon, I can't say whether he lives in this County or over in Georgia, at Lincoln C. H.; he came backwards and forwards. Joshua Bell lives within a mile of Derringer's Gold Mine, this side, towards Abbeville. Mr. Colyer lives near the line of Edgefield County. Jennings lives one-half mile from Searles' Mill, at the forks of Little and Savannah rivers. Mr. Richardson lives three miles this side of Basle Ferry, near the cross roads. Mr. Tennent lives about three miles below Willington.

494. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You stated that Wm. Harmon, and others, took you out of your house, stripped you, and laid you on the ground, and gave you five lashes; were you tied?

Answer—No.

495. Question—How did you escape?

Answer—They took my pants off, and had my shirt rolled up behind, and gave me five lashes with a leather strap; they had formed a circle round me, and they said: "Take him up and take his shirt off." They ordered my cousin to take my shirt off, and at that time Wm. Harmon said to my cousin: "If you don't take it off quick I will knock you over with my pistol," and he then stepped up and kicked him. As soon as my shirt was pulled off, I saw an opening in the crowd, and I broke and run through that little opening, and took to the woods, at the time being naked, and they fired four times at me.

496. Question—How many colored men did they have there?

Answer—Six of us colored men that they had that night.

497. Question—How many white men were there?

Answer—Looked to me as though twenty or thirty.

498. Question—You recognized them that took you from your house?

Answer—Yes; Pres. Blackwell and Bill Harmon seemed as though they didn't want me to know them, as they tied their handkerchiefs round their jaws and over their heads.

499. Question—Were those white men armed?

Answer—Yes, every one; some had guns besides their pistols.

500. Question—Were you the first man they undertook to lash?

Answer—Yes.

501. Question—In what settlement did this take place?

Answer—Down near Basle's Ferry, on Patterson's plantation. I had lived there fifteen years, and I had known these men ever since I lived there.

502. Question—You said, on the day of election, they took you in a room where they had a cask of whisky; at what poll was this?

Answer—Bordeaux polls.

503. Question—Who were the Managers there?

Answer—Dr. Joubert and Peter Gillbean, and I don't know the name of the other.

504. Question—What time of day was it they asked you to take the whisky?

Answer—About 9 o'clock in the morning.

505. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—No; if I had they would have shot me.

506. Question—What reason have you for saying they would have shot you?

Answer—They had guns and large clubs, and stood in the piazza. Sampson Cade and Gilbert Cade had the whisky there.

507. Question—About how many white men were there?

Answer—About one hundred and fifty were there first, and when they saw the colored men coming, they went and got more white men. They gathered a troop from Willington and Mt. Carmel. They had sent two men after the crowd of armed white men, and about one hundred and fifty came, and all had guns. Then all the colored people left without voting. The white men said if a Radical ticket was voted it would be over a dead body.

508. Question—Who said that?

Answer—I heard Edward Newby and others say it.

509. Question—Did you ever attend any political meetings?

Answer—They would not allow us to hold political meetings.

510. Question—Did you hear any Republican speeches?

Answer—Yes; but not down in that settlement. I heard them in town. They would have killed Republican speakers in our settlement.

511. Question—Who did you hear speak?

Answer—I heard Mr. Wright speak.

512. Question—What impression did Mr. Wright's speech have upon the people?

Answer—A very fine impression ; some like to have lost their lives for coming.

513. Question—Do you know of a band called the Ku Klux Klan ?

Answer—Yes, one or two bands ; one at Mt. Carmel and one at Derringer's Gold Mine. The latter party killed an old colored man, who had eleven children and six grand children, and no one to take care of them but himself ; they killed him in his house ; his name was Jake Jones.

514. Question—Did you ever see either of those bands ?

Answer—I saw the band about Mt. Carmel ; they ranged about the ferry ; they always traveled at night.

515. Question—Were they disguised ?

Answer—They were sometimes, and then they got so bold they quit it.

516. Question—How do you know they were the Ku Klux ?

Answer—I have heard them say it often. Fred Edmunds and James Jennings have said so.

517. Question—Do you know who was the chief of the band at Mt. Carmel ?

Answer—No.

518. Question—Or at Derringer's ?

Answer—No.

519. Question—To the best of your knowledge, do you believe that those bands were gotten up for the purpose of intimidating and threatening colored people, to prevent them from exercising their right of suffrage, and also of preventing Republicans from speaking ?

Answer—I do.

520. Question—From what you have seen and heard, do you believe those bands accomplished their aims and purposes, in preventing a great many colored people from voting ?

Answer—Yes, I know a large number who would have voted had they not been afraid of those bands called the Ku Klux ?

521. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Was that keg of whisky in the same room where the voting was going on ?

Answer—There was but one room to the house, and the counter ran along one side of the house ; the keg was in the same room, about six or seven feet from the ballot-box.

Eli Moragne, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright :

522. Question—Are you a resident of this County ?

Answer—Yes.

523. Question—How long have you lived in this County ?

Answer—Born and raised in this County.

524. Question—What part of the County do you live in ?

Answer—I live here now, but did live in Bordeaux.

525. Question—How long since you moved from Bordeaux here ?

Answer—I have been here about one month.

526. Question—Did you vote at Bordeaux at the late general election ?

Answer—No, sir, I didn't vote.

527. Question—Why did you not vote ?

Answer—They wouldn't allow us to vote. The men there told us that.

if we voted the Radical ticket we would vote it over a dead body. We appointed three men to go and ask the Managers the reason we could not vote. They said if we could get the tickets to them they would take them, but there were white men standing between us and the box armed.

528. Question—About how many?

Answer—I saw five at that time. The company of colored people stayed until about 3 o'clock, trying to get a chance to vote.

529. Question—Can you state to us any means used before that time to keep the colored people from voting—any one threatened?

Answer—Not that I know of in particular.

530. Question—Was there any whisky at the polls?

Answer—I didn't see any; many appeared as though they had been drinking.

531. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did or did not some person speak to you about voting, prior to the election; threaten you if you didn't vote a certain way there would be something done to you?

Answer—Mr. Wm. Henry Brady asked me, about a week before the election, how I intended to vote; I told him I didn't know then, and wouldn't until the day of election, and that I might probably stay home and work that day.

532. Question—About how many were at the polls on the day of election?

Answer—About 150.

533. Question—Do you know how many voted?

Answer—I don't know; if any voted, they voted the Democratic ticket.

534. Question—Would it have been dangerous to have voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—Yes, sir, it would.

535. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Do you know anything about any outrages committed on any person before the election?

Answer—No, sir, none before the election.

536. Question—Do you know anything about a man that was severely whipped, and a dog set upon him after he was whipped?

Answer—No, sir.

537. Question—Are you acquainted with Mr. Wardlaw?

Answer—Yes.

538. Question—Do you know of any abuse he received?

Answer—I heard of it.

539. Question—To what box did you go to vote, at the late general election?

Answer—Bordeaux.

540. Question—Did you go in the room at all?

Answer—No, I didn't get in; men were standing before the door, and wouldn't let us in.

541. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Do you know anything about armed bands, called Ku Klux, going around the country at night?

Answer—I have seen them.

542. Question—Where and when did you see them?

Answer—I saw them at Bordeaux, in November last.

543. Question—In the night?

Answer—Yes; they came to my house and broke it open, and took me out about three hundred yards from the house, and whipped me with a wagon whip, after stripping me naked and stretching me upon the ground, and gave me about five hundred lashes.

544. Question—Do you know the names of any of that party?

Answer—Yes, some of them.

545. Question—Please give the names?

Answer—Allen Moragne, Bob Martin, Ed. Newby, Sam Cade, Gibson Cade, Mr. Pope, (I think, Charley is his name,) Singleton McIntosh. This is all I know, but there were about twenty-five in the party. They whipped four others the same night, to my knowledge.

546. Question—Do you know the names of the other men that were whipped that night?

Answer—Yes.

547. Question—Please state the names?

Answer—Wade Moragne, (my brother,) Luther Moragne, who lived about two miles from where I lived, Jeff Gilbeaux, and Charles Seibert.

548. Question—Were you all whipped at the same place?

Answer—No; two were whipped at the same place, the others in the neighborhood.

549. Question—Did you have any dispute with those men, prior to the night you were whipped?

Answer—No.

550. Question—Did they assign reasons why you were whipped?

Answer—That we were leading Radicals in the neighborhood. After I was whipped, Mr. P. B. Moragne said I had better let him carry my name up to the Club. I told him I didn't care, (I was in bed at the time, from injuries I had received.) He then left, and went to the Club that day. A day or two after, he brought me the following certificate:

“This certifies that Eli Moragne is a member of W. and B. Club, and is deserving of protection.

(Signed)

P. B. MORAGNE.”

December 7, 1868.

551. Question—Have you ever been molested since?

Answer—No; on the night that I was whipped I was ordered by the party to leave the State in twenty-four hours after. The next day I moved to my mother's house, which was two miles from the plantation on which I lived when I was whipped. She lived on the plantation of Mr. P. B. Moragne, who gave me the certificate while I was there.

552. Question—Have those parties ever been arrested?

Answer—Yes, all except one.

553. Question—Have they ever been tried?

Answer—No, sir.

554. Question—What disposition was made of the case?

Answer—I don't know; Mr. Guffin said it was going to be put off until the next court.

555. Question—Who is Mr. Guffin?

Answer—A Magistrate.

556. Question—Is he the Magistrate before whom you made the affidavit upon which the parties were arrested?

Answer—Yes.

557. Question—Do you know of any murders that have been committed by lawless ruffians about the County?

Answer—I don't know; I heard of a man being shot on the night of the day of election.

558. Question—You said that the Managers of the box at Bordeaux poll said, in reply to the Committee that your party sent to inquire why you could not vote, that if you could get your tickets to the box that they would take them; did they (the Managers) know that those armed men were there preventing you from approaching the box?

Answer—Yes, sir, they knew it.

559. Question—Did they (the Managers) use any efforts to drive those men away?

Answer—No, they did not; I was right there all the time that the colored people were there, and never heard the Managers say a word to them.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned until 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

William Eakin, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

560. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes, have lived here all my life.

561. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Merchandising.

562. Question—Were you in town the day of the last general election?

Answer—Yes.

563. Question—Did you vote that day?

Answer—No, I was not old enough.

564. Question—Do you or do you not know of any intimidations or threats used prior to or on the day of election, whereby any person or persons were kept from voting as they felt disposed?

Answer—No; I was not near the polls.

565. Question—Were you in town on the day that Mr. Martin was shot?

Answer—Yes, sir.

566. Question—Do you know any of the circumstances connected with the shooting of Mr. Martin?

Answer—Nothing at all.

567. Question—How long after he was shot before you were in possession of the facts connected with the shooting?

Answer—I heard it that night; some colored men told me.

568. Question—Did you see him after he was shot?

Answer—No, sir.

569. Question—Do you know anything of the parties that shot him?

Answer—At the time I didn't know; since that I have found out it was Wm. K. Talbert, John W. Talbert and Joshua Logan.

570. Question—How long was it after the killing of Mr. Martin, that you found out the names of the parties who shot him?

Answer—About two months before Mr. W. K. Talbert was arrested.

571. Question—Do you know any thing of the killing of Mr. B. F. Randolph?

Answer—I do not.

572. Question—Do you know of any other persons having been shot in this County?

Answer—I don't know of any others.

573. Question—Do you, or do you not, know of an organized band of men, styling themselves Ku Klux, for the purpose of intimidating persons from voting as they desired?

Answer—I do not know of any.

574. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—You said you were in town the day Mr. Martin was killed, and heard the facts connected with his murder the next day?

Answer—I heard it that night.

575. Question—You said that you learned of his death from a colored man; who was that colored man?

Answer—I do not know who he was.

576. Question—Did you make any inquiries of that colored man concerning the manner of his death?

Answer—I did not; I simply heard he was killed.

577. Question—You said that you found out afterwards that W. K. Talbert, J. W. Talbert, and Joshua Logan, were the parties who committed the murder; how did you find that out?

Answer—I heard it out in the country from men talking; they said, after Randolph was shot, that they were the men who killed both.

578. Question—Do you consider that sufficient ground to warrant you in saying you found it out?

Answer—It is hearsay to me, as it was of hearing that Martin was shot.

579. Question—Please state the names of the parties who stated that they were the men who committed the murder, and the place where you heard it said?

Answer—I heard it at church; they were not talking to me; I overheard it.

580. Question—Please state what church, and where the church is?

Answer—Gilgal church, about nine miles from Abbeville.

581. Question—Did you, or did you not, see the men, who you say you afterwards found out to be the murderers of Mr. Martin, on the day the murder was committed?

Answer—I did, in the street in Abbeville.

582. Question—Did you see them any where else?

Answer—I did not.

583. Question—Were they or were they not in your store on that day?

Answer—They were not; if they were I didn't see them.

584. Question—Is your store a single room, or have you an upper story.

Answer—It is a two story building—the store is below.

585. Question—Did you or did you not occupy the upper story?

Answer—I did, as a bed-room.

586. Question—Was it not customary for your friends to go up stairs sometimes, when they wanted to indulge in private conversation, or attend to other private business?

Answer—It was not customary.

587. Question—Do you mean to say that no one ever went there at all, or that a few intimate friends occasionally went up there?

Answer—No one ever at all.

588. Question—Is there a back room to your store, or is it all in one?

Answer—There is a back room to it.

589. Question—Do your friends ever visit that room?

Answer—Yes.

590. Question—Do you consider that as a private room?

Answer—No, just as public as the other part.

591. Question—You said, a while ago, that if those men were in your place that day you didn't know it?

Answer—I did not.

Question—Was it possible for them to have been there without your knowledge of the fact?

Answer—Certainly.

593. Question—Why do you regard it as a possibility?

Answer—There are two rooms to the house, and there is nearly as much business transacted in one as the other.

594. Question—Did you have an assistant in your store?

Answer—Capt. H. S. Kerr was there at the time.

595. Question—Is he in town at this time?

Answer—He is.

596. Question—Were you intimately acquainted with those young men, Talberts?

Answer—I didn't know any of them, except Wm. Talbert, and I was not intimately acquainted with him; the other two were introduced to me that day on the street.

597. Question—When you saw those three men in the street, and were introduced to them, were there others in company with them?

Answer—One.

598. Question—What is his name?

Answer—Joseph Davis. They had just walked out of Jones' bar room, as I went in to get a drink.

599. Question—Was Davis the only one with them?

Answer—The only one that walked out with them.

600. Question—Did you, or did you not, have any conversation with them.

Answer—I did not.

601. Question—Did they ever visit your place, at any time?

Answer—Davis did, but the others never did.

602. Question—Was Davis in your store that day?

Answer—Yes; in the morning.

603. Question—Did any one accompany him?

Answer—No one.

604. Question—Did you have any conversation with him whilst in your store?

Answer—Nothing more than speak and joke with him.

605. Question—Were you acquainted with Mr. Martin?

Answer—No; but I saw him several times.

606. Question—Did you see Mr. Martin the day on which he was killed?

Answer—No.

607. Question—Was there any excitement in town that day?

Answer—None that I know of.

608. Question—You said you learned from a colored man that night that he was killed?

Answer—No; that he was shot; not that he was killed.

609. Question—You furthermore say you do not know who the colored man was that told you?

Answer—No.

610. Question—Now, how did the colored man come to give you this information?

Answer—He was not talking to me; he was talking to other men, and said Mr. Martin was shot.

611. Question—Were those men he was talking to white or colored?

Answer—Some white, and some colored standing by.

612. Question—Were they residents of this place?

Answer—Yes; I suppose they were. I paid no attention to who they were; I passed on by.

613. Question—Do you, or do you not, know the names of some of those parties?

Answer—I do not.

614. Question—Do you not think, after the occurrence of an event of so grave a nature in this County, that it would seem more reasonable if you had manifested sufficient interest in noticing some of the parties, at least, between whom this conversation took place?

Answer—I didn't think it was any of my business, and I passed on.

615. Question—After hearing the men say Mr. Martin was shot, did you make any inquiries of him as to how and by whom he was shot?

Answer—I did not.

616. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—To what party do you belong?

Answer—Democrat.

617. Question—Were you a member of the Democratic Club?

Answer—Yes; I came to the Democratic meeting one time.

618. Question—What time was that?

Answer—When it was first gotten up; I don't recollect what time?

619. Question—Were you at a meeting when labor resolutions were passed, the subject matter of which was, not to employ persons who voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—I was not; but I heard of it afterwards.

620. Question—You said after Martin was killed you didn't learn who the parties were until two months before Talbert was arrested, and you heard it at Gilgal Church?

Answer—Yes.

621. Question—Who did you hear it from?

Answer—I can't tell.

622. Question—From male or female?

Answer—It was several men talking.

623. Question—In the church or outside?

Answer—Outside.

624. Question—Before or after service?

Answer—Before.

625. Question—Who was with you at the time?

Answer—Some young ladies.

626. Question—What length of time did you tarry outside of the church?

Answer—Fifteen or twenty minutes before service after I heard that.

627. Question—What was the reason you tarried outside?

Answer—That is the practice in our country—for young men and women not to go in until service commences.

628. Question—How many were in the crowd that were talking about this matter?

Answer—Five or six talking about who killed Martin and Randolph.

629. Question—One of them said that the persons you mentioned did both deeds?

Answer—Yes.

630. Question—Were you looking at this man when he made this observation?

Answer—No; I was sitting in my buggy with the young ladies, and I didn't notice who made the observation.

631. Question—You will positively swear you don't know who made the observation?

Answer—I will.

632. Question—About how long were those men talking about this matter?

Answer—They were standing there some ten or fifteen minutes before I heard this. I don't know that they had been talking about this all the time.

633. Question—Did you overhear any other part of their conversation?

Answer—No.

634. Question—How was it you recollect so distinctly the names this man mentioned, as those who murdered Randolph and Martin, more than their other conversation?

Answer—I cannot tell.

635. Question—After you got out of your buggy, did you join those men?

Answer—No, I went in church with the young ladies.

636. Question—Did those men go in also?

Answer—Yes; they went around one side of the house, and I went the other.

637. Question—About how many were in church that night?

Answer—About two or three hundred.

638. Question—In what part of the church did they sit?

Answer—I don't know.

639. Question—How did you know they went around the other side of the church?

Answer—I saw them walking off.

640. Question—You said there were five of them?

Answer—Five or six; I didn't pay particular attention.

641. Question—Do you know any of them?

Answer—No.

642. Question—Do you think you would know them if you saw them again?

Answer—I don't know; I didn't notice their faces.

643. Question—When they were talking about who were the murderers of Randolph and Martin, were they standing aside by themselves?

Answer—Yes.

644. Question—About how far were they from you?

Answer—About ten or twelve steps.

645. Question—Did you see those same three men after the service was over?

Answer—No.

646. Question—After finding out who were the murderers of Randolph and Martin, did you ever mention the fact to other parties?

Answer—Yes; to my brother-in-law only.

647. Question—What is his name?

Answer—David P. Hannah. I mentioned it to him after Talbert was arrested.

648. Question—Do you not believe it was your duty to inform the authorities here what you had heard in regard to the murders of Randolph and Martin?

Answer—I thought it was none of my business.

649. Question—Do you recollect what day of the month it was you overheard this conversation?

Answer—I do not.

650. Question—Who was the pastor of that church at that time?

Answer—Joel Townsend; he lives at Cokesbury.

651. Question—The day that Martin was killed, did you hear any individual mention his name?

Answer—I did not.

652. Question—Were those alleged murderers of Mr. Martin you saw that day armed?

Answer—Not that I saw.

653. Question—Did they come in town on horseback or on foot?

Answer—I don't know.

654. Question—Are they residents of this town?

Answer—No; they live near Greenwood.

655. Question—Have you visited them since Martin was killed?

Answer—No, sir.

656. Question—Do you know of any person that has?

Answer—No.

657. Question—The supposition is that they came to town on horseback?

Answer—I have no idea how they came.

658. Question—What distance is it from the court house to where they live?

Answer—About twelve or fourteen miles. I have been to Joshua Logan's house several times.

659. Question—When were you there last?

Answer—I have not been there for over a year.

660. Question—Have you ever had a conversation with his grandfather since Randolph and Martin were killed?

Answer—I have not.

661. Question—About what time in the day was it that you saw the alleged murderers coming out of Jones' bar-room?

Answer—Between 11 and 12 o'clock.

662. Question—In what direction did they go?

Answer—Up the street towards the Marshal House.

663. Question—Did you see where they went to?

Answer—After they left me I went in and got a drink.

664. Question—About what time in the night was it you heard this colored man say Martin was killed?

Answer—Between 9 and 10 o'clock.

665. Question—Was your store closed?

Answer—Yes.

666. Question—Were they standing outside of your door?

Answer—Outside of Knox's.

667. Question—Was his store shut up?

Answer—No; one door was open.

668. Question—Where was Knox at that time?

Answer—In his store, I reckon.

669. Question—Did Knox hear the colored man say that?

Answer—I don't know.

670. Question—Do you know at what stable the alleged murderers put up their horses?

Answer—I stated that I don't know they had any.

671. Question—Where did W. K. Talbert generally put up at when he came to town?

Answer—I don't know that he put up at all; he generally came in and went back in the evening. I had only seen him here three times before. Davis lived here part of his time; he farmed down at Long Cane, at James Perrin's place.

672. Question—Have you since learned where it was customary for the alleged murderers of Randolph and Martin to put up when in town?

Answer—I never learned it; I don't know whether they ever put up or not.

673. Question—You say that you attended the Democratic Club but once?

Answer—Yes.

674. Question—At that time, was W. K. Talbert or Joseph Davis at the Club?

Answer—Yes; Joseph Davis was.

675. Question—Did you hear Davis make any remarks at that meeting?

Answer—No. He and I went to the Club together, and he joined.

676. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Do you know whether Mr. Martin was a Republican or a Democrat?

Answer—I do not.

677. Question—Do you know of him holding any office?

Answer—I heard that he had either been or was going to Columbia to the Legislature.

678. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—You say you heard he was going or had been to Columbia to the Legislature; don't you know that he was elected?

Answer—No, I thought they were all appointed.

679. Question—Was it not generally talked of in town as to whether he was a Republican or Democrat?

Answer—I did not hear it.

680. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—At the time that you heard those five or six men speak about who were the murderers of Randolph and Martin, you stated that you were in a buggy with some young ladies; how many were there?

Answer—There were three.

681. Question—What were the names of those ladies?

Answer—Miss Lucy Nicholls, from Laurens, Miss Ashley, I think, and a young lady from Due West, named Miss Ellis.

682. Question—Do you know whether they overheard the conversation?

Answer—I do not.

683. Question—Is it your belief that they did?

Answer—I don't know.

684. Question—Was it not spoken in a sufficiently loud tone for them to have heard, as well as yourself?

Answer—I believe it was, as I heard it.

685. Question—Were you and those three ladies the only persons in the buggy?

Answer—Yes.

686. Question—After the church was over, where did you go?

Answer—I went home with one of the young ladies.

687. Question—Where was her home?

Answer—Due West; it was Miss Ellis I went with.

688. Question—After you got home, did you find any company there?

Answer—I only went within a half mile of her house.

689. Question—Then where did you go?

Answer—To my own home.

690. Question—Did you find any company at your home, when you got back?

Answer—No; only my own family.

Emanuel Weidman, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

691. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

692. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—All my life.

693. Question—In what part of the County were you living, prior and at the last general election?

Answer—I was living in the lower edge of the County.

694. Question—In what direction from the court house?

Answer—Southward from the court house.

695. Question—Were you living there on the day of the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

696. Question—At what box did you register?

Answer—At Capt. Bradley's Mill.

697. Question—How far is this mill from where you lived?

Answer—About four miles.

698. Question—Did you go there on the day of election?

Answer—Yes.

699. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—No.

700. Question—Why didn't you vote?

Answer—About the time I stepped into the door two gentlemen of the Ku Klux rode up.

701. Question—Did those men say anything to you?

Answer—No.

702. Question—If they did not say anything to you, why did you leave the house?

Answer—The Managers at the box stopped, and would not receive any tickets from the black people.

703. Question—What followed?

Answer—After they stopped, and after I stepped into the door, I stepped back, and then the majority of the black people said: "We had better get away from here." And after we came to that conclusion we left.

704. Question—Why did you come to the conclusion that you had better leave?

Answer—We had been there from about 9 o'clock to nearly 12, and would have voted, had we been permitted.

705. Question—Why were you not permitted during that time?

Answer—It appeared that they tried to stop us from voting until the Ku Klux came.

706. Question—Did the Ku Klux come?

Answer—Yes, sir, I saw two white men ride up.

707. Question—Did they say anything to the crowd?

Answer—They bowed to the white people. Mr. McCaslan, a Magistrate, came to me and said: "We are looking for the Ku Klux here." After he told us, (my brother-in-law and I,) it was not very long before those two men came up, (he had spoken to us before those two men came up). After we saw the two men come up that frightened the colored people, they left in small crowds, until all were gone.

708. Question—Were those two men armed?

Answer—I did not see the arms, but after we left we heard firing.

709. Question—Did you see, in the room at the polls, any liquor?

Answer—No.

710. Question—Do you know of any threats, or any violence being committed on any person or persons?

Answer—Only what I have heard.

711. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—To the best of your knowledge, do you not believe that, at that time, it was extremely dangerous to life and limb for a Republican to get up and openly express his sentiments?

Answer—I believe it was.

712. Question—Do you not know it was dangerous?

Answer—Yes it was.

George Whitlock, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

713. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

714. Question—In what part of the County were you living prior to the late general election?

Answer—I have lived in town for the last ten years.

715. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Carpenter by occupation; sometimes labor on a farm.

716. Question—Do you know of any outrages said to have been committed prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

717. Question—Please state what you know?

Answer—The bushwhackers came upon me one night, and beat me severely; there were four of them. I could not use my hand for a month, on account of injury received; and they also beat me over the head, and asked me where was my money. I told them I didn't have any; they said: "You have, as you got \$100 the other day." I said if I did I haven't got it now; and they told me I had to give up that money, or lose my life; and then they asked me what I had done with my gun, and I told them I did not have it now. I did not know either of the four men.

718. Question—Were they white or colored men?

Answer—White men.

719. Question—Were they disguised?

Answer—No, sir.

720. Question—Were they on horseback or a-foot?

Answer—On horseback.

721. Question—Did they have weapons?

Answer—Yes; one a-piece, and put horse-pistols against my breast. I was asleep, and they came to me and woke me; it was between 11 and 12 o'clock. They took a fine broad-cloth coat from me, and a fine satin vest; they put them on. Two of my sons-in-law were living with me, and one heard them and went and woke up the other, and they got out, as the men didn't see them, it being dark.

722. Question—Why didn't your son-in-law alarm you?

Answer—They were living in another house.

Question—After donning your clothes, what did they do?

Answer—They took me into my son-in-law's house, and shot five or six times, and then rode off, and I have never since heard who they were,

723. Question—How did they become aware that you had \$100?

Answer—I don't know, but I had sold my cotton.

724. Question—Do you know of any other outrages?

Answer—No; I was frightened, and moved in town a week before Christmas. I then lived two miles from town.

725. Question—Did you vote on the day of the general election?

Answer—Yes.

726. Question—Where?

Answer—Here in the court house.

727. Question—Did you vote an open ticket?

Answer—I generally folded my tickets, but at that election the Managers always opened the tickets and looked at them, and it was difficult to get near the box for the crowd of Democrats who blocked up the passage, asking us to vote that ticket, and saying: "If you vote the Radical ticket you will lose your home; don't depend on the Yankees; they are not your friends, but we are."

728. Question—Who told you that?

Answer—One of the Croomers, (a young man,) and one of the McCords, (an old man.)

729. Question—Do you believe it would have been dangerous, at that time, for you to have said openly that you were a Radical?

Answer—Yes; for if a man said so he didn't know whether he would see morning or not.

730. Question—Did they have any whisky at this poll?

Answer—I didn't see it.

731. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Were you in town on the day Mr. Martin was shot?

Answer—Yes, sir; I was.

732. Question—Do you know anything of the parties that shot him?

Answer—No.

733. Question—Did you see Mr. Martin that day?

Answer—Yes.

734. Question—Did you know Mr. Martin before then?

Answer—Yes; well acquainted with him.

735. Question—Was he a sober and quiet man?

Answer—He was; I knew him before he was married, and when he was keeping school.

736. Question—Was he a very prominent man in the Republican ranks?

Answer—Always appeared so, since he joined the party.

737. Question—What office was he holding?

Answer—He was a member of the General Assembly?

738. Question—Do you think he was shot because he was a prominent man in the Republican party?

Answer—I have no other belief but that he was shot because he was a prominent man in the Republican party. That very evening before he was killed, I was standing about three feet from him, and there was a crowd of young white men trying to pin a rag to his coat-tail, and at the same time cursing him, but he paid no attention to them.

739. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Did you see him when he was leaving town?

Answer—Yes, sir, I saw him start; there was a colored man with him; it looked as though they were putting a barrel in his wagon?

740. Question—Was Mr. Martin on horseback?

Answer—I don't know whether he had a horse with him or not; he was with the wagon when I saw him.

741. Question—Did you see any party of men leave town about the same time he did, or soon after?

Answer—I saw one man leave soon after I missed the wagon; he galloped away down the street; I knew him well.

742. Question—Who was that man?

Answer—Joe Davis.

743. Question—Did he stop to speak to any one?

Answer—No; he never made a halt.

744. Question—Did you see any other person go out the road Mr. Martin went about that time?

Answer—No one that I took any notice of.

745. Question—You say Davis didn't go out the same road; was it likely that he could have gone another road and met him out of town?

Answer—Yes, he could have done so. The reason I noticed Davis was on account of his being in such a hurry; I never saw him in such a hurry before.

746. Question—Did you keep your eyes on Davis until he got out of sight?

Answer—No. The next morning I heard Mr. Martin was killed.

747. Question—Did you see Joe Davis again that day?

Answer—No.

748. Question—Did you see him the next day?

Answer—No; I never saw him but once or twice after that.

749. Question—Do you know W. K. Talbert or Joshua Logan?

Answer—No.

750. Question—Did you see Joe Davis on that day before you saw him riding out of town?

Answer—No. He was riding a mule when I saw him.

751. Question—Did you know the colored man with Mr. Martin?

Answer—I was not acquainted with him.

752. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—When Mr. Martin started out of town, from what place did he start?

Answer—He started from Mr. Knox's store to Mr. White's store.

753. Question—Did he go into White's store?

Answer—I don't know; the wagon stopped there.

754. Question—How long did the wagon stop there?

Answer—I don't know. The reason I paid attention to him was on account of these young men making such fun of him.

755. Question—Did you see anybody at White's store that you knew when the wagon stopped there?

Answer—No.

756. Question—Did you see any person or persons talking with Mr. Martin that day?

Answer—No particular person.

On motion, the Committee, at 7 P. M., adjourned, to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., June 25, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M. A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business—Mr. WRIGHT, acting Chairman.

H. S. Kerr, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott:

757. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—I am.

758. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—Twenty-five or twenty-six years.

759. Question—In what portion of the County do you now reside?

Answer—In this place.

760. Question—Were you in town the day Mr. Martin was killed?

Answer—Yes.

761. Question—Did you see Mr. Martin on that day?

Answer—Not that I know of.

762. Question—What time did you learn of Mr. Martin's death?

Answer—The morning after he was said to have been murdered; it was so reported he was murdered on Monday, and I heard it in the early part of Tuesday morning.

763. Question—Were you acquainted with Martin prior to his death?

Answer—Yes; very well acquainted.

764. Question—Do you, or do you not, know what was his general character?

Answer—He was a civil, quiet and unobtrusive man.

765. Question—Was Mr. Martin regarded in this County as a Republican?

Answer—Yes; he was so regarded; but in a conversation with me he said he was not.

766. Question—Was he generally regarded as a man of prominence in his party—as a leader?

Answer—Some time previous to his murder he was reported to be a zealous advocate of his party. I don't know that personally; it was a general report; it was said he was connected with the Union League.

767. Question—Do you, or do you not believe, that the alleged prominence which he occupied in his party was the cause of his death?

Answer—I do not think that simply his prominence as a leader in his party was the cause of his death. I don't think that any man in this County has been attacked on account of his political principles.

768. Question—Are you acquainted with W. K. Talbert?

Answer—I don't know that I am.

769. Question—Are you acquainted with J. W. Talbert and Joshua Logan?

Answer—I know Logan.

770. Question—Are you acquainted with Mr. Joe Davis?

Answer—Yes.

771. Question—Do you, or do you not, recollect seeing Mr. Davis, Mr. Logan or Mr. Talbert in town on the day Mr. Martin was said to have been killed?

Answer—I don't know that I saw Talbert; but I am certain I did not see Logan. Logan was a member of my company in the army, and I have not seen him since the surrender.

772. Question—In regard to Mr. Davis?

Answer—I may have seen him; but I don't remember now; he was in town frequently.

773. Question—You were at that time employed in Mr. Eakin's store, were you not?

Answer—Yes, I was.

774. Question—Was it customary for Mr. Davis or Mr. Talbert to visit the store when they were in town?

Answer—Mr. Davis was about the store a portion of his time when he was in the village. I don't recollect of ever seeing Talbert in the store. I saw him one night only in town, when he had a difficulty with the Sheriff, who was attempting to put him in jail, but did not succeed at that time.

775. Question—When was it that the Sheriff made this attempt?

Answer—Some time last fall.

776. Question—Was it before or after Mr. Martin was killed?

Answer—I think it was after, but I won't be positive.

777. Question—Is there more than one apartment in Mr. Eakin's store?

Answer—Yes, two apartments.

778. Question—Are both of those apartments public?

Answer—Yes.

779. Question—It is a two-story building, is it not?

Answer—The front is two stories—the rear is a one-story shed, where heavy goods are kept.

780. Question—Was the upper story occupied or unoccupied at the time?

Answer—It was occupied by Wm. Eakin, one of Mr. Eakin's grandsons, as a bed chamber.

781. Question—Was it customary for Mr. Wm. Eakin's friends to occupy that chamber for private conversation or for the transaction of private business?

Answer—I don't think it was; I have never seen it so used.

782. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Were you or were you not a member of the Democratic Club?

Answer—I was a member of it.

783. Question—Do you or do you not know of any resolution passing in that Club to prevent the colored people voting any other ticket than the Democratic ticket on the day of the general election?

Answer—I don't think there was any resolution of that character?

784. Question—Do you or do you not know of any resolution passing the Club in relation to the employment of laborers?

Answer—I think there was a resolution to the effect not to employ those who were Radicals.

785. Question—Were you a member of the Central Club or a subordinate Club?

Answer—I was a member of a subordinate Club, and I think I was a member of the Central Club.

786. Question—Do you not recollect about a resolution passing the Central Club, to be sent to the subordinate clubs, in this County, to appoint committee-men, to be at every poll, to take the names of the colored people who voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—I do not, and don't believe there has any such resolution ever passed.

787. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—The day that Mr. Martin was killed, were you in the store?

Answer—I was, all day.

788. Question—Was there an unusual number of people in the store that day?

Answer—I don't think it was unusually crowded; it was on a sale-day, and the stores are generally crowded that day.

789. Question—Did you hear any person or persons make any threats that day?

Answer—Nothing to attract my attention.

790. Question—You said that Mr. Eakin's grandson occupied the upper story as a bed chamber?

Answer—Yes.

791. Question—Was Mr. Eakin's grandson in the store that day?

Answer—He was; he was a clerk in the store, and public days was a busy day with us. I was the business manager, and I think that day he was the only assistant I had.

792. Question—Did you notice whether he went into the chamber with any person or persons that day?

Answer—I don't recollect of his going there with any person.

793. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Before the general election, did you visit in the country any?

Answer—No.

794. Question—Were you made acquainted with the death of Mr. Randolph?

Answer—Yes; I think I heard the report the same day it occurred.

795. Question—Was it generally talked of among the people why he came to his death? any reasons stated?

Answer—I heard the people talk of the causes in this wise: that Randolph had made violent speeches, stirring up strife among the colored people.

796. Question—At what place or places was it stated he made those speeches?

Answer—I heard of his doing it at this place, in the colored Chapel.

797. Question—Who informed you?

Answer—I don't recollect now; it seems to me that Mr. Thomas Christian was one of the persons.

798. Question—He was, then, considered as a leading Radical?

Answer—Yes.

799. Question—Then that was the leading topic of conversation, after his death, that you heard?

Answer—Yes; that he was stirring up strife among the colored people, and, no doubt, met the fate that he deserved.

800. Question—Did you ever attend any of the Republican speeches that were made here?

Answer—I never did.

801. Question—You have heard of all the meetings spoken of that were held here, perhaps?

Answer—Yes, all the public meetings.

802. Question—Then the language imputed to Mr. Randolph was only hearsay?

Answer—Yes.

803. Question—Was it reported that he had spoken several times in the County?

Answer—I remember only of hearing of his being here once.

804. Question—What has been the general conduct of the colored towards the white people here in this County?

Answer—So far as my observation goes, the general conduct of the colored people has been peaceable.

805. Question—Do you know of any steps that were taken by the civil officers for the apprehension of the murderers of Mr. Martin?

Answer—I do not.

806. Question—Has it, or has it not been generally reported, in this County, that there are violent characters committing depredations on the people?

Answer—Yes; it has been so reported.

807. Question—Do you know of any steps that have been taken, by the civil officers, for the apprehension of those characters, to bring them to justice?

Answer—I do not.

808. Question—Do you know of persons frequently coming to town, complaining of depredations having been perpetrated by those characters in the County?

Answer—I do not.

809. Question—Then, as you stated that you did not visit different parts of the County, prior to the general election, you don't know what was going on?

Answer—No; not personally.

810. Question—In view of the fact that it has been impressed upon your mind of the existence of violent characters, in different parts of the County, would you not consider it dangerous to the life of persons, like Mr. Randolph and Mr. Martin, and others entertaining and promulgating the same sentiments as they did, to go out, in different parts of the County, to promulgate such sentiments?

Answer—I have never known of but two characters who were considered violent men, who were living in this County. They were Talbert and Briscoe. I never saw Briscoe to know him. I have only heard of him, and, with the exception of those two characters, I believe that Randolph, or anybody else, might have gone unmolested through any part of this County, minding their own business, and letting others alone.

Hampton Edmunds, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

811. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—I live in this County, about twenty-six miles from here.

812. Question—What is the name of the settlement you live in?

Answer—Derringer's Gold Mine.

813. Question—How long have you lived there?

Answer—Eighteen or nineteen years.

814. Question—Do you know of any outrages alleged to have been committed prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—There were persons who came to my house and hallooed "halloo!" and after a while I spoke, saying: "halloo!" They told me to open the door; and they asked who lived there. I said: "Hampton and Moses, and wives." They said: "Open the door, Hampton;" and I told them I couldn't open my door at such an unseasonable hour of the night—that Mr. Brown gave me my orders not to open the door at such an unseasonable hour to any man; and then they said: "Who is Mr. Brown?" and I said: "Mr. Nick Brown." They asked whether I was going to open the door. I said: "No, sir." He said: "God damn you, if you don't I will set the house on fire and burn you up alive." Then he says: "Never mind, God damn you, I can get in to you;" and then he went to the hen house and got a pole, and with that broke my door down, and he said to one of them, while breaking the door, "Hold on, Bill;" and Bill said: "Don't call my name; this is Toadhour;" and then up came another one, whose name was called Josh, who was bustling around to break in. One of them said: "You, Josh!" and then Josh replied: "God damn you, don't call my name; why don't you open the door?" I cried out: "Josh, I know you; I thought you better raised than that, to come troubling me, as good as I was to your mother and father, for it is wrong for you to treat me in this manner." The one who broke the door down, he and another one sat outside of the door about three hours. I told them my wife was sick, and I asked them if they thought it was right to interfere with colored people, while they were staying home to attend to their work, and they were frolicking about. After he broke down the door he wanted me to strike a light, and I said I wouldn't make up a light, under such circumstances, for any man. Then I asked him what had I done to him that they should come there to treat me in the manner they did. He said I hadn't done anything, but they were the Ku Klux and regulators of the country, on a burst. They took my gun, (which was a borrowed one,) and carried it off; and wanted to know where my pistol was; I told them I had sold my pistol to George McKetter. Wm. Mims was the one that broke down the door, and the other was Jos. Reynolds; he was the one that told me they were Ku Klux.

815. Question—Who were the other two?

Answer—Josh Bell and Mordecai McKinney.

816. Question—Who was Toadhour?

Answer—Toadhour was a man who was killed, and it was Mims who assumed his name that night.

817. Question—Were they disguised?

Answer—No; I only saw two—only two showed their faces.

818. Question—Did this occurrence take place previous to the Presidential election?

Answer—Yes.

819. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—Yes, here (Abbeville).

820. Question—Was there no poll out your way?

Answer—Yes.

821. Question—What was the name of the box?

Answer—Moses' box.

822. Question—Why didn't you vote there?

Answer—Because I was not registered there; I registered here.

823. Question—Do you know of any other outrage?

Answer—Yes.

824. Question—Please state what you know?

Answer—At the election for State officers, I saw Pres. Blackwell give out some tickets to Armis Searles (a colored man) to issue, and those were Democratic tickets; and Armis and Mr. McCauley got into some dispute, and he (Blackwell) gave Armis his orders to hush, and he seized his pistol and walked out the door, and loaded it, and said he was going to "straighten things here to-day, by God."

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned until 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M., and a quorum being present, proceeded to business.

B. A. Davis, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

825. Question—Are you a resident of Abbeville County?

Answer—I am.

826. Question—How long have you resided in the County?

Answer—Ever since I was born.

827. Question—In what part of the County do you reside?

Answer—Near Lowndesville.

828. Question—Do you know of any intimidations that were used prior to or at the late general election, whereby any person or persons were prevented from voting as they felt disposed?

Answer—I know of none.

829. Question—Are you a member of the Democratic Club?

Answer—I joined it.

830. Question—Are you a prominent member of it?

Answer—No, never was in it after I joined it.

831. Question—Did you or did you not know of a resolution that was passed, and sent to the planters, instructing them not to employ Radicals on their places?

Answer—I never knew of any.

832. Question—Do you know anything of an organized band of men traveling through the country, called Bushwhackers, or Ku Klux ?

Answer—I do not know of any; don't believe there was any [such thing in this part of the State.

833. Question—Do I understand you to state you never heard of such an organization ?

Answer—I have heard of them, but never had a proposition to join such a thing.

834. Question—Were you or were you not in town the day Mr. Martin was shot ?

Answer—Yes.

835. Question—Do you or do you not know any of the circumstances connected with the shooting, or the murderers ?

Answer—I have never known or heard anything of them ; it is doubtful if any body will ever know who were the murderers.

836. Question—Do you know anything of the shooting of B. F. Randolph ?

Answer—I know nothing about it ; not one solitary thing, except what I read in the papers.

837. Question—Do you believe it was safe for any Republican to express Republican sentiments in this County prior to the late general election ?

Answer—I believe it was ; I don't believe any intimidation was used. I don't believe any would have been touched had they not used incendiary language. Mr. Wright spoke, and nothing was incendiary in his language, and all he said was right.

838. Question—Were you acquainted with Mr. Martin prior to the time he was shot ?

Answer—I did not know him.

839. Question—Do you know whether he was a Republican or Democrat ?

Answer—I do not know.

840. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You said you were here the day Mr. Martin was shot ?

Answer—Yes.

841. Question—Who were in company with you the day Martin was killed ?

Answer—I came down with my grandfather.

842. Question—Do you know Joe Davis ?

Answer—I do not.

843. Question—Do you know W. K. Talbert ?

Answer—I do not know him.

844. Question—What time in the day did you arrive here, (the day Martin was killed ?)

Answer—About 10 o'clock, A. M.

845. Question—What time of day did you leave town ?

Answer—I did not leave that night. I stayed at Mr. Thompson's office from 3 o'clock until dark, and knew nothing of the murder until dark, as I was going to the hotel.

846. Question—At what hotel did you hear it ?

Answer—I did not hear it at the hotel ; I heard it in front of Mr. Knox's grocery.

847. Question—About what time in the evening did you hear it?

Answer—About a half an hour before sun-down.

848. Question—Who did you hear it from?

Answer—I don't know, but I think from some man named Hampton.

849. Question—Is Hampton a white or colored man?

Answer—A white man.

850. Question—Did you also hear who had committed the deed?

Answer—No, nor since ; that murder is the most mysterious thing I ever knew of in this district.

851. Question—Where were you that day, between the hours of 10 and 3 o'clock?

Answer—I was knocking about town.

852. Question—Where were you the day Mr. Randolph was killed?

Answer—I don't remember ; I don't know anything about it.

853. Question—At what poll did you vote?

Answer—Lowndesville.

854. Question—Were you at the poll during the general election?

Answer—Yes ; I was acting Constable, commission from Mr. Guffin ; all was quiet there.

855. Question—Why do you say it is doubtful that any body will ever know who were the murderers of Mr. Martin?

Answer—That was just an observation. I don't know why. If I used such an expression, I didn't mean it.

856. Question—Do you, or do you not believe, that Mr. Martin was killed on account of his prominence in the Republican party?

Answer—I know nothing of it.

857. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How many colored persons do you hire on your place?

Answer—About sixteen.

858. Question—To your knowledge, did they vote at the late general election?

Answer—One of them did, I think, and voted the Democratic ticket.

859. Question—Why didn't the rest vote?

Answer—They were not living with me at the time.

860. Question—Do you know how many votes were cast at that box?

Answer—I don't recollect.

861. Question—Were there any persons standing at the poll, taking down the names of those who voted?

Answer—I recollect one or two men standing there, seeing how many votes were cast.

862. Question—What is the general conduct of the colored people in your neighborhood?

Answer—Good.

863. Question—Did they ever come up here to attend speeches?

Answer—Yes, a great many ; I think many came the time you spoke.

864. Question—Have you attended any speeches here?

Answer—One only.

865. Question—Was it a Democrat or Republican meeting?

Answer—I believe it was Democrat.

866. Question—What was the general conduct of the people that day?

Answer—Irreproachable; I heard a good many things afterwards; all was peaceable at the meeting.

867. Question—Have you heard a general talk in relation to the killing of Mr. Martin—the cause of it?

Answer—I don't know, or did I ever hear who the murderers of Sneak Martin were. I heard that Sneak Martin had made a declaration to the colored people to burn Abbeville Court House and every white man's house in it.

868. Question—At the time you heard this conversation among the people about his declaration in relation to burning the court house and town, did they regret his death?

Answer—They did not; of course not; no more than they would a dog's.

869. Question—Did you ever hear a general talk among the people, as to the causes of the death of Mr. Randolph?

Answer—I don't know.

T. M. Williamson, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

870. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

871. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—Born and raised here.

872. Question—In what part of the County were you living previous to and at the time of the late general election?

Answer—At this place.

873. Question—Do you know of any outrages said to have been committed prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—I do.

874. Question—Please give us a statement?

Answer—I heard a man named Joe Davis say, on the day that Mr. Martin was killed, "There is that God damn Sneak Martin; he will not live to get home." I have repeatedly heard threats made by various men, that all the leading Republicans should be killed; those who voted the Republican ticket should be discharged, and have no employment from members of the Democratic party. On the day that Mr. Randolph was killed at Hodges' Depot, I was present, knowing that they intended to kill him for his political principles. I saw them looking for him; there were about thirty men, and three of them that shot him were well known by the balance of the Democratic party that were there. Feeling sure, at the same time, that they intended to kill me for my Republican principles, I went farther back in the car. The ladies were excited, and Fletcher Hodges came in and said: "It is only a nigger killed; it will all soon be over." On the 15th of September, 1868, I came here for protection—to save my life, which was threatened. During that time, when I would start for home, I knew they were laying for me, and I would go a different road. On one visit that I made, on my return to this place, a citizen of this place, by the name of Kerr, asked me, either how I got back alive,

or he didn't expect me to get back alive; which it was he said I don't remember. After that I was so frightened I just slipped out to business and back again.

875. Question—About what time in the day did you hear Joe Davis make the assertion that Mr. Martin would not live to get home, &c.?

Answer—About 11 o'clock in the day.

876. Question—Where was it he made that assertion?

Answer—About twenty yards above the court house, two doors below Knox's store.

877. Question—Who was he speaking to then?

Answer—A young man by the name of Perrin.

878. Question—About how close was you to Davis, when he made the assertion?

Answer—About five feet, with my back to him, and when I heard it I turned around to see who made it.

879. Question—Do you know whether any other persons heard the remark, except you and Perrin?

Answer—I do not.

880. Question—Did you see Davis, between the hours of 11 and 4 o'clock, that day?

Answer—No; but I saw Mr. Martin.

881. Question—Did you inform Mr. Martin what you had heard Davis say?

Answer—I did not.

882. Question—Did you inform anybody after that?

Answer—I did not; I heard so many threats of the same kind, which were not put into execution, I didn't pay any attention to it.

883. Question—Did you see Joe Davis that morning, prior to hearing him making that assertion?

Answer—I did not. I came in that morning on the cars.

884. Question—Did he have a horse on that day?

Answer—No; he had a mule.

885. Question—What was the color of the mule?

Answer—A sorrel.

886. Question—Was it a large mule, or a small mule?

Answer—Medium size.

887. Question—How was Davis dressed?

Answer—Common every-day clothes.

888. Question—What was the color of the suit he wore?

Answer—A dark brown.

889. Question—What kind of a hat did he have?

Answer—I can't remember whether he had a hat or cap. I think it was a black hat.

890. Question—Do you know where he put up his mule that day?

Answer—I do not, but he commonly put it up at his brother-in-law's, Robert Jones'.

891. Question—How soon after Mr. Martin was killed did you see Joe Davis again?

Answer—I think I came over in town the next evening and saw him

892. Question—You say, at the time Randolph was murdered, you was at Hodges' Depot in the car, and saw three men shoot him?

Answer—Yes; and four more pistols drawn at the same time.

894. Question—Did you recognize the parties who shot Randolph?

Answer—I did; William Talbert.

894. Question—Do you know of any person or persons standing by who saw the same that you did?

Answer—Yes.

895. Question—Please state the names?

Answer—Aaron Mitchell was standing closer than I. I was within two feet of him. Langdon Conner was standing on the station platform, with his hand on his pistol.

896. Question—About how far from Mr. Randolph?

Answer—Ten or twelve feet.

897. Question—Who else did you know?

Answer—Mr. Brooks, (I think his name is John Brooks;) he had his pistol in his hand.

898. Question—Who else?

Answer—Robert Stanley; he was not far from Brooks, with his pistol in his hand.

899. Question—How far was Stanley from Mr. Randolph?

Answer—About ten or twelve feet.

900. Question—Who were the others you saw and recognized?

Answer—Fletcher Hodges; he was standing about fifteen feet off.

901. Question—Did you see him have any arms?

Answer—No, I didn't see him make any effort to draw any.

902. Question—Did you recognize any of the others?

Answer—Those that were on the platform were. James Cochran was talking to the party who shot Randolph, a little before he was shot. I didn't see him have any arms.

903. Question—Did you overhear any of the conversation?

Answer—No.

904. Question—Did you overhear any conversation on the platform prior to the shooting of Mr. Randolph?

Answer—I did not.

905. Question—Who were walking up and down looking in the cars?

Answer—I did not see anybody before we went to the pump. Robt. Stanley was the first one that came to the cars. The parties who were looking out for Mr. Randolph were Wm. Talbert and the two other men that shot him; Fletcher Hodges, James Cochran, Pomp Davis, — Bryant (I don't know his first name; he was a man that kept store there at that time,) and also his partner—about eight of them altogether. After we went down to the pump, where they were getting water, (the engine,) two little boys were sent down to the cars; they came into the cars, looked about, and went back again to the crowd of men.

906. Question—Do you know the names of those boys?

Answer—I do not.

907. Question—Would you know them if you were to see them again?

Answer—I think one was D. B. Glymph's son—the other, I did not know.

908. Question—What occurred, after Mr. Randolph was shot, that came under your observation?

Answer—After Fletcher Hodges went out of the car, he looked down

upon Mr. Randolph's body, and said: "You said yesterday that negro blood ran in your veins, and you was proud of it; now, God damn you, it is running on the ground."

Henry Nash, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

909. Question—Are you a citizen of this County?

Answer—Yes, born and bred in Cokesbury.

910. Question—How far do you live from the Court House?

Answer—I live in Cokesbury, twelve miles from the Court House.

911. Question—Is Cokesbury in the County of Abbeville?

Answer—Yes, sir.

912. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed prior to or at the general election, whereby any person or persons were prevented from voting as they felt disposed?

Answer—At the time of the voting for President, we were all, at Cokesbury, prevented from voting.

913. Question—Please state what means were used to prevent the people of Cokesbury from voting at the general election?

Answer—They said they intended to shoot every man that voted a Radical ticket; and the night before the election, the Ku Klux went to Sherwood Butler's house, and took away all the Republican tickets. On the day of election every Democrat had his pistol buckled around him, walking around the polls.

914. Question—Did you go to the polls on that day?

Answer—Yes, sir; went there and voted the Democratic ticket; I was obliged to vote that or die.

915. Question—Did any colored person or persons vote the Republican ticket on that day?

Answer—Some men came from Mulberry and voted the ticket; but they brought the tickets with them.

916. Question—Were those parties walking around the polls with their pistols, when those colored men came from Mulberry?

Answer—No; they hadn't got there then.

917. Question—Do you believe they could have voted, had those parties been there?

Answer—No; they could not, because the Democrats had fourteen-shooters.

918. Question—How far is Mulberry from Cokesbury?

Answer—About four miles.

919. Question—Is Mulberry in the County of Abbeville?

Answer—Yes; between here and the Saluda River.

920. Question—Were you at Cokesbury on the day Mr. B. F. Randolph was shot?

Answer—Yes; in my shop working.

921. Question—How far is your shop from the depot?

Answer—Two miles.

922. Question—Do you or do you not know anything of the shooting of Mr. B. F. Randolph?

Answer—Yes; I heard Fletcher Hodges and Sam Simmons say, on the night before he was killed, that they were going to kill him to-mor-

row. They said when the train whistled that all the people that wanted to see him killed should go to the depot. He was killed that day. I wanted to go to the depot, but I was afraid they would kill me.

923. Question—Were those two men you mentioned the ones that shot him?

Answer—No; they were the instigators of it, and had as much to do with it as any man in the County, except D. Wyatt Aiken.

924. Question—Do you know anything further connected with the murder of Mr. B. F. Randolph?

Answer—Nothing further, only that Ed. Butler told me they had killed him.

925. Question—Did Ed. Butler tell you he saw the men shoot Mr. Randolph?

Answer—Yes; he said he was standing right by them.

926. Question—Did Ed. Butler tell you the names of the parties that shot him?

Answer—He did not tell me the names, but he said he knew them; he told me this in half an hour after Mr. Randolph was killed.

927. Question—Did you ever find out the names of those parties that shot him?

Answer—Yes; William Talbert, John Wesley Talbert, and Joshua Logan. I knew them, because I formerly belonged to the family.

928. Question—Did you see any of those men in the County after the murder of B. F. Randolph?

Answer—Yes; Wm. Talbert and Joshua Logan came to my house the same night, to kill me.

929. Question—When they came to your house that night, what did they say or do?

Answer—They didn't say anything to me, for I didn't give them a chance. A white woman sent me word, by a colored woman, that it was their intention to come and kill William Butler, Matt. Wilson and myself. I left my house, and went into Mr. Ben. Herndon's front yard, and laid there. I saw them go to my house, but I having a very savage dog, they could not get up to the house. They rode around within about one hundred yards, and then hitched their horses. After they left my house, they started down the branch, towards Wilson Butler's house, and I heard Bill Talbert say, "It is no use going down there; let us go and get some whisky, and go on home." They turned back, and went up the street, and I saw no more of them. I heard them going off in a gallop towards their home.

930. Question—Did you return to your house that night?

Answer—I did not until about two hours before day.

931. Question—How far is the branch, that they went to, from where you were lying?

Answer—About one hundred yards.

932. Question—Do you or do you not know anything of the killing of Mr. Martin?

Answer—No, sir.

933. Question—Do you know anything about an organized band, called Ku Klux or Bushwhackers, going through the country?

Answer—Yes; these men that I have stated about belonged to the same band.

934. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—The night before Mr. Randolph was killed, you said you heard Fletcher Hodges and Sam Simmons say that they were going to kill B. F. Randolph the next day, and when the train whistled, all the people who wanted to see him killed should be there?

Answer—Yes.

935. Question—What time of the night was it you heard this?

Answer—About an hour after dark. They were standing out on the street, in Cokesbury.

936. Question—Did they see you?

Answer—No; I left them talking.

937. Question—Was it a dark night?

Answer—Yes.

938. Question—Were they mounted?

Answer—No; they were out about twenty or thirty steps from Sam Simmons' gate.

939. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—You said that Fletch. Hodges and Sam Simmons were the instigators, and had as much to do with the killing of Mr. Randolph as any in the County, except D. Wyatt Aiken; why do you except D. Wyatt Aiken?

Answer—From what he said in a speech.

940. Question—What did he say in that speech?

Answer—He said Hutson Lomax was elected School Commissioner, and Henry Nash a County Commissioner, and before the white man should be ruled by the nigger, they would kill the last one of them. They wanted the nigger to understand it was a white man's government, and that they intended to kill every leading Radical, and would not leave one on the face of the earth.

941. Question—Where and when was that speech delivered?

Answer—Last summer, in the college, at Cokesbury.

942. Question—Was that before or after Mr. Randolph's death?

Answer—Before.

943. Question—Why did you vote the Democratic ticket?

Answer—Because I was afraid to do otherwise, having been threatened on that day, and prior to the election, that if I voted the Republican ticket I would be killed.

944. Question—Who made those threats?

Answer—Fletch. Hodges and Sam Simmons.

945. Question—Do you hold any office in this County? if so, what?

Answer—Yes; County Commissioner.

On motion of Mr. SMALLS, at 7:10 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., June 26, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met, at 9 A. M.
The Committee proceeded to business—Mr. WRIGHT acting Chairman.

Handy Baker, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls :

946. Question—Are you a citizen of this County ?

Answer—Yes.

947. Question—How long have you resided in this County ?

Answer—Thirty years.

948. Question—What is your occupation ?

Answer—Laborer.

949. Question—In what part of the County do you now reside ?

Answer—I am living at Ellington.

950. Question—On whose place ?

Answer—Mr. Haskell's place, now worked by Steve Smith.

951. Question—Were you living there prior to and at the late general election ?

Answer—Yes.

952. Question—Do you or do you not know of any intimidations used prior to and at the late general election, by which any person or persons were prevented from voting as they felt disposed ?

Answer—Yes.

953. Question—Please state.

Answer—The Democrats stood at the box with their pistols in their hands, and would not let us go vote.

954. Question—At what box did you go to vote ?

Answer—Calhoun Mills.

955. Question—How long did you stay at the box that day ?

Answer—I did not stay long ; I handed my ticket up, but the Democrats would not let me put it in the box, and pushed me down the steps, and after that I left. I don't know that my ticket was put in the box.

956. Question—Were there many colored men at the box at the time you were there ?

Answer—Yes.

957. Question—How many ?

Answer—I think about 150.

Dennis Jackson, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

958. Question—Are you a resident of this County ?

Answer—Yes ; I live at Calhoun Mills, with Mr. Wm. Mars.

959. Question—How long have you been living there ?

Answer—About two years.

960. Question—Did you vote at the Presidential election ?

Answer—Yes.

961. Question—Where did you vote?

Answer—At Calhoun Mills; but I could not get to vote until after I was shot.

962. Question—State by whom you was shot?

Answer—I don't know, but they tell me that Telly Branch did it.

963. Question—Were you shot at the polls?

Answer—I was shot at the foot of the stairs; the voting was carried on in an upper story.

964. Question—Prior to your being shot, did any one threaten you if you didn't vote a certain way?

Answer—No, sir.

965. Question—Did any body try to prevent you from going up stairs?

Answer—White men crowded the stair-case until the evening; the colored men generally went home. After the whites left the polls, I went and voted.

966. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, did the white men who crowded the stair-case prevent the colored people from going up to vote?

Answer—Yes.

967. Question—About how many colored men were prevented from going up?

Answer—I don't know.

968. Question—How many were standing outside?

Answer—I should judge about two or three hundred.

969. Question—How many white men were standing on the stair-steps?

Answer—A great many; I cannot tell the number.

970. Question—About what time in the morning did you reach the poll?

Answer—Between 8 and 9 o'clock.

971. Question—Did you notice whether the same white men that crowded the stair-case in the morning crowded it in the afternoon?

Answer—Yes, they stayed there pretty much all day.

972. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—Yes, had pistols.

973. Question—Were you shot in attempting to go up stairs?

Answer—They were shooting from up stairs down the stairs, and were shooting pretty much all day.

974. Question—In what part of the body were you shot?

Answer—In the left shoulder; the scar is now visible.

975. Question—After getting up stairs, did you put your ticket in the box or give it to the Managers?

Answer—The man at the box showed me where to put the tickets. I put one in one box and one in the other—one was for Congressman and one for Presidential Electors.

976. Question—Did you bring your ticket with you?

Answer—Yes; I brought it from home.

977. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, how many colored men went up stairs to vote while you were there?

Answer—I judge, between 100 and 150.

978. Question—To the best of your judgment, how many went away without voting?

Answer—Between 200 and 300.

979. Question—Do you know anything of a band of men, called Ku Klux, who went about the country intimidating the colored people to keep them from voting?

Answer—I never saw them; but it was generally understood among the people that they were going about.

980. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You say there were men at Calhoun Mills shooting, and there you were shot; were you down stairs when you were shot?

Answer—Yes.

981. Question—You went up stairs after you were shot and voted?

Answer—Yes.

982. Question—Did you see a keg of whisky up there?

Answer—No.

On motion, the Committee, at 11 A. M., adjourned to meet Monday, June 28, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,

THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,

ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., June 28, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business—Mr. WRIGHT acting Chairman.

Sampson Duncan, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

983. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

984. Question—How long did you live in this County prior to the late general election?

Answer—About three years.

985. Question—At what box did you go to vote at the late general election?

Answer—Here at Abbeville C. H.

986. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—Yes.

987. Question—How far did you live from Abbeville C. H.?

Answer—About 15 or 16 miles.

988. Question—Was there any box nearer than the court house?

Answer—No.

989. Question—Do you know of any intimidations or threats made in the settlement in which you lived whereby any person or persons were prevented from voting as they saw fit?

Answer—A great many.

990. Question—What kind of threats?

Answer—They said if they went they should not live on their places.

991. Question—Who said that?

Answer—The Widow Armstrong and Wm. Duncan (the man I lived with); they said if any of the blacks came they should not stay on their places. Notwithstanding this, I came.

992. Question—Do you, or do you not, know if any of the people on his or her place came and voted?

Answer—I do not know of any that voted.

993. Question—Do you know anything about a band of armed men, traveling through the County, known as Ku Klux or Bushwackers?

Answer—I have heard of them; but never saw them.

994. Question—Do you know anything in relation to the shooting of Mr. Martin?

Answer—No; I only heard of it.

995. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You said that Widow Armstrong and Wm. Duncan threatened to turn off the colored people living on their lands, if they voted at the election; how do you know they made such threats?

Answer—Mr. Wm. Duncan said to me that if I voted I should not work his land. I was sitting near Mrs. Armstrong when she told Harry if he went and voted he should quit her plantation.

996. Question—Were you hired to Mr. Duncan, or tending his farm on share of crop?

Answer—I was working on shares, and when he said this I quit and went to the man I live with now, Mr. Bennett Low.

997. Question—How many colored men were there living on Mr. Duncan's place, old enough to vote?

Answer—None but me.

998. Question—How many on Widow Armstrong's place?

Answer—I think there were two.

999. Question—Do you know that those two colored persons on Widow Armstrong's place did not vote?

Answer—No.

1000. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You said Wm. Duncan told you he would turn you off if you voted?

Answer—Yes.

1001. Question—If you voted, how?

Answer—The Radical ticket.

1002. Question—Did you vote the Radical ticket?

Answer—Yes.

1003. Question—Did Mr. Duncan turn you off after you voted?

Answer—No; he said I shouldn't work his land, and I left.

Aaron Mitchell, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

1004. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes, sir.

1005. Question—In what part of the County do you live?

Answer—In this place.

1006. Question—How long have you resided in the County?

Answer—Born and raised here.

1007. Question—Do you know anything of the killing of Mr. B. F. Randolph?

Answer—I do, sir.

1008. Question—Please state what you know about it?

Answer—Mr. Thomas Williamson and I were out on the public platform, at Hodges' Depot. Williamson said: "Go in and wish Mr. Randolph well." We went into the cars, and wished him farewell, and he thanked us for going down with him. (I went from here with him.) Mr. Randolph then said to Mr. Williamson: "Have you sent the message back by Mr. Mitchell to Mr. Lomax?" The message was something concerning the school. Williamson said: "No, I am going to send it back now." Mr. Randolph answers: "I had a message to send back myself," and he rose from his seat, and walked to the end door. I stepped in the door, and leaned against the facing on the left hand side going out, Mr. Williamson just inside, with one hand on the door shutter. As he got through with his message, Mr. Randolph stepped out of the car on the brakeman's platform, and turned around and called me, and said: "Mitchell, do you tell," and before he finished the sentence the three pistols fired, and he fell.

1009. Question—In whose hands were those pistols?

Answer—Wm. Talbert and Joshua Logan I knew, but the third man I didn't know until he got on his horse; his name was John Wesley Talbert.

1010. Question—Did they all fire?

Answer—Yes; all about the same time; the first two fires appeared like a double fire. The men then walked right off, and as they went on past a store, seventy-five or one hundred yards, two gentlemen looked out of the store house door and said to the party: "Did you get him?" Wm. Talbert raised his hand and said: "By God, we have got him."

1011. Question—Whose store-house was this?

Answer—James Cochran. I didn't know either of the men that looked out.

1012. Question—Was there a store kept in that building where those men looked out?

Answer—Yes.

1013. Question—Who kept the store?

Answer—I don't know. Cochran didn't keep the store.

1014. Question—After Mr. Randolph was shot, what did you do?

Answer—I ran down to him, and stood over and found him dead, then stepped back to where he was shot, and looked and saw the men ride off.

1015. Question—Was he shot while on the platform of the car?

Answer—Yes; on the brakeman's platform. After the men rode off I went down to him again, and stood over him but a minute, and as I came up I met Mr. Fletcher Hodges. He asked me: "What is this?" I said: "They have shot that man," and he said: "What man?" I said: "Mr. Randolph." He said: "Who shot him?" I said: "Those three men riding off yonder," (pointing to them.) He said: "Who are they?" I said: "It is not worth while to ask me; the men are known, and there is not a man here but knows them." He said: "Well, you had better mind how you talk; you don't know whether they are known or not." Mr. Hodges then walked down to Mr. Randolph's body. I followed him.

He said: "Yesterday you boasted, and thanked your God, that negro blood run through your veins, but now it is running on the ground." I replied: "There are more men got blood in them than him." He said: "You had better mind how you talk, or you will get popped over." I said: "You may start my blood in the same stream; it makes no difference to me." At this time Langdon Conner came to me, took me by the arm and said: "Aaron, you come away from here and shut your mouth, or some of them will hurt you." I gave way to him and went off a-piece, and I returned to Mr. Randolph, and took his blank book out of his pocket. Pompey Davis stepped up and ordered me to let it alone. I said: "I reckon I can take his watch;" and he made me leave that alone. I then walked up to the place he was shot, and picked up his hat, and they made me put that down; and then I went off to find the conductor, to get permission to bring his body to this place. After some time I found him, and I got four colored men to help me put him in, but the crowd would not let me touch him; and then I took the cars, and returned here.

1016. Question—How near were you standing to him when he was shot?

Answer—Within one and a half feet. The blood, at the time he was shot, flew out of his nose into my face.

1017. Question—Who was the next nearest person?

Answer—Mr. Williamson.

1018. Question—About how near was he?

Answer—About three feet from him.

1019. Question—Who was the next person nearest to him?

Answer—Mr. Fletcher Hodges.

1020. Question—About how near was he?

Answer—About the length of the platform (forty feet); he was the first man I spoke to after Mr. Randolph was shot.

1021. Question—How many persons, aside from Mr. Williamson and Fletcher Hodges, were on the platform with whom you are acquainted?

Answer—There were only two persons on the platform when the shooting was done, that I saw; one was Mr. Hodges, the other my daughter—she was within ten feet of him.

1022. Question—How many white persons were around there that you were acquainted with?

Answer—Some six or eight.

1023. Question—Can you name them?

Answer—Yes; James Cochran, Langdon Conner, Pompey Davis, David Glymph, George Cyprus and Toney Hammonds.

1024. Question—How near to the place where Mr. Randolph was shot were the above mentioned persons?

Answer—They were scattered from twenty feet to thirty yards.

1025. Question—About how many persons were there in the crowd at the depot?

Answer—Between thirty and fifty persons.

1026. Question—Was it an unusual large gathering?

Answer—Yes; and it was a singular gathering; the gathering came there during the time the cars were taking in water.

1027. Question—At the time that the cars were taking in water, did you witness any strange movements? and if so, state what they were.

Answer—I got out of the car, and was going to my mother's house; and after going about forty steps, I looked around and saw a white man coming towards the cars; and after going about twenty steps farther, I looked around again, and he had turned back in a run; but I didn't think anything particularly about it, and continued on. I then went into my mother's, stayed there 5 or 10 minutes, and when I came out, there were between twenty-five and fifty men there.

1028. Question—Had the cars at that time returned to the depot from the pump?

Answer—Yes; were standing there.

1029. Question—Were there any attempts made, by any person or persons around there, to stop those men that shot Mr. Randolph?

Answer—None at all.

1030. Question—Did they have horses?

Answer—Yes.

1031. Question—Were they hitched?

Answer—Yes.

1032. Question—About how far were they hitched from the place where Mr. Randolph was shot?

Answer—About 120 yards.

1033. Question—Where were they hitched?

Answer—At the edge of Mr. Cochran's store-house yard, the same store-house where those men looked out.

1034. Question—Did you make any attempt to stop these men, at the time they shot Mr. Randolph?

Answer—Yes.

1035. Question—What was the attempt?

Answer—I was standing leaning on my stick as the pistols fired; I put my hand in my coat pocket, drew my pistol, cocked it and aimed it at Josh Logan. He dodged low down, and the two Talbert's turned sideways and said: "Let him shoot, I will fix him." At this, I put my pistol back in my pocket, and went back into the car.

1036. Question—Have you ever attended any political meetings at this place?

Answer—Yes, sir.

1037. Question—Have you heard Republican speeches made here.

Answer—Yes.

1038. Question—By whom.

Answer—Mr. Wright and Mr. Randolph.

1039. Question—What was the character of Mr. Randolph's speech; was it mild and conciliatory or inflammatory?

Answer—It was mild.

1040. Question—Had he been speaking here at the time you accompanied him to the depot where he was shot?

Answer—Yes; he spoke here the day before.

1041. Question—Did you hear any threats made against him previous to that time? and if so, state what.

Answer—I did not.

1042. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Had you noticed the two Talberts and Logan before the pistols were fired?

Answer—No, sir.

1043. Question—How far were they standing from Mr. Randolph when they fired?

Answer—About six or eight feet.

1044. Question—Were they standing on the depot platform or on the ground?

Answer—On the ground.

1045. Question—Did you see them immediately after the firing occurred?

Answer—Yes.

1046. Question—Did they all have pistols in their hands?

Answer—Yes.

1047. Question—What kind of pistols were they?

Answer—Six-shooter navy pistols.

1048. Question—Whereabouts did the balls hit Mr. Randolph?

Answer—One in the temple, one in the breast, and one in the side.

1049. Question—Did they turn around and go off immediately?

Answer—Yes; the only time they stopped was when I drew my pistol on Logan.

1050. Question—Did they back off with their pistols in their hands.

Answer—Yes; walked about ten or fifteen steps with them in their hands, and then they commenced picking off the old caps, and when they got about fifty yards they put up their pistols.

1051. Question—What were your reasons for not telling Mr. Hodges the names of those persons when he asked you?

Answer—Fear.

1052. Question—Of whom were you afraid?

Answer—Of the whole crowd standing around.

1053. Question—What were your reasons for being afraid of the crowd?

Answer—Because I thought it would come against the persons, and they, knowing I would be a witness against them, would put me out of the way, and I remained under the same fear for five months. I never told it to any person except Capt. Hubbard; I told him the same evening Mr. Randolph was shot.

1054. Question—Did the crowd at Hodges' Depot make any demonstration, showing that they were in sympathy with the men that shot Randolph?

Answer—I don't know that they did; after ten or fifteen minutes I became so excited that I didn't know what was done.

1055. Question—Do you know whether there was any inquest held over Mr. Randolph's body?

Answer—I do not know. The next morning I went back with a coffin. When I reached Hodges' Depot, I saw a crowd coming up with a coffin on the platform; as the cars passed down I stepped out with my coffin, and went to the man that made the coffin that Mr. Randolph's body was in, and inquired of him had they held an inquest; he answered he didn't know, but was told they had. They had it expressed to Orangeburg; I ordered it to be sent to Columbia.

1056. Question—Were there many persons on the train going from here to Hodges' Depot the afternoon you went with Mr. Randolph?

Answer—Not many.

1057. Question—Do you know whether Mr. Randolph had any misunderstanding with any person on the train going to Hodges' Depot that day?

Answer—No; he spoke with no one from here to Cokesbury but Mr. Williamson and I.

1058. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—In answer to a question by Mr. Wright, you said that those three men, after shooting Randolph, walked past Cochran's store, and two men were looking out of the store-house door, who asked: "Did you get him?" do you know those two men?

Answer—No; I saw only their heads and hands.

1059. Question—Would you recognize them again if you saw them?

Answer—I don't know that I would.

1060. Question—Did you notice, at the time Mr. Randolph was shot, any person or persons on the other side of the car?

Answer—I saw three men.

1061. Question—Do you know them?

Answer—No, they were just starting off as I saw them.

1062. Question—How close were they to the cars?

Answer—About twenty feet.

1063. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—I don't know; those three men went in an opposite direction from the crowd.

1064. Question—You stated that those three men that shot Mr. Randolph had their horses hitched at the edge of Cochran's store-house yard; did you notice whether there were other horses hitched there?

Answer—There were five horses hitched, but close to theirs.

1065. Question—Prior to Mr. Randolph's being shot, you saw a man coming towards the train, and he turned back in a run; was he walking when coming towards you?

Answer—Yes.

1066. Question—Could you recognize that man if you saw him again?

Answer—No.

1067. Question—Whom were you talking to when he was coming?

Answer—To no person.

1068. Question—Do you know where Mr. Randolph was at the time the man was coming?

Answer—He and Mr. Williamson were standing in the side door of the car, with their hands on the iron above the door.

1069. Question—About how near to the train did this man come?

Answer—To within about twenty yards.

1070. Question—Was it possible for this man to see Mr. Randolph and recognize him?

Answer—Yes.

1071. Question—Do you know of any other outrages committed in this County prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—Yes, I was threatened at this place.

1072. Question—Please give us a statement of the nature of the threat?

Answer—On the day of the Presidential election Mr. Wm. Hill came to me, about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and inquired of me what I was doing. I said I was distributing my tickets. He said: "What right have you to do it." I said: "Some man has it to do." He said: "There are Republican and Democrat tickets on the table near the Managers, and why don't you let every man come in here and get his ticket?" I said: "I didn't know there were any Republican tickets in there." He said: "Yes, but I know it." I said: "I have been in possession of these Republican tickets ever since they came from Columbia, and have not given out any of them, only as I give them to men to cast." He said: "Well, sir, I can tell you something: you are putting yourself in opposition to the whole Democratic party, and you can't stand all of us; and why didn't Hutson Lomax come and do this?" I said: "He is sick." He said: "No, he was afraid to do it, and I tell you, sir, I would not give two chickens for your life; you are in danger." At this time a gentleman called him and begged him to hush, as he was doing himself harm."

1073. Question—Were you here the day Mr. Martin was killed?

Answer—Yes; I saw him when he started from here.

1074. Question—From what place did he start?

Answer—I saw him get on his horse about the centre of the square.

1075. Question—Did you notice anything unusual that day?

Answer—Yes; I noticed Mr. Talbert standing at Mr. Jones' bar-room door, and two colored men came to me, one of whom was raised with Mr. Talbert, and the other was a close neighbor, and one says: "There is Bill Talbert, who shot Jeff about two weeks ago, and nobody will arrest him." I stood and looked at him for some time. The next time I saw him he was down on the back street, near the Episcopal Church, sitting on his horse (this was in the evening) with two other men who I did not know. I went into my house and stayed about half an hour, and as I came out they rode off in a gallop, and after that I heard Mr. Martin was killed.

1076. Question—About what hour in the evening was it that those three men rode out of town?

Answer—The sun was about an hour or an hour and a half high.

1077. Question—In which direction did they go?

Answer—In the direction Mr. Martin lived.

1078. Question—What length of time was it prior to those three men riding out of town that Mr. Martin left?

Answer—Not very long.

1079. Question—You say you recognized one as Wm. Talbert?

Answer—Yes; I noticed him distinctly.

1080. Question—What kind of a horse did he ride?

Answer—A common bay horse.

1081. Question—What was the color of his clothes?

Answer—A dark sack coat and brown pants, and he had two pistols to his side.

1082. Question—Did you notice how those other two men were dressed?

Answer—I did not.

1083. Question—Were they riding mules or horses?

Answer—Dark looking horses. The reason I noticed Talbert so par-

ticularly was that I thought myself in danger, from the desperate character of the man.

1084. Question—Do you know one Joe Davis?

Answer—Yes; well acquainted with him.

1085. Question—Was he here the day Martin was killed?

Answer—Yes; I had a conversation with him that day.

1086. Question—Did you see him in company with Talbert that day?

Answer—He was in the bar-room, at the time Talbert was at the door. It was his brother-in-law's bar-room, and he was generally there on public days like that.

John McCalla, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

1087. Question—Are you a resident of Abbeville County?

Answer—Yes.

1088. Question—How long have you lived here?

Answer—Sixteen years.

1089. Question—In what portion of the County do you live?

Answer—Eastern portion; about twenty-two miles from here.

1090. Question—What is the voting precinct?

Answer—Lowndesville.

1091. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed in this County, preceding and at the late general election?

Answer—I know nothing myself.

1092. Question—Did you vote at the last general election?

Answer—I did not; I was not old enough.

1093. Question—Were you present at any voting precinct?

Answer—Yes; at Lowndesville.

1094. Question—Was there any disturbance, on the day of election, at that place?

Answer—Not while I was there, and I don't think there was any.

1095. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Is there or is there not any political organization in your vicinity?

Answer—Two last fall; one Union League, and the other the Democratic Club.

1096. Question—Were you a member of either one of those organizations?

Answer—I was not.

1097. Question—Do you know of any resolution passed by the Democratic Club there in relation to the non-employment of any person or persons who voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—None that I know of, and I don't think there were any passed.

1098. Question—Do you or do you not know of any persons in your vicinity who threatened colored people, that if they didn't vote the Democratic ticket they would be turned off from their places?

Answer—I do not know of any such threats being made.

1099. Question—Were you in town on the public day that Mr. Martin was shot?

Answer—I was not.

1100. Question—Do you know anything of the shooting of Mr. B. F. Randolph?

Answer—I know nothing about it.

1101. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—At the late general election, were you at the polls?

Answer—I was.

1102. Question—Were you armed?

Answer—Yes.

1103. Question—What reasons had you for going to the polls armed?

Answer—Mr. Briscoe had threatened my father's life, and other citizens of the County, and we heard that he was to be there that day?

1104. Question—Is Briscoe a white or colored man?

Answer—A white man.

1105. Question—Why was your father's life threatened?

Answer—Because he would not countenance Briscoe, and spoke to him about his conduct.

1106. Question—What was the conduct of Briscoe that your father didn't countenance?

Answer—He would go to men's plantations and rob the colored men thereon of their property, and when he would meet up with one, and thought he was a Radical, he would try to make a fuss to kill him.

1107. Question—Did your father vote at the election?

Answer—I am not sure; but I think he did.

1108. Question—Do you know what ticket he voted?

Answer—No; he was no party man, and said he couldn't belong to either party.

1109. Question (by Mr. Wright)—As you state that your father had spoken to Briscoe, and counseled him to cease these violent depredations that he was committing upon the people, and that he was angry with him, and had threatened his life, that was the reason you went to the polls with your pistol?

Answer—Yes; against Briscoe and other men of a like character.

1110. Question—Then, from that, your father went to the polls that day?

Answer—Yes; but he not being a party man, I don't know what ticket he voted.

1111. Question—Would you please state some of the outrages and depredations that were going on in that part of the County, that caused your father to counsel peace?

Answer—Briscoe went to men's plantations, and robbed them and abused them.

1112. Question—Do you know anything of the killing of some peddlers at or near Lowndesville?

Answer—They were killed; but I know nothing of it.

1113. Question—Were they white or colored men?

Answer—One was white, the others colored men.

1114. Question—Were they citizens of this County?

Answer—No; they were citizens of Georgia.

1115. Question—On the day of election at the polls were there many persons armed?

Answer—Not to my knowledge; there might have been.

1116. Question—With what party do you affiliate?

Answer—With neither.

1117. Question—You stated that you didn't think that a resolution, the subject matter of which was the non-employment of persons who voted the Radical ticket, was passed at the Democratic Club. What reasons can you assign for your belief?

Answer—Because I heard men that belonged to the Democratic party say that they didn't think it would be right.

On motion, the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

George Matthews, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls :

1118. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

1119. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—Born and bred here.

1120. Question—In what part of the County do you live?

Answer—In eastern portion, about eighteen miles from the court house.

1121. Question—What is the name of the voting-box near you?

Answer—Phoenix box; I live three miles from there.

1122. Question—On whose plantation do you live?

Answer—Stanley Brooks', Jr.

1123. Question—Did you vote on the day of the general election?

Answer—No.

1124. Question—Why?

Answer—Had I went to vote that day I would have been a dead man.

1125. Question—Did any one threaten to kill you if you voted that day?

Answer—Yes, sir.

1126. Question—What kind of threats were made?

Answer—If I put a Radical ticket in that day I would be a dead man.

1127. Question—By whom were those threats made?

Answer—Fletcher Hutchinson; the man's brother who shot me?

1128. Question—Do I understand some one shot you?

Answer—Yes, Erwin Hutchinson shot me, before the election?

1129. Question—What did he shoot you for?

Answer—Because I was a leading man in the Republican party?

1130. Question—Please state the circumstances relating to the shooting?

Answer—Erwin Hutchinson said if he killed me that he would get all the rest to be Democrats. I mean, the rest of the colored men over which I presided in the Republican Club. He came in the field with a club in his hand, while I was hoeing cotton. He asked me where was

that note I brought from Maj. DeKnight to him, and I told him that 'Squire Chipley had it; and the moment I told him that, he put his hand in his pocket, and drew his pistol with his left hand and shot me; the ball entered the right breast and went through, and is visible under the skin on the left side. He aimed to shoot again, and I jumped and caught the pistol, and held the pistol until 'Squire Chipley walked a quarter of a mile, and came and took the pistol away; and Hutchinson said he was an independent man, and that he was sorry he done it, but he was independent.

1131. Question—Do you know of any threats made against any person that kept them from voting?

Answer—Yes.

1132. Question—Please state what threats you know of?

Answer—On the day of the general election, at White Hall, John Butler mounted his horse and came to Phoenix, where I had to vote, and ordered the men to draw their pistols, but they didn't draw them. Capt. McKellar, one of the Managers, got up and stamped his foot, and told them to behave themselves, and they did. After this, no colored people voted, and twelve went off with me to guard me, to keep them from killing me. This Erwin Hutchinson, the same night of the election, followed me to my house, and shot at the house, for me to run out, but I didn't come out; there were men in there guarding me.

1133. Question—When that man came to your house did you recognize any one with him?

Answer—Yes; one, a colored man, was named Josh Hutchinson, and a white man named Lummy Forshee.

1134. Question—What did they do after they fired and you didn't come out?

Answer—They went off.

1135. Question—Have you had any difficulty since that?

Answer—I had to leave my house and lay out for six months after I was shot.

1136. Question—Do you know anything in relation to the killing of any person?

Answer—I know a colored man who was killed, out by Mrs. Marshall's, on the new cut road; his name was Reuben Scott; and the same night, Cosey Marshall, an old man, was taken out of his house; they beat him almost to death.

1137. Question—Do you know any of the parties that killed Reuben Scott?

Answer—All I know is what I heard.

1138. Question—Do you know any of the parties that beat Cosey Marshall?

Answer—All I know is what I heard.

1139. Question—Did you or did you not see any of the blows upon the man that was beaten?

Answer—I saw him the next morning; he was beaten so badly that he was hauled from his house to his daughter's.

1140. Question—Did you see the man that was killed?

Answer—No; I heard he was killed.

1141. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You stated that Cosey Marshall was badly whipped; how do you know he was badly whipped?

Answer—Because I saw it; I was near enough to hear the blows.

1142. Question—How near were you?

Answer—Within two hundred yards.

1143. Question—Did you know they were whipping him?

Answer—Yes.

1144. Question—Did you see the persons that were whipping him?

Answer—No; I was afraid to go too close.

1145. Question—Did this circumstance occur before the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

1146. Question—Do you know of any other person or persons being whipped?

Answer—No.

Abram Morris, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

1147. Question—Are you a resident of this County? and if so, how long have you resided here?

Answer—I was born and bred in this County, and lived here all my life.

1148. Question—In what settlement do you now live?

Answer—White Hall.

1149. Question—How far from the court house?

Answer—About eleven miles.

1150. Question—Were you living there prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

1151. Question—Do you know of any outrages said to have been committed prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—My reasons for not voting are: I was living out by myself; the gentleman I was living with told me that I had better stay at home; that as long as I stayed home he would be a protection to me, but if I went outside of his bounds he couldn't protect me. There has been so much meanness done in the neighborhood, that it alarmed me, and that was the cause of my not going to the box. I took the gentleman I was living with to be a friend of mine, and took his advice and stayed at home.

1152. Question—What was your nearest voting box?

Answer—White Hall.

T. B. Milford, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

1153. Question—How long have you been a resident of this County?

Answer—Born and raised in this County; I am 52 years old.

1154. Question—Were you here, during the few months immediately preceding the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

1155. Question—Do you know anything of the outrages committed in this County, preceding and at the late general election?

Answer—Nothing personally.

1156. Question—Where did you vote on the day of the general election?

Answer—At Treble's box.

1157. Question—Was there any disturbance at that box, on the day of election?

Answer—There was not; it was as quiet a day as ever I saw at the polls. I had been Manager at that box, for twelve years. There were no Republican tickets polled there, because the tickets were not there. The Republican voters were there, and stayed perhaps two hours. Had the tickets been there, there would have been from fifty to seventy-five Republican votes polled.

1159. Question—Was it your intention to take an active part in the late general election?

Answer—It was my intention when I left Columbia.

1160. Question—Did you change your intentions? and, if so, why?

Answer—I did, on account of the tremendous pressure.

1161. Question—What was this pressure that you speak of?

Answer—On my return from Columbia, I found a general disposition, on the part of my old friends, to treat me with contempt.

1162. Question—The treatment which you received, at the hands of your old friends, caused you to deviate from the course which you intended to have pursued?

Answer—Yes.

1163. Question—Did you eventually take an active part in the election?

Answer—I did not.

1164. Question—After you saw the disposition of those who were your old friends manifested towards you, did you or did you not conclude not to vote at all?

Answer—I did.

1165. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—I did.

1166. Question—Why did you change again?

Answer—Because my old friend, General Black, became a candidate for the Legislature.

1167. Question—On what ticket did he run?

Answer—Democratic.

1168. Question—Were you more interested in his election than in the election of Grant and Colfax?

Answer—Not at all; I knew that election was a foregone conclusion.

1169. Question—You have stated that there were no Republican tickets at the poll at which you voted. Now, will you state the reason, if you know, why there were none there?

Answer—I cannot give the reason.

1170. Question—Who usually took charge of the Republican tickets here?

Answer—Mr. Lomax.

1171. Question—Was there not at that time a very bitter feeling manifested towards the Republicans, by the opposite party?

Answer—Most assuredly.

1172. Question—What was the general rumor, concerning the cause of the death of Mr. Martin in this County?

Answer—I can't say what the general impression was; my own is that he was murdered on account of his political principles.

1173. Question—Are you a member of the General Assembly of this State?

Answer—I am.

1174. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were you in town the day Mr. Martin was killed?

Answer—I was.

1175. Question—Do you know anything concerning the murder?

Answer—Nothing personally; I have never seen such a bitter feeling among the people as there was here on that day. On the day of the murder, as I was proceeding home, a kinsman overtook me, about one mile from the village, and said to me; he thought there would be a serious difficulty in the village that evening; that a man by the name of Martin had bought a barrel of whisky in Columbia, and had brought it to Abbeville, to buy negro votes with, and that they were endeavoring to make up a crowd, when he left, to knock the head out of the barrel of whisky, and that he was solicited to join the crowd.

1176. Question—Do you know where this whisky was purchased?

Answer—Yes, in Columbia, at auction, from Peixotto & Son; it was purchased jointly by Mr. Martin, Mr. Dusenberry, and myself.

1177. Question—What was the name of this man that spoke to you about the crowd getting up to destroy Martin's whisky?

Answer—Calvin Alevine.

1178. Question—Did he make known to you the parties that were trying to get up this crowd?

Answer—He did not.

1179. Question—Did Alevine continue on with you, or did he return to town?

Answer—He, with three others, who overtook me afterwards, continued up the road about ten miles with me, (it was on their route home,) and continued until their road left mine.

1180. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You stated that the whisky spoken of was purchased in Columbia; how do you know it was purchased in Columbia?

Answer—I was not present when Mr. Martin bought it, but on his return from the auction to the legislative hall, he asked Mr. Dusenberry and myself if we would take a portion of a barrel of whisky he had just bought at auction from Mr. Peixotto.

1181. Question—Then, you and Mr. Dusenberry had a share in that barrel of whisky?

Answer—Yes, it was the agreement that I was to take half of the whisky, and I paid for half of it. The reason why I did not get half of it was, when it arrived at Abbeville, I could not get a vessel to put so much in.

1182. Question—Was this whisky purchased for your private use.

Answer—It was, and for nothing else.

On motion, at 6 P. M., the Committee adjourned to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., June 29, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met, at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business—Mr. WRIGHT acting Chairman.

Larkin Reynolds, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant :

1183. Question—Are you a resident of Abbeville County ?

Answer—Yes.

1184. Question—How long have you lived in this County ?

Answer—About fifty-six years.

1185. Question—In what portion of the County do you reside ?

Answer—About one and three-quarter miles from White Hall—sixteen miles from this place.

1186. Question—Is White Hall a voting precinct ?

Answer—Yes.

1187. Question—Do you know of any outrages that were committed in this County preceding or during the late general election ?

Answer—I know of nothing that happened previous to the general election.

1188. Question—Where were you on the day of the late general election ?

Answer—At White Hall ; got there about half-past 9 or 10 o'clock A. M.

1189. Question—Was there any disturbance at the polls at White Hall on the day of election ?

Answer—Yes.

1190. Question—Please state the nature of the disturbance.

Answer—I was very unwell, and sat outside of the piazza near a fire, warming my feet. I heard a little fuss, and turned my head to see what was the matter ; I discovered, about that time, a yellow man, named Iverson, and a white man in holds. Iverson had the white man by the wrist, and the white man had hold of Iverson with his hands around his waist. At that time a man I raised, named Allen Good, caught them both and jerked them out of the piazza ; about the time they struck the ground a pistol fired ; the ball brushed my hair ; that pistol was fired from the direction in which the black people stood, but who fired it I cannot say ; I don't know whether it was a white man or a black man. I ran out to stop the difficulty, and said to them, " Gentlemen, there is no need of a fuss here, and for God's sake stop it." About that time a pistol was fired from the direction in which the white men stood, and the ball came so near to my ear that I put my hand to my ear three times to see whether I had been shot, as it burned badly. When that pistol fired they commenced firing indiscriminately from both sides, the balls passing on both sides of me. I retreated back behind a house, and therefore

could not see who fired the shots. After the fracas was over, and the negroes had run off, I saw Dr. W. H. Watson with a gun in his hand. He said (to those men who had their horses going to pursue the niggers): "You must all stop;" and they did stop. I had never known any of those white men concerned in the difficulty to vote there at previous elections.

1191. Question—Did you vote at that election?

Answer—I did; I voted the Democratic ticket.

1192. Question—Did you see any colored persons vote at White Hall?

Answer—I did not; two or three went in; but I don't know whether they voted or not.

1193. Question—How many colored persons were there on that day?

Answer—I think about sixty-five or seventy.

1194. Question—Do you know whether those colored persons voted or did not vote?

Answer—I cannot say; I saw none of them return.

1195. Question—Do you know whether they had voted before they left?

Answer—I do not know.

1196. Question—Do you know whether those colored men were driven off by the white people, in order to prevent them from voting.

Answer—I cannot say.

1197. Question—Did you see any white person at White Hall, on the day of election, with arms.

Answer—The only gun I saw was Watson's. There was another gun standing on the piazza when I went there, and was there when I left.

1198. Question—Did you see any colored people armed?

Answer—I did not; I know that one of the colored men (Washington Green) working on my place, was very badly shot on that day.

1199. Question—Did you belong to any political organization at the time of the late general election?

Answer—Yes; to the White Hall Democratic Club.

1200. Question—Were you an officer in that Club?

Answer—One of the Vice-Presidents.

1201. Question—Were there any resolutions passed by that Club, the subject matter of which was, that Radicals should not be employed as laborers for the next year?

Answer—There was; this resolution was passed at the time when there was not a full meeting; at the next meeting, or a meeting after, they brought up the matter and rescinded it, as they said they didn't think it could be carried out, and it was not proper to pass such a resolution.

1202. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—How long was it from the time that this resolution was passed until it was rescinded?

Answer—I don't think it was more than three weeks.

1203. Question—Had it, or had it not, been generally circulated over that portion of the country, that such a resolution had passed?

Answer—I cannot say; I was not at the meeting when the resolution passed.

1204. Question—How long was it after the passage of the resolution before you was in possession of the fact?

Answer—I think some time during the week ; I think at our next meeting on a Saturday ; we went every Saturday.

1205. Question—Do you, or do you not, know of any colored man that had been told that such a resolution had passed the Club ?

Answer—I do not.

1206. Question—Was it, or was it not, generally circulated over that portion of the County, that such a resolution had passed the Club and was rescinded ?

Answer—I cannot say.

1207. Question—Do you not know that the object in passing such a resolution was to intimidate the colored people from voting as they felt disposed ?

Answer—I do not know the object.

1208. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—What time was the poll opened at White Hall, on the day of election ?

Answer—I don't know. I got there at 10 o'clock A. M.

1209. Question—How long did you remain at the poll ?

Answer—From 10 A. M. to about 1 P. M.

1210. Question—About what number of white persons were at the poll ?

Answer—Judging from the crowd, one hundred and twenty-five or one hundred and fifty. The whites had largely the ascendancy.

1211. Question—Do you know whether these white men voted ?

Answer—I cannot say.

1212. Question (by Mr. Wright)—What physician did you call in to examine the wound of Washington Green ?

Answer—Dr. John W. Ligon.

1213. Question—Did you see Dr. Taggart that day ?

Answer—Yes.

1214. Question—At the polls ?

Answer—I saw him walking about in the crowd.

1215. Question—Did you see John Butler ?

Answer—I did.

1216. Question—Was he engaged in this fracas ?

Answer—If he was I don't know it.

1217. Question—Was Dr. Taggart ?

Answer—I didn't see him engaged in it.

1218. Question—Did you have any conversation with Dr. Taggart or Butler that day ?

Answer—I don't remember ; I merely spoke to them.

1219. Question—Was it before or after the shooting took place ?

Answer—I saw them both before and after.

1220. Question—About how many shots were fired ?

Answer—I should think from forty to sixty.

1221. Question—Did the colored people begin to leave during the firing ?

Answer—They did, and in a hurry ?

1222. Question—About how many were in the crowd that started to pursue the colored people ?

Answer—Some five or six. Some of them brought up their horses, and

Dr. Watson went out with his gun, and told them they should not pursue.

1223. Question—You have already stated, I believe, that there were between sixty and seventy?

Answer—Yes; I don't think there were more than seventy-five, at the outside.

1224. Question—Please tell us about what hour in the day it was when this fracas occurred and the colored people left?

Answer—About 10:30 or 11 o'clock A. M. The fracas didn't last more than half a minute.

1225. Question—You stated that two or three colored persons went in the room at the polls; was this before or after the fracas?

Answer—After; I saw none go in before.

1226. Question—Were those two or three persons there at the time the fracas took place?

Answer—I cannot say.

1227. Question—Were you a Manager of Elections prior to the war? and, if so, how long?

Answer—For twelve years.

1228. Question—Are you not, then, acquainted with most of the white voters in your vicinity?

Answer—At the time I was Manager, I was well acquainted with all the voters. Since the war, many young men have grown up that I do not know now.

1229. Question—Were there not persons there that day that did not belong to that vicinity?

Answer—There were a great many there I never saw before, and have not seen them there since.

1230. Question—Have you been Manager of Election since the war?

Answer—I was appointed Manager at the last election, and had the Registration Books.

1231. Question—How many voters were recorded in that book?

Answer—I think 275—and I think 156 white. I didn't count the white voters separately—one of the Managers did; I took his word for it.

1232. Question—Was this the book that was used at the general election?

Answer—I cannot say; the book was sent to me by Mr. Guffin.

Alfred Cochran, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1233. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

1234. Question—How long have you lived in the County?

Answer—Born and raised here; I now reside twelve miles from here, at Cokesbury.

1235. Question—Were you living at Cokesbury prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—Yes, sir.

1236. Question—Do you or do you not know of any intimidations, or threats used, whereby any person or persons were kept from voting as they felt disposed at the late general election?

Answer—I do not.

1237. Question—Were you at the polls on the day of election?

Answer—I was.

1238. Question—Did you vote on that day?

Answer—I did.

1239. Question—Did you see many other colored people vote on that day?

Answer—I did.

1240. Question—Did any one attempt to prevent them from voting the Radical ticket?

Answer—Not while I was there; I was there about half an hour only—I voted and left.

1241. Question—What time of day was it you were at the poll?

Answer—About 8 A. M.

1242. Question—How many other colored persons were at the poll at that hour?

Answer—I judge about ten or fifteen.

1243. Question—How many whites?

Answer—Not any but the Managers.

1244. Question—Do you or do you not know of any political organization at Cokesbury?

Answer—There was a Union League there; it is not in operation now. It was said there was a Democratic Club.

1245. Question—Do you know of any resolution being passed by that Democratic Club, the subject matter of which was not to employ any person who voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—There was.

1246. Question—Please tell us how you know such a resolution was passed by the Democratic Club?

Answer—I knew it only from the colored men who belonged to the Club.

1247. Question—Were you at Cokesbury on the day Mr. B. F. Randolph was shot?

Answer—I was between Cokesbury and Hodges' Depot, in the woods hewing timber.

1248. Question—Do you or do you not know any of the circumstances connected with the shooting of Mr. Randolph?

Answer—I do not.

1249. Question—Do you or do you not know any thing in relation to any organized band under the name of Ku Klux or Bushwhackers in that portion of the County in which you reside?

Answer—I do not.

1250. Question—Were you or were you not a member of the Union League?

Answer—I was a member.

1251. Question—When was it the Union League closed its operations?

Answer—I can't exactly tell you; I think it was before the election.

1252. Question—What was the cause of the League stopping its operations?

Answer—I don't know.

1253. Question—Were there or were there not threats made against that League by the Democratic party?

Answer—It is said that there were.

1254. Question—From the general rumor that the Democratic party were opposed to the League, was that the cause the members were afraid to meet?

Answer—A great many were afraid to meet.

1255. Question—Please state what the general rumor was in relation to the leader?

Answer—It was a general talk among the people, that the members were running risks in holding the League.

1256. Question—Did you hear Mr. Aiken's speech at Cokesbury?

Answer—No, sir.

1257. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—What was the name of the poll you voted at?

Answer—Cokesbury poll.

1258. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did any person threaten you with violence if you voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—No.

1259. Question—Did you hear any person threaten another person with violence if he voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—I did not.

1260. Question (by Mr. Wright)—What ticket did you vote at the general election?

Answer—Republican ticket.

1261. Question—Were you not afraid of continuing to attend the meetings of the Union League?

Answer—No; I would have attended if the League had kept on.

Iverson Logan, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

1262. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

1263. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—Born and bred here.

1264. Question—In what section of this County were you living previous to and at the late general election?

Answer—A mile from Cokesbury.

1265. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—Mr. Samuel Hodges took three tickets away from a party that belonged to Mulberry precinct. This was at Cokesbury poll. After we went to the door to vote he picked up a stick, and said he would knock some of the niggers down if they didn't quit crowding the door so, and I walked off.

1266. Question—About how many colored people were there at that time?

Answer—About eighty or ninety.

1267. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—No.

1268. Question—How many white men were there?

Answer—About thirty or forty.

1269. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—A good many were; they had pistols; I could see them below their coats.

1270. Question—Did any have pistols in their hands?

Answer—Not while I stayed there.

1271. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—No. The reason why I didn't vote was: there was a table at the door, and the colored people had to hand their tickets over the table to white men, who walked about twenty feet to put our tickets in the box, and I said I wouldn't vote, as I wouldn't trust my ticket with such a party.

1272. Question—Did the white people hand their tickets over the table also?

Answer—No. I remained there about an hour and a half, and I didn't see a white man hand his ticket over the table. The white men and the Democratic black men walked around the building and entered another door, and went to the box.

1273. Question—Could you have gone around to that other door and have put your ticket in the box?

Answer—No, I could not have done it.

1274. Question—Why couldn't you?

Answer—We were prevented from it.

1275. Question—Did you notice whether any of the colored people left with you without voting?

Answer—Yes; seven left with me without voting.

1276. Question—Who were the Managers?

Answer—Mr. Paul Conner was the principal Manager; I don't remember the others.

1277. Question—Were you at Hodges' Depot, the day Mr. Randolph was shot?

Answer—No.

1278. Question—Do you know any of the facts connected with the shooting of Mr. Randolph?

Answer—I do not.

1279. Question—Prior to the day of election did any one ever threaten you in relation to voting?

Answer—No.

1280. Question—Did you attend the meetings at which Dr. Wyatt Aiken spoke?

Answer—I did; one.

1281. Question—Where?

Answer—At Cokesbury; I was standing at the door.

1282. Question—Do you remember any of his remarks?

Answer—He said that he had come up from Columbia with Hutson Lomax, and it provoked him so he didn't know what to do, and said he was beneath a dog's notice; I then walked away.

On motion, the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

Iverson Reynolds, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant :

1283. Question—Are you a citizen of this County ?

Answer—Yes ; been here forty years.

1284. Question—How far do you live from the court house ?

Answer—About sixteen miles, near White Hall.

1285. Question—Were you present at the election at White Hall, in November last ?

Answer—Yes.

1286. Question—Was there any disturbance there on that occasion ?

Answer—Yes ; there was shooting there.

1287. Question—Tell us as briefly as possible what you know about the disturbance ?

Answer—About fifty of the blacks went up, and about one hundred whites, or a little more, I think. I didn't count them though. The whites appeared to be so busy we thought we would wait awhile. The blacks stood back an hour, or an hour and a half. Dr. Taggart came around three times, during the time we were standing there, looking amongst us for the men that formerly belonged to him, and there was but one, and he dodged from him through the crowd ; and Dr. Taggart said : " There are none here, and it is damned well there are not." At this time he hoisted his coat and showed two pistols that were buckled around him. Then he called me to bring a pail of water. I was the nearest to him. I did so. I took the water up into the piazza where they were. He wouldn't let me in the door where they were voting, but took the water in. I stood on the right hand side of the door, with my back against the house. I saw Dr. Taggart bring up Joe Kennedy, and a man from Edgefield, named Pick Holloway, both white men ; he whispered to Joe Kennedy and said : " You are courier, and I want you to stand up to your business ; you may have to go to Abbeville." At the time he said that, Holloway caught hold of me by the shoulders and said : " God damn you, what are you doing here ?" I told him I had a right here, I had to vote. He threw me half way across the piazza, and I caught myself, and then he drew his pistol, and about the time he got it out I caught hold of it and prevented him from shooting. As soon as I got hold of the pistol, Dr. Taggart cried out : " Fall in, boys." Those who were in the piazza and outside fell in line, and commenced shooting at the crowd of colored men, to prevent them from approaching. When he cried out " fall in," I ran to the end of the piazza, and my brother pulled us both out of the piazza. They were shooting at the crowd, and pointed their pistols at me and my brother, but we were in the crowd of white men, and they could not shoot without danger of shooting white men. They had sticks, and struck my brother, and cried out " kill them." My brother called to me to let go of the pistol. I let it go, and he jerked it with such force that it flew from his hand about ten steps. The man

(Harry Reagan) that hit my brother with the stick ran to pick up the pistol, and then I ran off about thirty-five or forty steps into some bushes and stopped. My brother and I escaped at the same time, and they fired at my brother several times until he ran fifty or one hundred yards. They hallooed "here is the one," and I stood still, and they shot at me twenty or twenty-five times. I only knew one of the men that shot at me. It was Dr. Taggart, he shot three times at me. I also saw John Butler and Joe Kennedy shoot. They shot at the crowd. They hallooed so it made me notice them. Both of them were couriers. Dr. Taggart told me, before the election, that he was President of the Club, and every white man in the neighborhood did as he said. He wanted me to join the Club.

1288. Question—Did all the colored people leave the poll?

Answer—Not all.

1289. Question—About how many left?

Answer—I can't tell; they began leaving when the first gun fired.

1290. Question—Did any of the colored people return the fire?

Answer—Not to my knowledge; I would have known it.

1291. Question—Did they have pistols?

Answer—No. One man had a gun; he came a day beforehand to my house. He brought it to hunt squirrels along the road. I made him leave the gun at my house. He wanted to take it on because he would have to come one and a half miles back out of his way; he said he could hide it out. I told him it was against the law, and he left it at my house.

1292. Question—Did the colored people vote that day?

Answer—Not one that was in that crowd; they ran off.

1293. Question—Did all the colored people leave after the firing ceased?

Answer—Yes. Several were wounded, and one killed.

1294. Question—Were any so badly wounded that they could not walk off?

Answer—John Washington Green ran off about one hundred and fifty yards, and then they had to send an ox cart after him. He laid up three months, but finally recovered; he was shot in three places.

1295. Question—What was the name of the one that was killed?

Answer—Antony Marshall.

1296. Question—Whereabouts was he hit?

Answer—I didn't see him; it was said he was shot in the back, head and arms.

1297. Question—Did you see him after he was shot?

Answer—No.

1298. Question—You have only heard he was killed?

Answer—Yes; but I know he is dead—they held an inquest over him that night.

1299. Question—Was anybody ever arrested for killing this man Marshall?

Answer—No.

1300. Question—How many were there wounded?

Answer—About five; Jackson Griffin, Dr. Reuben Watson, Wade Hampton, Dick Bradley and George Washington Green; Allen Good (my half brother) was struck with a stick; five were shot.

1301. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did you have any Republican tickets there?

Answer—Yes; I had them in my possession.

1302. Question—What became of them?

Answer—I issued some out, and retained the rest.

1303. Question—Do you know how many colored voters were registered there?

Answer—One hundred and five. Mr. Thomas Hearse counted them and told me there were one hundred and five.

1304. Question—Do you know whether any colored persons voted?

Answer—I don't know; in front of the polls a white man was walking up and down the piazza with a double-barrel shot gun in his hand.

1305. Question—Did you know him?

Answer—No.

1306. Question—Was that man walking there at the time you and the crowd with you went up to the polls?

Answer—Yes.

1307. Question—What time in the day was it you went to the polls with that crowd?

Answer—In the morning, between 8 and 9 o'clock.

1308. Question—Do you know of any difficulties that took place previous to that time?

Answer—Only what I heard.

A. P. Conner, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

1309. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

1310. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—Born and raised here.

1311. Question—In what part of the County were you living prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—Long Cane, about nine miles from here.

1312. Question—Do you know of any outrages said to have been committed previous to or at the late general election?

Answer—Only from hearsay. I never go to elections; I did not vote. I couldn't have voted the way I wanted to, as it would have been an unpleasant thing—there would have been a fuss.

1313. Question—What is your reason for saying that it would have been an unpleasant thing to have voted at that time?

Answer—I didn't expect to vote the Democratic ticket. I wouldn't vote the other because it was contrary to the majority of the white people.

1314. Question—To what party do you belong?

Answer—I have always been a Union man, and opposed the other party. I was very much branded during the war for being a Union man.

1315. Question—Did you ever attend any political meetings?

Answer—No.

1316. Question—Do you know anything of an organization called the Ku Klux?

Answer—Only from hearsay.

1317. Question—Do you know men in your settlement who belonged to it?

Answer—I cannot say positively; we were satisfied they were shooting about at night at the black ones, and we did not know who they were.

1318. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, was there not a general system of intimidation last fall?

Answer—Of course there was; you could hardly find a man but what would say so, and tell the truth.

1319. Question—What was the name of the nearest poll?

Answer—Frazier's, or sometimes called Cedar Springs.

1320. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You state there was a general system of intimidation last fall; who were intimidated?

Answer—The black ones.

1321. Question—Who intimidated them?

Answer—The white ones; so they reported to me.

1322. Question—Do I understand you to say that the white people were regularly organized into a system to intimidate the colored people?

Answer—I know nothing further than reports from the black people.

1323. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Are there many black people living on your place?

Answer—Some sixty or seventy.

1324. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Could the white people living in your community so have acted as to intimidate the colored persons living on your lands without your knowing it?

Answer—Yes; some of my hands were eight miles from where I live. My hands were never shot at or disturbed.

1325. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How many acres of land have you?

Answer—About 2500 acres.

1326. Question—Were you acquainted with Mr. Martin?

Answer—Very well acquainted; he lived but about three miles from me.

1327. Question—What was his general character?

Answer—His character would average with the neighborhood.

1328. Question—What was the general reason assigned as the cause of his death?

Answer—That he was a Radical, and elected to the Legislature, and took an active part.

1329. Question—Was that the common talk?

Answer—Yes.

1330. Question—Did you ever hear him make speeches?

Answer—No.

1331. Question—Were there any Democratic or Republican meetings held in your immediate vicinity, to your knowledge?

Answer—I can't say there were.

1332. Question—Was there, to your knowledge, a Democratic Club in your vicinity?

Answer—It was so reported.

1333. Question—Do you know of any resolution that purported to have come from the Democratic Club, in relation to non-employment of colored people who voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—I heard it.

1334. Question—Was it the common talk?

Answer—It was; it didn't appear to be any secret.

1335. Question—From what class of people did you hear this?

Answer—From both white and black.

On motion, the Committee adjourned at 6 P. M., to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., June 30, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M., and proceeded to business—Mr. WRIGHT acting Chairman.

Sherrard Butler, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

1336. Question—Are you a resident of the County of Abbeville?

Answer—Yes.

1337. Question—In what part of the County do you live?

Answer—At Cokesbury.

1338. Question—How long have you lived there?

Answer—All my life, (forty-four or forty-five years.)

1339. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Laborer.

1340. Question—Do you know of any disturbance that took place before or at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

1341. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—No.

1342. Question—Please state the reason why you did not vote?

Answer—Because the tickets were taken from me.

1343. Question—What tickets were taken from you?

Answer—Republican tickets.

1344. Question—Did you have in your possession the Republican tickets that were sent to be cast at that poll.

Answer—I did; I carried them from here.

1345. Question—Where were the tickets at the time they were taken away from you?

Answer—In my house.

1346. Question—How long before the election were they taken from you?

Answer—The evening before the election (Monday evening.)

1347. Question—By whom were those tickets taken?

Answer—I don't know.

1348. Question—Were they taken by one individual or a crowd of persons?

Answer—A crowd.

1349. Question—Please state how many, or about how many, there were in the crowd, and the manner in which they took them?

Answer—There were four men at the door of my house. About fifty yards from there, I saw by the moonlight a crowd of about fifteen or twenty persons. They came up, knocked at the door, and I asked who was there. They said: "A friend." I asked them to wait until I kindled the fire, which I did; I then went to the door, and asked them what they wanted. They said: "Them Radical tickets." I said: "There are no Radical tickets here." They said: "Oh yes, they are here; you brought them from Hutson J. Lomax from Abbeville." And then they said: "We are Ku Klux, from Laurens." I told them Ku Klux from Laurens had no business here with me. About that time I began to pull off a plank, (about four feet long and six inches wide,) from over the top of my door. One stood on one side of the door, and another the other; the door was not open; they had not asked me to open the door; they didn't make any threats if I didn't give up the tickets; they said they wanted the tickets, but didn't want to hurt me. After my wife didn't want me to shoot I poured the tickets over the door, through the place where I pulled off the plank; I pulled off that plank so as to see if I could recognize them; I couldn't recognize them. They were dressed with white spotted gowns that came down below their knees, and with high paper hats; I had three guns in the house. After I pulled the plank off, I reached over my gun and was going to shoot; but my wife begged me not to, and I did not shoot. None of the rest of my family made any demonstration.

1350. Question—Why did you give them the tickets?

Answer—My children were crying, and my mother fainted; I was so excited I didn't know what to do, and I was fearful they might come in on me and overpower me. They kept saying: "We want them Radical tickets." I lived a half mile from anybody, near an old field; I own one hundred and ninety-five acres of land there.

1351. Question—Did you go to the poll the next day?

Answer—Yes.

1352. Question—Did the colored people come to the polls generally?

Answer—Yes.

1353. Question—Did they vote generally?

Answer—They did not; but some voted.

1354. Question—Where did they get the tickets?

Answer—There were other tickets besides what I had.

1355. Question—Who had other tickets?

Answer—George Hodges had Radical tickets; he got them from here.

1356. Question—At the time that you got the tickets and was carrying them to Cokesbury, did any disturbance occur on the train between here and Cokesbury? and if so, state what it was.

Answer—Yes. At the time I had the tickets, sitting upon the mail box, John Boozer, a white man from Greenwood, came in and said God damn it, he didn't ask the party any odds, and he struck Alfred Cochran, Nathan Wilson, James Kershaw and Bob Goodwin. Abe Robinson, a colored man, came to me and told me to look out between here and Hodges', and also told me they were making up a company to take the

Radical tickets away from me, and the tickets were taken from me that same night, about 2 o'clock.

1357. Question—Did you ever attend any Republican or Democratic meetings at Cokesbury?

Answer—Yes; I attended a Democratic speech at the time Mr. Aiken spoke.

1358. Question—Please state what he said on that occasion concerning the leading Radicals, if anything?

Answer—He said before they would be governed by the Radical party they would go into butchering. When he said that I left.

1359. Question—Was that speech made before or after the killing of Mr. Randolph and Mr. Martin?

Answer—Before.

1360. Question—Did you get those tickets you carried down from Mr. Lomax?

Answer—Yes.

1361. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You stated you went to the poll at Cokesbury on the day of election; did you vote?

Answer—No.

1362. Question—Why did you not vote?

Answer—I didn't have a ticket to vote with.

1363. Question—Did you endeavor to get a ticket to vote with?

Answer—Yes.

1364. Question—How many persons did not vote because they could not get tickets?

Answer—As near as I can come at it, over two hundred.

1365. Question—Were they all colored persons that didn't vote?

Answer—Yes.

1366. Question—Was there any demonstration of violence made toward the colored people by the white people?

Answer—There was not.

1367. Question—Did the Managers allow all the colored persons that desired to vote, and had tickets to vote, to do so quietly?

Answer—Yes.

1368. Question—How many tickets did you have that were taken from you?

Answer—Three hundred and sixty odd.

1369. Question—Did all the colored people vote that day that could get tickets?

Answer—They did not.

1370. Question—Why did they not?

Answer—They said if I didn't vote they would not vote; they had a Radical ticket which they got from somebody else, but that if I thought it was not right for them to vote they would not do it.

1371. Question—Did you tell them whether you thought it was right or not?

Answer—I told them to use their own pleasure; that I was not going to vote, because I didn't have a ticket to vote with, and I didn't think I had a fair showing.

1372. Question—Was it through your influence that those having tickets and not voting did not vote?

Answer—Only one man.

1373. Question—Do you know of any other?

Answer—No.

1374. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did you know that those tickets that you carried from Mr. Lomax's were Radical tickets?

Answer—Yes.

1375. Question—Those other tickets that were circulated about there, that were of the same color as yours, were they Radical tickets?

Answer—I don't know that.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned until 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

Ed. Butler, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

1376. Question—Are you a resident of this County? and if so, state how long you have resided here.

Answer—Yes; all my life.

1377. Question—In what settlement were you living immediately preceding the late general election?

Answer—Cokesbury.

1378. Question—Do you know of any outrages that have been committed preceding and at the late general election?

Answer—No.

1379. Question—Where did you vote?

Answer—At Cokesbury.

1380. Question—Did you see any disturbance at the poll while you were there?

Answer—No; I got there about 12 o'clock.

1381. Question—About how many colored persons were there?

Answer—About twenty or thirty.

1382. Question—About how many white persons?

Answer—I don't know.

1383. Question—What ticket did you vote?

Answer—Democratic ticket.

1384. Question—What was the cause of dissatisfaction among the colored people at the polls?

Answer—There was so much talk about not employing them if they didn't vote the Democratic ticket they hardly knew what to do.

1385. Question—Did you ever attend any of the meetings of the Democratic Club at Cokesbury?

Answer—I never did.

1386. Question—Why was it you were a Democrat, and voted the Democratic ticket, and didn't attend their meetings?

Answer—I didn't care to attend the meetings.

1387. Question—Why did you vote the Democratic ticket?

Answer—The reason I voted it was because they said it was the best way for me to vote, and if I didn't vote that way I would not get any employment.

1388. Question—What were the names of those persons who said so.

Answer—I don't recollect.

1389. Question—Did you ever attend any meeting at which D. Wyatt Aiken spoke?

Answer—I attended one meeting at Cokesbury, and heard part of his speech.

1390. Question—What was the subject matter of the part of his speech you heard?

Answer—I don't know anything about it.

1391. Question—Do you recollect whether his speech was mild or inflammatory in its character?

Answer—I don't recollect anything about it.

1392. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Carpenter by trade.

1393. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did you ever belong to a Democratic Club?

Answer—No.

1394. Question—Were you induced to vote the Democratic ticket from intimidation, or did you do so of your own free-will and accord?

Answer—I was not forced to do it, but the way things were working I thought it best to do it.

1395. Question—Did you see any colored persons vote at Cokesbury on the day of the general election?

Answer—Yes.

1396. Question—Did you see the Managers refuse any colored persons that applied to vote?

Answer—No.

1397. Question—Did you see any colored persons driven off from the poll, and thereby prevented from voting?

Answer—No.

1398. Question—Did you see any colored persons that wanted to vote, and couldn't find tickets to vote?

Answer—No.

1399. Question—What time that day did you leave the poll?

Answer—About 2 o'clock, P. M.

1400. Question (by Mr. Wright)—At the time you voted at the late general election, you were a Democrat, were you not?

Answer—Yes, I voted the Democratic ticket.

1401. Question—Did you believe in the principles of the Democratic party at that time?

Answer—No; I didn't believe in them.

1402. Question—You stated you did not believe in the principles of the Democratic party; why did you vote the ticket?

Answer—At that time I thought it was best to do it.

1403. Question—Please state why you thought it best?

Answer—I was a Mechanic, and I thought it would be best for me to vote that way to keep in employment.

1404. Question—Then you supposed if you did not vote the Democratic ticket, that you would receive no labor?

Answer—Yes.

1405. Question—Why did you come to that conclusion?

Answer—The Democrats at that time were keeping those out of work who didn't vote their ticket.

1406. Question—Aside from the persons who voted the Radical ticket not getting work to do, did they not stand in danger of losing their lives?

Answer—I never heard any person say so.

1407. Question—Do you not know that leading Radicals have lost their lives in this County?

Answer—Yes; Mr. Randolph and Mr. Martin.

1408. Question—What became of the Radical tickets that were taken away from this place to Cokesbury?

Answer—I heard they were taken away from Sherrard Butler, but don't know who took them.

1409. Question—You have stated you were at the polls about two hours; how many colored persons did you see vote the Radical ticket during that time, if any?

Answer—I saw about a dozen.

1410. Question—Did you know them.

Answer—I can't say who they were particularly.

1411. Question—Do you know that there were Radical tickets there that day?

Answer—I never saw any that day except those twelve.

1412. Question—Don't you know that there were colored men who went to the polls that day, and in consequence of their being no Radical tickets went away without voting?

Answer—I don't know.

1413. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You have stated that you didn't believe in the principles of Democracy, even when you voted. Now, which of the principles of Democracy did you not believe in?

Answer—One was, that they wouldn't give employment to persons voting the Radical ticket.

1414. Question—Do you know that that was one of the principles of Democracy?

Answer—That was the general understanding among the Democrats and Republicans also.

1415. Question—Please tell me where you got your information; give me some authority?

Answer—It was the general understanding; you could get it anywhere.

1416. Question—Can you read?

Answer—A little; I am no professed scholar.

1417. Question—Did you read the leading Democratic journals in the United States, during the late Presidential campaign.

Answer—No.

1418. Question—Did you ever hear them read?

Answer—No.

1419. Question—Then all you know about the principles of Democracy is what you picked up from the vulgar rumors of the country?

Answer—I won't say vulgar rumors; it is what I heard talked among the people.

1420. Question—Please state another one of the principles of Democracy in which you do not believe?

Answer—The objection stated is the only objection I had; the rest I know nothing about.

1421. Question—You stated you saw about a dozen colored persons vote the Republican ticket; were you standing at the poll during the two hours you remained at Cokesbury?

Answer—No, I was walking out and in during the time I was there.

1422. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How near were you to Mr. Randolph at the time he was shot?

Answer—Between seventy-five and one hundred yards.

1423. Question—Did you see the persons who shot him?

Answer—No; when I heard the report of the pistol I went about one hundred yards further and stopped. I met a woman, and she asked me what was the matter; I told her I heard the report of some pistols back there, and I didn't know but what I was in danger, and I came on.

1424. Question—Why did you think that you might be in danger?

Answer—Because I heard the report of pistols.

1425. Question—Did you look around?

Answer—Yes, and saw Mr. Randolph when he fell.

1426. Question—Didn't you see him fall before you met that woman?

Answer—Yes, I saw him fall, but I didn't know it was Mr. Randolph.

1427. Question—How long were you in conversation with that woman?

Answer—About five or ten minutes.

1428. Question—Did you then return to the place where Mr. Randolph was shot?

Answer—Yes.

1429. Question—What white persons were there at the time you returned?

Answer—I did not go immediately to the platform.

1430. Question—Where did you go?

Answer—Into Mr. Bryant's store.

1431. Question—How far was Mr. Bryant's store from where Mr. Randolph lay?

Answer—About twenty-five yards.

1432. Question—What white men were in that store?

Answer—Mr. Pitts and Guy Taylor are all I can remember?

1433. Question—Were there not more white men in there?

Answer—No, no more.

1434. Question—How long did you remain there?

Answer—A quarter of an hour.

1435. Question—Where did you go then?

Answer—Went and looked at Mr. Randolph.

1436. Question—How long did you stay where his body lay?

Answer—About five or ten minutes.

1437. Question—Didn't you know he was on the cars before he was murdered?

Answer—Yes, I spoke to him.

1438. Question—Where did you speak to him?

Answer—He was in the cars.

1439. Question—How long was it after you spoke to him before he was shot?

Answer—Just long enough for me to go between seventy-five and one hundred yards.

1440. Question—At the time you spoke to him what white men were near?

Answer—I didn't see any; I was on one side of the platform, and there was a large crowd on the other side.

1441. Question—Was there not an unusually large crowd there at that time?

Answer—Yes, it looked to me to be a larger crowd than commonly.

1442. Question—Where were you going after you spoke to Mr. Randolph and started off seventy-five or one hundred yards?

Answer—I was going home.

1443. Question—When you saw that man fall, did it not occur to you that Mr. Randolph was shot?

Answer—No.

1444. Question—Where and how long after you heard the firing did you find out he was shot?

Answer—Not until I went back to the platform.

1445. Question—Who informed you it was he?

Answer—I saw him myself.

1446. Question—Was Mr. Randolph visible from the store where you went in, and could you recognize him twenty-five yards off?

Answer—Yes.

1447. Question—Then, you went into the store and stayed a quarter of an hour?

Answer—Yes.

1448. Question—Did you speak with any one about his being shot during the time you were in the store?

Answer—No; some one said: "Who shot him"; I replied: "I don't know; you were all closer than I was, and ought to know better than I."

1449. Question—Were you summoned before the Coroner's inquest?

Answer—No.

1450. Question—What colored men were around Mr. Randolph's body after he was shot?

Answer—I don't remember.

1451. Question—How long did you remain around there that evening after the shooting was done?

Answer—About ten minutes, and then went to Cokesbury.

1452. Question—When you heard the firing, how many times did you look around before you met that woman?

Answer—Only once.

1453. Question—Tell us how long it was, or about how long, from the time you heard the firing until you got back to the platform at the store?

Answer—About twenty-five minutes.

1454. Question—And there was not a white man or colored man around the body of Mr. Randolph that you saw?

Answer—No.

1455. Question—Did you see any one around his body before you got there?

Answer—No.

1456. Question—Hadh't you heard some threats made against Mr. Randolph before that time?

Answer—I heard it talked about, that such a man as he making speeches ought to be killed.

1457. Question—Was this talk among white or colored people?

Answer—Among the colored people.

1458. Question—What colored people did you hear say that Mr. Randolph ought to be killed?

Answer—None; they said that the white people had said so.

On motion, at 6 P. M., the Committee adjourned to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., July 1, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M., and proceeded to business.

'Squire Weidman, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

1459. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

1460. Question—How long have you lived here?

Answer—About forty-seven years.

1461. Question—In what voting precinct do you live?

Answer—At Bradley's Mills.

1462. Question—Do you know of any outrages being committed prior to or at the late general election?

Answer—I do not.

1463. Question—How many miles is it from here to where you live?

Answer—About sixteen miles.

1464. Question—Did you vote on the day of election?

Answer—Yes.

1465. Question—Where did you vote?

Answer—At Bradley's Mills.

1466. Question—Was there any disturbance at Bradley's Mills on the day of election?

Answer—Not while I stayed there.

1467. Question—What ticket did you vote?

Answer—Republican ticket.

1468. Question—How many colored persons did you see there that day?

Answer—A great many.

1469. Question—Did you see many of them vote?

Answer—The polls were thronged with colored people; I saw a good many vote.

1470. Question—Do you know what ticket they voted?

Answer—All I saw voted Republican tickets.

1471. Question—Did any person attempt to prevent any colored person from voting?

Answer—Not that I saw.

1472. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Do you know anything of a band of men, called the Ku Klux?

Answer—No; I have no acquaintance with them.

1473. Question—Did the man you were working with threaten to turn you off, for voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—No; he didn't object to my voting as I pleased, and he showed me no hard feeling or prejudice.

1474. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Were you a member of the Union League?

Answer—No.

1475. Question—Were you frightened at any time by threats made against you because you were a leading Radical?

Answer—Yes.

1476. Question—Why were you frightened?

Answer—I could hear a great talk that the Ku Klux or Bushwhackers were going to kill me.

1477. Question—Was it before the election you heard the talk?

Answer—Yes; and much worse after it.

1478. Question—Did you leave the place at which you were working?

Answer—No; worked at the place every day, but laid out at nights.

1479. Question—Did the person, for whom you worked, know that you lay out at nights?

Answer—Yes.

1480. Question—Did he appear to be afraid you were going to be killed also?

Answer—He said there were reckless characters doing harm about, and he could not protect himself, and that I must take care of myself, but he thought it would blow over by and by.

1481. Question—You stated that you voted; what time of the day was it that you voted?

Answer—I was on the ground at least an hour after sun-rise, and cast the ticket just as quick as I could get to cast it.

1482. Question—How long, from the time that you arrived at the poll, was it before you put in your vote?

Answer—About an hour.

1483. Question—How long did you remain at the poll after you cast your vote?

Answer—Not longer than twenty-five minutes.

1484. Question—Then you left the poll about two hours and twenty-five minutes after the sun was up, did you not?

Answer—Yes.

1485. Question—Was it not reported, that some time during the day, the colored people were all run away from that poll?

Answer—Yes.

1486. Question—How soon after the voting did you hear that report?
Answer—I heard it before night by colored persons passing through the field where I was picking cotton.

1487. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Was your employer a Democrat or Republican?

Answer—A Democrat.

Richard M. Valentine, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

1488. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—I am.

1489. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—Born and raised here.

1490. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Boot and shoe maker by trade. Now, preacher of the Gospel.

1491. Question—In what part of the County were you living prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—At Cokesbury.

1492. Question—Do you know of any outrages alleged to have been committed prior to or at the late general election?

Answer—I do not.

1493. Question—Do you know of any person being intimidated, or threatened as to what the consequences would be if they voted a certain way?

Answer—I don't know.

1494. Question—Did you vote at the general election?

Answer—Yes.

1495. Question—To what party do you belong?

Answer—I belong to no party?

1496. Question—Did you ever attend any Club meetings?

Answer—No.

1497. Question—Did you ever attend meetings of any kind?

Answer—Yes; I did attend meetings of the Union League.

1498. Question—When was it you attended meetings of the Union League?

Answer—Perhaps eighteen months ago.

1499. Question—Where were you the day Mr. Randolph was killed?

Answer—In Cokesbury.

1500. Question—Do you know anything in connection with the murder of Mr. Randolph?

Answer—No.

1501. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Where did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—At Cokesbury.

1502. Question—How long did you remain at or near the poll on the day of election?

Answer—About fifteen or twenty minutes.

1503. Question—Did you see any disturbance about the poll when you were there?

Answer—No.

1504. Question—Were there many colored persons about the poll.

Answer—Not a great many when I was there.

1505. Question—Did you see any colored persons vote while you were there?

Answer—I saw one or two.

1506. Question—Do you know what ticket they voted?

Answer—I know one voted the Democratic ticket, the other I am not sure; I think he voted the Republican ticket.

1507. Question (by Mr. Wright)—What ticket did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—The Democratic ticket.

1508. Question—Did you take any active part in the political campaign?

Answer—I did not.

1509. Question—Have you not made Democratic speeches?

Answer—On one occasion I was called upon to make a speech, but only made a few remarks of about ten minutes in length.

1510. Question—Where was that?

Answer—At Cokesbury.

1511. Question—At a Democratic meeting, was it not?

Answer—Yes.

1512. Question—With which party do you sympathize?

Answer—I don't know with which party I sympathized.

1513. Question—Have you never been into the Democratic Club at Cokesbury?

Answer—I never have.

1514. Question—Did you attend a meeting at Cokesbury, at the College building, at which D. Wyatt Aiken spoke?

Answer—I did.

1515. Question—What was the language that you heard D. Wyatt Aiken use on that occasion?

Answer—He said that the colored people would be butchered up before the white people would be governed by such ignorant men as they were.

1516. Question—Was this meeting held before or after the killing of Mr. Randolph and Mr. Martin?

Answer—Before.

1517. Question—Did not that remark that D. Wyatt Aiken made, and other remarks of like character made by the Democrats, induce you to take the position you did in political affairs?

Answer—An impression had been made upon my mind, growing out of things of that kind, and I feared a war of races.

1518. Question—Was it safe for leading Radicals to go through this County and make Radical speeches?

Answer—I don't know.

On motion, the Committee, at 1 P. M., adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

Washington Lomax, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

1519. Question—Are you a resident of this County ?

Answer—Yes.

1520. Question—How long have you resided in this County ?

Answer—Born and raised here.

1521. Question—Where were you living immediately preceding the late general election ?

Answer—Near Hodges' Depot, about eleven miles from here.

1522. Question—Do you know of any outrages said to have been committed prior to and at the late general election ?

Answer—Yes.

1523. Question—Where were you the day Mr. Randolph was killed ?

Answer—In the car at Hodges' Depot.

1524. Question—Did you see him when he was shot ?

Answer—No ; I saw him right after he was shot.

1525. Question—Do you know who shot him ?

Answer—No ; but I saw the men after he was shot ; there were three of them, but strangers to me.

1526. Question—How did you know they were the men that shot Mr. Randolph ?

Answer—I heard the firing while I was in the car ; I stepped to the door of the car, and looked over my aunt's shoulder, and saw three men jump from the platform ; two of them had pistols in their hands. Two of them ran backwards about ten steps and threw up their hands with their pistols as though they were going to fire again ; the other man followed after them down to the horse rack at Mr. Ellis' store, and then on the Greenwood road.

1527. Question—Where was Mr. Randolph at this time ?

Answer—He was lying on the ground, and persons were standing around him.

1528. Question—Do you know any of the persons that were standing around him ?

Answer—No.

1529. Question—Previous to hearing those pistol shots, was Mr. Randolph in the same car with you ?

Answer—No.

1530. Question—Did you see Mr. Randolph fall after being shot ?

Answer—No.

1531. Question—Were you there when the Coroner's inquest was held ?

Answer—Yes ; I was a witness.

1532. Question—Do you know of any other outrages, intimidations or threats ?

Answer—No.

1533. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did you see Edward Butler, of Cokesbury, there at the time Mr. Randolph was shot?

Answer—No.

1534. Question—Did you hear any remarks made by any person or persons shortly after Mr. Randolph was shot concerning him?

Answer—No.

1535. Question—Did you see any other person or persons have a pistol, aside from those you saw walking off?

Answer—No.

1536. Question—How long did you remain there after Mr. Randolph was shot?

Answer—Not three minutes.

1537. Question—Was there not an unusually large crowd there at that time?

Answer—No; only the persons living around the depot.

1538. Question—What persons, who live around the depot, were there when he was shot?

Answer—Mr. Goodwin was in the office writing, and several around the depot; General Hodges was in Mr. Radcliff's piazza, sitting down. I didn't notice much.

1539. Question—Who was around the body when you went down?

Answer—Dave Turner and some women, but I didn't take particular notice who were there.

1540. Question—What colored men did you see around there after Mr. Randolph was shot?

Answer—I saw Dave Turner, and another man whose name I don't remember.

1541. Question—You stated that Mr. Goodwin was in the office writing; how do you know he was?

Answer—I heard him say so, but I didn't see him in the office writing.

1542. Question—How far is Mr. Radcliff's piazza from the depot?

Answer—About sixty or seventy yards.

On motion, at 5 P. M., the Committee adjourned.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., July 13, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M., and proceeded to business.

John Berryman, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1543. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

1544. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—Three years.

1545. Question—In what part of the County do you now live?

Answer—Scotch Cross, five miles south from Greenwood.

1546. Question—Were you living there prior to, and at the time of the late general election?

Answer—I was living at Mr. T. J. Lipscomb's, ten miles from the court house.

1547. Question—In what voting precinct?

Answer—Greenwood.

1548. Question—Did you or did you not vote at Greenwood, on the day of election?

Answer—I did not.

1549. Question—Why did you not vote?

Answer—They said, when we came up, that if a man voted a Radical ticket here, he'd die here.

1550. Question—Who said that?

Answer—I saw the man, but did not know him.

1551. Question—Did any of the Radicals vote at that box that day?

Answer—No.

1552. Question—From the threat which you heard this man make, was that the reason you didn't vote?

Answer—Yes; and they were armed with a pistol on each side. I counted six of them.

1553. Question—Did you not know any of those men?

Answer—No.

1554. Question—Do you know of any other threats, whereby any person or persons were kept from voting on that day?

Answer—No; but I know a man was killed at White Hall. His name was Antony Marshall *alias* Williams.

1555. Question—Did you see Antony Marshall on the day he was killed?

Answer—Yes.

1556. Question—Where was he shot?

Answer—I don't know.

1557. Question—Do you or do you not know anything of a band of men traveling through the country, prior to and at the late general election, under the name of Ku Klux or Bushwhackers?

Answer—I do not.

1558. Question—Do you know anything of the killing of Mr. Martin?

Answer—No.

1559. Question—Do you know anything of the killing of Mr. B. F. Randolph?

Answer—No.

1560. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You said that when you went up to the poll to vote, on the day of the last general election, that they said that if a colored man voted the Republican ticket he would die; who were they?

Answer—I can't tell who they were.

1561. Question—Were they white or colored men?

Answer—All white.

1562. Question—How many said so?

Answer—I can't tell exactly ; six armed men were walking before the door.

1563. Question—Did you hear more than one man say so ?

Answer—Yes ; heard two say so.

1564. Question—Whom did they speak to when they said it ?

Answer—To no one in particular.

1565. Question—Did any colored man offer to vote ?

Answer—Not that I saw.

1566. Question—You said six men were armed ; what kind of arms did they have ?

Answer—Pistols.

1567. Question—Did they draw any of these weapons, and make any hostile demonstration ?

Answer—Some had them in their hands and around them, but didn't offer to shoot anybody.

1568. Question—Were those words you just mentioned the only ones of an intimidating character you heard there ?

Answer—Yes.

1569. Question—Were any of the colored men armed that day ?

Answer—No, not that I saw.

1570. Question (by Mr. Wright)—What time did you go to the poll on that day ?

Answer—Between 8 and 9 o'clock in the morning.

1571. Question—How long did you remain at the poll ?

Answer—We left in about quarter of an hour.

1572. Question—Why did you leave ?

Answer—We couldn't get to vote.

1573. Question—How many colored persons were there at that time, desiring to vote ?

Answer—About fifty.

1574. Question—Did they leave without voting ?

Answer—Yes.

Aleck Cothran, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright :

1575. Question—Are you a resident of the County of Abbeville ?

Answer—Yes.

1576. Question—How long have you lived in this County ?

Answer—About thirty-five years.

1577. Question—How far do you reside from the court house ?

Answer—About seventeen miles.

1578. Question—What is the name of the place at which you live ?

Answer—Scotch Cross.

1579. Question—Did you vote at the late general election ? and if so, at what place did you vote ?

Answer—I did not vote ; I went to vote at Greenwood.

1580. Question—Why did you not vote ?

Answer—There were armed men there, who said that any man who voted the Radical ticket would lose his life.

1581. Question—Is that the reason why you did not vote ?

Answer—Yes.

1582. Question—How long did you remain at the polls after that was said?

Answer—About twenty-five or thirty minutes; they gathered so thick around me I was glad to get out and come home.

1583. Question—Who was it that gathered around you?

Answer—There was a crowd of some fifty or sixty.

1584. Question—Were they white or colored men?

Answer—White men.

1585. Question—Were they or were they not armed?

Answer—They were armed.

1586. Question—In what manner armed?

Answer—Some had revolvers swung to them, and others had them in their hands.

1587. Question—About how many colored persons were there at that time?

Answer—Between seventy and eighty.

1588. Question—At what time did they leave the polls?

Answer—The majority of them left at the same time I left.

1589. Question—Do you know of any means that were used to prevent any person from voting on that day?

Answer—No.

1590. Question—Do you know of any person killed on that day?

Answer—One was killed at White Hall; I saw him buried.

1591. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You say a crowd of fifty or sixty gathered around you; what did they say?

Answer—They said any man who voted a Radical ticket would vote away his life.

1592. Question—Who said that?

Answer—I didn't notice his face particularly.

1593. Question—How many persons said that?

Answer—I don't know, but a good many, as there were some fifty or sixty together.

1594. Question—Did all this crowd make use of those words?

Answer—The principal part of them did.

1595. Question—Can you mention a single person who made use of this language?

Answer—I can't mention any particular person.

1596. Question—Were these men all armed?

Answer—All I saw were.

1597. Question—What kind of arms did they have?

Answer—Revolvers.

1598. Question—Did they make any demonstration of violence?

Answer—Nothing more than threats.

1599. Question—How far were you from the poll when those words were spoken?

Answer—About forty or fifty steps from the door.

1600. Question—What time of the day was this?

Answer—Between 9 and 10 o'clock in the morning.

1601. Question—Did you go to the poll and offer to vote?

Answer—No; some had been to the door, and came away without voting, and I heard there threats and wouldn't venture any nearer.

1602. Question—You say they had gone to the poll and came away without voting; why didn't they vote?

Answer—They were threatened when they went to the door to vote.

1603. Question—Who threatened them?

Answer—I was not near enough to the door to see.

1604. Question—You didn't hear them threatened then?

Answer—Not at the door.

1605. Question—Did you see any person go to the poll and offer to vote?

Answer—I saw them go to the door; but I didn't see any get inside of the door.

1606. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How many persons stood around the door?

Answer—About twenty-five or thirty white men.

1607. Question—Was the door open or shut?

Answer—Open.

William Williams, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

1608. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

1609. Question—How long have you lived in the County?

Answer—Born and raised in this County.

1610. Question—How far do you live from the court house?

Answer—About fifteen miles.

1611. Question—Did you vote at the late general election? and if so, at what poll did you vote?

Answer—I did; at White Hall poll.

1612. Question—At what time did you go to the poll on that day?

Answer—About 8 o'clock in the morning.

1613. Question—How long did you remain there?

Answer—About two hours.

1614. Question—Was there any disturbance at that poll during the time that you were there?

Answer—There was a great disturbance.

1615. Question—Please state what that disturbance was?

Answer—Iverson, who had the tickets, carried a bucket of water into the house where the voting was—he had the tickets then; they seized hold of him in the house, and were trying to get the tickets from him, when the colored men who were out doors went to rescue him, laid hold of him, and pulled him out of doors. A white man, with a rail, aimed a blow at Iverson, missed him, and the blow took effect on another white man. During the time of the altercation Dr. Taggart commenced firing; a general fire ensued from the white people; the colored people had no arms with them. Dr. Taggart said before any of us should vote there, that they would kill the last one of us; they continued the fire and run every one of the colored people away—(Witness exhibited his hat, through which two balls had passed.)

1616. Question—About how many colored persons were there in the crowd that were driven away?

Answer—Between three and four hundred.

1617. Question—Was any one hit with the shot?

Answer—Yes; one man was struck in the back of the head, and another one killed.

1618. Question—Was the man that was killed running with the crowd?

Answer—No; he ran the other way through the old field. We were obliged to scatter.

1619. Question—Who was the man that was killed?

Answer—Antony. I do not know his surname.

1620. Question—Did any of that crowd return to the polls?

Answer—They did not.

1621. Question—To your knowledge, had any of them voted before they run off?

Answer—No; not one.

1622. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—How long were you at the poll before this altercation took place?

Answer—Two hours.

1623. Question—Were those armed men there when you first arrived?

Answer—Yes.

1624. Question—Did any of the men in your crowd attempt to go up to vote?

Answer—No.

1625. Question—Why didn't they go up and vote?

Answer—We couldn't get a chance, because Dr. Taggart and others wouldn't let us go up.

1626. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—How do you know that those white men attempted to take the tickets from Iverson?

Answer—They said so.

1627. Question—Did you see them when they first took hold of him?

Answer—Yes.

1628. Question—Where was he when they first took hold of him?

Answer—Going in at the poll door.

1629. Question—Did he have a bucket of water in his hand?

Answer—Yes.

1630. Question—Who took hold of him?

Answer—Pick Holloway.

1631. Question—Who else took hold of him?

Answer—Several others I didn't know.

1632. Question—Where were you at the time this occurred?

Answer—About five steps from the door.

1633. Question—Was there a great crowd around Iverson when they first took hold of him?

Answer—Yes.

1634. Question—Were you standing on the ground?

Answer—Yes.

1635. Question—How could you see him while surrounded by a large crowd?

Answer—I could see his head over the crowd.

1636. Question—What part of his person did they seize hold of?

Answer—Around the waist.

1637. Question—Did they say anything to him, before they took hold of him around the waist?

Answer—No.

1638. Question—What did they say to him after they seized hold of him?

Answer—They asked him to give up those tickets, and he said he would not.

1639. Question—Who asked him that?

Answer—Dr. Taggart.

1640. Question—Did Dr. Taggart have hold of him at the time?

Answer—No.

1641. Question—What became of the bucket of water?

Answer—Iverson dropped it on the floor. Iverson came on from the spring, and as he was going into the poll house door Pick Holloway took hold of him.

1642. Question—Had the people drunk the water before they took hold of him?

Answer—Some did.

1643. Question—Which one of them was drinking when they took hold of him?

Answer—I don't know.

1644. Question—Was any one drinking when they seized hold of him?

Answer—No.

1645. Question—Where was Iverson going when they seized hold of him?

Answer—Going into the poll house door.

1646. Question—Who was it that aimed a blow at Iverson with a rail?

Answer—I don't know the man.

1647. Question—How do you know he aimed it at Iverson?

Answer—I was looking at him.

1648. Question—You say, while this was going on, Dr. Taggart commenced firing; whom did he fire at?

Answer—I don't know; but he fired the first gun.

1649. Question—Which way did he point the pistol when he fired?

Answer—Pointed it over the heads of the people; not at any one.

1650. Question—How many times did he fire?

Answer—Only once that I saw.

1651. Question—Then, you say that the whole crowd of whites commenced firing?

Answer—Yes; about two hundred.

1652. Question—Which way did they fire?

Answer—Towards the crowd of colored people.

1653. Question—How many white persons were there?

Answer—Two hundred.

1654. Question—Were they all armed?

Answer—Yes.

1655. Question—What kind of arms did they have?

Answer—Pistols and double-barrelled shot guns.

1656. Question—Were the Managers armed?

Answer—No.

1657. Question—You say that Dr. Taggart had prevented you from going up to vote; what means did he use to prevent you?

Answer—He said any who came up to vote the Radical ticket, he would put sixteen balls in them.

1658. Question—What did you understand him to mean when he said he would put sixteen balls in you? what kind of balls?

Answer—I understood him to mean he would put sixteen balls into any one who would come up to vote the Radical ticket, with a pistol.

1659. Question—Did you have this hat on when those holes were shot through it? (Mr. Bryant, holding hat in hand.)

Answer—Yes.

1660. Question—Did the balls go through your head?

Answer—No; struck the hair and glanced off. The hat was knocked off my head.

1661. Question (by Mr. Wright)—By whom was Iverson requested to bring that bucket of water?

Answer—Dr. Taggart.

1662. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Just before the altercation took place, did you or did you not hear Dr. Taggart tell one of those men to stand near, he might want him as a courier to go to Abbeville?

Answer—No.

Jefferson Mitchell, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

1663. Question—Do you live in this County? if so, state how long.

Answer—Born and bred here.

1664. Question—In what part of the County did you live prior to the late general election?

Answer—Five miles from Greenwood.

1665. Question—Did you vote at the late Presidential election?

Answer—No.

1667. Question—What was the reason you didn't vote?

Answer—They would not allow us to go to the box to put our tickets in.

1668. Question—Who was it prevented you from voting?

Answer—John Boozer. He said if I put a Radical ticket in that box, I would smell powder and lead.

1669. Question—About how many white men were there?

Answer—Five or six, and they had arms.

1670. Question—Those five or six white men you saw with arms; did they also prevent you from voting?

Answer—They stood at the door, and I was afraid to go in. Boozer said we had better leave there, and then some walked and some ran off.

1671. Question—About how many colored persons left the polls without voting?

Answer—About fifty.

1672. Question—Why did you allow five or six men to drive off about fifty men from the polls?

Answer—They were armed and we were not.

1673. Question—What was the name of this poll you went to vote at?

Answer—Greenwood.

1674. Question—What were the names of the Managers?

Answer—John Boozer was one; I didn't know the others.

1675. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You say they wouldn't allow you to go to the box to put in your ticket; how did they prevent you?

Answer—They stood at the door, (the men that had arms,) and the man who sat at the box said if any put in a Radical ticket, he would smell lead and power.

1676. Question—What were the names of those armed men?

Answer—I only knew Mr. John Boozer.

1677. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Who was that man that sat at the box?

Answer—Mr. John Boozer.

Beverly Davy, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1678. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

1679. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—Born and bred here.

1680. Question—In what portion of the County do you live?

Answer—About sixteen miles from the court house.

1681. Question—In what precinct?

Answer—Greenwood.

1682. Question—Did you or did you not go to Greenwood to vote at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

1683. Question—Did you or did you not vote that day?

Answer—I did not.

1684. Question—Please state the reason why you didn't vote that day?

Answer—I went there to vote, and there were men standing between me and the voting poll, and said if any one voted the Radical ticket that day they would smell powder and lead.

1685. Question—From that threat you didn't vote?

Answer—Yes.

1686. Question—How many men were with you?

Answer—About fifty.

1687. Question—Did or did not those fifty men then leave the poll?

Answer—Yes, all pretty much at one time, without voting.

1688. Question—Did or did not any attempt to vote?

Answer—Yes, one did go up to vote.

1689. Question—Did he vote?

Answer—No.

1690. Question—Did you see anything done to him?

Answer—No.

1691. Question—Why didn't he vote?

Answer—Because when he went up to vote they made the threat, and then he left.

1692. Question—Was that the only attempt made to vote that day?

Answer—Yes; and then all the colored people left.

1693. Question—Do you or do you not know the Managers at that election?

Answer—Mr. Tharp was one, Melton Osburn, and the other I didn't know.

1694. Question—Did or did not those Managers make any efforts to get them to vote?

Answer—They did not.

1695. Question—Do you know of any other disturbances on that day?

Answer—No.

1696. Question—Do you or do you not know of any men being driven off of plantations for voting the Radical ticket?

Answer—No.

1697. Question—Do you or do you not know of a band of armed men traveling through the country at night disguised?

Answer—No.

1698. Question—Was everything quiet in your section of the country prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

1699. Question—Do you know anything connected with the killing of Mr. Martin?

Answer—No.

1700. Question—Do you know anything of the shooting or killing of any person in Abbeville County?

Answer—I do not.

1701. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Who were those men who said if you voted the Radical ticket you should smell powder and lead?

Answer—I am not able to give their names.

1702. Question—How many were there?

Answer—I don't know.

1703. Question—Did you hear more than one say so?

Answer—Yes.

1704. Question—How far from the polls were you when they said so?

Answer—About fifty yards.

1705. Question—Did you go up to the poll and attempt to vote?

Answer—No, I would not go.

1706. Question—Did you see anybody go and attempt to vote?

Answer—Only that one man.

1707. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Was it safe at that time for a Republican to make speeches in this County?

Answer—It was not.

1708. Question—Why do you say it was not?

Answer—From what I could see and hear I judged it to be unsafe.

Patrick Misher, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

1709. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

1710. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—Born and raised here.

1711. Question—How far do you live from the court house?

Answer—About seventeen miles.

1712. Question—What is the name of the place in which you live?

Answer—Scotch Cross.

1713. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—No.

1714. Question—Why did you not vote?

Answer—They wouldn't let us vote.

1715. Question—At what poll did you go to vote?

Answer—White Hall.

1716. Question—Who prevented you from voting?

Answer—Dr. Taggart and Pick Holloway were the main men.

1717. Question—What were the means which they employed to prevent you from voting?

Answer—They had arms and we had none; they drew their arms upon and fired among us, and we ran and left the place.

1718. Question—About how many of you left the place at that time?

Answer—I don't know exactly how many, but there were a great many.

1719. Question—Were any wounded?

Answer—Four or five were wounded, and one killed.

1720. Question—Were they white or colored who were wounded?

Answer—Colored.

1721. Question—Were the colored people armed?

Answer—No.

1722. Question—Why were you not armed?

Answer—We had none, and were instructed not to carry any that day.

1723. Question—Were you present at the time that an attack was made upon one Iverson?

Answer—Yes.

1724. Question—What did Iverson have at the time the attack was made on him?

Answer—He had the Republican tickets for all of us.

1725. Question—Did they succeed in getting those tickets away before you were run off?

Answer—They did not.

1726. Question—Do you know who fired first on that occasion?

Answer—No.

1727. Question—Who was it, if you know, who first laid hold of Iverson?

Answer—Pick Holloway.

1728. Question—Who was it that requested him to go after a pail of water?

Answer—Pick Holloway brought the bucket out.

1729. Question—Was he in the house at the time they laid hold of him?

Answer—He was not; just as he got at the door, they tried to push him in.

1730. Question—Did the colored people try to rescue him?

Answer—Yes; they run in, and tried to get him away.

1731. Question—What took place during the time that the colored people were trying to get Iverson away?

Answer—They commenced firing.

1732. Question—Did you observe any one strike at Iverson with a rail?

Answer—Yes; but I don't know who it was.

1733. Question—Did he hit him?

Answer—I don't think so; his brother caught the pole.

1734. Question—Who was the man that was killed?

Answer—Antony Marshall *alias* Williams.

1735. Question—Was he running at the time he was shot?

Answer—Yes.

1736. Question—Did any of the colored people vote there that day?

Answer—No.

1737. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Where were you standing when the difficulty commenced between Iverson and those white men?

Answer—About ten steps off.

1738. Question—Was there a crowd around him?

Answer—Yes.

1739. Question—Were you standing on the ground, or on some elevated position?

Answer—On the ground.

1740. Question—How could you see Iverson when there was a crowd around him?

Answer—I could see them around him when it first started; afterwards I couldn't see him.

1741. Question—Do you know what was the commencement of the difficulty between Iverson and Holloway?

Answer—No.

1742. Question—Were you standing close enough to hear what was passed?

Answer—No.

1743. Question—Were the whites and colored all mixed together?

Answer—Yes.

1744. Question—From what direction was the first gun fired?

Answer—From the whites towards the colored people.

1745. Question—Where were you when the first gun fired?

Answer—I was standing a piece off from the crowd.

1746. Question—Did you see the man who shot the first gun?

Answer—No; but I heard the report.

1747. Question—Then, you don't know whether it was a white or colored man?

Answer—No; but it was not a colored man.

1748. Question—How do you know?

Answer—I never saw any colored men have any arms; it was a white man who fired the first gun.

1749. Question—Do you know whether it was a white man or a colored man who fired the first gun?

Answer—I don't know.

1750. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You have stated that the colored and white people were mixed together; do you mean to say they were mixed together generally, or mixed around Iverson where the altercation was?

Answer—Just around Iverson; the white people on one side and the

colored people on the other.

On motion, at 7:45 P. M., the Committee adjourned to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., July 14, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.
A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

Thomas Stevens, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

1751. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes.

1752. Question—How long have you lived in the County?

Answer—Born and bred in this County.

1753. Question—How far do you live from the court house?

Answer—Fourteen miles.

1754. Question—What is the name of the place where you live?

Answer—Scotch Cross, in Greenwood voting precinct.

1755. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—I did not vote.

1756. Question—Why did you not vote?

Answer—Because there were men standing at the polls that said we shouldn't go to the polls with a Radical ticket, and if we did we would smell powder and lead.

1757. Question—What time in the day was it that you went to the polls?

Answer—About 9 o'clock in the morning.

1758. Question—How long did you remain there?

Answer—About fifteen minutes.

1759. Question—About how many other colored persons were there at that time?

Answer—More than two hundred persons.

1760. Question—Did they remain at the polls?

Answer—They were all driven away.

1761. Question—When did they come away from the polls?

Answer—They all came away when I did.

1762. Question—What caused them all to leave the polls so suddenly?

Answer—They declared we shouldn't vote the Radical ticket.

1763. Question—Who said that?

Answer—I can't mention any particular one.

1764. Question—Were they white or colored persons, who declared no Radical ticket should be voted there?

Answer—White men.

1765. Question—Was there any shooting done there that day?

Answer—Not while I was on the ground; before I got a mile and

a-half from Greenwood they sent for help from White Hall, where they were shooting.

1766. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Who sent for help from White Hall?

Answer—White men sent for help.

1767. Question—How do you know they sent for help?

Answer—I heard so from Mr. Wiss, a white man who met us in the road coming from Greenwood. He said that he was going on after help, for the darkies were firing on the white men at White Hall, and he was going to Greenwood to get men to go and assist the white men.

1768. Question—During the time you were at the poll about how many white men were at the poll?

Answer—I don't know; I didn't get to the poll. A man who went to the poll came back, and told me not to go to the poll, as they had said that any who tried to vote the Radical ticket would smell powder and lead, and I handed my ticket up and went off.

1769. Question—Who did you hand your ticket to?

Answer—To some of our crowd with me.

1770. Question—About how far were you from the poll when you met that man who told you it was dangerous to go to the poll?

Answer—To within about two hundred yards.

1771. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed prior to that?

Answer—No.

1772. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did you hear any person, on the day of election, at Greenwood, say a colored man should not vote a Radical ticket at that poll?

Answer—Yes, sir, I did.

1773. Question—Who was it that said this?

Answer—I can't tell you; I heard it.

1774. Question—Was it a white man or colored man who said so?

Answer—A colored man came to me and told me.

1775. Question—I understood you to say that a colored man told you that no colored man should vote a Radical ticket at Greenwood on that day?

Answer—Yes.

1776. Question—What was the name of that colored man?

Answer—Aleck.

1777. Question—Was he a Republican or Democrat?

Answer—He was not anything; he was going there that day to vote a Radical ticket.

1778. Question—Did you hear any white man, on that day, make any threats to the colored people?

Answer—I heard some one away off from the polls say they shouldn't vote there, but I don't know who they were.

1779. Question—How far was he from the polls when he said that?

Answer—About two hundred yards.

1780. Question—Did you hear more than one white man say so?

Answer—No.

1781. Question—Had you ever seen that man before?

Answer—I might have seen him before, but I don't know his name.

1782. Question—Do you know whether he lived in that neighborhood or not?

Answer—I know he lived in Abbeville District.

1783. Question—In what portion of the District did he live?

Answer—About Greenwood.

1784. Question—How far from Greenwood?

Answer—I don't know precisely how far.

1785. Question—How many times have you been to his house?

Answer—I don't know that I have ever been to his house.

1786. Question—How many times have you ever passed by his house?

Answer—It is hard for me to tell you, without I knew.

1787. Question—You have stated that this man lived in Abbeville County—that you knew he lived in Abbeville County—and that you knew he lived in the neighborhood of Greenwood; how do you know he lived in the neighborhood of Greenwood?

Answer—I don't know where he lives; I didn't know him, only that he was there on that day.

1788. Question—You say he was the only white man you heard make any threats on that day; did you hear any one else say so?

Answer—I did not.

1789. Question—Did you or did you not go about the poll on the day of the last general election?

Answer—I did not; I couldn't get to the poll.

1790. Question—Why couldn't you get to the poll?

Answer—Because that man told us we couldn't go to the polls, and because men told them we would smell powder and lead, and I then turned my course.

1791. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You stated that a colored man told you that if any Radical ticket was attempted to be voted at that poll that you would smell powder and lead; did the colored man tell you, as you stated, or that he told you that a white man told him?

Answer—The colored man stated to me that he went to the box to vote, and they asked him what ticket he was going to vote, and he told the white man he was going to vote the Radical ticket. The white man said if a Radical ticket was voted at that box that day he would smell powder and lead. The colored man returned and told me this, and then I left.

1792. Question—You stated that this colored man was not anything; what do you mean?

Answer—I mean that he had never voted before.

1793. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Do you live in the neighborhood of Greenwood?

Answer—Yes.

1794. Question—Did you register at Greenwood?

Answer—Yes.

1795. Question—You say you went there on that day to vote, and was there informed that the Democrats would not allow the Radicals to vote on that day?

Answer—Yes.

1796. Question—Did you receive that information from a Republican?

Answer—Yes.

1797. Question—Did that Republican say he was so informed by the Democrats?

Answer—Yes.

1798. Question—Did any Republican vote at that box, from the information you got?

Answer—No, not one.

1799. Question—Does it come within your knowledge that the white Democrats in your neighborhood have formed a combination to prevent Radicals from voting?

Answer—Yes.

1800. Question—In what way did they attempt to prevent you from voting; what did they threaten to do?

Answer—They said all the Radicals who attempted to vote would smell powder and lead, and my understanding was they would kill all of us who did so.

1801. Question—As soon as you heard that, you left for fear you would be killed?

Answer—Yes.

1802. Question—Did the colored people generally vote last fall in your neighborhood?

Answer—They did not.

1803. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You have stated that no Republican voted at Greenwood at the last general election; how do you know that no Republican voted?

Answer—There was none cast there while I was on the ground.

1804. Question—You have stated you didn't go about the poll on the day of election at Greenwood; now you say no Republican voted there; how do you reconcile those statements?

Answer—There were none cast while I was there; if there were any cast, it was before I got there.

1805. Question—You state that the Democrats in your neighborhood have formed a combination to prevent colored people from voting; how do you know they have formed such a combination?

Answer—I know from their sayings to me when freedom was first declared. They turned me loose to go, and I asked them what they were going to do. They said: "Go to your friend," (Yankee). After this, I told them I didn't know anything about these Yankees, and why couldn't I stay with them; I had been raised with them. They told me I was "Free, and free indeed." They gave me two days to study over it, and called me to them again. I stayed with my owners six months, and they were to give me \$7 a month, and I only got \$10 for the whole six months. I leave it to you to think on it; if you think it is all right, I will not say any more. I won't say no more, for you ain't told me whether you think it right or not.

1806. Question—Are these reasons, which you have just given, the only ones you have for stating that there is a combination of Democrats in your neighborhood to prevent colored persons from voting?

Answer—Yes.

1807. Question—Did any person ever attempt, by threats or violence, to prevent you from voting?

Answer—None, only on the day of election.

David Stevens, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls :

1808. Question—Are you a citizen of this County?

Answer—Yes.

1809. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—Born and bred here.

1810. Question—How far do you live from the Court House?

Answer—Between sixteen and seventeen miles, on the road from White Hall to Greenwood.

1811. Question—In what voting precinct?

Answer—Greenwood.

1812. Question—Did you or did you not go to Greenwood, on the day of the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

1813. Question—Did you or did you not vote on that day?

Answer—I did not vote.

1814. Question—What are the reasons why you didn't vote?

Answer—When I got there, there were about one hundred or one hundred and fifty men sitting on the railroad, and Dr. McKellar, who was going off on the cars that morning, asked them what kind of ticket did they intend to vote. We all told him the Radical ticket. He said: "Do you suppose we are going to let you vote the Radical ticket? and before we will let you vote contrary to us, and have our lands, we will kill the last one of you." Then we saw we couldn't vote, and gave up our tickets to a man by the name of Tom Boozer, to bring back here to Abbeville Court House.

1815. Question—Was Tom Boozer a white man or colored man?

Answer—Colored man.

1816. Question—Was he a Democrat or Republican?

Answer—A Republican.

1817. Question—Those one hundred or one hundred and fifty men sitting on the railroad, were they white men or colored men?

Answer—All colored men.

1818. Question—How many white men did you see at the polls?

Answer—I didn't go to the polls, only to within one hundred and fifty yards. When this man made the expression, we gave up our tickets and left.

1819. Question—Was Dr. McKellar alone?

Answer—Yes.

1820. Question—Did he have any weapons?

Answer—He had a carpet-bag in hand.

1821. Question—Do you or do you not know whether any of those colored persons went to the polls, and attempted to vote?

Answer—I don't know of any who ventured up.

1822. Question—Did those one hundred and fifty men leave just as soon as Dr. McKellar stated that?

Answer—As soon as they could give their tickets up to the colored man, Tom Boozer, they all left.

1823. Question—Then, from what this one man said, one hundred and fifty men left the polls without any attempt to vote?

Answer—Yes. I said: "Men, are you going to be so chicken-hearted as not to go up and vote?" They said: "Don't you see them walking about with their arms, and we have none?"

1824. Question—When they said "Don't you see them with arms?" did you look?

Answer—Yes; and I saw men walking about, but it was about one hundred yards off, and I couldn't see the arms.

1825. Question—Did you remain until the train left?

Answer—The train had left, and the Doctor had gone.

1826. Question—When the Doctor went off, why didn't you go and vote?

Answer—Because the Doctor had advised us, as a friend, not to go up and attempt to vote the Radical ticket.

1827. Question—Do you or do you not know of any other outrages, or whether any persons were threatened to be turned off of plantations if they voted the Radical ticket on the day of the general election?

Answer—No.

1828. Question—Do you know anything of the killing of Mr. Martin?

Answer—No.

1829. Question—Do you know anything connected with the shooting or killing of Mr. B. F. Randolph?

Answer—No.

1830. Question—Do you know anything about the beating or whipping of any individuals in this County prior to the late general election?

Answer—I do not.

1831. Question—Do you know anything of a band of men traveling through the County at night, calling themselves Ku Klux or Bushwhackers?

Answer—I never saw or heard of any.

1832. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did Dr. McKellar, when you saw him on the day of the last general election at Greenwood, simply advise you not to vote, or did he threaten you with harm if you should vote?

Answer—He said: "Boys, if you intend to vote a Radical ticket, I advise you, as a friend, not to cast a Radical ticket here to-day."

1833. Question—Did any person ever threaten you with violence if you should vote a Republican ticket?

Answer—No.

1834. Question (by Mr. Small's)—What do you mean, then, when you say that Dr. McKellar asked you and the crowd if you supposed they were going to let you vote the Radical ticket, and said before they would let you vote contrary to them, and have their lands, they would kill the last one of you? do you consider that friendly advice?

Answer—No; but we thought it a friendly advice from the Doctor, and then we left.

John Wesley Simmons, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

1835. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes.

1836. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—Born and bred here.

1837. Question—Where were you living prior to the late general election?

Answer—Two miles from White Hall—thirteen miles from here.

1838. Question—Did you vote at the Presidential election?

Answer—No.

1839. Question—Why didn't you vote?

Answer—They wouldn't allow us to vote. Our head man, that had the tickets, was sent by Dr. Taggart after water; when he came back with the water, they told him to carry it into the room where the voting box was; when he got to the door with the bucket of water, Pickens Holloway collared him; he started to run out, and they surrounded him and wouldn't let him run out. Dr. Taggart hallooed, "Fall in," and they commenced firing, and all the colored men broke and run off.

1840. Question—Were they white men or colored men, that surrounded your leading man with the tickets?

Answer—They were white men.

1841. Question—What was the name of your leading man?

Answer—Iverson Reynolds.

1842. Question—Do you know any of the persons who fired on the colored men?

Answer—Yes; I knew many of them.

1843. Question—Please state their names?

Answer—Dr. Taggart, John Butler, Dr. Henry Watson, Joseph Kennedy, Pick Holloway and John Hugh Marshall; all of these men fired at the colored men.

1844. Question—What kind of arms did they fire with?

Answer—Dr. Taggart had a pistol, and John Hugh Marshall had a pistol, John Butler had a gun, Pick Holloway had a pistol, Dr. Watson had a gun, and Jos. Kennedy had a pistol.

1845. Question—About how many white men were there?

Answer—Between sixty or seventy.

1846. Question—About what time in the day did this occurrence take place?

Answer—About 11 A. M.

1847. Question—About how many colored men were there?

Answer—Between sixty or seventy, at the time of the shooting.

1848. Question—What was the name of the voting precinct where you attempted to vote?

Answer—White Hall.

1849. Question—Did you hear any of those white men make any threats that morning?

Answer—No.

1850. Question—Did they shoot into the colored people indiscriminately?

Answer—They wounded four or five and killed one.

1851. Question—What was the name of the colored man killed?

Answer—Antony Marshall, *alias* Williams.

1852. Question—Do you know whether any steps, by law, were ever taken against the party who shot this man?

Answer—I don't know of any.

1853. Question—Were the colored people armed that day?

Answer—No; we were instructed not to carry arms. I was there the Saturday before the election, and Dr. Taggart told us for no one to bring any weapons, not even a pocket knife.

1854. Question—At the time Dr. Taggart and others were surrounding Iverson Reynolds, did the colored people attempt to rescue him?

Answer—Some of his brothers did, and they fired in so they broke and run off.

1855. Question—Do you know whether there was a Coroner's inquest held over the body of Antony Marshall?

Answer—Yes; the next day.

1856. Question—Prior to the election, do you know of any other outrages?

Answer—No.

1857. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Where were you when this difficulty commenced between Iverson Reynolds and Holloway?

Answer—I was standing before the store-house door.

1858. Question—What distance from the store-house door?

Answer—About fifteen steps.

1859. Question—Did you hear the conversation between Holloway and Iverson?

Answer—No.

1860. Question—Do you know what the difficulty commenced about?

Answer—No; no more than they wanted to take the tickets away from him.

1861. Question—How do you know they wanted to take the tickets away from him?

Answer—They said beforehand they would take the tickets away from the man who would bring them there.

1862. Question—Who said beforehand that they would take the tickets away from the man that brought them?

Answer—Dr. Taggart and John Butler.

1863. Question—Did you hear them say so?

Answer—Yes.

1864. Question—When did you hear them say so?

Answer—On Monday, two weeks before the day of election.

1865. Question—How did the difficulty commence between Holloway and Iverson?

Answer—I don't know how it commenced, but when I saw them Mr. Holloway had Iverson by the collar. Iverson tried to push Holloway loose from him.

1866. Question—Where was Dr. Taggart standing at this time?

Answer—In the shed of the store-house.

1867. Question—Did you hear him halloo "fall in?"

Answer—Yes; I was standing close by him.

1868. Question—You say he fired the first gun; whom did he shoot at?

Answer—I don't know who he shot at.

1869. Question—Did you see him shoot?

Answer—Yes.

1870. Question—Which way did he point his pistol?

Answer—At the black men.

1871. Question—How far was he standing from the black men ?

Answer—About twenty-five yards.

1872. Question—Did he hit any of the black men ?

Answer—I don't know ; when he drew his pistol and fired, I ran around the store-house.

1873. Question—Did you come back to the front of the store-house again that day ?

Answer—Yes ; after they stopped firing I came back, and went around in front of the store-house.

1874. Question—How do you know that Butler, Watson, Kennedy, and others fired ?

Answer—I was standing where I could see them.

1875. Question—Were they behind the store-house ?

Answer—They were standing at the corner of the store-house.

1876. Question—Did they shoot in the direction in which you were ?

Answer—No.

1877. Question—You stated that the colored men were not armed ; how do you know they were not armed ?

Answer—Iverson asked us that morning, when we met, if any of us had any arms, and they gave him the privilege of searching to see, and Iverson searched nearly every one that was there, and none had any.

1878. Question—How far was Antony Marshall, *alias* Williams, from the poll when he was killed ?

Answer—He was about two hundred yards from the poll, when we found him dead.

1879. Question—Did any white persons attempt to stop the riot ?

Answer—If they did, I never heard them.

1880. Question—Did not some white men follow the colored men, to endeavor to get them to return to the poll and vote ?

Answer—They followed them, but I don't know what they followed them for.

1881. Question—Are you not aware that some colored men did return to the poll after this difficulty and vote ?

Answer—I am not.

1882. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Do you know which of those white men shot Antony Marshall, *alias* Williams ?

Answer—No.

1883. Question—After that shooting affray, what length of time expired before you returned ?

Answer—In about an hour, as I was obliged to go by the store-house to go home.

1884. Question—Who was in company with you when you came back ?

Answer—My brother, and two or three more.

1885. Question—In what position did you find the body of Antony Marshall, *alias* Williams ?

Answer—Lying on his face.

1886. Question—Was he dead ?

Answer—Yes.

1887. Question—Do you know in how many places he was shot ?

Answer—No, I didn't go close to him ; the white men were standing around him when I went by.

1888. Question—Did you hear any of those white men make any remarks as you went by.

Answer—No; I didn't stop to listen.

1889. Question—What did those white men appear to be doing around the body?

Answer—Looked to me as though they were examining him.

1890. Question—Did you recognize any of those white men?

Answer—Yes, I knew some of them.

1891. Question—State the names of those you knew?

Answer—Mr. McDowell, Dr. John Ligon, Dr. Henry Watson, Thomas Watson, and Larkin Reynolds.

Mrs. Amanda Williams, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1892. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes.

1893. Question—How long have you resided here?

Answer—Born and raised in this County.

1894. Question—How far do you live from the Court House?

Answer—Thirteen miles, in White Hall precinct.

1895. Question—Were you living in that precinct at the time of the late general election?

Answer—Yes, about three miles from the polls.

1896. Question—Did you or did you not have occasion to go to the polls on the day of the election?

Answer—Yes.

1897. Question—Please state what caused you to go there?

Answer—My son came to me, and told me my husband was shot. I asked him if he was killed. He said: "Yes." I said: "Who told you?" He said: "Dr. Taggart;" and then I went as quick as I could, and it was between 1 and 2 o'clock when I got there, and I found him dead. I sent back home after his own horse to haul him home, and Dr. Taggart and Capt. Kennedy came to me, and told me not to move him until the inquest at night, and the inquest was held an hour after dark; twelve or fourteen came with candles. Dr. Taggart said: "Turn him over;" and they did turn him over, and Dr. Taggart, Dr. Ligon and Viny Griffin examined him, to see where he was shot, and said one shot had killed him; but I saw myself seven, of which four were in his back, two in his left arm, and the load in his head, (witness exhibiting the hat deceased wore, with twelve shot holes in it—appeared to be buck shot.) Dr. Taggart said, putting his hand on the spot, "This is a number one shot," and said to me "Amanda, Antony is killed, and, God damn it, if he had minded and listened to what I had said he wouldn't have been here; I told him to come and join the Democratic Club, and he said: 'No, Massa Moses, I must run my radical race out; and now, damn him, he is running it out here, and I have been practicing for this very thing for three weeks.'" He also said to me: "By God, you need not cry or fret, for this is nothing to what will be done in three months from this day—the woods will lie as full of dead niggers as the trees are thick."

1898. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—About what time in the day was it Dr. Taggart made these remarks to you?

Answer—Between two and three o'clock in the afternoon.

1899. Question—Who were the nearest persons to you when Dr. Taggart made those remarks?

Answer—Catharine Williams, John Kelly Williams and Frank Williams.

1900. Question—How near were they to you?

Answer—They were standing around the body when Dr. Taggart was making the remarks stated. There were no other persons standing there at that time except the three I have mentioned.

1901. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Please state the reason why your husband went by the name of Antony Marshall?

Answer—Because he formerly belonged to a man named Marshall, but his name was Antony Williams, and he so registered his name.

1902. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Are you the widow of the deceased Antony Williams, sometimes called Antony Marshall?

Answer—Yes.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned until 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

Foster Newton, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

1903. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes.

1904. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—Since the surrender.

1905. Question—In what settlement were you living prior to and at the late Presidential election?

Answer—Two miles from White Hall, in White Hall precinct.

1906. Question—Did you vote at the Presidential election?

Answer—No.

1907. Question—Why didn't you vote?

Answer—Because I had never registered.

1908. Question—Do you know of any outrages that have been committed prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—Yes; I know of a man killed.

1909. Question—Please state who that man was?

Answer—Antony Williams.

1910. Question—Do you know of any of the circumstances connected with the killing of Antony Williams?

Answer—I was at the poll that day, but was not near enough to see, but could hear the report of the fire arms.

1911. Question—About what distance were you from where the shooting took place?

Answer—About half a mile.

1912. Question—Were you going to or coming from White Hall poll?

Answer—I had been to the poll, and in returning stopped at a house about a half mile from there, when I heard the shooting.

1913. Question—About how long did you remain at the poll?

Answer—About an hour.

1914. Question—Did you see any demonstration or excitement?

Answer—I saw some white men with guns and pistols.

1915. Question—About how many white men were there?

Answer—About two hundred.

1916. Question—About how many colored men were there?

Answer—About one hundred and seventy-five.

1917. Question—What time in the day were you there?

Answer—About 8 A. M.

1918. Question—At the time you heard the shooting, did you go back again to the poll?

Answer—No; I went back that evening to bring the body of the man that had been shot.

1919. Question—Did anybody accompany you to the body?

Answer—No; but some persons had gone ahead of me.

1920. Question—Who directed you to go after the body?

Answer—His wife.

1921. Question—After you got back to where the body lay, what persons were around the body?

Answer—His wife and daughter, and McDuffie Runnels and two other colored men.

1922. Question—Was Dr. Taggart there?

Answer—He came after I got there.

1923. Question—About what time in the evening did Dr. Taggart get there?

Answer—Between 3 and 4 o'clock, P. M.

1924. Question—Did you hear any remarks made by Dr. Taggart?

Answer—Yes; he said that he told Antony Williams that he ought to vote the Democratic ticket, and he had answered: "Massa Mose, I can't vote a Democrat ticket; I must follow my Radical race;" and then he said: "God damn him, this is what his Radical race has brought him to, and before two months" (so I understood him) "that the colored men would be lying dead over these woods as thick as the trees."

1925. Question—How near was you standing to him when he said this?

Answer—Within about four feet; when he said that I walked away.

1926. Question—At the time that he made those remarks, were those other persons you mentioned there?

Answer—Yes.

1927. Question—How near were they to Dr. Taggart?

Answer—Sitting around, about ten or twelve feet from him.

1928. Question—When you went away where did you go?

Answer—To Tom Watson's, about one hundred yards from the body.

1929. Question—Did you return again to the body?

Answer—Yes, after the inquest was held, which was very late in the night.

1930. Question—About what time did you return?

Answer—About two hours after dark.

1931. Question—Who were about the body at the time you returned?

Answer—Squire McClellan, Dr. Taggart, Joseph Kennedy, Tom Hearst, Dr. Ligon, and other white men I didn't know.

1932. Question—Were there any colored men present?

Answer—Three besides myself.

1934. Question—What were their names?

Answer—Wm. Lipford, McDuffie Runnels, and Frank Williams.

1934. Question—Did you take the body away then?

Answer—Yes.

1935. Question—Where did you carry it?

Answer—Home—to Miss Ann Marshall's.

1936. Question—Do you know of any other outrage that was committed?

Answer—No.

Frank Williams, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

1937. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—Born and raised here.

1938. Question—How far do you live from the Court House?

Answer—Sixteen miles.

1939. Question—What is the name of the place at which you live?

Answer—White Hall precinct.

1940. Question—Were you at the polls at the late general election?

Answer—No, I was about quarter of a mile from the poll, picking cotton?

1941. Question—Did any of your relations go to the poll on that day to vote?

Answer—My father went.

1942. Question—Did there anything happen to your father on that day?

Answer—Yes; he was killed.

1943. Question—About what time in the day was it that you were made acquainted with his death?

Answer—About 8 o'clock, P. M.

1944. Question—Did you proceed to the place where he was lying?

Answer—Yes; I was the first relative who went there.

1945. Question—When you got to the place where your father was lying; who did you find there?

Answer—Dr. Taggart, and two other white persons I did not know.

1946. Question—Was he dead when you got there?

Answer—Yes.

1947. Question—Did you hear any remarks made concerning him, by any person or persons, during the time you were there? and if so, what were the remarks? and by whom were they made?

Answer—I heard Dr. Taggart say: "He was with me the last two or three weeks, picking cotton for me, and I asked him about joining the Democratic Club, and he said, 'Oh no, Massa Mose, I must follow my Radical race;'" and said, "Now, God damn him, you see where his Radical race has brought him to, and that ain't nothing, for before three months after this time, they will be lying over the woods thick as trees."

1948. Question—Were you there at the time that the inquest was held ?

Answer—Yes.

1949. Question—Did you hear any remarks made concerning him at that time ?

Answer—No.

1950. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Did you or did you not see where he was shot ?

Answer—Yes ; there were four holes in his back, and thirteen shot went in the back of his head. The inquest, I think, put them down as No. 2 shot. His right arm, I think, was also broken in two places.

1951. Question—Did you see the hat your father wore that day ?

Answer—Yes ; there were thirteen shot holes in it.

1952. Question—Do you or do you not know of any persons being arrested for the murder of your father ?

Answer—They arrested Dr. Taggart, John Butler and Joe Kennedy.

1953. Question—Do you or do you not know whether they had a trial or not ?

Answer—I don't know.

1954. Question—Were you ever summoned to attend the trial before Court ?

Answer—Yes.

1955. Question—Did you attend ?

Answer—No.

1956. Question—Why didn't you attend ?

Answer—The day of the trial, a man sent me from the court house with an order to the depot, and when I got there Mr. Tim Hearse called me to help to unload his wagon of cotton, and during that time my name was called at the court house.

1957. Question—Who did he send you to carry that note to ?

Answer—He told me to give it to the man who stays at the depot.

1958. Question—Did you give this man the note ?

Answer—Yes.

1959. Question—What did he say to you ?

Answer—Nothing ; just took it and walked off.

1960. Question—Did this man call you to unload the cotton before or after you delivered the note ?

Answer—Afterwards.

1961. Question—After you unloaded that wagon, did you return to the court house ?

Answer—Yes.

1962. Question—Who told you your name had been called ?

Answer—Foster Newton.

1963. Question—Why did you leave the court house and go and carry a note to the depot when you were summoned as a witness ?

Answer—Mr. Guffin told us he didn't expect we would get in until the next day.

1964. Question—Were you informed when the next court would be held ?

Answer—No.

1965. Question—Do you know now when the Court will be held ?

Answer—No.

1966. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—At the time you heard Dr. Taggart make the remarks you have already stated, how many persons were there?

Answer—Dr. Taggart and two other white men.

1967. Question—How many colored men?

Answer—None but myself.

Edward B. Taylor, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

1968. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

1969. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—Nearly all my life.

1970. Question—How far do you live from the court house?

Answer—I don't know; I suppose about fourteen miles.

1971. Question—In what election precinct is it in which you live?

Answer—I don't know what a precinct is.

1972. Question—Where do you vote? at what place?

Answer—At Treble's old box.

1973. Question—Did you vote there at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

1974. Question—At what time did you go to the poll that day?

Answer—About 12 or 1 o'clock, and only stayed about 15 minutes.

1975. Question—Was there any disturbance at the poll that day?

Answer—Not that I know of.

1976. Question—With what party do you vote?

Answer—I voted the Democratic ticket.

1977. Question—Did you belong to the Democratic Club?

Answer—No.

1978. Question—Were you acquainted with Mr. James Martin, deceased?

Answer—I knew him; I have seen him.

1979. Question—Do you know of any disturbance that took place in your vicinity before the late general election?

Answer—No.

Caleb Jackson, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1980. Question—Are you a citizen of Abbeville County?

Answer—Yes.

1981. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—Born and bred in this County.

1982. Question—How far from the Court House do you live?

Answer—Twenty miles.

1983. Question—In what voting precinct?

Answer—White Hall.

1984. Question—Did you go to White Hall poll to vote on the day of the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

1985. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—No.

1986. Question—Please state the reason why you didn't vote, after you went there for that purpose.

Answer—We stayed at the poll until about 10 o'clock, and then they began shooting, and we left.

1987. Question—Why did you stay there so long?

Answer—They wouldn't open the poll.

1988. Question—Did you go up to the box?

Answer—They wouldn't let me; they only allowed one black man, named Sam Hall, to go there.

1989. Question—Who wouldn't let you go to the box?

Answer—Dr. Taggart and James S. Callison.

1990. Question—What did Taggart and Callison say to you, to prevent you from going to the polls?

Answer—We were sitting out, waiting to go to the polls, when Dr. Taggart walked around, and looked at every man in the face; one man said to him: "Good morning, Doctor." Doctor replied by saying: "I didn't expect to see you here, but I was looking to see if any of my men were here, and it is a damned good thing they are not;" and then he called Iverson Reynolds to fetch him a bucket of water; and after he fetched the bucket of water, Dr. Taggart went to his house, with a pair of pistols buckled on his side; and then, when Iverson came back with the water, they called him in the piazza, and tried to get him in the voting room; he would not go in, and Pick Holloway asked him what business he had there, and Iverson said: "I have as much business here as anybody else;" and when Iverson said that, he struck him and pushed him at the same time. Holloway stepped back and drew his pistol, and Iverson caught him by the wrist, and Iverson got hold of the pistol and held on to it, and five more besides Holloway took hold of Iverson, and Iverson pulled them all out on the ground, and then Bill Agnew picked up a pine poll, as big as my leg, to strike Iverson, and Hugh Hollingsworth said: "Don't hit him." The colored men rushed up to assist Iverson, and then Dr. Taggart hallooed out "Fire," and a black man named Sam Hall, in the crowd of white men, put his pistol over Joe Kennedy's shoulder, and fired at the colored men, and then Joe Kennedy fired; Tom Branson, (with a wooden leg,) fired next; then Tom Watson, Dr. Watson; then Dr. Taggart, John Butler, Mr. — Penn, Charley Walker, Charley Walker's brother's son, (I forget his name;) Bill Rush shot me; and then Dr. Taggart, when he shot his pistol off, hallooed: "Hand me my double-barrelled gun there," and when the double-barrelled gun fired Antony Williams hallooed: "Oh! Lord," and then Williams and I ran away about fifty yards, and John Butler mounted his mare, and rode at Antony Williams; and then John Butler fired his gun at him, and from the way he dodged his head, I thought the shot struck him in the back of the head, and he weakened after crying "Oh! Lord."

1991. Question—Do you or do you not know of Dr. Taggart and John Butler being arrested as the murderers of Antony Williams?

Answer—No.

1992. Question—Were you or were you not summoned before the Coroner's inquest?

Answer—No.

1993. Question—Were you ever summoned to appear at Court as a witness?

Answer—I never was summoned, but I came here.

1994. Question—Were Dr. Taggart and Mr. Butler here at the Court?

Answer—Yes.

1995. Question—Were they ever tried?

Answer—I don't know; I heard them say the case was put off.

1996. Question—Did you see Antony Williams after he was killed?

Answer—I saw him when he fell; I couldn't go to him, as I was shot myself.

1997. Question—Who shot you?

Answer—Bill Rush.

1998. Question—Did you ever go before a Magistrate, and take out a warrant against Bill Rush for shooting you?

Answer—No, because I didn't know where to go.

1999. Question—Did you ever consult any person or persons, and ask them what you should do in relation to the shooting?

Answer—I talked to Iverson Reynolds, our head man, and he told me to be easy, it would all be attended to.

2000. Question—Did you not know that Mr. Guffin was a Magistrate?

Answer—I didn't know it at that time, and didn't know it until a few weeks ago.

2001. Question—Since you found out Mr. Guffin was a Magistrate, did you go to him and make affidavit that this man shot you?

Answer—I did not.

2002. Question—You stated that Sam Hall, a colored man, fired the first shot at the colored men; do you know whether Sam Hall was a Republican or a Democrat?

Answer—He was a Democrat.

2003. Question—How do you know that?

Answer—Because he voted the Democratic ticket that morning, and was the only colored man that voted it. I heard them ask him what ticket he wanted to vote, and he said the Democratic ticket.

2004. Question—Do you or do you not know of them having a keg with whisky in it in the voting room at White Hall?

Answer—I am not certain whether there was one in the room where they were voting; but I am certain there was one in the store part.

2005. Question—Was the store and the voting room under one roof?

Answer—Yes; nothing but a door separated the two rooms.

2006. Question—Was there a regular bar-room in this store, or was the liquor brought there for the occasion?

Answer—There was no bar-room there.

2007. Question—Was this liquor in a keg?

Answer—Yes; Dr. Taggart stills the liquor there himself.

2008. Question—Was the store Dr. Taggart's?

Answer—I don't know, but I know Mr. Viney Griffin was selling in the store that day.

2009. Question—Did you see any one drink liquor in that store, on the day of election?

Answer—I saw them drink it out doors.

2010. Question—Did you see them bring the liquor out of the store?

Answer—Yes; I saw them bring it out in bottles. Pick Holloway had one in his pocket when he and Iverson had the altercation.

2011. Question—Were any of those white men under the influence of liquor?

Answer—Yes; the majority of them, before they started the row.

2012. Question—State the names of the men, as far as you can, that you saw come out of that store, on the day of election, with liquor?

Answer—James Callison, Pick Holloway, Tom Branson and Bill Rush.

2013. Question—Did you see any one in the store give them the liquor?

Answer—I never saw any one giving them liquor, but I saw them come out with it.

2014. Question—Did you or did you not see this liquor before it was taken in the store?

Answer—I saw them carry the keg of liquor in the store.

2015. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—How do you know that they tried to get Iverson in the house when he returned with the bucket of water?

Answer—Viney Griffin said: "Steve, have you fetched the bucket of water?" Griffin said: "Fetch it in, I want some."

2016. Question—Where were you standing when this difficulty commenced?

Answer—About fifty yards from the store, just across the road, on a fence.

2017. Question—You heard this conversation fifty yards distant?

Answer—Yes.

2018. Question—Did you see Sam Hall fire that pistol?

Answer—Yes.

2019. Question—You stated that you knew this man, Sam Hall, was a Democrat; how do you know that?

Answer—Because they asked him what ticket did he want to vote, and he said, "A Democrat ticket."

2020. Question—Who asked him what ticket he wanted to vote?

Answer—I can't say; it was said in a crowd.

2021. Question—You stated he voted the Democratic ticket; how did you know he voted it?

Answer—They told him to come in, and vote the Democratic ticket.

2022. Question—You didn't see him vote it?

Answer—No; but when they told him he walked in.

2023. Question—How far were you from Antony Williams, when John Butler fired his gun at him?

Answer—Between sixty and seventy yards. We parted as we were running.

2024. Question—Did he fall immediately after the firing of that gun?

Answer—He ran about one hundred yards and fell right behind Tom Watson's black folks' house.

2025. Question—How do you know that they had whisky in the store adjoining the room where they were voting?

Answer—I saw when they carried the key in there, and saw them bring liquor out.

2026. Question—How do you know it was liquor?

Answer—I saw Pick Holloway have a bottle in his pocket, and a young man asked him for a dram, and he pulled it out and held it up and said: "This is all I have, I will give you a quarter to go and get some."

2027. Question—How did you know it was whisky in the bottle?

Answer—He walked close enough for me to smell it; it was brandy, if it was not whisky.

2028. Question—Did you drink any spirits of any kind there that day?

Answer—Not a drop.

2029. Question—Did the colored persons return the fire that day?

Answer—No; none but Sam Hall.

2030. Question—Were any of the colored people armed?

Answer—Nothing but a pocket knife, and some didn't have that; I didn't have any.

2031. Question—How do you know they were not armed?

Answer—Iverson told them the orders were that not a man was to carry arms to the polls. "Boys, lay your arms down and go up right; for if we carry arms up they will say we came for a battle."

2032. Question—Where did they leave their arms?

Answer—At Captain Reynolds, two miles from the poll.

2033. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You stated that the colored man that fired the pistol was asked what ticket he wanted to vote, and he replied: "A Democratic ticket;" they then said to him: "Come in and vote;" did he go in immediately?

Answer—Yes.

2034. Question—Was he the only colored man that went in?

Answer—Yes; while I was on the ground.

2035. Question—Were they white or colored men that asked him that question and invited him in?

Answer—White men.

2036. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—The question was asked: did the colored persons return the fire, and you stated none but Sam Hall—was Sam Hall in the white men's crowd, or the colored men's crowd?

Answer—With the white men, right behind Joe Kennedy.

2037. Question—Then you mean to say that Sam Hall fired at the colored men, instead of returning the fire?

Answer—Yes; and was the only colored man that had fire arms.

John Circuit, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

2038. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—Born and raised here.

2039. Question—How far do you live from the Court House?

Answer—About seventeen miles.

2040. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—No.

2041. Question—Did you go to vote?

Answer—I did.

2042. Question—At what place did you go to vote?

Answer—Greenwood.

2043. Question—Why did you not vote?

Answer—I got there about 7 o'clock, A. M., and went to within about one hundred and fifty yards of the polls, and saw about six or seven white men coming with pistols, on horseback, and then I stopped.

2044. Question—How long did you remain there?

Answer—About half an hour.

2045. Question—What took place then?

Answer—When the train came and stopped, the white men made down to the train, and when I saw them coming I went down towards the mill, and sat down on the railroad, and then I said to the boys: "Let us go home, for I see we can't vote here without getting hurt." Then Willis Logan came to where I was, and asked me where was Israel, (the man who lived with him;) I told him I didn't know where he was—he was here a few moments before. The man then turned and went off.

2046. Question—Then what did your crowd do?

Answer—We all went on home.

2047. Question—Had you heard any threats made against you if you voted?

Answer—I heard John Donnelly McKellar say: "Did you come up to vote?" and we said to him: "Yes, sir;" and he said: "Boys, I will give you a good piece of advice: you can't vote here to-day: we white men are not going to allow you colored men to vote against us;" and said he had land and mules, and "any of you can come and take my land and mules and work my land." He said: "I am going to take the cars; I shan't be here, but I tell you you can't vote."

2048. Question—What did you do then?

Answer—We all left and went home, and went to picking cotton.

2049. Question—How many of you were together?

Answer—Seven went from my house.

2050. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you have any tickets?

Answer—Yes.

2051. Question—Those six or seven white men you stated you saw coming with pistols, did they threaten you?

Answer—No.

2052. Question—Who were the Managers at the poll?

Answer—John Tharp and Milton Osborn; and I didn't know the other man.

2053. Question—Did you go to the box and attempt to vote?

Answer—No, we never got nearer than one hundred and fifty yards.

2054. Question—You stated there were six or seven white men coming riding, with pistols; did you know those white men?

Answer—Only Willis Logan, and he came and talked to me; he had his pistol fastened on him.

2055. Question—Did they have their pistols in their hands, or in their holsters?

Answer—In their holsters.

2056. Question—You stated there were seven colored men in your crowd; were there or were there not more colored men at the polls at the time you were there?

Answer—Yes; about twenty-five or thirty men there.

2057. Question—About how many white men were there?

Answer—About eleven.

2058. Question—In your judgment, seeing those white men with arms, was that a sufficient reason to prevent you from voting?

Answer—Yes.

Ephraim Watson, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

2059. Question—How far do you live from the court house?

Answer—About seventeen miles.

2060. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—No; we couldn't get to the poll.

2061. Question—Why couldn't you get to the poll?

Answer—The white men took me by the collar and told me if I voted the Radical ticket I should die there that day.

2062. Question—Who were the men that took you by the collar?

Answer—I don't know.

2063. Question—How many men were in that crowd?

Answer—Twelve men.

2064. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—Yes; with pistols.

2065. Question—What time did you go to the polls?

Answer—I got there at 8 o'clock A. M.

2066. Question—At what poll was it that you went to vote?

Answer—At Childs' Cross Roads.

2067. Question—How near did you get to the polls before they laid hands on you and told you that you couldn't vote?

Answer—About two hundred yards from the poll; but I went on to the poll.

2068. Question—When you went on to the poll, why didn't you vote?

Answer—There was a crowd of men at the polls, who said that no one should vote there that day, unless they voted the Democratic ticket; the whole party said that.

2069. Question—How long did you remain there, after they said that?

Answer—We stayed there until about 11 o'clock, and then left.

2070. Question—About how many colored people left about that time?

Answer—Above one hundred, I should judge.

2071. Question—Did they all leave without voting?

Answer—Yes.

2072. Question—Was there any shooting done?

Answer—Many shots were fired, but they didn't hit any one.

2073. Question—By whom were those shots fired? by the white or colored people?

Answer—By the whites, as the colored people had no arms.

2074. Question—Did the colored people leave, or commence leaving, before the firing commenced?

Answer—No; not until they told them they could not vote unless they died there; the white people commenced firing, and then the colored people left.

2075. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—About how many white men were there?

Answer—One hundred or more.

2076. Question—Did all the colored men have tickets?

Answer—Yes.

2077. Question—Did any of the colored men go into the room where they were voting?

Answer—Some two or three; and they told them if they wanted to vote the Radical ticket they should not vote it, except they wanted to die right there.

2078. Question—Did you hear them say so?

Answer—Yes.

2079. Question—Do you know the names of the Managers at that poll?

Answer—I don't know.

Caswell Merryweather, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

2080. Question—Did you vote at the Presidential election?

Answer—No.

2081. Question—State the reason why you didn't vote?

Answer—I asked Mr. John Childs, at the poll, if I could vote. He said: "Yes, if you vote a Democratic ticket." I said: "Mr. Childs, if I can't vote to my satisfaction, I won't vote at all." He said: "If you don't vote a Democratic ticket, you can't vote here, as all that votes the Radical ticket here, will lay themselves liable." In a few minutes after the white men began shooting, and I went off, as I was afraid my life was in danger.

1082. Question—About what length of time was you at the poll?

Answer—About two hours.

2083. Question—During that time, did you see any colored man vote?

Answer—No; not one.

2084. Question—About how many colored men were there?

Answer—About thirty when I was there.

2085. Question—About how many white men?

Answer—About forty.

2086. Question—Were the white men armed?

Answer—Yes.

2087. Question—What kind of weapons did they have?

Answer—Sixteen-shooters and double-barrelled shot guns, and some with pistols in their boots.

2088. Question—Were the colored people armed?

Answer—No; the instructions to us were not to bring any arms.

2089. Question—Did they have any whisky at the polls?

Answer—I didn't see any.

2090. Question—Did you hear any other person besides Childs' make any remarks?

Answer—A gentleman, whom I didn't know, spoke publicly and said that before the colored people should vote a Radical ticket there they would shoot the last one.

2091. Question—When these white men commenced firing, did they fire towards the colored people?

Answer—They were galloping and firing as they came up.

Jacob Marshall, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright :

2092. Question—How far do you live from the court house?

Answer—About eighteen miles.

2093. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

2094. Question—Where did you register?

Answer—At Cedar Springs.

2095. Question—Did you vote at Cedar Springs?

Answer—Yes. I started to go to Cross Roads to vote, and met two white men, and they said I shouldn't vote there, if I did I would be shot. I then turned back and went to Cedar Springs. Mr. Robin Gilmore, whom I worked for, said that if I went to Cedar Springs and voted the Republican ticket I should not stay on his place. I went and voted, and when I came back he turned me off immediately.

On motion, at 7:45 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., July 15, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

James Coursey Donald, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

2096. Question—Do you live in this County? and if so state how long you have resided here.

Answer—Yes ; born and raised here.

2097. Question—In what part of the County did you reside previous to and at the time of the late Presidential election?

Answer—At White Hall ; twelve miles from the court house.

2098. Question—Did you vote at the late Presidential election?

Answer—No.

2099. Question—Please state the reason why you didn't vote?

Answer—I went to the poll, and it was thought by the people there would be an interruption, and I concluded that I would step aside and sit down, and wait to see what would be done, and I had just sat down when the firing commenced, then I left for home as quick as possible.

2100. Question—What was the distance from where you sat down to the polling place?

Answer—About two hundred yards.

2101. Question—What time in the day was it you got to the poll?

Answer—About ten o'clock A. M.

2102. Question—About how long did you remain there?

Answer—Perhaps one and a-half hours.

2103. Question—About how many colored people did you see on that occasion?

Answer—A considerable crowd; how many I cannot say.

2104. Question—Were they standing about where you were sitting, or were they close to the polling place?

Answer—Around and about the polling place.

2105. Question—About how many white men did you see?

Answer—A great many.

2106. Question—Do you know whether they had arms?

Answer—None but one man, who had a shot gun, coming up the road

2107. Question—Did you have your ticket to vote with?

Answer—Yes.

2108. Question—Did you see who commenced the firing, whether it was the white or colored people?

Answer—No.

2109. Question—Do you know of any outrages, intimidations or threats, made prior to that time?

Answer—None, except upon myself.

2110. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Where were you on the day of the last Presidential election?

Answer—I went to White Hall.

2111. Question—What time of day were you at White Hall?

Answer—About 10 o'clock A. M., when I got there.

2112. Question—How long did you remain there?

Answer—About one hour and a-half.

2113. Question—Was there an election going on at that place that day?

Answer—There was to be.

2114. Question—Do you know that there was one at that place or not?

Answer—I was there, and the election was to have went on, but I didn't see it if it did go on.

2115. Question—Did you go to White Hall for the purpose of voting on that day?

Answer—Yes, I did.

2116. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—No.

2117. Question—Did you go to the place where elections are usually held?

Answer—Yes.

2118. Question—But saw no sign of an election going on?

Answer—I saw none.

2119. Question—How long did you stay at the place where elections were usually held?

Answer—I suppose about an hour and a half.

2120. Question—When you found there was no election what did you do then?

Answer—I made for home.

2121. Question—You stated you were about two hundred yards from the poll when firing commenced; what firing do you allude to?

Answer—Gun firing.

2122. Question—How many guns did you hear fire?

Answer—I didn't count them.

2123. Question—Who shot the guns?

Answer—I don't know.

2124. Question—What were they fired for?

Answer—I can't answer that question; I was at a distance off.

2125. Question—Did you see the men while they were firing those guns?

Answer—No.

2126. Question—Did it seem to be artillery or small arms fired?

Answer—It might have been small arms.

2127. Question—At what distance from you did the firing appear to be?

Answer—Some two hundred yards, I suppose.

2128. Question—When you heard the firing, did you look in the direction from whence the firing proceeded?

Answer—Yes.

2129. Question—Upon looking in the direction from whence the firing proceeded, what did you observe?

Answer—I observed people running.

2130. Question—About how many persons did you observe running?

Answer—I did not count them, but there were many.

2131. Question—What color did they appear to be: those persons who were running.

Answer—They were black people.

2132. Question—Were they all black people?

Answer—All I saw running were black people.

2133. Question—Did they appear to be men or women?

Answer—They were men.

2134. Question—Did you watch them until they stopped running?

Answer—No.

2135. Question—Did they run until they got out of your sight?

Answer—When I saw them they were running, and I commenced running myself.

2136. Question—Did you run along with the crowd, or did you start off in a different direction?

Answer—I didn't run with the crowd; I started in a direction towards home.

2137. Question—How far did you run?

Answer—Until I got tired; then I stopped running and walked.

2138. Question—How far had you gotten from the point from which you started when you stopped running and commenced walking?

Answer—I didn't measure it.

2139. Question—From the best of your knowledge and belief, about how far did you run?

Answer—I can't say.

2140. Question—Did you go immediately home?

Answer—Yes, as soon as I could get there.

2141. Question—Did you look back any time from the time you started until you got home?

Answer—Looked back soon after I started from where I was.

2142. Question—Did you see any person when you looked back?

Answer—I don't know that I did.

2143. Question—Did any person make any demonstration of violence to you that day?

Answer—No.

2144. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did not some person or persons whip you?

Answer—Yes.

2145. Question—At what time?

Answer—Some time in August last.

2146. Question—Where was it this occurred?

Answer—Near my dwelling.

2147. Question—By whom were you whipped? and for what cause?

Answer—I can't tell for what cause; I know not the persons.

2148. Question—State where you were whipped, and how you were whipped?

Answer—They came to my door and called me by name, Coursey, and told me to open the door; I was in bed; I did not open my mouth; they knocked, and continued to knock until they broke the door down, and then they came in and dragged me out of my bed, caught me by one side of my whiskers and pulled them out by the roots, and dragged me off some distance from my house and beat me severely. They handed me my clothes after they were done with me, but I was not able to put them on; I laid there for some time, until I got able to go to the house. I was not able to gather all my crop when gathering time came.

2149. Question—About what time of night was it they came?

Answer—In the early part of the night.

2150. Question—How many were there?

Answer—I supposed about eight or ten men.

2151. Question—Were they white or colored?

Answer—They had straight hair, but their faces were black, or I took it to be false faces.

2152. Question—Was any other part of their person disguised?

Answer—Not that I noticed.

2153. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—They had pistols.

2154. Question—Did you hear any remarks made by those persons?

Answer—They abused me for a Radical. They said: "Some of your neighbors told you what was the best for you to do, but you would rather be a Radical;" and said: "We will give you Radical." They said this while taking me out of the house.

2155. Question—Did they make any remarks while whipping you?

Answer—No.

2156. Question—Did they tie you?

Answer—No.

2157. Question—Did they strip you of your clothes?

Answer—Yes.

2158. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You stated when you looked in the direction whence the firing proceeded, you saw a lot of black men running; did you or did you not see any person or persons running after them?

Answer—No.

Richard Sanders, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant :

2159. Question—Are you a native citizen of Abbeville County ?

Answer—Yes.

2160. Question—In what election precinct do you reside ?

Answer—Cokesbury.

2161. Question—Where were you on the day of the last Presidential election ?

Answer—At Cokesbury.

2162. Question—Did you vote at Cokesbury on that day ?

Answer—No.

2163. Question—Why did you not vote ?

Answer—I could not get a ticket.

2164. Question—What kind of a ticket did you wish ?

Answer—A Radical ticket.

2165. Question—Whom did you go to to get a Radical ticket ?

Answer—To Sherrard Butler.

2166. Question—Was he a Manager of Election ?

Answer—He was a manager of the tickets.

2167. Question—What do you mean by a manager of the tickets ?

Answer—He had to hand them out to us when we came to the polls.

2168. Question—Why did he not give you a ticket ?

Answer—He said the Ku Klux crossed the river at night, between 2 and 3 o'clock, and took the tickets from him.

2169. Question—Did you try to get a ticket from anybody else ?

Answer—Yes ; and couldn't get it.

2170. Question—Did you ask the Managers for a ticket ?

Answer—I did.

2171. Question—What did they say ?

Answer—Said they had no tickets to give us.

2172. Question—Was there any disturbance at Cokesbury that day ?

Answer—There was none.

2173. Question—Did any person, at any time ; previous to the last Presidential election, endeavor to prevent you from voting, by threats or violence ?

Answer—No ; I didn't feel safe in voting, if I had got a ticket, from the way they had a table across the door, and we couldn't see where our tickets would go.

2174. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You stated you asked the Manager of Election for a ticket, and he said he had none to give you ; what kind of a ticket did you ask for ?

Answer—A Radical ticket.

2175. Question—Did he not offer you a Democratic ticket ?

Answer—No ; for he knew I wouldn't vote it.

2176. Question—In your judgment, then, if you had had a Republican ticket could you have put it in the box ?

Answer—No.

Mr. BRYANT—I object to the question.

Mr. WRIGHT—I think the objection is well founded.

Squire Williams, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

2177. Question—Are you a citizen of this County?

Answer—Yes; and live at Cokesbury.

2178. Question—Were you living at Cokesbury at the time of the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

2179. Question—Did you vote there?

Answer—No.

2180. Question—Did you vote at any other place?

Answer—No.

2181. Question—Did you go to the polls to vote?

Answer—Yes; within fifty yards.

2182. Question—Why did you not vote?

Answer—When I got there they said the tickets were destroyed the night before, and then I went immediately home?

2183. Question—Did you try to get a ticket?

Answer—No.

2184. Question—Was there any act of violence committed there that day, to your knowledge?

Answer—Not while I was there.

Pedlar Watson, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

2185. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—About forty years.

2186. Question—How far do you live from the court house?

Answer—About seventeen miles.

2187. Question—What is the name of the place where you live?

Answer—Mt. Moriah Church.

2188. Question—At what place did you go to vote at the late general election?

Answer—At White Hall.

2189. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—No.

2190. Question—Why did you not vote?

Answer—There was a row commenced and shooting was going on.

2191. Question—By whom was that row commenced?

Answer—I cannot say.

2192. Question—How many colored persons were there that day, at the time you were there?

Answer—Between fifty and sixty.

2193. Question—What time did you arrive there?

Answer—Between 8 and 9 o'clock A. M.

2194. Question—How long did you remain there?

Answer—About one hour and a half.

2195. Question—About how many white people were there?

Answer—About one hundred.

2196. Question—Were the colored people armed?

Answer—No; they were ordered not to carry any.

2197. Question—By whom were they ordered not to carry any?

Answer—Iverson Reynolds.

2198. Question—Were the white people armed?

Answer—I saw a man with a pistol, who shot my son.

2199. Question—Was he a white or colored man?

Answer—A white man.

2200. Question—Was that the first shot that was fired, to your knowledge?

Answer—It was.

2201. Question—What did the colored people do when that shot was fired?

Answer—They run?

2202. Question—Were there any other shots fired? and if so, about how many?

Answer—Yes; near as I can judge, there were some fifty or sixty shots.

2203. Question—Have you heard any threats made against the colored people?

Answer—No.

2204. Question—What first commenced this row you speak of?

Answer—I don't know.

2205. Question—Did that crowd of colored persons who ran off return to the box?

Answer—They did not.

2206. Question—You have stated that Iverson Reynolds instructed the colored people not to carry arms to the polls; were you present at the time that instruction was given?

Answer—Yes.

2207. Question—Who had possession of the Republican tickets?

Answer—Iverson Reynolds.

2208. Question—Did you see any attempt made by any parties to take the tickets from Reynolds?

Answer—I saw a man clinch him in the door.

2209. Question—How long was it, after you saw this man clinch Reynolds, before you heard the first pistol fire?

Answer—I don't think it was three minutes.

2210. Question—Were there any person or persons shot on that day?

Answer—Yes, Washington Pressley, (my son,) a man by the name of Jackson, and a man named Wade; Antony Williams was killed.

2211. Question—Did Iverson Reynolds have anything in his hand at the time you saw a person clinch him?

Answer—No; but he had just handed a pail of water into the house.

2212. Question—Do you know any of the persons who shot that day?

Answer—No.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M., and proceeded to business.

Reuben Watson, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

2213. Question—Are you a citizen of this County?

Answer—Yes.

2214. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—Born and raised here.

2215. Question—In what portion of the County do you reside?

Answer—At White Hall, twelve miles from the Court House?

2216. Question—At what poll do you vote?

Answer—White Hall?

2217. Question—Were you at the poll on the day of the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

2218. Question—Did you or did you not vote at the general election?

Answer—I did not.

2219. Question—Did you go to the poll that day with the intention of voting?

Answer—Yes.

2220. Question—What were the reasons why you didn't vote?

Answer—I was prevented from voting.

2221. Question—In what way or manner were you prevented from voting?

Answer—Iverson Reynolds, a leading man, was sent after a bucket of water.

2222. Question—Who sent him?

Answer—I don't know.

2223. Question—Was he a man belonging to your party or the opposite party?

Answer—He belonged to the other party.

2224. Question—Was he a colored man or white man that sent him after the water?

Answer—A white man.

2225. Question—Where was this man when he sent Iverson Reynolds after the water?

Answer—He was standing in the door where they had to go in to vote.

2226. Question—Did Iverson Reynolds go and bring the water?

Answer—Yes.

2227. Question—What did he do with the water when he brought it?

Answer—He handed the water in, and in that time they seized him, to take him in.

2228. Question—What did they do after they took hold of him?

Answer—They scuffled; he dragged them out of the piazza, and he then got loose from them; at the time he ran they commenced shooting, and shortly after that I got shot in the head.

2229. Question—Do you know any of the parties that did the shooting?

Answer—No.

2230. Question—How many white men were about the poll?

Answer—Looked to be something over one hundred.

2231. Question—How many colored men?

Answer—Looked to be something over one hundred.

2232. Question—Were the white men at the poll armed?

Answer—Yes, had pistols and guns.

2233. Question—Were the colored men armed?

Answer—No.

2234. Question—Did any one else get shot that day besides you?

Answer—Three besides myself.

2235. Question—Please state the names of those shot besides yourself?

Answer—Wade Elmore, Washington Pressley and Antony Williams.

2236. Question—Were these three men colored?

Answer—Yes.

2237. Question—Were any of those men killed?

Answer—Yes; Antony Williams.

2238. Question—Did you see those men after they were shot?

Answer—Yes.

2239. Question—Did you hear any of the threats that the white men made at the poll that day?

Answer—I heard Dr. Taggart say if a Radical ticket was voted there that day we would smell powder and lead. I understood him to mean any man who voted the ticket.

2240. Question—Do you remember whether there were one or two rooms at the house where the voting was going on?

Answer—Yes, two down stairs and one up.

2241. Question—In what room did the voting take place?

Answer—On the first floor.

2242. Question—Do you or do you not know whether one of those rooms was used as a store?

Answer—Yes, it was.

2243. Question—Which one of those rooms was the store?

Answer—The room on the right.

2244. Question—Did you or did you not see any person or persons coming out of that store with liquor that day?

Answer—No.

2245. Question—Were you up near the door of the store?

Answer—No; was some distance off.

2246. Question—What was the nearest distance you were from the store?

Answer—Little over ten yards.

2247. Question—Did you hear Dr. Taggart make use of any expression before the firing commenced?

Answer—No.

2248. Question—Were you near enough to him to hear him, had he made any?

Answer—Yes.

2249. Question—Did you see Antony Williams after he was dead?

Answer—Yes.

2250. Question—Were you there when the Coroner's inquest was held over the body?

Answer—No.

2251. Question—How long after he was dead before you saw him?

Answer—Not until the next day.

2252. Question—Did you see Dr. Taggart that day after the shooting commenced?

Answer—No.

2253. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Where were you standing when this difficulty commenced at White Hall?

Answer—Little over ten yards from the store.

2254. Question—Were you standing immediately in front of the store door?

Answer—No.

2255. Question—Did you hear any words passed between Iverson Reynolds and the men who had hold of him?

Answer—No; he was struggling to get loose from them.

2256. Question—Who had hold of him?

Answer—I don't know.

2257. Question—How many persons had hold of him?

Answer—About two or three.

2258. Question—Did you see the man that fired the first gun?

Answer—No.

2259. Question—Did you see Dr. Taggart, at the time the first gun was fired?

Answer—No.

2260. Question—From what direction did the report of the first gun come?

Answer—Right at the store.

2261. Question—Did you see the smoke from the first gun?

Answer—Yes.

2262. Question—Did you see the smoke coming out of the pistol that was fired?

Answer—No.

2263. Question—When you heard the first gun fire, did you look instantly in the direction from which the report came?

Answer—No; I saw the smoke go over my head, and I ran.

2264. Question—Do you know whether any one was hit by the discharge of the first gun?

Answer—Yes, I was hit.

2265. Question—Did you run entirely off the place?

Answer—Yes; never stopped until I got home.

2266. Question—Did you hear any other gun fire?

Answer—No; I only heard the one.

2267. Question—Where were you shot?

Answer—In the head; the shot, (about ten,) are in my head now.

2268. Question—You stated that the white people were armed; do you mean to say they were all armed?

Answer—I saw some of them armed.

2269. Question—About how many white persons did you see armed?

Answer—About fifty.

2270. Question—What kind of arms did they have?

Answer—Pistols.

2271. Question—About how many of the colored people were armed?

Answer—None that I saw.

2272. Question—Could they not have been armed and you not have seen them?

Answer—I don't know.

2273. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Was there a door that went out of the store-room into the voting place?

Answer—Yes.

2274. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You stated that there was one gun fired; did you feel the shot in your head when that gun fired?

Answer—Yes.

James Brister, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

2275. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes.

2276. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—About thirty years.

2277. Question—In what of the County were you living previous to and at the time of the Presidential election?

Answer—Near Diamond Hill P. O., fourteen miles from the Court House.

2278. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—No.

2279. Question—Do you know of any outrages, intimidations, or threats, committed prior to or at the late general election?

Answer—No.

Zachariah Williams, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

2280. Question—Where do you live?

Answer—At Long Cane voting precinct.

2281. Question—Where were you on the day of the late Presidential election?

Answer—At Douglas' Mill.

2282. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—Yes.

2283. Question—Was there any disturbance there that day?

Answer—In the early part of the day they ordered us away from there.

2284. Question—Who ordered you away?

Answer—Bill Pace, a white man.

2285. Question—Is that all you know about the outrages in this County?

Answer—Yes.

2286. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How far do you live from here?

Answer—About eighteen miles.

2287. Question—What time did you go to vote that morning?

Answer—About 8 o'clock.

2288. Question—How long did you remain there?

Answer—From one to two hours.

2289. Question—About how many colored persons were there during that time?

Answer—Only three of us.

2290. Question—How many white persons were there?

Answer—I don't know, but there were a great many.

2291. Question—Where did you get your ticket to vote?

Answer—From George Hawthorn, a colored man.

2292. Question—Do you know what kind of a ticket it was?

Answer—It was a Radical ticket.

2293. Question—Did any person or persons object to your putting it in?

Answer—No.

2294. Question—Were you ordered away before or after you put it in?

Answer—After.

2295. Question—Did the person who ordered you away see you put it in?

Answer—I don't know.

2296. Question—Did you see any one at the polls that day armed?

Answer—The one who ordered me away had arms; I saw them.

2297. Question—Did those other colored men who were there at that time vote?

Answer—Yes; I was waiting on them.

2298. Question—Why did you have to wait for them?

Answer—We didn't get there together.

On motion, at 6 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,

THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,

ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., July 16, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

Moses C. Taggart, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

2299. Question—Are you a native citizen of Abbeville County?

Answer—I am.

2300. Question—In what voting precinct do you reside?

Answer—White Hall.

2301. Question—Were you at White Hall on the day of the late general election?

Answer—I was.

2302. Question—Did you remain there all day?

Answer—I did; the polls were opened in my store, about one hundred and fifty yards from my residence.

2303. Question—Was there any disturbance at that poll on that day?

Answer—There was.

2304. Question—Please state what you know about the disturbance at that place?

Answer—As far as my own personal observation extends, it is but little, especially in regard to the commencement of the difficulty; I was in the room where the voting was going on, probably between the hours of 9 and 10 A. M. The room was densely crowded with voters; I was dictating a letter when some one remarked: "The negroes and whites, or the whites and negroes are fighting." I heard considerable disturbance in the piazza, as if scuffling was going on, when a shot was fired. In probably about ten seconds successive shots were fired; all parties rushed to the door to see the cause of the difficulty. I unlocked the door of the store, seized my Winchester carbine, and being unable to get in the piazza through the door, threw open a window looking upon the piazza, when I saw the negroes running in every direction, not one facing the whites; I remarked to Dr. Watson, who was standing by my side, that "the negroes are running; let us put a stop to this at once." I deposited my carbine where I was standing, sprang through the window into the piazza, and called out at the top of my voice to cease firing; that it was damned outrageous to fire upon a retreating foe that showed no fight. I, in conjunction with four or five other gentlemen, used my utmost endeavors to stop the difficulty at once, and succeeded. Some gentlemen had got up on their horses, for the purpose, as I suppose, of pursuing; I prevailed upon them to dismount, and said: "This difficulty must be stopped, and the negroes allowed to vote as they choose." What negroes were in hearing distance I told to return and they should vote unmolested; I think there were but two negroes who returned and voted, and both of them voted the Radical ticket.

2305. Question—Do you know whether any person was requested to bring a bucket of water into the store room?

Answer—I was asked by an old gentleman, a friend of mine, for a drink of water, and there was none in the store. I told him I would have some brought, and picked up the bucket, which was in the same room where the polls were open, walked out upon the steps of the piazza, and said: "Steve, (which is the nick-name of Iverson Reynolds,) will you please bring a bucket of water?" He replied: "Certainly, Massa Mose." I handed him the bucket, and returned to my dwelling. When I returned, probably some fifteen minutes afterwards, the water had been brought and drank up, and Iverson Reynolds was standing leaning against the facing of the door leading into the room where the voting was going on. I passed him, and went into the voting room, and never saw him afterwards for two months.

2306. Question—During this difficulty, was any person wounded?

Answer—One was killed, and five wounded.

2307. Question—What was the name of the one that was killed?

Answer—Antony Marshall, *alias* Williams.

2308. Question—How far from the store was he killed?

Answer—I can't say ; he was found dead, about one hundred and thirty paces.

2309. Question—Were you one of the jurors of the Coroner's inquest ?

Answer—I was the Foreman of the Jury.

2310. Question—What was the report of the jury ?

Answer—That the said Antony Marshall came to his death from the effect of gun-shot wounds, the shot being No. 2.

2311. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—When you took the bucket to Iverson Reynolds, about how many colored persons were in that crowd ?

Answer—I would say about sixty ? Iverson was standing a little in advance of any of them.

2312. Question—Did you or did you not go among the crowd, and speak to some other person in that crowd except Iverson Reynolds ?

Answer—Yes ; it was an hour probably previous.

2313. Question—Do you remember of a man telling you “good morning, Massa Mose ?”

Answer—I do not remember.

2314. Question—Do you remember of saying anything to that crowd ?

Answer—I do, to an old man named Cosy Marshall.

2315. Question—Please state that conversation ?

Answer—I said : “*et tu brute* ; you here too, Cosy ? I expected better things of you.” If I made a remark to any other negro in the crowd, I do not recollect it.

2316. Question—Did you or did you not say you were looking to see if any of your own people were there ?

Answer—I did. I said : “See, my boys have better sense, and stay at home and attend to their work, and it is better for them,” or something to that effect.

2317. Question—Is that all that occurred there ?

Answer—Yes.

2318. Question—About how long after that did you call on Iverson to bring the bucket of water ?

Answer—I am not certain ; I would say in the neighborhood of an hour.

2319. Question—When you were about that crowd, did you observe whether any of the colored persons were armed ?

Answer—I didn't see any.

2320. Question—About that time how many white persons were in and about the polls ?

Answer—From one hundred and twenty-five to one hundred and fifty ; about double the number of the blacks.

2321. Question—Do you or do you not know whether those persons were armed ?

Answer—I saw arms upon some ; some with shot guns.

2322. Question—Was the room the poll was in adjoining your store, or in the same room ?

Answer—The room adjoining the store.

2323. Question—Did or did not a door lead out of this room right into the store ?

Answer—Precisely.

2324. Question—Was there a door also from the store on the piazza ?

Answer—Yes ; one leads into the road, one into the piazza, and one into the room where the polls were open.

2325. Question—Did the room they were voting in have a door opening on the piazza?

Answer—Yes.

2326. Question—Did that store keep liquor for sale?

Answer—It did not at that time, or for months previously.

2327. Question—Was there or was there not any liquor in that store that day?

Answer—Not a drop, to the best of my knowledge ; certainly not any in the store for sale, belonging to myself or partner.

2328. Question—Did you or did you not see a keg going into the store that morning?

Answer—There was not. I was there from daylight until dark.

2329. Question—Do you or do you not know the person who fired the first shot?

Answer—I do not.

2330. Question—Did you or did you not hear the word of command given, “ fire ? ”

Answer—I did not.

2331. Question—Did you or did you not fire your piece?

Answer—I did not.

2332. Question—Do you or do you not know the names of the parties who did fire?

Answer—I do not. I did not see any man fire.

2333. Question—How many shots do you suppose were fired?

Answer—About fifty or sixty.

2334. Question—Do you or do you not know of shots being returned from the colored persons?

Answer—I do not.

2335. Question—Do you recollect hearing any person or persons on that day saying if a Radical ticket was cast at that poll they would smell powder and lead?

Answer—I did not hear any such expression ; but, on the contrary, one of the most influential old citizens who voted at that precinct came to me in the morning, about the time the voting commenced, and said : “ There are a great many strangers here—let us see to it that all be conducted quietly, and the negroes be allowed to cast their votes peaceably and as they choose.” I answered that I would heartily co-operate with him.

2336. Question—You stated that when you returned from your dwelling to the polls this man Iverson Reynolds was standing leaning against the facing of the door, looking in ; was the room thickly packed with men at that time?

Answer—Yes, a great many were in the room.

2337. Question—Were they voting or just standing?

Answer—Voting

2338. Question—What was the crowd composed of—white and colored?

Answer—No ; all whites.

2339. Question—Do you or do you not know whether Iverson Reynolds got in the room or not?

Answer—I cannot say.

2340. Question—Do you or do you not know the party or parties that took hold of him?

Answer—I do not know.

2341. Question—Do you or do you not know whether the fuss commenced with Iverson Reynolds in the building?

Answer—I do not know.

2342. Question—You stated you was the Foreman of the jury of inquest; did you examine the body?

Answer—We stripped the body and examined it; there was no *post mortem* examination.

2343. Question—Do you remember how many shots he received? and if so, in what part of the body was he shot?

Answer—I think, five in the back, and three in the back part of the head; we did not examine his arm.

2344. Question—Do you remember whether any person or persons were standing around, except the jury of inquest?

Answer—The family of the deceased were standing a little way off.

2345. Question—Do you remember of making use of any expression, at that time, that was not in accordance with the examination of the body?

Answer—No.

2346. Question—Did you or did you not say: “I told him some time ago to leave that Radical party and join the Democratic Club?”

Answer—I did not make use of any such expression.

2347. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Who were the Managers of Election at that poll?

Answer—Dr. J. W. Ligon, V. Griffin and T. J. Hearst.

2348. Question—You stated that whilst dictating a letter you heard scuffling outside, and some one remarked the whites and blacks or the blacks and whites were scuffling, and you then went into the store room and got your Winchester carbine, but the door was so densely crowded you couldn't get out there; you then sprung out through the window into the piazza; did the general firing commence before or after you got out the window?

Answer—Before.

2349. Question—About what time in the day did this occur?

Answer—I think between 9 and 10 o'clock A. M.

2350. Question—At the time you got through the window, how far did you go before you returned?

Answer—I ran one hundred and fifty yards down the road, shouting to the negroes to return, and they should be allowed to vote.

2351. Question—Did you or did you not make some remarks, in returning, to some person or persons?

Answer—Yes.

2352. Question—Do you recollect the substance of those remarks?

Answer—I said this thing had gone far enough, and too far, and the negroes should be allowed to vote as they have a right, and should be protected in their voting.

2353. Question—Please give us the names of the persons who composed the jury of inquest?

Answer--T. A. Watson, V. Griffin, Dr. John W. Ligon, T. J. Hearst, T. W. Nichols, W. P. Kennedy, Marion King and myself. These are all I recollect.

2354. Question--At the time the shooting became general, and the colored people took to flight, was there or was there not some colored persons that remained?

Answer--Not one.

2355. Question (by Mr. Wright)--How many of those persons were mounted that you caused to dismount?

Answer--Three or four.

2356. Question--How far had the negroes got away at the time that you stopped those persons who were pursuing?

Answer--From one hundred and fifty to three hundred yards.

2357. Question--Please give us the names of the parties you caused to dismount?

Answer--I did not know them.

2368. Question--About how many white persons were out of doors at the time this firing was going on?

Answer--About one hundred.

2359. Question--Did they all appear to be in one crowd at that time?

Answer--No; they were scattered along the piazza, and some distance on each side of the piazza.

2360. Question--Did you recognize any persons among them, and if so state who?

Answer--Mr. Kennedy, Mr. Reynolds, Mr. Smith, Major White, Mr. Rich, Mr. Marshall and others.

2361. Question--Were any of the persons you just mentioned members of the Coroner's Court, that sat upon the body of Antony Williams?

Answer--They were.

2362. Question--Please give the names.

Answer--Wm. G. Kennedy was the only one.

2363. Question--You recognized him in the crowd after the firing had ceased?

Answer--Yes.

2364. Question--Was it the opinion of the Coroner's Court, that Antony Williams came to his death by shots that were fired on that occasion?

Answer--Yes, that was the opinion of the Court.

2365. Question--Was it so stated in the verdict?

Answer--Such was the statement in the verdict.

2366. Question--Please give us the names, if you can, of those summoned to give testimony before the Coroner's Court?

Answer--There was not a witness examined.

2367. Question--None subpoenaed?

Answer--None that I know of.

2368. Question--What became of the records in that case?

Answer--The Magistrate told me he had filed them in the Clerk's office.

2369. Question--Please give us the name of the Magistrate?

Answer--Walter G. Kellar.

2370. Question--Did he act as Coroner on that occasion?

Answer—I suppose he acted as Coroner.

2371. Question—You stated that, on the morning of the day of election, an old friend said to you “that the negroes must be protected, and allowed to vote;” did he state that he was apprehensive of a disturbance?

Answer—He said there were a great many strangers there.

2372. Question—Prior to the firing did you hear any loud talking outside?

Answer—No.

2373. Question—There was some conjecturing, was there not, in relation to the cause of this disturbance or riot?

Answer—There was no conjecturing; there seemed to be a certainty of how the difficulty commenced by eye witnesses.

2374. Question—You stated that the negroes showed no fight?

Answer—Not after I saw them when I got out of the piazza.

2375. Question—Did you see any one of the negroes have a pistol or gun that day?

Answer—No.

2376. Question—How far did the whites pursue them a-foot?

Answer—I don't think they pursued them at all.

2377. Question—Were there any colored persons in the piazza?

Answer—None.

2378. Question—Any in the house?

Answer—None, except Iverson Reynolds, that I saw.

2379. Question—Was not Iverson Reynolds a sort of political leader among the colored people?

Answer—He had the reputation of being a leader of the Radical party.

2380. Question—Did he not have in his possession the Radical tickets on that occasion?

Answer—I cannot say.

2381. Question—What had been the general deportment of the colored people in that part of the country?

Answer—Very good.

2382. Question—Has it been quiet since that time?

Answer—Perfectly; working better than they have at any time since they have been set free.

2383. Question—To your knowledge, have any steps been taken by the officials in the County for the apprehension of the persons who shot Antony Williams and those other persons?

Answer—Nothing more than that I was apprehended, together with Jos. W. Kennedy and John Butler, as the murderers.

2384. Question—Did I understand you to say the matter went before the grand jury?

Answer—Yes.

2385. Question—Was a true bill found?

Answer—No.

2386. Question—At what term of the Court was that?

Answer—The last term of the Court, in May.

2387. Question—Upon whose affidavit were you arrested?

Answer—Chief Constable Hubbard's.

2388. Question—Please give us the name of the parties who gave evidence before the grand jury on that occasion.

Answer—There was crowd ; Iverson Reynolds, Allen Reynolds, Clairborne Reynolds, Moses Reynolds, the widow of deceased and son, Foster Marshall, (I think Marshall is the surname,) Antony Lipford, and others I don't remember ; they were all colored.

2389. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you know one Washington Reynolds, a colored man ?

Answer—I did.

2390. Question—Was he a Democrat or Republican ?

Answer—I cannot say.

2391. Question—What time in the morning did the poll open ?

Answer—I can't say ; it was quite early.

2392. Question—Were you in the voting room from the time the poll opened until you began dictating that letter ?

Answer—Most of the time.

2393. Question—What was the number of men in the room at the time you were dictating the letter ?

Answer—About thirty ; it was quite a small room, and pretty well filled.

2394. Question—Were there any colored men in the room ?

Answer—None.

2395. Question—Do you know whether any colored man voted from the time the poll opened to the time this riot commenced ?

Answer—I do not.

2396. Question—Could you have seen a colored man vote if one had voted ?

Answer—I don't think I could, as there was a crowd around the polls all the time.

2397. Question—Was that crowd in the polling room from the time the poll opened until the riot commenced ?

Answer—The room was pretty well crowded most of the time.

2398. Question—Were there or were there not some colored people identified with your party who voted during that day ?

Answer—There were none that I know of.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

On motion, the Committee proceeded to revise testimony previously taken.

On motion, at 6 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., July 17, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business—Mr. WRIGHT acting Chairman.

Wesley Jackson, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls :

2399. Question—Are you a resident of Abbeville County, and if so how long have you lived here?

Answer—Yes ; lived here three years.

2400. Question—In what part of the County do you reside ?

Answer—In Cokesbury precinct.

2401. Question—Do you vote at Cokesbury ?

Answer—Yes.

2402. Question—Did you or did you not vote at the late general election ?

Answer—I did not.

2403. Question—What were the reasons you didn't vote ?

Answer—I could not get a ticket.

2404. Question—What kind of a ticket did you want ?

Answer—A Radical ticket.

2405. Question—Were there not any Radical tickets at the poll ?

Answer—A few only.

2406. Question—Do you or do you not know what was the reason there were only a few there ?

Answer—I don't know.

2407. Question—What did general rumor state was the cause of there being such a scarcity of Radical tickets at that poll ?

Answer—That they were taken away from the man that had them.

2408. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did your employer ever threaten to turn you off if you did vote the Radical ticket ?

Answer—Yes.

Adaline Brooks, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright :

2409. Question—Do you live in this County.

Answer—Yes ; three miles from the court house.

2410. Question—How long have you lived in the County ?

Answer—Born and raised here.

2411. Question—With whom do you live ?

Answer—Mosely Edwards.

2412. Question—How long have you been living with Mr. Edwards ?

Answer—Two years.

2413. Question—Were you acquainted with one James Martin, of this County.

Answer—Yes.

2414. Question—Where is he now?

Answer—He is dead.

2415. Question—Do you know anything in relation to his death?

Answer—Nothing more than what I heard Mr. Henry Shoemaker say.

2416. Question—Please state what you heard Mr. Henry Shoemaker say?

Answer—On the next night after Mr. Martin was killed I heard him say that he searched Mr. Martin's pockets, and Mr. Shoemaker's father said: "Henry, who saw you go up to him?" He said: "Nobody but the crowd." He said: "When we ordered Mr. Martin to get down off of his mule, he got down, with his head hung down like a cut tail dog, and we ordered him to run six yards, and then he run up on the slant of the hill and we shot him; and then Martin struggled down the hill, and got his face in the mud and water, and then I searched his pockets." There was a partition between us, and I could not see them; but I heard his father say: "Henry, give it to me—let me see it." His father said: "The balance of his family will not hold high heads off of that much." His father said: "Henry, you ought not to have killed him, you ought to have shot and wounded him; so people would see it and know what it was for." The father, (Oliver Shoemaker,) said: "Now, if you will go on and get Milford, Dusenberry and Lemuel Guffin, the country will be at some peace." Henry said: "I wouldn't be afraid to bet a hundred dollars that before Saturday night Milford will go up; because the club who killed Martin went right on after Milford." The father asked, "Which way did the club go out?" Henry said they went out the back way of Mrs. Gillam's, and got into the snake road at Lemuel Guffin's, and went on to the village, but he had a way of his own to come from the crowd. There was more talk, but in such a low tone I could not hear what it was.

2417. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—On the day Mr. Martin was killed, did you see Mr. Shoemaker at home?

Answer—He came to the village that morning, and returned between 9 and 10 o'clock that night.

2418. Question—Do you know whether he was armed that morning when he left home?

Answer—Yes; he had a pistol.

2419. Question—Did he leave home on horseback?

Answer—Yes.

2420. Question—What was the color of the horse he rode?

Answer—A large whitish gray horse.

2421. Question—What was the color of his clothes when he left home that morning?

Answer—Dark breeches, and white linen coat.

2422. Question—Did you hear him make any remarks, prior to starting from home?

Answer—No.

2423. Question—After Henry Shoemaker returned that evening, between 9 and 10 o'clock, did you hear him make any remarks to his father?

Answer—Yes. He said: "We have put old Sneak up." His father replied it was a fine thing it was done; it ought to have been done long

ago, and said: "Henry, go down to-morrow morning, and see how they come out with the jury."

2424. Question—Did you hear any remarks made next morning?

Answer—No; he had started down to Dr. Reed's before I got up.

2425. Question—How do you know he started down to Dr. Reed's?

Answer—I heard him say the night before he must get up early and go down to Dr. Reed's.

2426. Question—The day he started down to Dr. Reed's, what time did he return?

Answer—About two hours after dark.

2427. Question—Did you or did you not hear Henry Shoemaker say who accompanied him at the time that he killed James Martin?

Answer—No, I could not hear him call but one man's name.

2428. Question—What was that man's name?

Answer—Mr. Belcher.

2429. Question—Was Mr. H. Shoemaker in the habit of receiving company?

Answer—Yes.

2430. Question—Do you know whether he received any company immediately preceding the killing of Mr. Martin?

Answer—A week before there were four strange men there whom I never saw before, and that I didn't know.

2431. Question—Did you or did you not hear Mr. Shoemaker call them by name?

Answer—No; they came about bed time.

2432. Question—Did you see their features?

Answer—Yes.

2433. Question—Would you know them if you should see them again?

Answer—Yes.

2434. Question—Did you sleep in the room where you were at the time you heard the conversation?

Answer—Yes.

2435. Question—Do you know whether there was any other person in the room where you heard the conversation going on?

Answer—No one at all.

2436. Question—Were you ever summoned as a witness?

Answer—Yes; I stated it to Mr. Guffin about Christmas.

2437. Question—Do you know what Mr. Guffin did in the matter?

Answer—Yes, he arrested him.

2438. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Where do you live?

Answer—At Moses Edwards'.

2439. Question—How long have you lived there?

Answer—About two years.

2440. Question—Where did you live before you came to Mr. Edwards'?

Answer—I lived at Mr. Oliver Shoemaker's.

2441. Question—When did you leave Mr. Oliver Shoemaker?

Answer—Three weeks before last Christmas.

2442. Question—How long had you lived with Mr. Oliver Shoemaker?

Answer—Three months.

2443. Question—Where does Oliver Shoemaker live?

Answer—About a mile from Mr. Edwards', where I now live.

2444. Question—When did this conversation occur between Henry Shoemaker and his father, which you have just stated?

Answer—On the next night after Mr. Martin was killed.

2445. Question—Do you know when Mr. Martin was killed?

Answer—I don't remember the day of the month; I recollect it was on a Monday, a sale day.

2446. Question—Did you see him killed?

Answer—No.

2447. Question—Did you see his body after he was killed?

Answer—No.

2448. Question—How do you know he was killed?

Answer—Mr. Shoemaker said he was killed.

2449. Question—Who first told you Mr. Martin had been killed?

Answer—Mr. Henry Shoemaker.

2450. Question—When did he tell you he was killed?

Answer—He told it the same night, between 9 and 10 o'clock.

2451. Question—What day of the week was it he told you?

Answer—On Monday.

2452. Question—At what time of day did he tell you this?

Answer—Between 9 and 10 o'clock at night.

2453. Question—Where were you when he told it?

Answer—In the house.

2454. Question—In whose house?

Answer—In Shoemaker's house?

2455. Question—Who were present when he told it?

Answer—All the family—four in family—one John, one Billy, his mother, Carolina, and his father, Oliver.

2456. Question—Were you in the same room they were when you heard this?

Answer—No, I was in my room lying on my pallet.

2457. Question—How far was your room from the room where the family were when this occurred?

Answer—There was just a partition between us.

2458. Question—Was the house a brick or a wooden house?

Answer—A wooden house.

2459. Question—Was it a log house or a framed house?

Answer—A framed house.

2460. Question—Was it sealed or plastered?

Answer—Sealed.

2461. Question—Was there a door opening from your room into the room where the family were?

Answer—Yes.

2462. Question—Was the door opened or closed?

Answer—Open.

2463. Question—Had the family retired when Henry returned home?

Answer—Yes.

2464. Question—How long had they been abed?

Answer—More than an hour.

2465. Question—How long had you been abed?

Answer—About half an hour.

2466. Question—Had you been asleep?

Answer—No.

2467. Question—Did you see Henry, when he came home that night?

Answer—No.

2468. Question—How, then, do you know it was Henry?

Answer—I knew him well, by his voice and his walk.

2469. Question—What were the words you heard passed between Henry and the family, after he came in?

Answer—His father asked him what was the news about the town. He said: "Good news about the town." His father asked what it was. He said: "We put old Sneak Martin up."

2470. Question—Did they speak in a low tone of voice?

Answer—Yes.

2471. Question—Is that all you heard said that night?

Answer—Yes.

2472. Question—When did this conversation, which you have already stated, about searching Mr. Martin's pockets, occur?

Answer—On the next night.

2473. Question—Where were you when this conversation occurred?

Answer—In my room, lying down on my pallet.

2474. Question—What time of night was it?

Answer—About two hours after dark?

2475. Question—Had any of the family been absent that day?

Answer—Yes; Henry.

2476. Question—What time did he return home?

Answer—About two hours after dark.

2477. Question—Had the family gone to bed?

Answer—No.

2478. Question—How long had you been abed?

Answer—Had not gone to bed; had just lain down.

2479. Question—Did you see Henry that night, after he returned home?

Answer—Yes.

2480. Question—Where did you see him?

Answer—In the house.

2481. Question—Did you get up when he came?

Answer—Yes; got up and gave him his supper.

2482. Question—How long after he came home did this conversation occur?

Answer—Just as soon as he eat his supper; I went and laid on my bed, and then he commenced talking.

2483. Question—Was the door between your room and the room where the family were open or shut?

Answer—Open.

2484. Question—Please state precisely the conversation that occurred in regard to the death of Mr. Martin?

Answer—When he sat down he bursted out in a laugh; Mr. Oliver Shoemaker said: "Henry, what is the matter?" He said: "We put old Sneak Martin up so slick yesterday evening." His father said: "Henry, who saw you go up to him?" He said: "None but the crowd; and when we ordered him down, he got down with his head hung down like

a cut-tail dog ; and then we ordered him to run, (it was about six yards ;) and when he ran up on the slant of the hill we shot him, and he rolled down the hill and got his face in mud and water, and I searched his pockets sufficient." His father said : " Give it to me, Henry," and said : " The balance of his family shall not hold high heads off of that much." His father said : " Henry, you ought not to have killed him dead, you ought to have shot and wounded him, so people would know what it was for ;" and Henry said : " No ; if we had not killed him dead he would have been able to have told who did it."

2475. Question—Was there a light in the room where the family were at the time this conversation occurred ?

Answer—Yes.

2486. Question—Were you lying where you could see into the room where the family were sitting at the time this conversation occurred ?

Answer—No.

Jonas McDowell, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls :

2487. Question—Are you a citizen of Abbeville County ?

Answer—Yes.

2488. Question—How long have you resided in this County ?

Answer—Born and raised here.

2489. Question—In what part of the County do you reside ?

Answer—In Greenwood precinct.

2490. Question—Were you living at the same place you do now at the time of the Presidential election ?

Answer—Yes ; with Mr. John Searles, about three miles from Greenwood.

2491. Question—Did you or did you not have any difficulty while living on Mr. Searles' place ?

Answer—Yes.

2492. Question—What was that difficulty ?

Answer—The night before the election, on Monday night, they came in and said they were Ku Klux ; they charged over the fence ; their horses were covered with white ; they asked where was Jonas' house, and then they came and called Jonas ; I would not answer ; I had the door bolted, and they took an axe and knocked down the door and came in. An old gentleman and myself were lying in the bed together ; the old gentleman said to them : " Massa Billy, I know the last one of you." They took me out and knocked me on the mouth, and knocked my tooth out, and knocked me on the head with a piece of fence rail, and took me up the road, two hundred yards from the house, and asked me where were those tickets I had to give out to the people to vote at Greenwood box ; and then they commenced knocking me about, and one young man said : " Don't beat him so." They asked if I wouldn't come up to-morrow and give them a Democrat vote, as they had always been my friend.

2493. Question—What became of that other old man that was with you in the house ?

Answer—He escaped out of the house.

2494. Question—How many were in that crowd ?

Answer—Looked as though there were eighteen or twenty.

2495. Question—You stated that the horses were covered with white; were the men disguised?

Answer—Yes.

2496. Question—Did they have anything on their faces?

Answer—I can't tell.

2497. Question—Did they do any shooting?

Answer—Yes; they shot about the yard fifteen or twenty times.

2498. Question—Did you see any arms on their persons?

Answer—Yes; pistols.

3499. Question—Did you or did you not go to Greenwood on the next day to vote?

Answer—Yes.

2500. Question—Did you or did you not vote on that day?

Answer—No.

2501. Question—What were the reasons you didn't vote?

Answer—We met an old man coming from the box. He told us that he went up to vote, and they told him that the first damned man who voted a Radical ticket they would shoot him down; and then we turned back, and gave our tickets up to an old man to bring to the village to Capt. DeKnight, who was here at that time, and we returned home to our work.

2502. Question—Do you or do you not know of any colored person voting at that box that day?

Answer—I don't know that any voted.

2503. Question—Did you see any white persons at the polls?

Answer—Yes, plenty of them.

2504. Question—Were those white men armed?

Answer—The greater part I saw were armed.

2505. Question—Did you see what kind of arms they had?

Answer—Pistols buckled around them.

2506. Question—Do you know of any shooting occurring at the polls that day?

Answer—No.

2507. Question—Do you or do you not know of any person or persons being shot, killed, or whipped, prior to that day?

Answer—No.

2508. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did any body threaten you that day?

Answer—No.

2509. Question—Did you go to the poll and offer to vote?

Answer—No.

On motion, at 2:15 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet on Monday next at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., July 19, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M., and proceeded to business—Mr. WRIGHT acting Chairman.

A. C. Hawthorne, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant :

2510. Question—Are you a citizen of Abbeville County ?

Answer—Yes.

2511. Question—In what election precinct do you reside ?

Answer—Due West.

2512. Question—Where were you on the day of the last Presidential election ?

Answer—At Due West, where the poll was held ?

2513. Question—Was there any disturbance at Due West on the day of election ?

Answer—None whatever.

2514. Question—Who were the Managers at that poll ?

Answer—R. W. Hadden, James M. Cochran, and R. W. Crawford ?

2515. Question—Were those Managers duly sworn ?

Answer—I do not know ; I was not at the box when opened.

2516. Question—How long did you remain about the poll that day ?

Answer—Probably not more than half an hour.

2517. Question—During the time that you remained at the poll, was the election conducted strictly according to law ?

Answer—I saw nothing to the contrary ; while I was there but few people were present ; I don't think I saw more than three votes cast at the time I was present.

2518. Question—During the few months which immediately preceded the last general election, were there any outrages perpetrated in your community ?

Answer—None, to my knowledge.

2519. Question—Were you one of the Commissioners of Election for this County.

Answer—I was.

2520. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, was the election at the various precincts in the County conducted in strict conformity to law.

Answer—I cannot say positively, as I was not present at the various boxes ; my impression was, from the knowledge I had of the country, that there was too large a vote at some boxes, especially so at Moseley's box, near the Edgefield line.

2521. Question—Has it come to your knowledge, either from personal observation or from satisfactory testimony, that there were irregularities in any box in Abbeville County at the late Presidential election ?

Answer—It has not.

2522. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How many voting precincts were there in the County?

Answer—I think about eighteen at that time.

2523. Question—How many colored persons were appointed as Managers of election?

Answer—Not any; they were all white men.

2524. Question—Who ran for Solicitor in this Circuit?

Answer—Mr. Fleming and Mr. McGowan.

2525. Question—Which was successful?

Answer—Mr. McGowan.

2526. Question—Were there as many votes cast at Moseley's box for Solicitor as there were for President?

Answer—I cannot recollect now.

2527. Question—About how many votes were cast at Moseley's box.

Answer—I think something about five hundred, may be a little over.

2528. Question—About how many legal voters in the precinct.

Answer—I cannot say exactly; it used to be one hundred and fifty strong.

2529. Question—Were the registration books returned to you for examination?

Answer—No.

2530. Question—Who were the canvassers of election?

Answer—There were none.

2531. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Were you present when the Managers of the various boxes were appointed?

Answer—Yes.

2532. Question—Do you know whether any of those Managers were sworn according to law?

Answer—I do not know.

2533. Question—Do you know whether the Managers at the box at which you voted were sworn?

Answer—I don't know; I was not there when the box opened.

2534. Question—Did or did not the Managers of the election make their returns to the Commissioners of Election?

Answer—They did.

2535. Question—Did they not also return the box with the votes?

Answer—No; there were a few boxes returned; but I am confident they were not all returned.

2536. Question—Did the Commissioners of Election declare who were elected?

Answer—Yes.

2537. Question—Did they do it without canvassing the vote?

Answer—We declared it from the Managers' returns, and not from a canvass of the votes.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

Hutson J. Lomax, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

2538. Question—How long have you resided in this County ?

Answer—Born and raised here.

2539. Question—In what part of the County were you living immediately preceding the late Presidential election ?

Answer—At Abbeville Court House.

2540. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed, prior to or at the late general election ? if so, please state.

Answer—I have seen men after they were shot, and numbers that had been beaten, but did not see it done.

2541. Question—Did you vote at the late general election ?

Answer—I did not.

2542. Question—Please state the reason why you did not vote ?

Answer—There was nothing prevented me from voting in the way of intimidation. On the day of election I was sick, but I came to the poll to vote, and didn't stay but five or ten minutes. At that time the poll was much crowded with men, and I didn't stay. I did intend to return in the afternoon and vote, but a crowd of men, between sixty and seventy-five, came from White Hall to my house, and reported that they could not vote ; that the white people would not allow them to vote. Some of them were shot. A crowd from Calhoun Mills called the same afternoon, and said they had been driven from the poll. One of that crowd was shot in the shoulder.

2543. Question—Was there any disturbance at Abbeville Court House poll ?

Answer—None that I know of.

2544. Question—Were you or were you not Chairman of the Republican State Central Executive Committee for this County at that time ?

Answer—I was.

2545. Question—Did any persons make an attempt to take the election tickets from you ?

Answer—No ; my house was guarded all the time.

2546. Question—Was there an attempt made to take tickets from any of your deputies ?

Answer—Not that I know of.

2547. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, was it safe, on the day of election, at the various polls throughout the County, for any person or persons to issue Republican tickets ?

Answer—I don't think it was.

2548. Question—Were you in town the day Mr. Martin was killed ?

Answer—Yes.

2549. Question—Do you know any of the facts in connection with the murder of Mr. Martin ?

Answer—I do not.

2550. Question—Did you see Mr. Martin in town on the day that he was killed?

Answer—Yes; between 2 and 3 o'clock P. M.

2551. Question—Did Mr. Martin make any remarks to you previous to leaving town?

Answer—He did.

2552. Question—Please state those remarks?

Answer—About the time he was getting ready to start home, he said to me "Good-bye." He said he wanted to hurry up to catch his wagon, as he wanted to get in company with the man driving the wagon, as he was afraid to go home by himself. He said he believed if he went home by himself they would kill him.

2553. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Did you or did you not hear any threats made by the Democratic party in regard to laborers?

Answer—I heard those threats as a general thing during the campaign.

2554. Question—Please state what those general threats were?

Answer—That those who voted the Radical ticket would be turned off of the plantations, and should not have lands to work, or houses to live in.

2555. Question—Did or did not Mr. Randolph stop at your house at at the time he came here to address the people?

Answer—Yes.

2556. Question—Did he or did he not tell you about some difficulty he had at Hodges' Depot?

Answer—Yes.

2557. Question—Please state what he told you, and with whom he had the difficulty?

Answer—He said he and D. Wyatt Aiken had some words. Aiken approached him, and said: "Is this Randolph?" He replied: "Yes." Aiken said: "You damned black son of a bitch, you have no business here." He also said, if all the white men were like him, Randolph should not put his foot again in that car. (Mr. Randolph was walking on the station platform.) Mr. Randolph told him he was going in that car, and going to Abbeville to speak. Aiken told him if he went there and spoke he should never see Columbia again.

2558. Question—Did Mr. Randolph come and make a speech?

Answer—Yes.

2559. Question—Did he return on the next day?

Answer—He did the day after he spoke.

2560. Question—Did Mr. Randolph reach Columbia after making the speech?

Answer—Not alive.

2561. Question—You stated that he didn't reach Columbia alive; was he killed on his way to Columbia?

Answer—He left here to go to Anderson, and was killed at Hodges' Depot.

2562. Question—Do you or do you not know anything more in relation to the killing of Mr. B. F. Randolph?

Answer—I do not.

2563. Question—Were you or were you not appointed as one of the Commissioners of Election for Abbeville County?

Answer—Yes.

2564. Question—Do you know whether the election at the various polls in the County was conducted according to law?

Answer—I assisted in the appointment of the Managers; whether all of them acted in accordance with the law or not I can't say.

2565. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you, in conjunction with the other Commissioners, have any trouble in the appointment of Managers?

Answer—Yes, considerable disagreement.

2566. Question—Please state what that disagreement was about?

Answer—I wanted to appoint one colored man as Manager at each precinct; the other two Commissioners were white men, and they overruled me and wouldn't agree for a colored man to be appointed.

2567. Question—What were the names of those other Commissioners of Election?

Answer—A. C. Hawthorne and Mr. Tarrant, (J. R., I think.) We were in session from 9 A. M. until 5 P. M., without intermission or adjournment, in argument concerning the appointment of colored men as Managers. They further stated that if the conversation was known outside that I had in the room, (concerning the appointment of colored men as Managers,) I would be killed before Saturday night. I told them I didn't think it anything but right and just to appoint one colored man to each voting precinct, as colored men had a right to vote as well as the white men. They both promised they would not repeat the conversation outside.

2568. Question—Were you threatened prior to the election?

Answer—I had threats made against me by Sam Hodges, who was Tax Collector at that time. He lives in Cokesbury. He said he got out of his bed that morning, and came up here on purpose to see me, as a friend, to advise me to join the Democratic Club, and said if I did not do it I would be killed as sure as the sun shined. I told him I could not be a Democrat; and he said if I did not join the Democratic Club I would be killed, world without end, and at the same time striking upon the table with his fist. He said he knew that I had guards at home to guard me every night, but that was nothing, as they would come and kill me, in spite of all that me and my guards could do, if I didn't join the Democratic Club. I told him I had about seventy-five old muskets over there, and all loaded with buck shot; and if any of them came over there they would get killed. He said they would kill me if they had to do it in the day-time, and it would be done by unknown parties, and said they had men off who would come here and do jobs for them whenever they wanted them done, and whenever they wanted a job done, they had men here to go there and do it for them. I told him if I was killed he would be held responsible, and I told him I intended to report the conversation, and I did report it to Mr. Cothran, Chairman of the Democratic Central Club of this County, and he told me when they had their next Club meeting he would mention it. I received several Ku Klux letters. I received one last week.

2569. Question—Do you know anything of a band of men called Ku

Klux, that went about the country intimidating or preventing colored people from exercising the right of suffrage?

Answer—I don't know, only that one man told me he belonged to them.

2570. Question—What was the name of that man?

Answer—Mr. Davis—his initials are, I think, B. A.

2571. Question—How was it he came to mention the fact to you that he was connected with the Ku Klux?

Answer—It came up in conversation in reference to the guard I had last fall. He said: "If the Ku Klux had come there you and your guard of niggers would run." I told him it wouldn't have been good for them to have tried it, as some of them would have got killed. He said he belonged to the Ku Klux, and had he wanted to have come there he would have come, and would not have been afraid of being hurt.

2572. Question—Why was it that you kept a guard around your house prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—I was advised to do so by friends who belonged to the Democratic Club; they said there was a band of men around here who would kill me.

2573. Question—From what you could see and hear, did you believe to be true what those members of the Democratic Club had informed you?

Answer—I did.

2574. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Where did you get your guard?

Answer—From the town and about the country.

2575. Question—How many men were there?

Answer—Sometimes ten, and at other times seventy-five.

2576. Question—Did you raise the company yourself?

Answer—The colored men believed I was in danger, and they came there to guard me at night.

2577. Question—Where did you get guns and ammunition?

Answer—Most of them had guns; I purchased a great deal of the ammunition.

2578. Question—You stated that, in a conversation with Mr. Hodges, you said that you had seventy-five muskets?

Answer—It was the muskets the men had that were guarding me; they would leave them in my house during the day.

2579. Question—Do you know where those men got those muskets?

Answer—I do not.

2580. Question—You have stated that your life was threatened previous to the election; were these threats made by the leading members of the Democratic party generally, or were they made by certain desperate characters throughout the County?

Answer—I said it was threatened by Mr. Sam Hodges, who was then a tax collector.

2581. Question—Was he one of the leading Democrats in this County?

Answer—I don't know; he belonged to the Democratic Club, so he told me, and also came from Cokesbury to tell me, as a friend, that if I didn't join the Democratic Club I would be killed.

2582. Question—Can you mention any leading Democrat that threatened you?

Answer—I had Mr. Cothran, who was Chairman of the Democratic Central Club, to tell me that my life was in danger. I told him I thought it was too.

2583. Question—Did you consider that a threat?

Answer—No, it was not a threat.

2584. Question—You state that Hodges came from Cokesbury, and said that he would tell you, as a friend, that your life was in danger if you didn't join the Democratic Club; did you consider that a threat?

Answer—I didn't say that he told me my life was in danger, but he told me that I would be killed, world without end, if I didn't join the Democratic Club. His conversation didn't run as a friend's; he repeated it three times, striking violently on the table with his fist.

2585. Question—Do you consider that as a threat?

Answer—I do.

2586. Question—Well, then, I understand you in this wise: that when you say that your life has been threatened, you mean that some person has come to you, as a friend, and warned you of danger?

Answer—I considered it a warning, and a threat also; because he said: "That we have men that will come here and do a job for us whenever we want it done; you will be killed, if it has got to be done, in the day-time, and by parties unknown."

2587. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Are you a member of the General Assembly?

Answer—I am.

On motion, at 5:30 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., July 20, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.
A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

Charles McCasley, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

2588. Question—Are you a citizen of Abbeville County?

Answer—I am; was born and bred here.

2589. Question—What portion of the County do you reside in?

Answer—I live about three miles from Calhoun Mills.

2590. Question—How far is that from the court house?

Answer—About thirteen miles.

2591. Question—Did you go to the box on the day of election at Calhoun Mills, for the purpose of voting?

Answer—I did not; as I was sick.

2592. Question—How long were you sick prior to the election?

Answer—One week.

2593. Question—Prior to the time you took sick, did you or did you

not know of any person or persons who were threatened to be turned off if they voted the Radical ticket? and if so, please state what you know about it.

Answer—A man came to me about one month before the voting and asked me which way I was going to vote; I said I was going to vote a Republican ticket, and he said to me: "I am a friend to you." I said: "Where does your friendship lie." And he said: "If you don't vote with me, on Christmas day you will have to leave my place." I said to him: "The land is yours; but that is not the promise you made me." I said: "You remember you told me to come on your land, and you would go half of the expenses." He spoke to me, after the voting, and said: "Did you vote?" I said: "No; I was sick;" and he said: "You may thank your God that you were sick, for if you had voted you would have been a dead man." He said there were two or three more he wanted to see, to get them off, so that they would not be killed.

2594. Question—What is the name of the person who said this?

Answer—Oliver McCassel.

2595. Question—Was he a white or colored man?

Answer—A white man.

2596. Question—Do you know anything about a body of men traveling through the country called Ku Klux or Bushwhackers?

Answer—I do not; I have heard of them.

2597. Question—Do you know anything about the killing of Mr. James Martin?

Answer—I do not.

2598. Question—Do you know anything about the killing of Mr. B. F. Randolph?

Answer—I do not.

2599. Question—Do you know of the shooting or whipping of any person or persons?

Answer—I do not; I have only heard of it.

2600. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Who was it that attempted to intimidate you from voting?

Answer—Oliver McCassel.

2601. Question—Did he say he would drive you off his place if you voted the Republican ticket, or simply that he would not employ you another year?

Answer—He said that he would not employ me another year if I voted the Republican ticket, for I should leave his place.

2602. Question—Did you have a lease for any portion of his land for the next year?

Answer—I did not; but had a verbal contract.

2603. Question—You stated that whatever the Club said do, they had it to do?

Answer—I stated that Mr. McCassel said so to me.

Thomas Good, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

2604. Question—What portion of Abbeville County do you reside in?

Answer—At White Hall.

2605. Question—Were you living at White Hall precinct at the late general election ?

Answer—I was.

2606. Question—Did you go to White Hall poll on the day of election ?

Answer—I did.

2607. Question—Did you vote on that day ?

Answer—No, sir ; they would not let me vote.

2608. Question—Who would not let you vote ?

Answer—It was the Democratic party shot at us.

2609. Question—How many were in the party who shot at you ?

Answer—I don't know how many, but I should think, as near as I can come at it, about sixty or seventy.

2610. Question—Were they all armed ?

Answer—Yes, sir ; they were armed with pistols and guns.

2611. Question—How many colored persons were at the poll ?

Answer—About fifty or sixty.

2612. Question—Do you know any of that party who fired upon you ?

Answer—Yes, sir, I do.

2613. Question—Please state the names of those you know ?

Answer—I knew Mr. Mose Taggart and Henry Watson.

2614. Question—Did you see who fired the first shot ?

Answer—I did not ; but saw Mr. Taggart and Watson when they shot.

2615. Question—When you saw Mr. Taggart and Watson shoot, was it before or after the crowd commenced shooting ?

Answer—After ; for when the shooting first commenced I heard Mr. Taggart say : “ Fall in, boys.”

2616. Question—Did you see Mr. Taggart shoot at any particular person ?

Answer—I saw him run after and shoot at my brother, Iverson Reynolds, when he was running.

2617. Question—Do you know whether he hit him or not ?

Answer—He never hit him.

2618. Question—Do you know where Mr. Taggart was when the firing first commenced ?

Answer—He was in the piazza.

2619. Question—Did you hear him say anything ?

Answer—Nothing more than “ Fall in, boys.”

2620. Question—Did the men fall in after he said so ?

Answer—They did.

2621. Question—Please state what occurred after the men fell in ?

Answer—I have stated all I saw ; they fell in and commenced firing.

2622. Question—Did you go in the store that day ?

Answer—I only went in the piazza.

2623. Question—Did you see any one coming out of the store with liquor ?

Answer—I did not see any one drink a dram that day.

2624. Question—When that shooting occurred, do you know of any person or persons who were hit ? and if so, state who.

Answer—Antony Marshall was killed ; Reuben Marshall, Jackson Griffin and Dick Bradley were shot.

2625. Question—Did you see Antony Marshall after he was killed?

Answer—I did not?

2626. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—How old are you?

Answer—Twenty-one years old.

2627. Question—When were you twenty-one years old?

Answer—I was twenty-one years old the last of last year; I was told by the man who owned me.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

Iverson Reynolds, (colored,) recalled.

2628. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Mr. Reynolds were you summoned before the grand jury at the last Court, to testify concerning the killing of Antony Williams?

Answer—I was not summoned; but was told to come by Mr. George Matthews.

2629. Question—Did Mr. Matthews state to you for what purpose they wanted you?

Answer—He did not.

2630. Question—On what day did he state that you were wanted here?

Answer—I have forgotten; but I came on a Sunday; I think he simply asked me to come that week.

2631. Question—After you came here, did you learn what you were sent for?

Answer—I did.

2632. Question—Who questioned you when you went before the grand jury?

Answer—Mr. James Taggart, brother to Dr. Taggart, is the only man I knew; but there were several others; when I said that Dr. Taggart shot at me, one of them said: "By God, I have heard that enough;" but I did not know him.

2633. Question—Did they allow you to state what you desired?

Answer—They did; but when I said the second time that Dr. Taggart shot at me, then it was that that man said what he did.

Frank Johnson, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

2634. Question—How long have you lived in Abbeville County?

Answer—About thirteen years.

2635. Question—At what voting precinct were you living prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—At White Hall.

2636. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—I did not.

2637. Question—Why did you not vote?

Answer—They would not let us vote.

2638. Question—Who would not let you vote?

Answer—The Doctor said we should not vote.

2639. Question—What Doctor?

Answer—Dr. Mose Taggart.

2640. Question—At what time did he say this?

Answer—A few days before the election, he came around and told those of us who were working for him, (five of us.)

2641. Question—State what he said to you?

Answer—He said: "Frank and Frank again, and Jim and Wash, and Chapel Cothran, the very first one of you who goes to that box and votes a Radical ticket, I will blow an auger-hole in you; if I don't, I hope God may damn me."

2642. Question—Did you attempt to vote on the day of election?

Answer—I did.

2643. Question—Who was it that prevented you from voting?

Answer—Dr. Taggart; he came with two pistols fastened around him, and said that we should not vote.

2644. Question—About what time in the day did you get to the poll?

Answer—Between 8 and 9 o'clock A. M.

2645. Question—About what time did you leave the poll?

Answer—I think, about 10 o'clock.

2646. Question—Who had charge of the Radical tickets that day?

Answer—I don't know.

2647. Question—Were you there when Dr. Taggart called Iverson Reynolds to bring a bucket of water?

Answer—I was.

2648. Question—About what time was this?

Answer—Shortly after we got there.

2649. Question—Give us a statement of what occurred when Iverson Reynolds brought the water.

Answer—He brought it, and carried it to the door and handed it in, and leaned against the side of the door; and while there a white man caught hold of him and asked him what he was doing there. Iverson Reynolds said: "I have as much business here as you." And when he told him that he took hold of Reynolds, and as soon as he took hold of him Iverson brought him out doors hanging to him, and then they commenced firing, and as they fired upon us we ran.

2650. Question—Who fired, white or colored men?

Answer—White men.

2651. Question—What was the name of the person who took hold of Reynolds?

Answer—Pick Holloway.

2652. Question—At the time Holloway took hold of Reynolds, did you see Dr. Taggart?

Answer—I did not see him, as he went in the room before Holloway took hold of him.

2653. Question—Do you know the name of the person who fired the first shot?

Answer—I do not.

2654. Question—Did you know one Antony Marshall?

Answer—I did.

2655. Question—Did you notice where he was when the firing commenced?

Answer—I did; he was sitting on the other side of the road.

2656. Question—About how far was Antony Marshall sitting from the voting room at that time?

Answer—About thirty yards off.

2657. Question—Were there many colored persons about Antony Marshall at that time?

Answer—Yes, sir; there were many of them sitting on the fence.

2658. Question—At the time the firing commenced how near were you to the voting room?

Answer—About the same distance off Antony Marshall was.

2659. Question—Do you know whether any person or persons that were in the room came out and fired?

Answer—I do not.

2660. Question—Do you know whether Dr. Taggart fired or not?

Answer—I do not know.

2661. Question—Did you hear any word of command given to fire?

Answer—I did not; we all left as soon as we could get away.

2662. Question—Did you return to the poll that day?

Answer—No, sir.

2663. Question—Do you know of any person or persons who were killed or wounded on that day?

Answer—Dick Bradley was wounded, and Wad. Holloway was wounded.

2664. Question—How do you know they were wounded?

Answer—I saw them.

2665. Question—How far did you go before you stopped running, on that occasion?

Answer—About a quarter of a mile.

2666. Question—Did the wounded men that you speak of show you their wounds?

Answer—They did; I looked at them good.

2667. Question—After that, did you continue to work for Dr. Mose Taggart?

Answer—I did not.

2668. Question—State the reason why?

Answer—Because he would not let us stay there.

2669. Question—State what he said to you?

Answer—He said no man should stay on his plantation who did not obey his orders; he did not care who he was.

2670. Question—How soon after the election was it that he turned you off?

Answer—I don't remember.

2671. Question—Were you working with him on contract?

Answer—Yes, one of his own writing; I carried one from here, but he would not receive it.

2672. Question—Did you receive from Dr. Taggart what was due you when you left his plantation?

Answer—I did not.

2673. Question—Do you know whether Dr. Taggart turned off the other four men who went to the poll on the day of election?

Answer—He turned off all but one, and that one was sick.

2674. Question—You stated that Dr. Taggart said to you, that all who did not obey his orders should leave his place; did you hear him say that to the others that he turned off his place?

Answer—I did, as we were all there together when he said it.

Caroline Williams, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

2675. Question—Are you a resident of Abbeville County?

Answer—I am.

2676. Question—What part of the County do you live in?

Answer—I live near White Hall.

2677. Question—Were you living where you do now prior to the late general election?

Answer—I was not.

2678. Question—Please state where you lived at that time?

Answer—I lived at Tom Watson's, in sight of White Hall.

2679. Question—Did you see anything occur at White Hall box on the day of election? and if so, please state what you saw.

Answer—I did not see anything except a man lying there dead, and Dr. Ligon came and turned him over and looked at him, and asked me if I knew him, and I told him it was Antony Marshall; Dr. Taggart came up before Dr. Ligon got away, and said it was a shame for the man to be killed; that he hallooed to the men to halt and not to shoot so; but they would not do it, and said: "If the rascal had stayed at home he would not have been in this fix; I told him to stay at home, but he would not do it;" and said: "God did not ordain that a nigger should rule a white person;" he said: "Before the niggers shall rule our country they will be laying thick as my fingers."

2680. Question—What time in the day was it that these remarks were made?

Answer—I should judge about 10 o'clock A. M.

2681. Question—Did you see any of the shooting?

Answer—I did; but cannot say who shot; there was a great deal of smoke; it appeared as though there were more than one hundred shots fired.

2682. Question—Did you see any other persons who were shot on that day?

Answer—I did; I saw a man come running by me with the blood running from his head to his feet.

2683. Question—Did you know that man?

Answer—Yes; Wade Hollingsworth.

2684. Question—Do you know anything further in connection with that affair?

Answer—I do not.

Dick Bradley, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls :

2685. Question—Are you a citizen of this County?

Answer—I am.

2686. Question—In what portion of the County do you reside?

Answer—Near the line of Edgefield.

2687. Question—Were you living there prior and at the late general election?

Answer—I was.

2688. Question—To what box did you go to vote, at the late general election?

Answer—At White Hall.

2689. Question—Did you vote at White Hall on that day?

Answer—I did not.

2690. Question—Did you know of any political organization about there prior to the general election?

Answer—I didn't know of any.

2691. Question—How long did you stay at the poll that day?

Answer—About three hours, as near as I can come at it.

2692. Question—Do you know of any difficulty that took place at the poll on that day?

Answer—Yes, sir.

2693. Question—Please state what the difficulty was?

Answer—The first beginning of the fuss, Mose Taggart sent Iverson Reynolds to the well for a bucket of water, and he went and brought it, carried it into the piazza, and as he went to the door some white gentleman reached out and got it. Reynolds stood back in the crowd of white gentlemen, and one of the white men went to him and tried to shove him out of the piazza, and pulled out his pistol to shoot him, and Reynolds caught hold of it. At that time Dr. Taggart said: "Fall in, men," and when he said that they commenced shooting, and we ran off—a crowd of us.

2694. Question—While they were shooting, did any person or persons get shot? and if so, please state who they were.

Answer—Yes; I got shot, and Washington Green; Antony Marshall, *alias* Antony Williams, was killed. There were others wounded whose names I did not know.

2695. Question—Did you see the man who fired the first shot?

Answer—I did, but did not know who he was; the one who fired that shot hit me.

2696. Question—Do you know whether there was a store where they voted?

Answer—I do; there was a store in the adjoining room.

2697. Question—Did you see any person come out of that store with liquor, on that day?

Answer—I did not; but I saw persons have bottles of liquor; where they got it I do not know.

2698. Question—Did you go directly home when the firing commenced?

Answer—I did.

2699. Question—Did you ever see any band of men traveling through the country of nights, called the Ku Klux?

Answer—I have heard of them, but never saw any of them.

2700. Question—Do you know of any person or persons being beaten, or threatened to be driven off of their place, prior to the election, if they voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—No, sir, I don't, and never heard of any.

Washington Green, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

2701. Question—Are you a citizen of this County?

Answer—I am; have resided here for about eighteen years.

2702. Question—In what portion of the County do you live?

Answer—White Hall neighborhood.

2703. Question—Did you go to White Hall poll on the day of the late general election?

Answer—I did.

2704. Question—For what purpose did you go to the poll on that day?

Answer—To vote.

2705. Question—Did you vote on that day?

Answer—I did not.

2706. Question—Please state the reason why you did not vote on that day?

Answer—The reason why I did not vote was because they would not allow me, unless I would vote a Democratic ticket. I was wounded.

2707. Question—Was there any fuss or disturbance at the poll that day?

Answer—There was; they commenced hallooing and firing, and got us confused, and that broke up the company; I could not say who shot and who did not, but they shot a great deal.

2708. Question—You stated that you were wounded on that day; where were you hit?

Answer—In my left hip.

2709. Question—Were you disabled for any length of time?

Answer—Yes, for three months I was not able to do anything.

2710. Question—Did you or did you not have any threats made to you prior to the election?

Answer—No, sir.

Lemuel Guffin, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr McIntyre:

2711. Question—Are you a resident of this County? and if so, how long have you resided here?

Answer—I am; was born and raised here.

2712. Question—What is your profession?

Answer—I have no profession; I am a Magistrate here.

2713. Question—Do you know of any outrages, intimidations, threats, &c., that took place prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—I know that my life was threatened prior to the election. I was told that if I continued to be a Radical I would be killed. There

were some persons came to my window, and made an attempt to come in. I saw where three horses had been hitched in the bushes near my gate, about fifty yards off. I was at that time living in the country, at a place known as the "Gray Place."

2714. Question—By whom were you threatened?

Answer—Charles Dendy, he said that he understood that he was implicated in the Martin murder; and if I had a warrant for him, I had better not undertake to serve it, as he would not be arrested; he also said, that he had heard men say that were not implicated in any of those murders, that they intended to kill me, and if I would say to him that I was a Democrat, he would prevent it. That was the only direct threat; but I have heard of many others.

2715. Question—Were you acquainted with Mr. James Martin, a member of the General Assembly?

Answer—I was very intimately acquainted with him.

2716. Question—Do you know anything in relation to the murder of Mr. Martin?

Answer—I saw Mr. Martin, on the day that he was murdered, a few moments before he left the village, and intended to go with him. He was riding a slow mule, and I was riding a very fast horse, and I thought I should overtake him before he got far, but after riding within a quarter of a mile of where he was murdered, I did not overtake him, and I then took a right hand road, and went down it three or four hundred yards, in conversation with a colored man. After leaving the colored man, I went back to the same road that Mr. Martin was on. On my way home, the road leading to my home crossed the road that Mr. Martin was on at Arter's blacksmith shop, and it was at that place that I saw a crowd, and my brother was there, and I asked him what was the matter, and he said that Mr. Martin was shot, and I then saw them carrying him into the house. When I went into the house, (and I went in immediately,) he was not dead, but could not speak. He lived some ten or fifteen minutes after. I asked one of the colored men, who was with Mr. Martin, if he knew who shot him, and he said he did not.

2717. Question—Have you found out since that time who it was that shot Mr. Martin?

Answer—That night when I got home and told brother Pembroke what had happened, he said he had met a party of four men just coming out of the old field into the road, some two hundred yards above the four mile post. Three of them were riding horses. They were strangers to him. The fourth man was riding a black mule. He knew him, and said that he supposed that they were the parties who killed Martin.

2718. Question—What was the name of the man he knew?

Answer—Joe Davis; commonly called "Black Joe."

2719. Question—What has been the state of affairs in this County?

Answer—Before, and a short time after the election, the state of affairs was very bad. There were several murders committed in a short time.

2720. Question—Was it Democrats or Republicans that were murdered?

Answer—All Republicans, as I never heard of a Democrat being murdered immediately preceding or after the election.

2721. Question—Do you know whether any steps were taken by law for the apprehension of the murderers of Mr. Martin?

Answer—To my knowledge, there were no steps taken until Captain Hubbard came here from Columbia.

2722. Question—Do you know whether any person or persons have been arrested for the murder of Mr. Martin?

Answer—Charles Dendy, Henry Shoemaker and W. K. Talbert were arrested.

2723. Question—By whom were they arrested?

Answer—By my brother and myself.

2724. Question—Do you know what disposition has been made of their cases?

Answer—They never have been tried, but are under bonds, awaiting trial.

2725. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Have you not heard threats made against any other Republicans?

Answer—Only as rumor.

2726. Question—Do you know of any colored men who have been whipped?

Answer—Many of them have reported to me that they had been whipped.

2727. Question—At what precinct were you on the day of the general election?

Answer—Abbeville precinct.

2728. Question—Do you know whether the colored men generally voted at this place or not?

Answer—I think they did.

2729. Question—Do you know of any attempts to prevent them from voting as they wished?

Answer—There were some little boys who changed a good many of the votes, so I was told; I don't know, of my own knowledge, that any one was prevented from voting.

2730. Question—Was there not a disposition on the part of the Managers of Election not to find the colored men's names?

Answer—I think not. I think they were anxious to find their names. The only thing I saw wrong was those little boys sitting around.

2731. Question—Were you not Chief Deputy Constable of the County?

Answer—I was.

2732. Question—Was it not your duty to appoint deputies at each precinct in the County?

Answer—I was instructed by the Chief Constable to send men to each polling precinct.

2733. Question—Did you send them?

Answer—I did to a few precincts.

2734. Question—What was the reason you did not send men to all?

Answer—I could not get them to serve.

2735. Question—What was the object in sending men to those precincts?

Answer—To preserve the peace, and see that there was a fair election.

2736. Question—You say you could not get men to serve as deputies at most of the precincts, when you asked them; what was their reply?

Answer—That they did not care to have anything to do with it.

2737. Question—Did not those men that you asked to serve show a disposition not to have a fair election?

Answer—I don't know; they refused to serve.

On motion, at 5:30 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,

THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,

ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., July 21, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

Willis Smith, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

2738. Question—Are you a native citizen of Abbeville County?

Answer—Yes.

2739. Question—In what election precinct do you live?

Answer—White Hall.

2740. Question—Were you at White Hall on the day of the last general election?

Answer—Yes.

2741. Question—Was there any disturbance at that place on that day?

Answer—Yes, there was a right smart fuss for about half a minute.

2742. Question—Please commence and tell, in your own words, what you know about that disturbance?

Answer—I cannot tell much about it, as it happened in such a short time. The first commencement was: I saw a mulatto man, when I was sitting on an oak tree about some fifteen or twenty steps from the piazza, walk into the piazza. Dr. Taggart had requested him to bring a bucket of water, and he had done so; he brought it, and handed it in the piazza door to another gentleman, by the name, I think, of H. A. Hollingworth; heard him say afterwards he was the man that took the water from the man. I don't know, myself, that it was Hollingworth who took it, but I heard him say so afterwards. Iverson then stepped back about five paces out in front, and there were four or five other freedmen that stepped up to him, and talked with him a minute or two; then Iverson walked into the door of the piazza, and made his way on through the piazza to another door, leading to the poll. When he got to that door, which was crowded with Edgefield men, I then saw Iverson clinch a white man. I don't know that they both clinched at the same time, as I could not see the other man that Iverson clinched. About that time there was another man jumped in, by the name of Allen, I think, and clinched this same white man, and jerked the white man out of the piazza some fifteen

yards; and when that man jumped into the piazza was the time the shooting commenced. The first shot that I heard was in the direction of the Doctor's shop, (twenty paces from the store,) where the freedmen were assembled, and then the firing commenced generally out of the piazza. Some fifty shots were fired. After the first shot, the freedmen all advanced—some of them had sticks, and some poles; one had a poll eight or nine feet long, and he never dropped it until he had ran about thirty steps; he had the pole in a threatening attitude; when he dropped it I think he got shot, as I saw him throw his hand on his hip. At the time the main shooting had ceased, and the niggers had all left, Dr. Taggart ran out of his store about that time, and hallooed at the top of his voice: "Stop that shooting, there is no use for it;" and hallooed to the freedmen to come back to vote. He then called on some of the white men to get on their horses, and tell them to come back and vote, as there was no danger at all. I think James L. White and John U. Marshall got on their horses, and one went one way and one another, and overtook part of the colored men, but could get none of them to return, so he reported when he came back. Two did come back with Marshall Jordan, and voted the Radical ticket. Those two colored men that jerked the white man out of the piazza were the last to leave, and as they ran off this man they had clinched fired at them two or three times, I think.

2743. Question—How many white men did you see armed?

Answer—I can't say that any were armed; if they were they had them in their pockets. The only gun I saw was the one Dr. Taggart had in his hand when he ran out and told the colored people to stop; I saw another gun there about half an hour afterwards, in the hands of Capt. Kennedy; he walked up with it from his house; he lives some three or four hundred yards from the poll. About that time Thomas Watson had walked down to his house, about two hundred yards from the poll, and come back and reported that there was a nigger dead down near his gate; and Dr. Taggart and Dr. Ligon went down there, and came back and reported who it was, and said it was Antony Marshall.

2744. Question—Did you see any colored men have fire arms?

Answer—No.

2745. Question—Did Dr. Taggart shoot his gun?

Answer—He did not when he ran out with it in his hand.

2746. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You stated that the white man that was pulled out of the piazza by those two colored men fired after them two or three times as they ran; what kind of a pistol did he fire with?

Answer—It was a pistol, but what kind I can't say; he must certainly have been armed.

2747. Question—Were you acquainted with Iverson Reynolds?

Answer—Yes, well acquainted.

2748. Question—Was he considered a leader among the colored people?

Answer—He was.

2749. Question—Was it not understood that he was in possession of the Radical tickets on that occasion?

Answer—That was the understanding, as it was the understanding at previous elections.

2750. Question—Had Iverson Reynolds come out of the piazza after he had handed the pail of water in before he had the altercation?

Answer—He hadn't been in the piazza; he stepped back after handing it in.

2751. Question—How near was he to the poll at the time the scuffling commenced between him and the other person?

Answer—Within eight or ten feet of the poll.

2752. Question—Where were you standing at that time?

Answer—At an oak tree, fifteen steps from the corner of the building where they were holding the poll.

2753. Question—Was the poll open in the piazza, or in the room?

Answer—In the room.

2754. Question—Were you sitting in front of the door that led into the room where they voted?

Answer—No; I was on the north-west corner.

2755. Question—Was there, at that time, a crowd of persons in the piazza?

Answer—Yes; crowded with Edgefield men.

2756. Question—How do you know that they were Edgefield men?

Answer—They came from that direction, but there were some few that I did know.

2757. Question—Please give us the names of those you did know?

Answer—Seborn Starnakan and Wm. Flynn.

2758. Question—In what part of Edgefield do they live?

Answer—Starnakan does not live far from the line; Flynn lives on the Five-Notch road, about two or three miles over the line.

2759. Question—You stated you saw Iverson Reynolds clinch a white man; who was that white man?

Answer—I did not know the man.

2760. Question—Was the room in which they were voting at that time crowded with persons?

Answer—I think it was perfectly full.

2761. Question—On what part of the person did Iverson Reynolds clinch this man?

Answer—I think he caught him on the arm.

2762. Question—Where did the white man catch Reynolds?

Answer—I can't say; I could not see the white man, only after they jerked him.

2763. Question—Do you know whether Reynolds clinched the white man first, or the white man clinched Reynolds first?

Answer—I can't say which clinched first.

2764. Question—You have stated that the piazza was densely crowded with people, and the room in which they were voting you think was densely crowded with people, and that you were sitting off by a tree, not in front of the door, upon the ground about fifteen yards off; how could you see that clinching if that be a fact?

Answer—As soon as the thing occurred, I heard some loud voices, and rose up, and then I saw Reynolds clinch.

2765. Question—Was this crowd of people that was in the piazza, and in the room where they were voting, white or colored persons?

Answer—They were all white.

2766. Question—When this crowd began to fire from the piazza, in what direction did they fire?

Answer—In a westwardly course from the door.

2767. Question—In what direction were the freedmen from the door?

Answer—In a west direction.

2768. Question—Then they were firing toward the freedmen, were they not?

Answer—Yes.

2769. Question—Did they point their pistols so as to range over the heads of the freedmen?

Answer—They did.

2770. Question—Were they guns or pistols?

Answer—They must have been pistols; I did not see them, as I had my eyes on the scuffling parties.

2771. Question—They must have been armed, then?

Answer—I can't say; they must have had something of the kind.

2772. Question—Were there any shots returned by the freedmen?

Answer—Not that I could say; there were none who turned around and shot when they ran off.

2773. Question—Then, if any of them shot, they must have shot running?

Answer—If they shot, they must have shot as they came up, as they did not while running.

2774. Question—Where did that man get that pole you saw him have?

Answer—He must have got it from around the Doctor's shot.

2775. Question—Did you see a pistol in that white man's hand, when Iverson clinched him?

Answer—No; not until he fired at Iverson, and Iverson was then thirty steps from him.

2776. Question—Did Dr. Taggart, after he came out, cause some men to dismount who were mounted for the purpose of pursuing the colored people?

Answer—No; he didn't cause any to dismount; he asked them to get on their horses to go after them.

2777. Question—Were there not persons, who, after the colored people had fled, desired to pursue them?

Answer—There were not; only those two I told you about, that Dr. Taggart sent after them to get them to come back and vote.

2778. Question—What was that man's name who had the pole eight or nine feet long?

Answer—Washington Pressley.

2779. Question—Was he fleeing at the time he dropped the pole?

Answer—Yes.

2780. Question—Who was it that fired after him at that time?

Answer—I can't say.

2781. Question—A white man?

Answer—It must have been a white man.

2782. Question—Why do you think it was a white man?

Answer—The colored men had all gone.

2783. Question—You stated that you thought he was struck on that occasion?

Answer—I judged so from his throwing his hand to his hip.

2784. Question—Were there any peace officers there that day?

Answer—None that I know of.

2785. Question—Do you know whether Dr. Taggart shot that gun before he came out of the house or not?

Answer—I do not know.

2786. Question—Were you one of the jury of inquest on the body of Marshall?

Answer—No; I went home about 1 o'clock P. M.

2787. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were you armed on the day of election?

Answer—I had a pistol in my pocket.

2788. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—What is your occupation?

Answer—Farmer.

2789. Question—Do you know whether there was any political organization in the precinct near you?

Answer—There was a Democratic Club.

2790. Question—Were you a member of it?

Answer—Yes.

2791. Question—Who was President of that Club?

Answer—Dr. Taggart.

2792. Question—Do you remember of any resolution passing that Club in relation to labor?

Answer—I do not; resolutions were spoken of but never passed.

2793. Question—Can you give us the substance of those resolutions spoken of?

Answer—Something about avoiding the hiring of Radical freedmen as day hands.

2794. Question—Were you an active member of that Club?

Answer—No.

2795. Question—Did you attend many meetings?

Answer—Yes.

2796. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You stated that they held their pistols so as to range above the heads of the freedmen; how many of the freedmen were killed and wounded at that time?

Answer—One killed; it was said five or six wounded; one I know of was seriously wounded.

2797. Question—Do you know whether it was a white or colored man that fired the first piece?

Answer—I do not.

2798. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you fire your pistol that day?

Answer—No; I never drew it out of my pocket.

2799. Question—Did you hear the word of command given to fall in?

Answer—No; I heard the cry for help.

2800. Question—Did you not hear some person say "Fire?"

Answer—No.

2801. Question—Did Dr. Taggart come out of the polling room after the firing commenced, or previous?

Answer—It was just about over when he came out.

Vincent Griffin, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant :

2802. Question—Are you a native citizen of Abbeville County ?

Answer—I am.

2803. Question—In what election precinct do you reside ?

Answer—White Hall.

2804. Question—Were you at White Hall on the day of the last general election ?

Answer—I was.

2805. Question—Were you one of the Managers of Election at that poll ?

Answer—I was.

2806. Question—Was there any disturbance at that place on that day ?

Answer—There was.

2807. Question—Please state what you know about that disturbance ?

Answer—I understood that a row had commenced ; I endeavored to get to the door, and by the time I had entered the piazza, the firing was rapid and the negroes were running.

2808. Question—Where were you when the row commenced ?

Answer—I was sitting at a table managing the election.

2809. Question—How were you first apprised that a difficulty was going on ?

Answer—A gentleman told me.

2810. Question—Please state if you remember what were the words this gentleman used to you ?

Answer—I don't remember ; only that he told me the row had commenced, and for me to give him the store key.

2811. Question—What was that gentleman's name ?

Answer—Dr. Watson.

2812. Question—Did you see any persons with arms that day ?

Answer—I did.

2813. Question—About how many persons did you see armed that day, between the hours of 6 A. M. and 6 P. M. ?

Answer—About three with guns.

2814. Question—Were they in the hands of white or colored men ?

Answer—White men.

2815. Question—Did any colored men vote at White Hall on that day ?

Answer—Yes.

2816. Question—Was there, to your knowledge, any effort made at the poll to prevent any colored man from voting ?

Answer—None whatever.

2817. Question—Did any persons vote at White Hall, on the day of the last general election, who were not residents of Abbeville County ?

Answer—Yes ; but only for Members of Congress and Presidential Electors.

2818. Question—Do you know that these men who voted at White Hall, and who were not residents of Abbeville County, had registered anywhere ?

Answer—They were registered at White Hall. We thought we had a perfect right to register them there to vote anywhere in the Congressional district.

2819. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You stated some colored men voted that day ; how many voted ?

Answer—To the best of my recollection four voted.

2820. Question—Did these four men vote previous to the general firing, or afterwards ?

Answer—Afterwards.

2821. Question—What ticket did they vote, Republican or Democrat ?

Answer—I can't say ; I didn't examine the tickets.

2822. Question—You stated that you saw three white men with guns ; do you know the names of those men ?

Answer—Yes ; Dr. Taggart, Dr. Watson and Mr. John Butler.

2823. Question—Did they have their guns in the voting room or outside ?

Answer—They had them on the outside when I first saw them.

2824. Question—What time was that ?

Answer—Before the polls opened, except Dr. Watson, and I saw him have his gun after the row.

2825. Question—At the time the general firing commenced, did you see Dr. Taggart ?

Answer—I did.

2826. Question—What was he doing at that time ?

Answer—He was standing over my table where I was receiving votes.

2827. Question—Do you recollect whether he was doing anything at that time ?

Answer—I don't know ; he may have been talking to some one. I was busy.

2828. Question—Do you know whether Dr. Taggart left the voting room during the time of the general firing, or after it had ceased ?

Answer—I do not. I got into the piazza before Dr. Taggart did, and when he got out there, he had no arms in his hands.

2829. Question—Did Dr. Taggart go out on the piazza through the door-way ?

Answer—I don't know how he got out.

2830. Question—Did you get out on the piazza during the time the general firing was going on, or after it had ceased ?

Answer—When I entered the piazza firing was going on.

2831. Question—About how many minutes had elapsed after you got on the piazza, before you saw Dr. Taggart on the piazza ?

Answer—Not more than half a minute.

2832. Question—After you had got on the piazza, about how many shots did you hear fired ?

Answer—I should suppose twenty or twenty-five.

2833. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You stated that you registered men at that poll who were not residents of this County ; how many did you register ?

Answer—I do not recollect how many.

2834. Question—Did you register them before, or on the day of election?

Answer—Before.

2835. Question—How long before?

Answer—During the three days before the election.

2836. Question—When you registered them, did you require them to take the usual oath?

Answer—I am not certain.

2837. Question—How many legal voters are there belonging to that precinct?

Answer—I don't know; because the Phoenix and White Hall boxes were consolidated.

2838. Question—Did you not have the books belonging to both of those precincts?

Answer—We did.

2839. Question—How many votes were cast there for Solicitor?

Answer—Between one hundred and fifty and one hundred and sixty.

2840. Question—After you entered upon your duties, on the morning of the election, had you been away from the polling place before you were apprised of the fact that a row had commenced?

Answer—I had not.

2841. Question—Do you know, then, whether any means had been devised to prevent the colored people from going to the polls?

Answer—None that I know of.

2842. Question—Were there any colored persons in the room at the time this affray commenced?

Answer—None that I saw.

2843. Question—When you went out upon the piazza, and when Dr. Taggart came out after you, what did he say?

Answer—The first remark I heard him make was "Stop firing."

2844. Question—Where did you leave him when you came out from the polling room, when the row commenced?

Answer—I don't know.

2845. Question—Those four colored persons that voted on that day, to your knowledge, had they been there prior to the commencement of the row?

Answer—No.

2846. Question—You stated that Dr. Watson came to you, and apprised you of the commencement of the row, and requested you to give him the key of the store; what did he desire the key of the store for at that time?

Answer—The firing was going on, and I suppose he wanted his gun.

2847. Question—How many guns were in the store at that time?

Answer—I don't know.

2848. Question—At what time did Dr. Watson put his gun in the store that day?

Answer—Before the polls were opened.

2849. Question—Did he bring it that morning?

Answer—He had it with him when he came.

2850. Question—How far did Dr. Watson live from that store?

Answer—About four miles.

2851. Question—Do you know whether he fired his gun on that occasion or not?

Answer—I do not; I did not see him fire.

2852. Question—Did you see him with his gun after the row was over?

Answer—Yes; but at the time he was endeavoring to get the colored men to come back and vote.

2853. Question—How long was that after the firing had ceased?

Answer—Immediately; he was following them with his gun, asking them to return.

2854. Question—How many colored men were killed and wounded on that occasion, if any?

Answer—I know of one being killed, but know not of any being wounded.

2855. Question—Had any colored persons, prior to the firing, been near or to the poll?

Answer—I can't say how near they had been; none had been to the poll and offered their tickets.

2856. Question—If any had been within eight or ten feet, would you have seen them?

Answer—No; I couldn't have seen them ten feet off, as the room was crowded.

2857. Question—Was the piazza also densely crowded?

Answer—I don't know. I was in the polling room.

2858. Question—Do you remember a tree that stood at the north-east corner of the piazza, about fifteen yards from the piazza?

Answer—There were several trees there.

2859. Question—Could you have seen a person from where you were, sitting on the ground or standing near one of those trees?

Answer—I could not.

2860. Question—Could you not have seen a person who was standing there, even if you had been ten feet nearer the door?

Answer—I could not, and even if he had been in the door while the crowd was in front of me.

2861. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—When this general firing commenced and you had gone out on the piazza, what length of time elapsed before the firing ceased?

Answer—Not longer than a minute.

2862. Question—What length of time did you remain out there before you returned to the polling room?

Answer—I cannot remember.

2863. Question—Who were the other Managers of Election at that poll?

Answer—T. J. Hearst and Dr. J. W. Ligon.

2864. Question—Did they also go out into the piazza at the time you did?

Answer—I never noticed.

2865. Question—Were you armed that day?

Answer—I was not.

2866. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—What is your occupation?

Answer—A merchant.

2867. Question—Do you know whether there was any political organization in your precinct?

Answer—Yes; the White Hall Democratic Club.

2868. Question—Were you a member of that Club?

Answer—I was.

2869. Question—Were you an active member?

Answer—Yes; the meetings were held in my store, and I attended all of them when I was home.

2870. Question—Do you remember of a resolution passing that Club in relation to the non-employment of any person or persons?

Answer—I do.

2871. Question—Please state the substance of those resolutions as far as you can recollect?

Answer—That we would employ no Radicals as day laborers; but this resolution was afterwards rescinded.

2872. Question—How long afterwards was it rescinded?

Answer—I think the next meeting—one week.

2873. Question—Do you not know whether the fact of the passage of the resolution was generally circulated over that precinct?

Answer—I do not know.

2874. Question—Were you not drawn as one of the jurors at the last term of the Court?

Answer—I was not.

Dr. John W. Ligon, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

2875. Question—Are you a native citizen of Abbeville County?

Answer—I am not; I was born in Laurens County.

2876. Question—Are you now a resident?

Answer—Yes; for two years and a-half.

2877. Question—In what election precinct do you reside?

Answer—White Hall.

2878. Question—Were you at White Hall on the day of the late general election?

Answer—I was, and was one of the Managers.

2879. Question—Was there any disturbance at White Hall, on the day of the last general election?

Answer—There was.

2880. Question—Please state what you know about that disturbance?

Answer—I know but very little about it; I was at my post when I heard the report of a gun, and some four or five seconds after I heard another; I was not alarmed at the first report, but after the second the firing became general, and I knew something was up; I then arose from the table and looked out of the window, and saw the colored people running through the woods, some fifty yards off at that time. After the row was over I left the voting room, and was called upon to examine the dead body of the person found some two hundred yards off, who was killed by gun-shot wounds received in the head and back.

2881. Question—Did any colored persons vote there on that day?

Answer—Yes; four.

2882. Question—Did any colored persons offer to vote, and were refused?

Answer—No; the two that voted the Radical ticket came in after the row, and the two who voted the Democratic ticket I don't remember whether before or afterwards.

2883. Question—To your knowledge, was any colored person who offered his vote at the poll prevented from putting it in?

Answer—Not one; I was there all the time; we had determined before that all who come should vote, no matter how they voted.

2884. Question—Do you know whether any efforts were made to induce the colored persons to return to the poll and vote, after they had been scared off?

Answer—Yes.

2885. Question—Do you know where Dr. Taggart was when the firing commenced?

Answer—He was in the voting room.

2886. Question—Did you see him have a gun during the excitement?

Answer—I did not.

2887. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—At the time that the general firing had commenced you stated that Dr. Taggart was in the voting room; did you notice in what part of the room?

Answer—He was near the entrance to the door leading to the store room.

2888. Question—What distance from the polling table?

Answer—From eight to ten feet.

2889. Question—Did you notice what he was doing at that time?

Answer—No; I saw him, after he got out in the piazza, raise his hand and halloo: "Stop the fuss."

2890. Question—About what length of time elapsed after you got out on the piazza before the firing ceased?

Answer—It was about closing when I got out there.

2891. Question—Who got out there first, you or Dr. Taggart?

Answer—I don't know, but he was ahead of me in hallooming.

2892. Question—At the time you heard Dr. Taggart hallooming, was he armed?

Answer—I did not see any.

2893. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How many colored persons were registered at that precinct?

Answer—I don't remember.

2894. Question—How many votes were cast?

Answer—One hundred and fifty-six.

2895. Question—Was that one hundred and fifty-six all residents of this County?

Answer—No.

2896. Question—How many votes were cast by those not residents of this County?

Answer—I took no account; all were allowed to vote for President and Congress.

2897. Question—Were all registered there who voted?

Answer—They were not.

2898. Question—How many persons did you see armed that day?

Answer—I cannot say, for I took no notice.

2899. Question—Didn't see a pistol or gun?

Answer—I don't remember.

2900. Question—Were you in the store during the day?

Answer—I don't remember.

2901. Question—Do you know whether the door leading into the store was locked or not?

Answer—I think it was locked.

2902. Question—Was Mr. Griffin sitting at your side at the time this firing commenced?

Answer—Yes.

2903. Question—Did you see Dr. Watson about that time?

Answer—I don't remember of seeing him until after the row was over.

2904. Question—Don't you remember Dr. Watson coming to Mr. Griffin, who sat by your side at the time the general firing commenced, and saying to him, "There is a row outside, give me the key of the store room?"

Answer—He may have said it; I didn't hear him.

2905. Question—Where did you see Dr. Watson after the affray was over?

Answer—I took so little notice of it, I can't say I saw him; I know he went after them to bring them back.

2906. Question—How do you know that he did go after them?

Answer—I saw him in the piazza, making efforts to undertake to go after them to bring them back.

2907. Question—What efforts was he making?

Answer—He was saying, to a party on the piazza: "Let us go and bring them back to vote."

2908. Question—Did he not go after them, with his gun in his hand, and tell them to come back and vote?

Answer—Not that I know of.

2909. Question—From the time that you entered upon your duties that morning, had you been away from the polls up to the time of the affray?

Answer—I had.

2910. Question—Where had you been?

Answer—I had walked around the store to see a gentleman that I expected was about leaving.

2911. Question—You stated that there was nothing done at the poll to prevent the colored people from voting; do you know whether or not there were means devised, in the piazza, or outside, to prevent them?

Answer—I know nothing that took place outside; some few individuals, (I don't know who they were,) said not let the colored people vote; but myself, and the rest of the Managers, determined among ourselves to allow every person to vote that came to put their vote in.

2912. Question—To your knowledge, had the decision of the Board been circulated among the crowd?

Answer—I don't know about that, but there were several in there who heard it.

2913. Question—After the affray was over, to your knowledge, did

Dr. Taggart cause any persons to dismount, who were mounted for the purpose of pursuing the colored people?

Answer—I know nothing of it.

2914. Question—You went into the piazza before the firing ceased?

Answer—As it was closing.

2915. Question—Where was Dr. Taggart at that time?

Answer—A few paces ahead of me.

2916. Question—How long did you remain out there?

Answer—About twenty minutes.

2917. Question—Where was Dr. Taggart during that twenty minutes?

Answer—I don't remember seeing him afterwards.

2918. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You stated that two colored men voted the Radical ticket and two the Democratic ticket; how do you know how they voted?

Answer—Two came in and appeared intimidated. I said to them: "Vote your tickets, whatever they may be." They then voted.

2919. Question—Did those men hand you their tickets?

Answer—Yes; I opened them, and saw they were Radical tickets, and put them in the box.

2920. Question—Did you open all the tickets that were voted at that box that day?

Answer—I think all of them were examined.

2921. Question—Did you or did you not have a box, with a hole in the top of it, for voters to put their votes in?

Answer—Yes.

2922. Question—Did you not know they had a right to put their tickets in the box without the Managers opening them?

Answer—I did not.

2923. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You stated there were two colored men who voted the Democratic ticket; was that before or after the affray?

Answer—Before.

2924. Question—Do you know the names of those colored men?

Answer—I can't remember their names.

On motion, the Committee adjourned to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

T. J. Hearst, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

2925. Question—Are you a native citizen of Abbeville County?

Answer—Born and raised here.

2926. Question—In what election precinct do you reside?

Answer—White Hall.

2927. Question—Were you at White Hall on the day of the last general election?

Answer—Yes.

2928. Question—Were you a Manager at that poll?

Answer—I was.

2929. Question—Was there any disturbance there on that day?

Answer—There was.

2930. Question—Please state what you know in relation to that disturbance?

Answer—As Manager of Election, I was necessarily at my place within doors. The first intimation that I had of a difficulty was an individual coming to the table exclaiming “a row has commenced!” Almost instantly I heard the report of one or two shots outside of the door. There was then a rush backwards and forwards in the ballot-room, as one might expect on a sudden alarm—some persons seeking safety, others seeking something to defend themselves with. As soon as practicable, I rose from the ballot table, carrying a ballot box in one hand, and going for the purpose of securing the door of the store, wherein I knew that hunters like myself frequently left their guns, fearing that there might be hasty action, and wishing to avoid any difficulty or collision, or any use of violence or arms; I held with the other hand the door until I used a precaution to my friends not to act hastily, but to be on the defensive entirely; by that time the firing was going on very rapidly. When I let go of the door one or two men entered, and one gun that I know of was brought out. A window was thrown open, opening into the piazza of the store, before which white men were repeatedly passing to and fro. Out of that window there was not a shot fired that I saw, nor but two men appeared before it with guns in their hands, and had they fired they would have greatly endangered the parties outside of the store, and in the piazza of the store. As soon as possible I made my way in the piazza, and called out, at the top of my voice, several times, “cease firing.” The firing ceased very shortly after, or almost instantly, as I reached the piazza.

2931. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You said the first intimation you had of the affray was that some person came to the voting table and said a row had commenced; at that time did you see where Dr. Taggart was?

Answer—Yes; he was standing near the table.

2932. Question—Do you know what he was doing at this time?

Answer—He was one of a party of three engaged in writing a note.

2933. Question—Do you know the name of the person who intimated that the row had commenced?

Answer—Dr. Henry Watson.

2934. Question—Was he armed?

Answer—He was not, that I know of, at the time.

2935. Question—Do you know whether he was armed any time that morning prior to the affray?

Answer—I do not; I did not see any arms about him; I got to the polls about the hour of opening, and did not leave until this row commenced.

2936. Question—After the firing had commenced and you had got outside, did you see Dr. Taggart?

Answer—He came out after I did; he was the next man behind me.

2937. Question—Was he armed?

Answer—To the best of my recollection, he dropped his gun against an upright post near the window in the ballot room.

2938. Question—Did you not see a pistol in the hands of Dr. Taggart?

Answer—I did not.

2939. Question—Did you not know he had one about his person?

Answer—I did not.

2940. Question—How many colored men voted that day?

Answer—Four.

2941. Question—What ticket did they vote?

Answer—I know that two voted the Democratic ticket, and two the Radical ticket?

2942. Question—Did they vote prior to the affray or after?

Answer—I don't recollect prior to the affray; but I recollect two voted after the affray.

2943. Question—The two you recollect voted after the affray; did they vote the Democrat or Republican ticket?

Answer—I am satisfied they voted the Republican ticket.

2944. Question—About how long a time after the affray did they vote?

Answer—An hour or an hour and a-quarter.

2945. Question—About what time in the day did the affray take place?

Answer—Not later than half past 10 A. M.

2946. Question—After you had got out on the piazza, about what time elapsed before the firing ceased?

Answer—Almost instantly.

2947. Question—Do you know whether Dr. Ligon got out on the piazza before or after you did?

Answer—I don't recollect whether he got out on the piazza or not; I don't recollect of seeing him there during the excitement.

2948. Question—You stated two colored men voted the Republican ticket; were they allowed to put their tickets in the box themselves, or did the Managers put them in?

Answer—No man put his ticket in the box; they generally handed it to a Manager, and saw that that identical ticket was put in the box, without change or slight of hand.

2949. Question—Did the Managers open the tickets of those two Republicans, and look at them before putting them in the box?

Answer—To my recollection, as a Manager, they did not, but acted with them as with every other ballot polled.

2950. Question—After you had got out on the piazza, about what time elapsed until you returned to the ballot-room?

Answer—As soon as the disturbance was fairly over, I returned to my position.

2951. Question—What time did the other two Managers return?

Answer—We all returned together. I was in the possession of the ballot box, and they returned with me.

2952. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did the Managers of Election that morning of the day of election, or at any other time, have any conversation about the colored people voting there?

Answer—They did not in my presence. I was a Manager.

2953. Question—Did you hear any person or persons say that morning, or at any other time, that the negroes or colored people should be or ought to be prevented from voting the Radical ticket?

Answer—I have no recollection, at or before that time, of any person or persons making any such remarks.

2954. Question—Did any two of the Managers of Election make a decision or decisions?

Answer—I was the last Manager that came in that morning, and after I came in no two (I being one of the two) made any decisions.

2955. Question—Before there was a vote polled, did or did not the Managers of Election decide that every colored man should have the right to come up and deposit his ballot; was it not discussed and decided?

Answer—We did not.

2956. Question—Did not the Managers at that poll receive every legal vote that was offered?

Answer—We did.

2957. Question—You have stated that two colored men voted the Radical ticket; you also stated that the tickets were not opened; how do you know that they voted the Radical ticket, unless they were opened?

Answer—I saw enough of the color of the ticket, and enough of the men, to know that they voted the Radical ticket.

2958. Question—Do you know where Dr. Taggart usually kept his gun?

Answer—Generally about the store for years.

2959. Question—You stated you saw him have his gun?

Answer—Yes; I saw him have a carbine, or Winchester gun, that day.

2960. Question—Please state what time that day you saw him have that gun.

Answer—Just after the firing commenced.

2961. Question—Were you sitting or standing when you saw him have that gun?

Answer—I was standing right by him at the window.

2962. Question—Where was Dr. Taggart at the time that you returned to enter again upon your duties?

Answer—I don't know.

2963. Question—Did you see any persons mount that day immediately after the firing ceased?

Answer—I did.

2964. Question—Did they ride off? if so, in what direction?

Answer—I saw two or more men that mounted with instructions to follow the negroes and persuade them to return.

2965. Question—Did you leave the piazza before you returned to attend to your duties after the firing ceased?

Answer—I did; I stepped on the ground.

2966. Question—To your knowledge, did Dr. Taggart cause men to dismount who were mounted that day, or immediately after the firing?

Answer—I know nothing of it.

2967. Question—When Dr. Taggart called out and said: "Cease firing," what else did he say?

Answer—I did not hear any other remark.

2968. Question—How many were killed and wounded at that time, if any?

Answer—One was killed; that is, a dead body was found near, said to have been killed at that time.

2969. Question—Did you see the body?

Answer—Yes.

2970. Question—Did you examine it?

Answer—I did.

2971. Question—About how many shots were fired that day?

Answer—I heard the firing, and to the best of my judgment, from four years' experience, I should say between forty and fifty shots were fired.

2972. Question—Did you hear the person who came near where the Managers were sitting, and say to them, "The row has commenced," ask one of the Managers for the key of the store door?

Answer—I did.

2973. Question—Was it a key to the same store room door that you held?

Answer—That was the key I suppose he was asking for

2974. Question—Did you get to the door before or after the man who asked for the key?

Answer—I got to the door before the door was opened; but whether it was before or after the man who asked for the key I know not.

2975. Question—If you don't know whether it was before or after the man who asked for the key got to the door, how can you testify that the door had not been opened?

Answer—I don't pretend to testify whether the door had been opened or not before I reached the door.

G. W. Syfan, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

2976. Question—Are you a citizen of Abbeville County?

Answer—I am.

2977. Question—Do you reside in the village?

Answer—I reside within the incorporate limits; not immediately in the village.

2978. Question—What is your profession?

Answer—A Railroad Engineer.

2979. Question—Upon what road were you employed during the summer of 1868?

Answer—On the Abbeville branch of the Greenville & Columbia Railroad.

2980. Question—Were you at Hodges' Depot, on the day that a colored man named Randolph was killed?

Answer—I was.

2981. Question—Please state what you know of the circumstances of his death?

Answer—I can't give you any information, only that I saw Randolph after he was killed. I was busily employed on my engine at the time I heard the reports of the pistols. Hearing the sound of the pistols, it alarmed me, and I got up on the platform of the engine, (I was on the ground,) and seeing the people running, I went to where the man lay.

2982. Question—Did you see any person or persons there that day with guns or pistols in their hands?

Answer—I did not.

2983. Question—How many pistol reports did you hear?

Answer—I cannot tell how many.

2984. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You passed over that road the day before, did you not?

Answer—I did.

2985. Question—Did you see Mr. Randolph a day or two before he was killed?

Answer—I did.

2986. Question—At what place did you see him?

Answer—At Hodges' Depot.

2987. Question—At the time that you saw him at Hodges' Depot, the day or two before he was killed, was he in conversation with any person or persons? and if so, whom?

Answer—To my knowledge, he was not.

2988. Question—Do you know whether D. Wyatt Aiken was on the train at the same time?

Answer—I don't know that he was on the train; he was at the depot.

2989. Question—Did you notice him talking to Mr. Randolph?

Answer—I did.

2990. Question—Did you hear anything that was said?

Answer—I did not.

2991. Question—Did he (Aiken) appear to be somewhat excited at that time?

Answer—I don't know that he was.

2992. Question—Were there others around him at the time this conversation was going on?

Answer—I think there was.

2993. Question—At the time that you went to where the body of the deceased was lying, what white persons did you recognize around him, if any?

Answer—None by him but the Express Messenger and myself.

2994. Question—Please give us his name?

Answer—Mr. DeBerry.

2995. Question—Please tell us about how long it was after you heard the report of the pistol or pistols before you went to the body of Mr. Randolph?

Answer—Some ten or fifteen minutes.

2996. Question—Was there not quite a crowd of white persons around there at that time?

Answer—Not more than are generally there.

2997. Question—What colored persons, if any, were around the body?

Answer—There were no persons about the body when we went there.

C. V. Hammond, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

2998. Question—Are you a resident of the County of Abbeville?

Answer—I am.

2999. Question—In what part of the County do you live?

Answer—In the village.

3000. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Conductor on the Abbeville branch of the Greenville and Columbia Railroad.

3001. Question—Were you Conductor on that Road during the year 1868?

Answer—I was.

3002. Question—Some time during the month of October of that year, did one B. F. Randolph ride from Hodges' Depot to this place with you?

Answer—He did.

3003. Question—Before he got upon your car, on that occasion, do you remember of seeing him in conversation with any person or persons?

Answer—I saw him and Col. D. Wyatt Aiken in conversation on the platform.

3004. Question—Did you hear any of the conversation?

Answer—I heard them talking, but not enough to understand any of the words of their conversation.

3005. Question—What was it that drew your attention to the conversation? was it loud and excitable?

Answer—It was a little louder than an ordinary conversation.

3006. Question—Did persons gather around them during this conversation?

Answer—Some few.

3007. Question—Were they white or colored persons?

Answer—I don't remember what the crowd was composed of.

3008. Question—About how long was it after you heard this conversation before your train started?

Answer—Up to within about three minutes before the train left. Mr. Randolph and Judge Hoge had taken their seats in the car, and were talking through the window to the crowd.

3009. Question—The crowd of persons were near the window then?

Answer—Yes.

3010. Question—He came to this place with you?

Answer—He did.

3011. Question—When did he return?

Answer—Judge Hoge returned the next day, and Mr. Randolph the day following that.

3012. Question—What took place after he returned at Hodges' Depot?

Answer—The last time I saw him was, he was passing from the baggage car on the Abbeville branch to take a seat in the car on the Greenville road.

3013. Question—Did you hear the report of fire arms shortly after that?

Answer—I did, about three minutes after that?

3014. Question—How many times?

Answer—I heard one clash; there was evidently more than one report.

3015. Question—Were there quite a number of people around there?

Answer—No; not as many as usual.

3016. Question—Who did you see there that you knew? white persons.

Answer—I saw Mr. J. D. Roper, D. B. Glymph, Langdon Conner; that is all I recollect that live around there; others were on the train.

3017. Question—Did you see Mr. Randolph when he was shot?

Answer—No; I was two cars' length from him.

3018. Question—How long after you heard the report was it before you learned he was shot?

Answer—About two minutes.

3019. Question—Did you proceed then to where he was lying?

Answer—I did not.

3020. Question—Did you see Fletcher Hodges at that time?

Answer—I don't recollect whether he was there at that time or not. I saw him the day before.

3021. Question—Did you hear anything said of Mr. Randolph, either before he came up with you or when he was going back, by any person or persons?

Answer—I heard Mr. D. W. Aiken say once, on the platform at Hodges', that Randolph ought not to be allowed to come here. I don't recollect whether it was the same day or not, but it was about that time.

3022. Question—To whom did he say that?

Answer—To several persons who were talking politics.

3023. Question—Is that the only thing you heard said about Mr. Randolph?

Answer—Yes; of him individually.

3024. Question—Where was the last place you saw Fletcher Hodges, prior to Mr. Randolph's death?

Answer—The last time I recollect seeing him was the day Judge Hoge went down, and the day before Mr. Randolph was killed.

3025. Question—How far were you from the place at which Mr. Randolph was shot?

Answer—About two car lengths; that is, about eighty feet.

3026. Question—Did you see the persons who shot him?

Answer—I did not.

3027. Question—Did you observe any one with fire arms?

Answer—I did not.

3028. Question—Did you see any effort made by any persons around there to see who it was that committed the deed?

Answer—I did not.

3029. Question—Did the people appear to be much exercised on account of his being shot?

Answer—There didn't appear to be much excitement.

On motion, at 6 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., July 22, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.
A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

George Dusenberry, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright :

3030. Question—Are you a resident of Abbeville County ?

Answer—Yes.

3031. Question—How long have you resided in this County ?

Answer—Since 1854.

3032. Question—How far do you live from the court house ?

Answer—Four miles.

3033. Question—What is your occupation ?

Answer—Farmer.

3034. Question—Do you hold any office at this time ?

Answer—Member of the Legislature.

3035. Question—Do you know of any outrages or depredations of any kind that were committed in this County, before or at the time of the late general election ? and if so, just please state to us what you know about them, and what they were.

Answer—I was not here at that time ; I was obliged to leave. Mr. Martin came to my house on Saturday night, the 4th of October, 1868, (he was killed on Monday the 5th;) he left my house next morning about half-past 8 A. M., (it was a sale day,) and said he was going to the court house. He had purchased in Columbia, some time before, at a sale, a barrel of whisky, and had made arrangements for Mr. Milford to take half of it ; but he did not take half, for want of vessels to put it in. I said to Mr. Martin, before he left my house that morning, that if he had more than he wanted, I would take two gallons ; he said I had better take three ; I told him I would send my son, (10 years old,) with a demijohn to get it. He said : “ Can’t your son drive a buggy ? ” I said, “ Yes.” He said : “ Send him along after a while,” and I did send him with a five gallon demijohn. That was the last I saw of Mr. Martin, dead or alive. My son returned about 3 P. M., crying. I asked him : “ What is the matter ? ” He said : “ Two men met me one mile from the court house, on my way home, one of whom presented a pistol, and asked who that buggy belonged to ? ” and he said : “ To me.” When the pistol was presented they told him to deliver the demijohn or they would shoot him, and they took the demijohn from him, and rode in the thicket. Then I began to feel quite uneasy, to think that two men would commit such a depredation on a little boy, when they could have taken the demijohn without his resisting. I was uneasy, and questioned my son, to see what I could learn. He was very much terrified. From what he told me, I had every reason to believe that they intended mischief ; but I had no idea they were going to kill. He said : “ They were very insulting.” I knew nothing of Mr. Martin’s assassination until the next day about 4 o’clock, and

it was by chance, as I live one mile from the big road, and people seldom pass there unless they have business with me. I believed that they would assassinate me; and from what I have since learned, I believe they intended to kill the whole of us, (all the leading Republicans, I mean,) that day or night. I was afraid to go to Mr. Martin's funeral, fearing I would be killed. Fearing they would kill me after Mr. Martin's death, I took blankets and slept out in the thickets until the following Saturday night, except one or two nights, when a friend stayed with me. I dropped a few lines to Mr. Heart, the Governor's Private Secretary, stating about the assassination of Mr. Martin, and the reckless condition of things here, and that I thought I would leave at the first favorable opportunity. On Saturday morning I came to the court house, and took the train for Columbia; I disguised myself on the road by changing my hats. I reached Columbia, but was fearful that I would be shot at Hodges' Depot, (the branch of the road.) On Sunday morning, in Columbia, as I went to call on the Governor, I met Mr. Randolph, in company with Mr. Green. I stated to him that Mr. Martin had been assassinated, and I said to him: "As you have been appointed to make speeches in Abbeville and elsewhere, I thought it would be very dangerous for you to come up here." I never saw him afterwards. I left Columbia on Tuesday for New York, and remained there until the 20th of November, and reached Columbia on the 23d, the day prior to the meeting of the General Assembly.

3036. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You state that you became satisfied that if you remained here, they would kill you; whom do you mean by "they?"

Answer—I meant the Democratic party; I don't pretend to say all, because I believe there are some good men in the Democratic party; moreover, I believe there were men appointed from every Club to assassinate Republicans. There were reckless men here, who would kill a man for five dollars and a little whisky.

3037. Question—Please state what evidence it was that convinced you that you would be killed by the Democratic party if you had remained?

Answer—From what I have seen myself—insults and threats—and a good many freedmen have told me that they heard men say they intended to "put up" members of the Legislature, and men holding office. I thought that was evidence enough that they intended to assassinate me. I heard afterwards that they said I had done wisely in leaving. I returned from Columbia on the 2nd of December, but had refused to return to Abbeville until I had some evidence of safety. Col. Thompson, of Abbeville, (whom I looked upon as a peaceable and conservative man, and who was a prominent lawyer,) came up in Janney's Hall, in Columbia, where the Legislature was in session, and sent word, by Mr. Jno. B. Moore, a member from Anderson County, that he wanted to see me. I asked Col. Thompson if he thought it safe for me to return, as my family was here. He said he thought it was, and that I had no right to feel uneasy now; at the same time, he presented the report of the Delavan School, and wanted me to present it to the Legislature; and I did so a few days afterwards.

3038. Question—What are the names of those freedmen who told you that the Democratic party had threatened to take the lives of the Republican officers of Abbeville County?

Answer—There have been several, but I am unable at this time to give names. I was very much excited at the time. In registering, they assumed different names. Jerry Perrin, (I think that was his name,) was the man I sent the letter with, addressed to the Governor's Private Secretary. I deemed it dangerous to send any of my family. The reason I directed the letter to Mr. Heart was, that he was not generally known here. Had I directed it to the Governor, it is very doubtful whether he would have got it, as letters have been intercepted directed to prominent Republicans.

3039. Question—My question Mr. Dusenberry, was, What are the names of those freedmen who told you that the Democratic party had threatened to kill the Republican officers of Abbeville County? I have not understood the names; please state them again.

Answer—It is impossible for me to give their names at this time with any accuracy, as they have changed their names, as they were allowed to assume names in registering.

3040. Question—Please mention the names they went by then?

Answer—I am unable with accuracy to give the names; my memory is weak, as I have been sick for the last five weeks.

3041. Question—Can't you think of one of the names?

Answer—I spoke of one—Jerry Perrin.

3042. Question—What member of the Democratic party did Jerry Perrin tell you had threatened the lives of leading Republicans?

Answer—He did not speak of any one in particular; that was the general talk.

3043. Question—Now, please state your reasons for believing that men were appointed from every Club to assassinate leading Republicans?

Answer—Last summer, a year ago, during the canvass, while we were at the extra session of the Legislature, at the Democratic meetings throughout the district, it was generally remarked by some of the principal speakers that we shouldn't be allowed to come back to live here, and it was said by others that we should not be allowed to live here. I can name two names in that respect, but I don't know whether it would be advisable; there are bad men here yet. To give these names, and should this be published, I would not feel safe to live here.

3044. Question—Please give the names of those persons in Abbeville County that you believe would kill a man for five dollars and a little whisky?

Answer—I don't like to answer that question. I would like to give all the information I can, but I don't think it advisable to answer that question.

3045. Question—But, Mr. Dusenberry, you have just sworn to tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, and I do not see how you can avoid answering that question?

Answer—I don't think it advisable for me to give the names, as if this is to be published I would feel unsafe. I will state that one was a candidate for Congress, but was not elected. He said that we members of the Legislature ought not to be allowed to live here. Another gentleman, not quite so prominent here, said that we should not be allowed to live here.

3046. Question—Was he a candidate for Congress in this Congressional District?

Answer—He was.

3047. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You stated that the colored people assumed different names from what they usually had; did they usually have a surname?

Answer—Sometimes had. When slaves, they more or less assumed their owners' names.

Washington Rowe, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

3048. Question—Are you a citizen of Abbeville County?

Answer—Yes.

3049. Question—In what part of the County do you live?

Answer—Greenwood.

3050. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Bricklayer by trade.

3051. Question—Were you living at Greenwood, prior and at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

3052. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed at Greenwood, prior or on the day of the general election? and if so, please state what you know.

Answer—The day before the election, in going from here to Greenwood, the tickets were taken from Wallace Evans.

3053. Question—What kind of tickets were they?

Answer—Radical tickets, that we were taking for use at Ninety Six.

3054. Question—Who was it that took those tickets from Evans?

Answer—Capt. Jno. Boozer was the main man; and Thomas Arnold, (he drew his pistol on us,) Bill Munday, Capt. Parks, Gus Aiken, and Bill Boozer.

3055. Question—State in what way they acted?

Answer—They came out of the other train into the car we were, and asked us what our business was to Abbeville. I told them I came up to see Noble on business. The other man said he came up to see and be seen. They then began pushing him about and searching him; also pushed me about and searched me. They then asked Evans for the carpet-bag, opened it, and took out the tickets.

3056. Question—What did they do with the tickets after they took them?

Answer—They carried them with them, and at the depot showed them to others.

3057. Question—Did you go down to Ninety-Six, and tell them the tickets had been taken from you?

Answer—No.

3058. Question—Do you know whether or not Evans went down and let them know the tickets had been taken?

Answer—I don't know.

3059. Question—Did the party who took the tickets ask Evans what box they were for?

Answer—Yes.

3060. Question—Did he tell them they were for Ninety-Six?

Answer—Yes.

3061. Question—Do you know if other Radical tickets went to Ninety-Six?

Answer—I do not know.

3062. Question—Did you ever see any of the colored people from Ninety-Six since that time?

Answer—Yes.

3063. Question—Did you find out if other tickets reached there?

Answer—No.

3064. Question—Did you go to the polls to vote on the day of election?

Answer—No; they got at me the night before.

3065. Question—Please state what occurred the night before?

Answer—They came to my house, and shot around the house.

3066. Question—By their coming to your house and shooting around, did that keep you from the polls?

Answer—No, not exactly; but I had been warned before by Capt. Boozer and Capt. Parks not to come there.

3067. Question—Did they simply tell you not to come there?

Answer—Capt. Boozer and Mr. Gus Aiken had told us not to put our feet on the ground, or to show our faces there, as it would not be well for us.

3068. Question—Then, from what Boozer and Aiken told you, you didn't go to the poll?

Answer—I went to the depot to go to the polls to vote, and from what I saw, I thought it best to stay out of the way.

3069. Question—State what you saw at the poll.

Answer—I saw a number of men standing at the poll with pistols, and they began shooting.

3070. Question—Who were they shooting at?

Answer—No one in particular.

3071. Question—How many colored men were at the depot, when you were there?

Answer—A great many had been there, but were gone.

3072. Question—Do you know of any person or persons having been whipped or shot, prior to the day of election?

Answer—No.

G. M. Mattison, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3073. Question—Are you a resident of Abbeville County?

Answer—Yes.

3074. Question—In what election precinct do you live?

Answer—At Donald's.

3075. Question—Were you at Donald's on the day of the last general election?

Answer—Yes; from early in the morning until late in the evening.

3076. Question—Were you a Manager at that box?

Answer—No; I was acting as Magistrate, and considered I was there as a peace officer.

3077. Question—Was there any disturbance of the public peace at that place that day?

Answer—No; I never have witnessed a more quiet election than that.

3078. Question—To the best of your knowledge, was every person, irrespective of color, allowed to vote as he chose?

Answer—Yes; for I announced publicly to them they had a right to vote, and should vote as they pleased; there were very few colored men voted in proportion to those entitled to vote.

3079. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Is there any political organization in the precinct in which you reside?

Answer—There was a Democratic Club.

3080. Question—Do you know whether the colored people had any political organization there?

Answer—I don't know that they had; I heard they had a Union League.

3081. Question—Were you connected with the Club?

Answer—I was.

3082. Question—Were you an active member?

Answer—I was Secretary of the Club.

3083. Question—Did not a resolution pass that Club in relation to the non-employment of Radicals?

Answer—Yes.

3084. Question—As Secretary of that Club, please state, as far as you can remember, the substance of that resolution?

Answer—That after the termination of the present contract we would not employ those who voted the Radical ticket.

3085. Question—Was it not the intention by passing the resolution to keep the Radicals from voting?

Answer—The object of the resolution was to keep them from voting, and strengthen the Democratic party.

Daniel Childs, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

3086. Question—Are you a citizen of Abbeville County?

Answer—Yes.

3087. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—About fifty years.

3088. Question—In what portion of the County do you reside?

Answer—Near Milway Post Office.

3089. Question—About how many miles from Milway Post Office do you live?

Answer—Two.

3090. Question—On whose place do you live?

Answer—John C. Calhoun Childs'.

3091. Question—Do you know of any threats or violence committed prior to the election, whereby any person or persons were kept from voting on the day of election? and if so, please state.

Answer—I was kept from voting. On the Sunday before the election I met a man in the road, named Mr. Gilmore. He said: "Were you at the speech?" I said: "No, sir." He asked why I was not there. I said because I had company of my own to attend to. He said: "Are

you a Radical or Democrat?" I said: "I am a Radical." He said: "You ought to have your damned head cut off." I said: "Sooner the better." He said: "It will be cut off plenty time for your good, sir." A gentleman living a quarter of a mile from me, his name was Ephraim Rhoads, said to me one day: "I think well of you, and on the day of election don't go to the box, if you do, you will be killed before you get there." The day of election I sent a cousin of mine before me, and when he got within a quarter of a mile of the box, in an old field, they were shooting across the road, and came out in the road to him, and said to him: "Where is your captain, as he is the very man I want to see, and he shan't get to the box."

3092. Question—Did any person say anything to you on the day of election?

Answer—No; I was a quarter of a mile behind my cousin, and heard the guns firing.

3093. Question—Do you know of any person or persons being whipped or shot, prior to the late general election?

Answer—I never saw any done, but saw two men come into the field bloody, and in their shirt sleeves. That was on a Monday after I gave them, on a Sunday, the tickets to vote with.

3094. Question—Did you ever see any persons traveling through the country at night, called Bushwhackers?

Answer—No.

3095. Question—Can you give us the names of those men who came in the field bloody?

Answer—Daniel Obey and Aleck, (don't know his surname.)

3096. Question—Do you know who Aleck belonged to before the war?

Answer—James Weidman.

King David, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

3097. Question—How long have you lived in Abbeville County?

Answer—Born and raised here.

3098. Question—How far do you live from the court house?

Answer—At Hodges' Depot, about twelve miles from the court house.

3099. Question—Did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—No.

3100. Question—Why did you not vote?

Answer—I was working that day.

3101. Question—Do you know of any outrages that were committed before or at the time of the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

3102. Question—Do you know anything about the shooting of Mr. Randolph?

Answer—I was present when he was shot. I saw two pistols drawn on him, but didn't see him when he was shot; I was within five steps of him, and before the pistols were fired I wheeled my back on him.

3103. Question—How long was it after they drew their pistols on him before they fired?

Answer—It could not have been more than three minutes.

3104. Question—You were within five steps of him, couldn't you have spoken and told him?

Answer—I didn't know Mr. Randolph was there.

3105. Question—Did you know the men who fired the pistols?

Answer—I didn't know but one of them, and that was Mr. Talbert.

3106. Question—Did you immediately go to where Mr. Randolph lay after he was shot?

Answer—I don't know that I went immediately, but I went to the body.

3107. Question—What white persons were there when you went?

Answer—I can't remember.

3108. Question—At the time he was shot, what white persons were near there, if any?

Answer—I don't remember.

Mitchell Goggins, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

3109. Question—How long have you lived in Abbeville County?

Answer—Born and raised here.

3110. Question—In what voting precinct do you live?

Answer—Cokesbury.

3111. Question—At what poll did you vote at the late general election?

Answer—I did not vote.

3112. Question—Why did you not vote?

Answer—Because we had no tickets.

3113. Question—Do you know of any outrages or intimidations committed prior to or at the late general election?

Answer—No.

3114. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Blacksmith.

3115. Question—Were you a member of any political organization?

Answer—I was a member of the Union League.

3116. Question—Was your League ever disturbed?

Answer—No.

3117. Question—How often did you attend the League?

Answer—When it first started, about once a week; afterwards, about once every two weeks.

Amos Nelson, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

3118. Question—Are you a citizen of this County?

Answer—Yes.

3119. Question—Do you live in this County?

Answer—Yes; lived here fourteen years.

3120. Question—In what part of the County were you living at the late general election?

Answer—Cokesbury.

3121. Question—Did you vote at the late Presidential election?

Answer—No.

3122. Question—State the reason why you did not vote.

Answer—Because we couldn't get tickets.

3123. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed at that time?

Answer—I saw Mr. Randolph after he was killed at Hodges' Depot.

3124. Question—How soon did you get there after he was shot?

Answer—About two or three hours.

3125. Question—Did you hear any threatening language used by any person or persons while you were there?

Answer—I did not.

3126. Question—How long did you remain there?

Answer—Nearly all night.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

L. Pembroke Guffin, sworn :

Direct examination by Mr. Wright.

3127. Question—How long have you lived in the County of Abbeville?

Answer—All my life.

3128. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—I am a Deputy State Constable at this time and County Commissioner.

3129. Question—Do you know of any outrages, threats, or any means that were used for the purpose of intimidating persons and keeping them from voting as they desired to, before or at the late general election? and, if so, please state what those threats and outrages were, and what the means were that were used to accomplish that end.

Answer—I was in the village on the day Mr. Martin was killed. I saw a party of men here; they had held a meeting in the court house with closed doors. The party were Democrats. In the afternoon I started home, and when I got within half a mile of my house I saw a party of four men come riding out of the old field into the road; they were armed. I rode by and said to one of them (Talbert), "here is your mule." He said, "here is your rider." I knew two of those men—Joe Davis, commonly called Black Joe, (a citizen of the place at that time,) and W. K. Talbert. (I didn't know Talbert at the time, but afterwards.) The next morning, after hearing Martin was murdered, I went up to the old field and tracked their horses to the place where Martin was killed.

3130. Question—Do you know of any other outrages that were committed in this County before or at the time of the general election? If so, state.

Answer—I know that Randolph was murdered, but know nothing of the circumstances. The same week that Martin was murdered, a party came to my window, and opened the blinds, and started to raise the sash. I reached out from the bed, and picked up my Spencer rifle and cocked it, which made a noise, and they dropped the sash and shut the blinds.

3131. Question—To your knowledge, had there been any threats made against you?

Answer—I did not know of any. I went to Cokesbury on the day of election as a Deputy State Constable, and when I got there the colored voters were all standing off about two hundred yards from the polls; some had gone home, and the rest were about starting; all of them didn't have tickets, and those that had them were afraid to distribute them to the voters. There were white men at the polls, armed; all armed, with the exception of some old men; I saw their pistols. After I got there with the United States soldiers the colored men followed me up to the polls and commenced voting. There was no further disturbance, except that Tom Johnson was making a noise, and I told him to stop or I would have him shot.

3132. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You state that on the day Mr. Martin was killed a party of men had a private meeting somewhere in town—you didn't know where. How do you know they had that meeting?

Answer—Because I saw them come into the court house, and they closed the doors.

3133. Question—You state also that the Democratic party had a meeting in the court house, with closed doors. How do you know it was the Democratic party?

Answer—I knew the leading men of the party.

3134. Question—Please give us the names of the men whom you saw in the court house that day with the doors shut.

Answer—Of course I couldn't see into the court house after the doors were closed.

3135. Question—Whom did you see come up into the court house, and then the doors close?

Answer—I didn't pay particular attention; I knew all the leading men at the time—Wm. McCall, Armistead Burt, D. Wyatt Aiken.

3136. Question—You state that that afternoon on your return home you saw four men; you say you didn't know Talbert at the time, but that you knew two of the men; what were the names of the two?

Answer—I have given the names; Black Joe Davis and Talbert; I knew it was Talbert after we captured him, and I knew he was one of the men that I met that day; I knew Joe Davis at the time.

3139. Question—You state that on the day of the last general election you went to Cokesbury, and that the colored persons were standing about two hundred yards from the polls, and that some of them had gone home. Please state how you know that some of them had gone home.

Answer—Because I met them coming from Cokesbury, as I was going to Cokesbury.

3138. Question—You state further that the rest were about starting. How do you know?

Answer—Because they told me they were about starting home when I got there.

3139. Question—You state that some had tickets, but were afraid to give them out. How do you know they were afraid to give them out?

Answer—The man who had the tickets told me they were afraid to give them out.

3140. Question—I suppose, then, all you know about the rest of them being about to start home, and about those who had tickets being afraid to give them out, is just hearsay?

Answer—The man who had the tickets himself told me he was afraid to give the tickets out.

3141. Question—Did I understand you to say there was no disturbance at Cokesbury, after you got there?

Answer—None except a little fuss between two white men.

3142. Question—Now, be so kind as to tell us the name of the man who you threatened to have shot, on that day, at Cokesbury?

Answer—Tom Johnson.

3143. Question—Did you have him shot?

Answer—No; I told him if he raised a disturbance he would be shot, and he would have been; I told him my duty as an officer, and I would have carried it out.

3144. Question (by Mr. Wright)—In what capacity did you go to Cokesbury, on the day of election?

Answer—As a Deputy State Constable.

3145. Question—Did you have assistance? and if so, state who they were.

Answer—Yes; United States soldiers.

3146. Question—What was Tom Johnson doing, or attempting to do, that caused you to say to him what you did say?

Answer—He was making threats; I told the crowd to get out of the house, and go round to the door to vote; he was telling the colored men if they voted the Republican ticket that they would “go up,” and shouldn’t have employment; there was also a man there taking down the names of all those who voted the Republican ticket.

3147. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Were you ever informed that, if you didn’t join the Democratic party, you would be killed?

Answer—Yes; A. P. Conner told me so.

3148. Question—Is Mr. Conner a Democrat or Republican?

Answer—He did not, at that time, belong to any party.

3149. Question—Did any one else ever say so?

Answer—Yes; Charley Dendy told my brother Lem and I that our lives were in his hands, and all he had to do was to say the word.

3150. Question—Did Dendy belong to any political party at that time?

Answer—He claimed to belong to the Democratic party.

3151. Question—Have you ever ascertained who those other two men were you met on the evening Mr. Martin was killed?

Answer—I don’t know who they were; I would know them if I were to see them again.

3152. Did you ever hear any one threaten the life of Mr. Martin, or say that he would be killed?

Answer—I cannot recollect.

3153. Question—Have you ever heard the lives of any Republicans threatened?

Answer—I don’t recollect.

3154. Question—Did you hear any Democrat say he wouldn’t employ any man who voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—Yes.

3155. Question—Did you hear many say so?

Answer—I went to meet the Democratic Club at Barnes' Mill; it was the Warrenton Beat Club. I heard a good many of them say they wouldn't employ any man who voted the Republican ticket. I heard them say that at Cokesbury also. I belonged to the Warrenton Beat Club at that time, and that was the voice of the Club.

3156. Question—Had you any particular object in view in joining that Club?

Answer—I first joined it to see what they were going to do. I didn't join it to save my life?

3157. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Will you please tell us what you went to meet Warrenton Beat Club for?

Answer—I was a member of it, and it was circulated around among the members that something important would come up, and they wanted all the members present.

3158. Question—What did you ascertain the important matter to be?

Answer—Not much of anything; wanted all to throw in to have the Democratic tickets printed.

3159. Question—Did you contribute anything toward publishing the Democratic tickets?

Answer—No.

3160. Question—Were you a member of the Union League at the same time you were a member of the Democratic Club?

Answer—No; I belonged to the Constabulary force.

3161. Question—Is the Constabulary force a secret organization?

Answer—No.

3162. Question—Did you subscribe your name to the Constitution of the Democratic Club?

Answer—I told my father to have my name subscribed, and he did it, and they thought I joined.

3163. Question—Did you have your name subscribed to the Constitution of the Democratic Club in good faith or for sinister motives?

Answer—I don't think it a fair question, and therefore refuse to answer.

Charles N. Dendy, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

3164. Question—Are you a resident of the County of Abbeville?

Answer—I am.

3165. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—Since my birth—twenty-three years.

3166. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Nothing now; farming last year.

3167. Question—Do you know of any outrages that were committed in this County previous to and at the late general election?

Answer—I heard of a great many outrages that were committed, but I know nothing about them.

3168. Question—Have you not seen persons who had been shot and wounded, or killed, in the County of Abbeville?

Answer—I saw one that was wounded; the doctor was dressing his

wound; he had been wounded some time before; he belonged to this County; he was wounded last year. I don't know what he was shot for.

3169. Question—Do you know anything of the circumstances of the shooting of Mr. Martin—see any display that day?

Answer—I am under bond of \$5,000 to appear here, and stand my trial as one of Mr. Martin's murderers, and I therefore decline to answer the question.

On motion, at 6 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,

THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,

ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., July 23, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

J. W. Black, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3170. Question—Are you a native citizen of Abbeville County?

Answer—Yes.

3171. Question—In what election precinct do you reside?

Answer—Centreville; at the general election the voting box was called Treble's.

3172. Question—Were you at Treble's on the day of the last general election?

Answer—Yes; I was there all day.

3173. Question—Were you a Manager at that box?

Answer—No; I was acting as Magistrate, and was requested to go there to preserve order.

3174. Question—Was there any disturbance at Treble's on that day?

Answer—No more than usual at elections. In the evening, late, there was some shooting at a mark on a tree.

3175. Question—From what you could see, was the election conducted according to law?

Answer—I think it was. I saw nothing to the contrary.

3176. Question—Were any persons run off from that poll that day, and prevented from voting thereby?

Answer—I did not see any. All could have voted that desired. I went there early in the morning, and Henry Bascomb approached Mr. Milford, a member of the Legislature, to know where his tickets were. Milford replied: "I don't know anything about them, but I will write tickets for you." The freedmen then held a caucus close by, and all left. Some few scattering ones (about seven or eight) came in afterwards and voted.

3177. Question—To your knowledge, did any person vote who was not legally entitled to do so?

Answer—I don't know that there was.

3178. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Who was it that was saying to the colored people on that day, if they voted they would be turned out of their houses and homes?

Answer—I didn't hear any person say so.

3179. Question—How many persons did you see armed that day?

Answer—I saw a gun or two sitting around the shop.

3180. Question—How many did you see?

Answer—I didn't see any pistols. You can't see a pistol until you hear it?

3181. Question—How many shots did you hear that day?

Answer—I don't know; I reckon they shot some fifteen times.

3182. Question—You have stated that the election was conducted according to law, as far as you know; were there any person or persons voted at that box whose names were not found upon the registration books?

Answer—I don't know.

3183. Question—Did you see every person that did vote?

Answer—No, I did not.

3184. Question—Were you near enough to the poll all day so you could see every person who went to the box?

Answer—The polls were opened in a blacksmith shop, on the side of the road; the shop was open, and one could see through the cracks.

3185. Question—About how many white persons were there that day?

Answer—I cannot tell.

3186. Question—How many colored persons?

Answer—I think, when I went there in the morning, there were about fifteen, and then they dispersed and went off.

3187. Question—How long did they stay, before they went off?

Answer—I don't think they stayed more than half an hour.

3188. Question—How came you to notice them so particularly?

Answer—My attention was drawn to them from what Mr. Milford said in reference to the tickets?

3189. Question—Do you know about how many voters there are in that precinct?

Answer—I can tell about how many white voters; they were about two hundred strong.

3190. Question—Are there not about as many colored voters, or more?

Answer—I don't think there are.

3191. Question—At the time that these colored persons were holding a caucus, how far were they from the polls?

Answer—Not more than thirty yards.

3192. Question—How do you know that they were holding a caucus?

Answer—I only judge from their appearance, and their inquiry about the tickets.

3193. Question—You said some seven or eight voted during the day, what ticket did they vote?

Answer—They voted the Democratic ticket.

3194. Question—How do you know they voted the Democratic ticket?

Answer—They said they did; it was so counted. There was not a Republican ticket given at the box.

3195. Question—Who was it that stood near the box to take down the names of those who voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—I didn't know of any person doing that, or know of any one for that purpose.

3196. Question—Was it not the prevailing rumor that those who voted the Radical ticket were not to be employed the coming year?

Answer—No; not in my community.

3197. Question—You say not in your community; in what community was it?

Answer—I don't know.

3198. Question—Have you not heard it in your community?

Mr. BRYANT—I object to that question, as it is mere hearsay.

Witness—No.

3199. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Do you know of a resolution being passed, in any Club, the subject-matter of which was the non-employment of persons voting the Radical ticket?

Answer—I can only speak for my own Club. We had no resolutions to that effect.

3200. Question—Were they not presented in your Club?

Answer—I don't think they were; I know there was no action taken in our Club on anything of the kind.

3201. Question—Did any colored persons belong to your Club?

Answer—Two or three.

3202. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Was this firing at a mark on a tree, of which you have spoken, done before or after the colored people had left the vicinity of the ballot box?

Answer—After; and very few whites were there; it was late in the evening; there was not more than a dozen people there at the time.

3203. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You stated that on the day of election you were acting as a Magistrate; were you not regularly commissioned as a Magistrate?

Answer—I held over as a Magistrate from my old appointment four years ago.

3204. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Do you or do you not know that there existed, prior to and at the late general election, a general system of intimidation and violence against all persons who professed Republican views?

Answer—There was a good deal of excitement and feeling upon that point. No; I don't know that there was.

3205. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—In answer to a question whether or not you knew of the existence of a general system of intimidation and violence against all persons who entertained Republican views, you have answered that there was a great deal of feeling upon that point; do you mean by that answer that the subject of a general system of intimidation was agitated, and that there was a good deal of feeling upon that point?

Answer—There was no combination or any force used to prevent any person from voting.

3206. Question—Do you know of the existence of any organization previous to the last general election, the object of which organization was to intimidate persons entertaining Republican views?

Answer—I don't know of any organization of that kind.

3207. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How old are you?

Answer—About 55, I think.

3208. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You stated that you were a member of the Centreville Democratic Club; did not a resolution pass that Club the subject matter of which was that the members of the Club should pledge themselves not to employ those who voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—No such resolution passed in our Club.

3209. Question—Were you an active member of that Club?

Answer—No.

3210. Question—Did you attend all the meetings of that Club?

Answer—No. The Club was not in existence long; they held only three or four meetings.

3211. Question—Could not those resolutions have passed the Club, and you not know it?

Answer—No; I think I would have heard of it.

3212. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Was there a fair election held in this County last November?

Answer—As far as I know, there was.

3213. Question—You say you belong to a Democratic organization at Centreville? What was the object of forming that society?

Answer—To support the Democratic candidate.

3214. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You stated that you were a member of the Centreville Democratic Club; and, as such, do you not know that there were patrols organized for the purpose of breaking up the Union League in your settlement?

Answer—No.

3215. Question (by Mr. Crews)—You said there was one or two guns at your box on the day of election? Is it usual to carry guns on such occasions?

Answer—I can only say that it is not unusual in that neighborhood.

3216. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You state that there were some guns sitting up against the shop? Do you know how those guns got there?

Answer—I do not.

3217. Question—Do you know to whom they belonged?

Answer—I do not.

W. K. Blake sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3218. Question—Are you a native citizen of Abbeville County?

Answer—I am; born and raised in the neighborhood of Greenwood.

3219. Question—In what election precinct do you reside?

Answer—Greenwood.

3220. Question—Were you at Greenwood box on the day of the last general election?

Answer—I was; but not at the box all the time. My place of business was then near the box, and I saw what was generally going on.

3221. Question—Was there any disturbance there on that day?

Answer—None that I witnessed or heard of.

3222. Question—From what you saw, was the election conducted in strict conformity to law?

Answer—I know it was. I have witnessed other elections, and never saw any fairer.

3223. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Was there not some shooting around there that day?

Answer—Not that I know of. When I was not at the polls I was at my office.

3224. Question—How long were you at the polls?

Answer—I was there frequently for short periods.

3225. Question—Putting the different times together, how long were you there?

Answer—An hour and a half or two hours.

3226. Question—Did you observe any person or persons who were armed at the different times you were at the polls?

Answer—I saw none.

3227. Question—Did you hear any shots fired on that day?

Answer—I heard no shots.

3228. Question—What is your profession or occupation?

Answer—A lawyer.

3229. Question—How far is your office from the polls?

Answer—I suppose about one hundred yards.

3230. Question—To your knowledge, were there any colored persons who voted at that box?

Answer—Yes; many.

3231. Question—Do you know what ticket they voted?

Answer—I do know that all I saw voted were Radical tickets.

3232. Question—What has been the general conduct of the colored people towards the white people in your vicinity?

Answer—Very peaceable and commendable.

3233. Question—Is it, or is it not, a peaceable community?

Answer—It is.

J. L. Clark, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

3234. Question—Are you a resident of the County of Abbeville?

Answer—I am; live at Hodges' Depot.

3235. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Silversmith.

3236. Question—Were you at Hodges' Depot at the time B. F. Randolph was assassinated?

Answer—I was not; I was at work in a gun shop, one-half a mile from there.

3237. Question—Were you at Cokesbury at the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

3238. Question—Was there any disturbance there that day, to your knowledge?

Answer—None that I know of; I was not there more than three-quarters of an hour or an hour.

3239. Question—Did you see any persons that had guns or pistols at the time you were there?

Answer—A good many men had pistols.

3240. Question—Did you hear any shots fired?

Answer—Not a one, that I know of.

3241. Question—Did you belong to any political organization?

Answer—I did not.

3242. Question—Did you attend a meeting at Cokesbury at which D. Wyatt Aiken spoke?

Answer—I did not; I was at a barbecue at John Turner's, where he made a speech?

3243. Question—Do you remember the language he used about driving the leading Radicals out of the country?

Answer—I do not; I don't recollect. He said that every man who didn't belong to a Democratic Club was a Radical, and treacherous man. The reason I recollect that is, it raised a mighty row I know, and broke up in a row.

3244. Question—Were the masses of the people at that meeting colored or white?

Answer—White.

Samuel Donald, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3245. Question—Are you a native citizen of Abbeville County?

Answer—Yes; born and raised in the County.

3246. Question—In what election precinct do you reside?

Answer—Donald's.

3247. Question—Were you at Donald's box on the day of the last general election?

Answer—Yes; I voted there.

3248. Question—Were you a Manager at that box?

Answer—No.

3249. Question—How long were you at or near the ballot box?

Answer—Not a great while; I just voted and went off. I didn't attend the polls particularly.

3250. Question—How far was your office from the polls?

Answer—I suppose about one hundred yards.

3251. Question—Was there any disturbance at Donaldsville on the day of the last general election?

Answer—None at all, that I am aware of.

3252. Question—From what you saw, was the election conducted in strict conformity to law?

Answer—From what I saw it was strictly so; nothing to the contrary.

3253. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Do you know what is the voting population at Donald's precinct?

Answer—A full turn would be one hundred and fifty votes.

3254. Question—Do you know the number of votes cast at the last general election?

Answer—I do not recollect now.

3255. Question—Do you know whether the whites or blacks were in the majority at the time of the last general election?

Answer—I really do not know.

3256. Question—Do you know whether any of the colored people voted at Donald's on the day of the last general election?

Answer—Yes; some voted.

3257. Question—Do you know how many ?

Answer—I do not.

3258. Question—Do you know whether there was any political organization at Donaldsville ?

Answer—There was a Democratic Club.

3259. Question—Were you a member of that Club ?

Answer—Yes.

3260. Question—Were you an active member ?

Answer—I was President of the Club.

3261. Question—Did or did not a resolution pass in that Club, the subject matter of which was the non-employment of those who voted the Radical ticket ?

Answer—There was.

3262. Question—Did not a resolution pass the same Club, the subject matter of which was that Radicals must not be allowed to vote at that box ?

Answer—No.

3263. Question—To the best of your knowledge, was not that a general rumor, in Donaldsville precinct, that Radicals should not vote on the day of election ?

Answer—No, not to my knowledge.

3264. Question—Do you know about how many Radical tickets were cast at that poll ?

Answer—No; but I am satisfied that all who presented themselves voted.

3265. Question—Did or did not the Club, of which you were President, appoint some one to be at the poll on the day of election, to take the names of those who voted the Radical ticket ?

Answer—Not to my knowledge.

3266. Question—Did you preside at all the meetings of the Club ?

Answer—I don't think I attended all the meetings.

3267. Question—Could that person or those persons have been appointed and you not have known it ?

Answer—Had they been appointed by the Club I would have known it—while President.

3268. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Do you know whether there were any Union League organizations in your precinct ?

Answer—I do not know.

3269. Question—As President of the Donaldsville Democratic Club, did you or did you not nominate committees to appoint patrols to break up the Union Leagues in your vicinity ?

Answer—No.

3270. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Since the passage of the Reconstruction Acts of Congress, have the white people in your community generally been peaceable and law-abiding ? or have they not ?

Answer—They have been, as a general thing, peaceable and law-abiding.

3271. Question—What has been the general conduct of the colored persons in your community ?

Answer—Pretty good generally—peaceable and quiet—and conducted themselves as well as they do anywhere.

3272. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—To the best of your knowledge, was there or was there not a general system of threats used toward persons professing Republicanism, for the few months preceding the late Presidential election?

Answer—There was not, to my knowledge.

J. K. Vance, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3273. Question—Are you a native citizen of Abbeville County?

Answer—No, a native of Laurens.

3274. Question—How long have you resided in Abbeville County?

Answer—About twenty-five years.

3275. Question—In what election precinct do you live?

Answer—Cokesbury; I vote there.

3276. Question—Were you at Cokesbury on the day of the last general election?

Answer—I was.

3277. Question—Were there any disturbances there that day?

Answer—Perfectly quiet, so far as I know; I never saw a more orderly election.

3278. Question—Has the general deportment of the citizens of Cokesbury precinct, since the termination of the late war, been quiet and peaceable, or not?

Answer—I would say it has been quiet and peaceable. I speak of the general deportment.

3279. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You have stated you were at Cokesbury on the day of the late general election; did you vote on that day?

Answer—I did.

3280. Question—Did you stay about the poll any time on that day?

Answer—Not a great while.

3281. Question—Did you stay long enough to see any person or persons vote?

Answer—I saw persons vote.

3282. Question—Did you see any colored person vote?

Answer—I didn't charge my mind with it, but I am satisfied I did see them.

3283. Question—When you voted, did you go to the box and put your ticket in the box, or did you hand it to the Manager to put it in?

Answer—On that occasion I am not certain.

3284. Question—Do you remember whether you went up to the table the box was on?

Answer—Yes, I did.

3285. Question—Do you remember seeing any colored man at that table on which the box sat?

Answer—I do remember of seeing colored men there.

3286. Question—Do you remember, in entering the door of the room, whether there was a table across the doorway, so that any person had to go around it to get to the table on which the ballot-box sat?

Answer—I don't remember.

3287. Question—Do you not remember seeing some person taking the

tickets from the colored people and handing them to the Manager at the box?

Answer—No such thing occurred in my presence.

3288. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How long had you been at Cokesbury previous to the election?

Answer—Only a day or two.

3289. Question—Where had you been living before that?

Answer—In Charleston. I spent some six weeks there previous to the election.

3290. Question—Were you in business in Charleston?

Answer—Yes.

3291. Question—Then you were not in Abbeville during the exciting time of the campaign?

Answer—Not immediately previous or subsequent.

3292. Question—What has been the general deportment of the colored people of Cokesbury?

Answer—Very good.

3293. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Previous to the election, did you register, and at what time?

Answer—I was registered previous to the election.

3294. Question—On the day of election do you know of any persons entitled to vote that did not vote?

Answer—I am not able to say positively.

3295. Question—Was there a general rumor whether any who were entitled to vote did not vote? and if so, what was the cause?

Answer—There was a rumor to that effect. Various causes were assigned; one was that they would lose their places. No voter, white or black, assigned any reason to me for not voting.

3296. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Did you hear any threats made by any person that they would turn off from employment any one that voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—I have.

3297. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Will you please state a single person whom you have heard threaten to turn from employment any one who should vote the Republican ticket?

Answer—I cannot, and yet I am satisfied I have heard it, without being able to name individuals.

3298. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Was it not the common talk among the people that those who voted the Republican ticket would be turned off?

Answer—I believe it was.

Mr. BRYANT—I object to the answer, as we want no belief or think so.

3299. Question—You are a Democrat, are you not?

Answer—I am a Democrat.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

No witnesses being in attendance, the Committee adjourned to meet tomorrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., July 24, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business—Mr. WRIGHT acting Chairman.

J. L. Miller, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3300. Question—How long have you been a resident of Abbeville County?

Answer—All my life.

3301. Question—In what election precinct do you reside?

Answer—Due West.

3302. Question—Were you at Due West on the day of the last general election?

Answer—Yes.

3303. Question—Were you a Manager of Election at that poll?

Answer—No.

3304. Question—Was there any disturbance at Due West on the day of the last general election?

Answer—None at all; it was quietly conducted.

3305. Question—What has been the general deportment of the citizens of Due West precinct since the inauguration of the new State government?

Answer—It has been quiet and orderly.

3306. Question—Have there been no outrages committed in your community since that time?

Answer—Yes; one case that I recollect of.

3307. Question—Please state what you know about that case?

Answer—Mr. Hawthorne had his dwelling burned, and in two or three weeks after his dwelling was burned, a vacant house that was on his premises, (it used to be a female academy,) which was filled with cotton, was set on fire, or at least it was burned.

3308. Question—Do you know anything about the persons who burned it?

Answer—I do not.

3309. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Were you at the poll on the day of election?

Answer—Yes.

3310. Question—Do you know about the number of registered voters at that poll?

Answer—Some one hundred and twenty-five or one hundred and thirty.

3311. Question—Do you know what portion of that number were white?

Answer—I cannot say positively. I suppose one hundred or over.

3312. Question—Do you know about the number of colored?

Answer—I think about fifty were registered.

3313. Question—Do you know the number of votes cast on the day of election?

Answer—About ninety-two or ninety-three.

3314. Question—Do you know the number of colored votes cast on that day?

Answer—Four.

3315. Question—While at the poll on the day of election, did you see any colored persons there?

Answer—I saw some.

3316. Question—About how many at any one time?

Answer—Six or eight.

3317. Question—Do you know whether there was any political organization at Due West?

Answer—Yes; the Due West Democratic Club.

3318. Question—Any other that you know of?

Answer—Not immediately at that place.

3319. Question—Were you a member of the Due West Democratic Club?

Answer—Yes.

3320. Question—Were you an active member of that club?

Answer—I was President of the club.

3321. Question—As President of that club, do you not know of a resolution introduced or passed in that club, the subject matter of which was the non-employment of persons who should vote the Radical ticket on the day of election?

Answer—Such a resolution was before the club, and discussed and canvassed, but met with opposition, and I am not sure that it ever passed.

3322. Question—From the best of your knowledge, had it not been generally rumored about Due West precinct that persons voting the Radical ticket should not be employed?

Answer—No.

F. A. Connor, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3323. Question—Are you a native citizen of Abbeville County?

Answer—I am.

3324. Question—In what election precinct do you reside?

Answer—Cokesbury.

3325. Question—Were you at Cokesbury on the day of the last general election?

Answer—Yes.

3326. Question—Was there any disturbance at that poll?

Answer—None that came under my observation. I am not aware of any.

3327. Question—How long were you at or near the poll during the day?

Answer—In about an hour after the poll opened, and then the greater part of the day.

3328. Question—From what you saw, was the election conducted in strict conformity to law?

Answer—It was.

3329. Question—Did you see any person vote at Cokesbury that day who was not entitled to vote there?

Answer—All that I saw vote that I was acquainted with were entitled.

3330. Question—Did you see any person on that day driven off and not allowed to vote?

Answer—No; and no attempt to drive off.

3331. Question—Did you see the vote of any person refused on that day?

Answer—I did not.

3332. Question—What has been the general deportment of the people in the vicinity of Cokesbury since the inauguration of the new State government?

Answer—They have been peaceable and quiet, but more or less excited under such a state of things; no acts of violence that I am aware of. There were no acts of violence in the village of Cokesbury, and none in the community, that came under my observation.

3333. Question (by Mr. Wright)—What time did you go to the poll on the morning of the general election?

Answer—I judge about an hour after the poll opened.

3334. Question—How long did you remain near enough to the poll so as to see every person vote who came to vote?

Answer—I remained, from the time I went there, for the greater part of the balance of the day.

3335. Question—Can you tell us how many, or about how many, persons you saw vote that day?

Answer—I cannot.

3336. Question—Were the names of all those who voted found upon the registration book?

Answer—I do not know; I didn't examine the book; hadn't examined it before the election or since.

3337. Question—Did you see any who came to vote whom the Managers requested to testify in relation to their being registered somewhere in or out of the County?

Answer—I did not.

3338. Question—Did you know every person that voted at Cokesbury that day?

Answer—I did not.

3339. Question—You have stated that you did not know all the persons who voted that day; that you did not know whether all who voted there were registered or not; that you did not see any one certify before

the Managers that they were registered elsewhere; and you have also stated that the election was conducted according to law. Now, if you did not know the facts just referred to, how do you know that the election was conducted in strict conformity to law?

Answer—I did not say it was conducted in strict conformity to law—only so far as I saw.

3339. Question—You stated that the people in the vicinity of Cokesbury were peaceable, but were excited at the state of things; will you please tell us what state of things you refer to?

Answer—I refer to the general political condition of the country, and the general opposition, (almost unanimous of the white citizens to the manner in which things were going,) in the political sense.

3340. Question—Did you see any colored persons vote that day?

Answer—Yes; I saw a few.

3341. Question—Do you know what ticket they voted?

Answer—I do not.

3342. Question—Was there any political association of any kind at Cokesbury?

Answer—There were Union Leagues, and Democratic Clubs.

3343. Question—Were you a member of the Democratic Club?

Answer—I was President.

3344. Question—Were you a member of the Union League?

Answer—I was not.

3345. Question—How do you know, then, there was a Union League?

Answer—I know from declarations of the officers of the League; I knew they met there; I saw them going at different times to their place of meeting; but I was never present.

3346. Question—But how do you know that those persons from whom those declarations came were officers of the League?

Answer—Because they told me so.

3347. Question—Was there a resolution introduced or passed in the Democratic Club of which you were President, the subject matter of which was the non-employment, as laborers, of those persons who voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—There were resolutions introduced against the employment of colored men who should vote the Radical ticket. Those resolutions were discussed at different meetings; but never put to a vote. It was found that a majority of the members were opposed to it, and it died out.

3348. Question—What is your occupation or profession?

Answer—I am a farmer and merchant.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

On motion, the testimony taken during the week was read and revised.

On motion, at 6 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet Monday next at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., July 26, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business—Mr. WRIGHT acting Chairman.

James B. Kay, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant :

3349. Question—How long have you resided in Abbeville County?

Answer—About fifty-seven years.

3350. Question—In what election precinct do you live?

Answer—Union.

3351. Question—Were you at the poll of Union precinct on the day of the last general election?

Answer—Yes, all day; I was one of the Managers.

3352. Question—Was there any disturbance at Union box on that day?

Answer—No; it was as quiet and peaceable an election as I ever saw; the people came in and voted, and all remarked the quiet.

3353. Question—Were the Managers sworn?

Answer—Yes.

3354. Question—Did any persons vote at that poll who were not registered there?

Answer—No.

3355. Question—Were any votes refused on account of the politics or color of the person proposing to vote?

Answer—No; none.

3356. Question—Have the people in your precinct been generally quiet and peaceable since the inauguration of the new State Government, or have they not?

Answer—They have, as far as I know.

3357. Question—Have there been any outrages committed in your community?

Answer—None that I know of.

3358. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You stated that you were one of the Managers of Election at Union precinct; about how many colored persons voted there that day?

Answer—Not many; I don't recollect definitely; five or six came and asked us for tickets; we read over the tickets, and they said it didn't suit them; two came to the box and asked the questions, the others remained at the door, and then they all went off.

3359. Question—You stated that a few colored persons voted; did they vote the Democratic or Republican ticket?

Answer—One voted the Democratic ticket.

3360. Question—About how many colored persons did you have registered on your books?

Answer—Not a great many.

3361. Question—Were there not some of their votes refused or challenged?

Answer—No.

3362. Question—About how many white persons were about the polls that day?

Answer—Between eighty and ninety; there were ninety-one votes polled there in all.

3363. Question—About how many colored persons came to the poll that day?

Answer—Not exceeding ten or a dozen.

3364. Question—Was there not a white person taking the names of the colored persons who voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—Not to my knowledge.

3365. Question—You stated there were eighty or ninety white persons about the polls that day; were those white persons armed?

Answer—I didn't see any.

3366. Question—Were you a member of any political organization at that time?

Answer—I was a member of the Democratic Club.

3367. Question—What was the name of the Club to which you belonged?

Answer—The Central District Club.

3368. Question—Were you an officer in that Club?

Answer—No.

3369. Question—Did or did not a resolution pass that Club, the subject matter of which was the non-employment of persons voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—Not to my knowledge.

3370. Question—Do you or do you not, know whether it was safe for any person to express Republican views at that time in your vicinity?

Answer—It was quite safe, so far as my knowledge extends.

3371. Question—How far did your knowledge extend?

Answer—Throughout the community, for eight or ten miles around.

3372. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You stated that it was safe for a Republican to express his sentiments anywhere, within your knowledge, in the County; how do you know that it would be safe for a Republican to make a speech in that part of the country?

Answer—I have no grounds to believe any other way.

3373. Question—Do you know of a Republican speech being made there?

Answer—I never heard one, or heard of one being made there.

3374. Question—Were there not Democratic speeches made there?

Answer—Yes, some two or three.

3375. Question—Made by whom?

Answer—James Cothran, Warren Wilkes, of Anderson, and some others.

3376. Question—Did you hear all of those speeches?

Answer—Yes.

3377. Question—Which one of the speakers said all the leading Radicals ought to be driven out of the country, or words to that effect?

Answer—Not to my knowledge were such words said. The worst

blackguarding I heard was that Grant was a gassy smoker and horse jockey, and was not as smart as Thomas Hill, (referring to one of the neighbors).

3378. Question—Was the box, where the persons voted, in a building?

Answer—It was in a school house.

3379. Question—Were you there all day in the house?

Answer—Yes.

3380. Question—If you were in the house all day, how do you know how many colored persons came about that building?

Answer—All I saw I speak of.

3381. Question—Then, you don't know but there might have been fifty or one hundred and fifty about the building?

Answer—I don't profess to know half the number about there.

3382. Question—Did you hear a gun or pistol fire that day?

Answer—No.

3383. Question—You stated that all the Managers were sworn; who administered the oath to them?

Answer—Squire Black.

3384. Question—Did you look upon the Registration Book, and find the name of every person who voted that day?

Answer—Yes.

3385. Question—How do you know that one colored man voted the Democratic ticket?

Answer—He said he did.

3386. Question—Do you know it only from what he said?

Answer—I only know from what he said, and one was counted?

3387. Question—What do you mean by saying there was one counted?

Answer—One of that color.

3388. Question—Is he the only colored man that voted?

Answer—Yes.

3389. Question—How could you tell by his color which way he voted?

Answer—I don't think but one voted.

3390. Question—How many colored persons voted at the general election?

Answer—None but one.

3391. Question—How many Republican votes were cast at that time?

Answer—Four.

3392. Question—By whom were they cast—white or colored?

Answer—White.

3393. Question—Give us the names of those who cast them?

Answer—A man named Wm. Ashley; I can't think of the others.

3394. Question—How do you know Wm. Ashley cast a Radical ticket?

Answer—He said he did; he voted an open ticket. We wrote his ticket; we only had Democratic tickets; and those who voted otherwise had to write them.

3395. Question—How many colored persons were near or about the poll on that day?

Answer—I didn't see more than ten or a dozen.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

J. A. Leland, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3396. Question—Are you a resident of Abbeville County?

Answer—I am—since 1862.

3397. Question—In what election precinct do you live?

Answer—Greenwood.

3398. Question—Were you at Greenwood on the day of the last general election?

Answer—No; I left for the North in August, and didn't return until after the election.

3399. Question—What has been the general deportment of the citizens of Greenwood since the inauguration of the new State Government?

Answer—Quiet, with the exception of a small band of ruffians, who infested that neighborhood, of which Bill Talbert was the head. That band included the murderers of Martin and Randolph. Since the capture of Talbert, and the dispersion of that band, everything has been unusually quiet. I cheerfully give my testimony in behalf of the colored population of Greenwood, that they have conducted themselves with propriety, and their deportment has been exemplary. There has been less roguery and stealing than there was under the old system.

3400. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—How do you know that this band included the murderers of Martin and Randolph?

Answer—Two of them—Joshua Logan and John West Talbert—confessed to me, as Magistrate, that they, with W. K. Talbert, shot Randolph, and were implicated in the murder of Martin.

3401. Question (by Mr. Wright)—What is your profession?

Answer—I have been a teacher for the last twenty years; I was eight years professor of the Military Academy, and six years as professor in Davidson College, in North Carolina.

3402. Question—About how often did that band of ruffians visit your vicinity?

Answer—We expected them every Saturday, particularly if it were a rainy Saturday.

3403. Question—Did they commit any depredations when they came? and if so, upon what class of people?

Answer—In the day time they were guilty of acts of rowdiness, swearing, drinking and shooting pistols, so that ladies would not go out upon the streets, and it was generally rumored and believed that they committed depredations at night upon freedmen.

3404. Question—Were there, to your knowledge, any efforts made by the citizens for the apprehension of those persons?

Answer—Many of the law-abiding citizens were anxious that the band should be suppressed, but they were always heavily armed, and understood to be mutually bound, to the death, to each other, and for that reason the citizens considered it too great a risk to attempt to arrest them.

On motion, at 6 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., July 27, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business—Mr WRIGHT acting Chairman.

S. P. Boozer sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

3405. Question—How long have you been a resident of Abbeville County?

Answer—All my life.

3406. Question—In what election precinct do you reside?

Answer—Greenwood.

3407. Question—Were you at Greenwood on the day of the last general election?

Answer—I was.

3408. Question—Was there any disturbance at that poll on that day?

Answer—To the best of my knowledge, there was never a more quiet election held in my town. I was a merchant, and was not out a great deal in the day, and only speak from what I saw; but I would say that I visited the poll that day, as I usually have heretofore on election days.

3409. Question—Did you see any person driven from the poll that day, and not allowed to vote?

Answer—No.

3410. Question—Did you see the Managers refuse any vote that was offered?

Answer—No.

3411. Question—Did you see any person vote that day that you knew not to be entitled to vote?

Answer—No.

3412. Question—To the best of your knowledge, have the people in the vicinity of Greenwood, since the inauguration of the new State Government, been peaceable and quiet or otherwise?

Answer—They have been, as far as political affairs are concerned, quiet and peaceable.

3413. Question (by Mr. Wright)—What time did you go to the poll on the day of election?

Answer—Before my dinner hour.

3414. Question—How long did you remain at the polls?

Answer—I don't remember particularly; somewhere, I judge, from ten minutes to half an hour.

3415. Question—At the time you were there did the Managers of the election find the names on the registration book of all those persons you saw vote?

Answer—I can't answer the question; I didn't have the box; no one was refused a vote that I know of.

3416. Question—You have stated that you did not see any one vote who was not entitled to vote; do you know whether there were persons who voted that were not entitled to vote?

Answer—Not whilst I was there.

3417. Question—Do you know that the Managers of Election did conduct the election according to law?

Answer—So far as I know, they did.

3418. Question—Did they find your name upon the registration book when you went to vote?

Answer—To the best of my recollection, they did.

3419. Question—Can you tell us about how many persons you saw vote on that day?

Answer—I can't say positively; but I saw several.

3420. Question—Do you know whether the Managers of Election did refuse the vote or votes of any person or persons on that day?

Answer—No; they didn't refuse anybody, so far as I know.

3421. Question—Taking all the time together that you were at the poll, how long were you at the poll on that day?

Answer—I can't say positively; somewhere from ten minutes to half an hour.

3422. Question—During the time that you were at the polls, did you see any person or persons that were armed?

Answer—I can't say that I did at the polls immediately; on the streets, of course I did.

3423. Question—Did you hear any firing on that day?

Answer—I don't remember.

3424. Question—About how many colored persons did you see around the poll on that day?

Answer—I don't remember of seeing any.

3425. Question—Did you see any colored person vote on that day?

Answer—I don't remember that any of them voted.

3426. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, did any colored persons vote on that day?

Answer—I don't think any voted on that day.

3427. Question—Were you a member of the Democratic Club at that place?

Answer—I was, and for the first month or two was Secretary.

3428. Question—Were you at the meeting of the Club at the time these resolutions were introduced, to the effect that those colored persons who voted the Radical ticket should not be employed as laborers?

Answer—I don't think there was such a resolution when I was Secretary; but there was a resolution containing that subject-matter. That had reference particularly to day hands, and we, as a class, carried out our contracts with those we had employed.

3429. Question—Those day hands spoken of were not turned off, then, inasmuch as they didn't vote at the election spoken of above?

Answer—I don't know that any of them were turned off.

3430. Question—What was the general conduct of the colored people in your vicinity before the general election?

Answer—As regards my own hands, I never had better ones; they have done well.

On motion, at 12 M., the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

No witnesses being in attendance, and after some preliminary business, on motion, at 6 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE, THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT, ABBEVILLE C. H., S. C., July 28, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

William A. Giles, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

3431. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

3432. Question—How long have you resided in the County?

Answer—Since my birth.

3433. Question—How far do you live from the court house?

Answer—About twenty miles.

3434. Question—In what election precinct do you live?

Answer—Lowndesville.

3435. Question—Were you there at the time of the late general election?

Answer—I was.

3436. Question—Were you one of the Managers?

Answer—I was not.

3437. Question—Did you vote at that time?

Answer—I did.

3438. Question—To your knowledge, was there any disturbance at or about the poll?

Answer—There was none that came under my observation.

3439. Question—About what time on that day did you go to the poll?

Answer—About 9 o'clock A. M.

3440. Question—How long, or about how long, did you remain at the poll?

Answer—Nearly all day.

3441. Question—Who were the Managers of Election?

Answer—M. L. Kennedy, John W. Brown and Wm. Prather.

3442. Question—Do you know how many votes were cast at that poll?

Answer—Between three or four hundred.

3443. Question—Do you know how many colored persons, if any, voted at that poll?

Answer—At least half of the votes cast were by colored persons.

3444. Question—Do you know how many, or about how many, voters there are in the precinct in which you live?

Answer—I cannot say.

3445. Question—Did you see any person or persons armed that day?

Answer—I remember distinctly of seeing one man, and may have seen many others.

3446. Question—Did both classes of the voters generally turn out and vote that day?

Answer—A general vote; a full vote of the whites.

3448. Question—What has been the general conduct of the colored people towards the whites?

Answer—They have been generally, peaceable and quiet.

3449. Question—What has been the general conduct of the whites?

Answer—Very good. There have been some outrages committed upon the blacks by foreigners—men from Tennessee. A white man and a negro were killed near Lowndesville by parties unknown.

3450. Question—Will you mention some of the outrages that were committed upon the blacks?

Answer—I was a Magistrate, and issued warrants against Briscoe and Curtis for robbing freedmen.

3451. Question—What disposition was made of those men?

Answer—They never have been arrested.

3452. Question—How do you know that they were foreigners?

Answer—Only from common rumor; they were not citizens of our community. They claimed to be from Tennessee.

3453. Question—Have there been any bands of persons traveling through your neighborhood disturbing the peace at night?

Answer—Not to my knowledge.

3454. Question—Have not many complaints been made to you by freedmen that they have been whipped, or outraged by persons unknown?

Answer—I don't remember of any.

3455. Question—Prior to the general election, were there any political Clubs or Leagues in your vicinity?

Answer—There was a Democratic Club.

3456. Question—Were you a member?

Answer—I was.

3457. Question—Were you an officer?

Answer—I was Corresponding Secretary.

3458. Question—Were you at a meeting at the time resolutions were introduced, which provided that no person should be employed who voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—I remember that a resolution was passed that those who voted the Democratic ticket should have the preference in contracts for labor.

3459. Question—What were the means devised by the Club to ascer-

tain the names of those who voted the Democratic ticket on that day?

Answer—They voted open tickets, both Radicals and Democrats; but no means were taken as far as I know to ascertain how they voted?

3460. Question—Was there or was there not some person or persons who stood near the poll to take the names, and ascertain how they voted?

Answer—Persons stood around the poll. I can't say for what purpose they were there.

3461. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Were you a member of the grand jury, at the last term of the Court?

Answer—I was.

3462. Question—Do you remember how many witnesses were before the grand jury in the case of *State vs. Dr. M. Taggart*?

Answer—I think ten or twelve; I can't remember. Every witness whose name was on the bill of indictment, and handed in by the Solicitor, and who was present, was examined.

3463. Question—Do you remember whether Dr. Taggart's brother was on the grand jury?

Answer—He had a brother-in-law on the jury, but no brother.

3464. Question (by Mr. Crews)—You stated all the names of the witnesses on the indictment were examined? (Indictment shown.)

Answer—All those marked, and who were present, were examined?

3465. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did you on that occasion examine the wife of the deceased?

Answer—I don't remember.

3466. Question—Do you know whether every witness marked on the record was examined by the grand jury?

Answer—I can't remember distinctly, but every witness that was present was examined.

3467. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Can you say, positively, that any of the witnesses marked on the record were examined?

Answer—I remember, distinctly, Iverson Reynolds.

3468. Question—Were there any relatives of Butler or Kennedy on the grand jury?

Answer—I don't know.

3469. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How many persons were on the grand jury at the time that witnesses were examined in the case of the *State vs. Dr. Mose Taggart*?

Answer—Thirteen.

D. B. Glymph, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

3470. Question—How long have you resided in the County of Abbeville?

Answer—About thirteen years.

3471. Question—How far do you reside from the court house?

Answer—About eleven miles by railroad.

3472. Question—In what election precinct?

Answer—Cokesbury.

3473. Question—Before the late general election, did you know of any outrages that were committed upon any person or persons.

Answer—Yes ; there was one at Hodges' Depot—Randolph.

3474. Question—Please go on and state what you know of that occurrence?

Answer—The day it happened was on a Friday ; there was a circus in Abbeville, and a good many persons came up ; I was coming up myself ; after the arrival of the Abbeville train and Greenville train, some one cried out a man was killed ; I was in a bar room opposite, and heard the report.

3475. Question—On hearing the report what did you do?

Answer—I ran to the door, and saw some one lying some twenty or thirty steps from where I was standing.

3476. Question—At that time did you learn who it was?

Answer—I did ; some one stepped in from the upper end of the platform, and said it was Randolph.

3477. Question—Did you proceed to the place where he was lying?

Answer—I was busy at the time, and did not until the trains were about leaving ; there was a large crowd around him at the time, and when the train left they left.

3478. Question—Was there, or was there not, an unusually large crowd of persons there on that occasion?

Answer—I can't say there was ; I was not out much that day, and there might have been.

3479. Question—Were there any persons shooting around there that day?

Answer—There were seven or eight shooting down behind Bryant's store.

3480. Question—Can you give us the names of those seven or eight in the crowd that were shooting?

Answer—Two Talberts and a man named Logan, Fletcher Hodges, Langdon Conner, Pomp Davis or Bryant, I don't know which ; after the shooting around they called me to the door, and Fletcher said they wanted a drink, and all refused but Logan, and he took a drink ; they sat outside of the door, and talked about fox hunting, hound-puppies, and chicken fighting?

3481. Question—Did Fletcher Hodges call for the drinks before or after they had been practicing shooting?

Answer—Afterwards.

3482. Question—How long was it after he called for the drinks before Mr. Randolph was shot?

Answer—About an hour and a-half.

3483. Question—Did you see Mr. Randolph, a day or two before he was shot?

Answer—Yes ; I saw him sitting in the train when he and D. Wyatt Aiken had some words.

3484. Question—Did you hear any of the words that passed between Mr. Randolph and D. Wyatt Aiken?

Answer—I did not.

3485. Question—What appeared to be the feeling of the citizens in that vicinity against those belonging to the Radical party?

Answer—I don't think they had any great love for Radicals.

3486. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—What is your occupation at Hodges' Depot?

Answer—I keep a dinner house for passengers on Greenville and Columbia Railroad.

3487. Question—On the day those persons you named were shooting behind Bryant's store, did you see D. Wyatt Aiken that day?

Answer—I did not.

3488. Question—Did you or did you not hear it rumored about Hodges' Depot that day that Randolph was to come from Abbeville that day?

Answer—No.

3489. Question—You stated that when you heard the report of pistols you ran to the door? When you got to the door, did you see any person or persons have pistols in their hands?

Answer—None that I saw.

3490. Question—Did you see any person or persons mount their horses and ride off?

Answer—No.

3491. Question—Did you not hear it rumored about that Randolph went to Abbeville, and that when he returned to Hodges' Depot he would be shot?

Answer—No.

3492. Question—Do you know whether the citizens at Hodges' Depot made any effort to arrest the parties who committed the deed?

Answer—As far as I know, no efforts were made.

3493. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, could the citizens around there have arrested the guilty parties?

Answer—If the parties now charged with the murder of Randolph were the parties who committed it, I don't believe the citizens could have arrested them.

3494. Question—Did you vote on the day of the late general election?

Answer—Yes; at Cokesbury.

3495. Question—Did you stay in or about there any time?

Answer—I was there about twenty-five minutes. I voted in about ten minutes after I got there?

3496. Question—Did you see many persons at the polls?

Answer—There were a good many.

3497. Question—Were the majority of them white or colored?

Answer—About a hundred and fifty or two hundred of each.

3498. Question—When you voted, did the Managers of Election take your ticket and put it in the box, or did you put it in yourself?

Answer—One of them took it.

3499. Question—Did you see any colored persons vote on that day?

Answer—I saw two or three vote while I was there; I saw about thirty or forty standing about.

3500. Question—Did those two or three you saw vote, vote the Democratic or Republican ticket?

Answer—I don't know.

3501. Question—Did you see the Managers of Election take the tickets from those colored men and open them?

Answer—I did not.

3502. Question—Were the colored people allowed to go up to the box, the same as you did?

Answer—I don't know.

3503. Question—Do you know whether those colored men got their tickets inside or outside the house?

Answer—I can't say; I saw them with the tickets in their hands?

Beverly Vance, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

3504. Question—Are you a citizen of Abbeville County?

Answer—I am.

3505. Question—How long have you resided in the County?

Answer—Twenty-two years.

3506. Question—In what portion of the County do you reside?

Answer—Near Cokesbury.

3507. Question—Were you residing at Cokesbury prior and at the late general election?

Answer—I was.

3508. Question—Do you know of any outrages or intimidations committed prior or at the late general election?

Answer—I don't know, only that the colored people didn't have any showing at all, and I was kept away from the polls.

3509. Question—Were you at Cokesbury on the day B. F. Randolph was killed at Hodges' Depot?

Answer—I was a mile from Cokesbury.

3510. Question—Did you go to the poll on the day of election?

Answer—I did.

3511. Question—Did you vote on that day?

Answer—I did not.

3512. Question—Please state the reason why you didn't vote, if you went there with that intention?

Answer—I went there with that intention, and the reason I did not vote I was considered a leader in my party, and I was threatened, if I did vote, that I would be killed in less than ten hours.

3513. Question—By whom were you threatened, and what were the threats made?

Answer—Samuel Vance came to me as a friend, and advised me not to vote, and said if I did I would be killed in less than ten hours, and he had used all the efforts he could to save me, and all the way he knew I could be saved, was for me to join the Democratic party. I replied, "If any one has any prejudice, enough to shoot me, because I do not see fit to agree with them, they must shoot as many holes in me as there were in a riddle before I will, and then I will not; and if it will be any accommodation to them for me not to vote, I will not." I have heard speeches made. I heard D. Wyatt Aiken speak at a Democratic meeting, and he advised the colored men not to go to the polls on election day, for if they did, they would paint the old field with their bones. He also said that the colored people had been led astray by the carpet-baggers of the North; they were trying to make the colored men gentlemen, and the white people hewers of wood, and drawers of water, and before they (the white peo-

ple) would suffer that to be done they would grind the colored people into powder.

3514. Question—You stated that Mr. Vance came to you and said he would give you friendly advice? Were you and Mr. Samuel Vance friends?

Answer—Yes, always had been; we were raised together.

3515. Question—Did Samuel Vance claim to be a Democrat or Republican?

Answer—A Democrat, and belonged to the Club.

3516. Question—Was it or was it not generally rumored about Cokesbury that any person voting the Radical ticket would be turned off from employment?

Answer—It was.

3517. Question—Do you know any person or persons having been turned off for voting the Radical ticket?

Answer—They were threatened, but not turned off, as I know of. I heard that D. Wyatt Aiken said that I and my family should be turned out of house and home, and that no Democrat should employ me, because I had made a speech to my party.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

A. L. Welch, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

3518. Question—Do you live in this county? and if so, state how long?

Answer—Yes; since 1865.

3519. Question—In what part of the County were you living at the time of the late general election?

Answer—In the neighborhood of Calhoun's Mill.

3520. Question—Did you vote on the day of election?

Answer—Yes.

3521. Question—About what time did you get to the polls?

Answer—About 11 A. M.

3522. Question—About how long did you remain there?

Answer—About an hour or an hour and a half.

3523. Question—During the time you were there did you see any colored persons vote?

Answer—I saw but one vote.

3524. Question—Do you know what ticket that one voted?

Answer—No.

3525. Question—About how many white persons did you see there?

Answer—About fifty.

3526. Question—Were they armed?

Answer—I only noticed one man armed.

3527. Question—About how many colored persons were there?

Answer—Probably one hundred.

3528. Question—Were any of the colored persons armed?

Answer—I did not see any.

3529. Question—Did you know of any person being shot that day?

Answer—I saw a negro who had been shot; I saw him a few minutes after he was shot.

3530. Question—Please state what you know about it.

Answer—I don't know how it was done; I only heard the circumstances.

3531. Question—During the time you were there did you hear the report of any firearms?

Answer—Yes; the one when the colored man was shot; it was the only one fired, and I suppose, as the man was shot, it took effect.

3532. Question—When you voted did you put your ticket in the box, or did the Manager put it in for you?

Answer—I don't recollect

3533. Question—Did you hear any person or persons on that day use any threatening language towards members of the Republican party?

Answer—No.

3534. Question—Do you belong to any political organization?

Answer—I did belong to the Democratic Club.

3535. Question—What was the name of that Club?

Answer—Calhoun's Mill Democratic Club.

3536. Question—Did or did not a resolution pass that Club in relation to the non-employment of persons voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—It did.

3537. Question—Were there or were there not patrols organized by that Club to go through the settlement to break up the Union League?

Answer—I do not know such a thing to be a fact; but in conversation with some of the members they said it would be a good thing if the Leagues could be broken up.

3538. Question—Although a resolution in reference to patrols was not brought before the Club, was it not tacitly understood among the members that patrols were to be organized?

Answer—Not that I know of.

3539. Question—Did you ever attend any public meetings of the Democratic party?

Answer—No; never heard a Democratic speech since I have been in South Carolina.

3540. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed immediately preceding the late Presidential election?

Answer—I don't know of any.

3541. Question—Were you not at that time acquainted with one Briscoe, a notorious desperado?

Answer—No; only from character.

3542. Question—Do you or do you not know that there was an armed band of men called the Ku Klux Klan travelling through the country to intimidate Republicans?

Answer—I do not.

3543. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Farmer.

3544. Question—Did you or did you not have a difficulty with some person or persons?

Answer—Yes; with Briscoe, but no other man.

3545. Question—Please give us a statement of the difficulty.

Answer—About the 28th of November a warrant was issued by Squire McCaslan, on my affidavit, charging him with stealing a horse. I brought the warrant to town and handed it to Sheriff Cason. He told me he could do nothing with it, as he could get no one to arrest Briscoe. While in conversation at the time with the Sheriff, Briscoe rode up the main street, and I pointed him out to the Sheriff, and he refused to arrest him. After he refused to arrest Briscoe, I was then deputized by Squire McCaslan to serve the warrant. I summoned a *posse comitatus*, and they all refused to assist me.

3546. Question—On what grounds did the citizens refuse to assist you to arrest Briscoe?

Answer—The answer was that Briscoe had done one good thing for the country—he had shot Bingham, an United States revenue officer, at Lowndesville.

3547. Question—Was there or was there not a general system of intimidation and violence used towards persons professing Republican sentiments immediately preceding the general election?

Answer—No violence was used that I know of. Of course they were bitterly opposed to the Radical party.

3548. Question—Where were you on the day Mr. Martin was killed?

Answer—I was home in bed with fever, and heard the news that night.

3549. Question—Where were you on the day Mr. Randolph was killed?

Answer—I don't recollect. The months of September and October I was confined to my room by sickness.

3550. Question—Was there or was there not a manifested disposition to get rid of the Radical leaders at that time?

Answer—It was generally spoken of that it would be a good thing if the Radical leaders could be put out of the way.

3551. Question—Was not this subject spoken of in the Club to which you belonged?

Answer—Not when the Club was in session, but in private conversation between a few.

3552. Question—Did not your Club appoint men for taking the names of those who voted the Republican ticket at the polls?

Answer—Not that I know of.

3554. Question—How far do you live from the Court House?

Answer—About thirty miles.

3555. Question—About how often did Briscoe visit your settlement last fall?

Answer—He stayed in the neighborhood; he was boarding with Mrs. Miller and Jack Griffin—that was his rendezvous.

John Link, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

3556. Question—In what part of the County do you live?

Answer—In the neighborhood of Calhoun Mills. I have been living there thirty-eight years.

3557. Question—Did you vote on the day of the late Presidential election?

Answer—I did.

3558. Question—About what time did you arrive at the polls, and how long did you remain there?

Answer—I went about 10 A. M., and stayed until about 3 P. M.

3559. Question—During the time you were there did you see many persons vote?

Answer—Yes, both white and black.

3560. Question—Do you know what ticket the colored persons voted?

Answer—The blue ticket.

3561. Question—Were the white persons armed at the polls?

Answer—I saw two men armed.

3562. Question—Did you hear the report of any fire-arms that day?

Answer—One.

3563. Question—Were the colored persons armed?

Answer—I didn't see any.

3564. Question—At that time, did you belong to any political organization?

Answer—To the Democratic Club.

3565. Question—Were you there when a resolution was passed, the subject matter of which was, the non-employment of persons voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—It was introduced; I quit that Club, and never signed the resolution. I joined another Club, four miles from here, and no such resolution was passed in that Club.

3566. Question—Was it not tacitly understood, in either Club, that they should get rid of Republican leaders whenever opportunity offered?

Answer—I never heard it expressed in that way.

3567. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You stated that some of the colored people voted the Radical ticket; how do you know they voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—I saw the color of the ticket; they were blue.

3568. Question—Did you read any of the tickets?

Answer—No, none they voted.

3569. Question—How do you know they voted the Democratic ticket?

Answer—I saw them get their tickets.

3570. Question—How do you know that they voted the ticket you saw them get?

Answer—I am not positive about it.

3571. Question—Do you know how many, or about how many, colored persons there were who voted on that day?

Answer—No.

3572. Question—How many did you see go to the box and vote?

Answer—I don't know.

3573. Question—Did you see any?

Answer—I saw none.

3574. Question—Did they put their tickets in themselves?

Answer—Some did, and some handed them to the Managers.

3575. Question—You stated you were there about all day ; do you know how many votes were cast at the poll that day ?

Answer—No, not exactly.

3576. Question—Did there or did there not a crowd of colored people go away without voting ?

Answer—I can't say.

3577. Question—Was any person shot there that day ?

Answer—Yes, a boy was shot.

3578. Question—Who were those two men you saw armed ?

Answer—Mr. Branch had a pistol, and Dr. Lathrop.

3579. Question—What has been the general conduct of the colored people in your vicinity ?

Answer—Better than I ever expected ; very good.

3580. Question—What has been the general conduct of the whites in your neighborhood ?

Answer—As good as ever was.

3581. Question—What is your occupation ?

Answer—Farmer.

3582. Question—Do you employ colored people on your farm ?

Answer—Yes.

On motion, the Committee adjourned, subject to the call of the Chairman.

ANDERSON COUNTY.

PROCEEDINGS AND EVIDENCE.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,

THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,

ANDERSON C. H., S. C., August 18, 1869.

The Committee met this day in the court room, and, a quorum being present, proceeded to business.

David A. Woodson, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

1. Question—What is your name, your occupation, where do you reside, and how long have you resided there?

Answer—David A. Woodson; printer; Anderson Court House; about eighteen years.

2. Question—What has been the condition of Anderson County, as regards good order and obedience to the laws, since the organization of the new State government, July 12, 1868?

Answer—Good.

3. Question—During the last Presidential campaign, were you a member of any political organization? and if so, what was the name?

Answer—I was not a member, at that time, of any political organization.

4. Question—Were you a Manager of Election in any precinct in Anderson County at the late general election, held November 3, 1868? and if so, which one?

Answer—Yes; at Anderson Court House precinct.

5. Question—Was the election in Anderson precinct, on November 3, 1868, conducted in strict conformity to law?

Answer—It was.

6. Question—Was there any disturbance at or near the poll on that day? and if so, please state the nature of the disturbance.

Answer—There was no disturbance.

7. Question—Did any person or persons vote at this poll whose names were not found upon your registration books?

Answer—None.

8. Question—Was every one who desired to vote allowed to vote as he chose, without molestation?

Answer—Yes.

9. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You stated that you did not belong to any political organization prior to the general election. Did you not attend a meeting of the Democratic Club of this town?

Answer—I never did.

10. Question—Were you connected with a newspaper prior to the general election, as you stated you were a printer?

Answer—No.

11. Question—Were you accustomed to visit the various portions of this County during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—No.

12. Question—Please tell us how you know that the general deportment of the County has been good, when you have not visited different portions of the County.

Answer—From the press and general information.

13. Question—When you say from the press, do you mean the *Anderson Intelligencer*?

Answer—Yes.

14. Question—Did not general rumor state that persons were murdered in some portions of this County?

Answer—No; I don't recollect of a murder committed in this County since the passage of the Reconstruction Acts.

15. Question—On the day of the general election were all persons allowed to come to the ballot box, and put their tickets in the box, or did they hand them to the Managers?

Answer—Each voter put his ticket in the box.

James A. Hoyt, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

16. Question—What is your name and occupation? where do you reside? and how long have you resided there?

Answer—James A. Hoyt, editor of the *Anderson Intelligencer*, reside at Anderson Court House, and have for upwards of twelve years.

17. Question—During the late Presidential campaign, were you a member of the Democratic District Central Club of Anderson County? and if so, what position did you hold therein?

Answer—I was and am a member, and have held the position of President from its organization.

18. Question—Did the Democratic organization in Anderson County have any connection with the Ku Klux Klan, or any other secret organization, or did they seek by threats or violence to intimidate the colored persons from voting as they chose?

Answer—There was no connection between the Democratic Clubs and the Ku Klux Klan, or any other secret organization, and neither do I know there was any Ku Klux Klan, or secret organization of the kind in the County. The Democratic Clubs did not seek by threats or violence to intimidate colored people. I was appointed one of the canvassers for the district, and made several public speeches, generally addressing my remarks to the colored people, and, I think in every instance, told them they could vote as they pleased, and pledged myself I would see that they should do so. Other canvassers did the same, and there was no policy on the part of the Democratic organizations to compel the colored people to vote against their own will.

19. Question—What has been the general condition of Anderson County, as regards good order and obedience to the laws, since the organization of the new State government, July 12, 1868?

Answer—The general condition of Anderson County has been quiet and peaceable, and the people law-abiding.

20. Question—Were there any outrages committed in Anderson County, during the few months immediately preceding the general election? and if so, please state what you know in relation thereto?

Answer—The only outrage that I know of, from the organization of the new State Government until after the general election, was the shooting of a colored man in the "Dark Corner." He was known to me as a Democrat, and I don't think politics had anything to do with the shooting.

21. Question—Were you present at the voting place of any election precinct in Anderson County at the late general election? and if so, please state where.

Answer—I was present at Anderson Court House, on the third day of November last.

22. Question—From the best of your knowledge, was that election conducted in strict conformity to law, and was every person allowed to vote without molestation?

Answer—So far as I know, the election was conducted fairly, and according to law, and no intimidation to prevent voters from exercising the privilege of voting as they chose.

23. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Did you preside over all the meetings of the Democratic Central Club, from its organization to the time of the late general election?

Answer—I think I presided over every one.

24. Question—Did not a resolution pass that Club, the subject-matter of which was the non-employment of any person or persons who should vote the Radical ticket on the day of the late general election?

Answer—Such a resolution was never introduced, within my knowledge.

25. Question—Was it or was it not generally rumored that any person who voted the Radical ticket should not be allowed to stay on any white man's plantation in Anderson County?

Answer—There were individuals who made declarations of that sort; but, as a general rule, these declarations were never carried out.

26. Question—You stated that a colored person was shot in a portion of this County known as the Dark Corner; do you know whether the party or parties who shot that colored man were brought before a Court of justice?

Answer—They have never been arrested, so far as I know, and neither have I heard any of their names.

27. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You stated there were individuals who made declarations that persons voting the Radical ticket should not be allowed to stay on plantations, but they were never carried out; how do you know they were never carried out?

Answer—From personal observation in cases I know of.

28. Question—How far does your observation extend?

Answer—In various portions of the County, but more particularly in this immediate neighborhood.

29. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Was there or was there not a local Democratic Club in the town of Anderson?

Answer—Yes.

30. Question—Were there not many colored men in the town of Anderson members of that local Club?

Answer—There were no colored men belonging to the local Club of the place. An effort was made to organize a separate colored Democratic Club; a few joined, but it failed.

31. Question—Were there not many colored men in town who claimed to be Democrats?

Answer—There were a few colored men who voted the Democratic ticket at every election, but their numbers were very small.

32. Question—Had not the Democratic Club appointed a committee to see that those colored men came up and voted the Democratic ticket at the general election?

Answer—There were no such committees appointed.

33. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were meetings of the Democratic Club public?

Answer—The meetings of the Central Club were held in the court house on sale day, but one or two extra meetings of the Central Club on private days were held in the Club room of the Anderson local Club. The local Club met every Saturday night. It was not a public meeting, but there was nothing secret about it; the doors and windows were open.

34. Question—Was an oath administered to members?

Answer—There was no oath, pledge or resolution, beyond what was published in the *Anderson Intelligencer*.

35. Question—What was the politics of the Managers of Election at Anderson Court House at the general election?

Answer—I believe they were all Democrats; but I don't believe any but Woodson belonged to the Democratic Club.

36. Question—What was the politics of the Commissioners of Election of Anderson County at the late general election?

Answer—The Chairman, Colonel J. W. Norris, was a Democrat; the others, Cochran and Pickerell, were Radicals; but it was understood a week before the election that Pickerell had turned over; this was after the Managers were appointed.

37. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Do you know Jesse Pickerell?

Answer—Barely know him by sight.

38. Question—Do you know his general standing in this County?

Answer—I know very little about him.

39. Question—Do you know Harriet Freeman?

Answer—I do not.

40. Question—Do you know Miss Mary Hicks, late a teacher of colored people?

Answer—Yes.

41. Question—Would you believe any statements she would make on paper?

Answer—I don't know her sufficiently to answer.

Mr. BRYANT—I object to the question, as it is not in conformity to the rules of evidence.

42. Question—Do you know of any difficulty she had in town with any one?

Answer—I can only give you hearsay; I heard that some young men were rude towards her; she went to a Magistrate and had a warrant issued.

43. Question—Do you know the parties?

Answer—I am not positive; I think one was named Taylor.

44. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Were there any persons killed within Anderson County during the time intervening from the passage of the Reconstruction Acts of Congress to the general election, November 3d, 1868.

Answer—Only one person, and that was in a drunken row, and had nothing to do with politics.

45. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—What was the name of that man?

Answer—John Magill.

46. Question—Were you present when he was killed?

Answer—No.

Samuel Johnson, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

47. Question—Are you a citizen of Anderson County?

Answer—Yes.

48. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—Thirty-three years.

49. Question—In what portion of the County do you reside?

Answer—Anderson C. H.

50. Question—Do you know of any outrage or intimidation committed prior to the general election, whereby any person or persons were prevented from voting as they saw fit?

Answer—No.

51. Question—Do you know of any threats, made by any individual, that if any person voted the Radical ticket they should not be allowed to work their land?

Answer—I have heard many such threats.

52. Question—Please give us the name or names of those persons you heard making those threats.

Answer—Alfred Neill told me that no negro who voted the Radical ticket should work his land; Mr. Jordan Burns and Mr. John Elias Earle told me the same.

53. Question—Do you know of any persons turned off from their places after voting?

Answer—I do not.

54. Question—Did you attend the Democratic meeting held near the depot when Wade Hampton and D. Wyatt Aiken spoke?

Answer—Yes.

55. Question—Did you hear the speeches?

Answer—I did; I heard Wade Hampton.

56. Question—Do you remember any of his remarks?

Answer—He didn't say anything like threats, but used good, sound, strong arguments in behalf of the Democratic party.

57. Question—Was that meeting quiet?

Answer—Yes.

58. Question—Was there any disturbance in town on that day? if so, please state.

Answer—Yes; three colored men came from Abbeville, claiming to be Democratic speakers; one barber, from Columbia, claimed to belong to the Democratic Club, and, with some white boys and men

raised a riot with some of the colored people in the public square; the one from Columbia threatened violence, and was armed with a pistol. When the excitement became so strong, I went to Squire Wilson's office, to know if something couldn't be done with the person. He said he could take out a peace-warrant, but he knew very well they could give security immediately, and, by waiting, probably they could get something against them, so they could be handled by law more severely. At that time, Peter Williams, a colored man, walked out in the square and said he was a Radical, and he'd be damned if he cared who knew it. A portion of the party hallooed out: "If you are a Radical, you will have to hide out;" and he ran, when about from fifty to seventy-five ran after him with knives, some few pistols and stones, and passed by the window of the office where I was, and said: "It is damned well that you hid out." Squire Wilson told me to stay in the office and not go out, and asked me if I knew the leaders of the riot.

59. Question—Do you know of any Democrats in this town going to the business house of any individual and making him go to the poll and vote the Democratic ticket on the day of the general election?

Answer—I do not.

60. Question—Is that the only riot (which you have stated) you know of in this town prior to the general election?

Answer—No; I know of another.

61. Question—Please state all you know in connection with it.

Answer—When I came up before the hotel door, (or rather, the door of the barber shop,) the man from Columbia, (previously referred to), had a pistol in his hand, and another colored man, Lawrence Galloway, was talking to him, and telling him he wasn't afraid of his pistol; and in the public square there were about twenty persons; among the number, about seven whites, telling them the niggers had better leave there, as they were imposing on the barber, on account of being a Democrat, and turned to me and told me to drive them away; and I told them the public square belonged to them as much as to anybody else, and they could stay where they pleased. In a few days they took a warrant out for every one that claimed to be a Radical, but each one gave security. I asked the Magistrate if it was a riot, and what was the reason he didn't take it for the whole party? and he said the balance of them had not been reported to him yet.

62. Question—Who was that Magistrate?

Answer—John Whitfield.

63. Question—Did any person go to the Magistrate to take out a warrant against the person who had the pistol?

Answer—No, only for information.

64. Question—What was the information given by the Magistrate?

Answer—He said if I wanted a warrant taken out for him, I could get it. I told him I didn't know if it was worth while, as the whole fuss was on a party question.

65. Question—Do you know whether those parties who were arrested as the rioters were ever tried?

Answer—I don't think they were; I was not.

66. Question—Do you know of any violence committed on a colored lady, named Miss Hicks, who was teaching school here?

Answer—It did not come under my observation.

67. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—State, if you know, whether it was safe for a Republican speaker to canvass the County immediately preceding the late general election.

Answer—I don't know.

68. Question—Did you canvass the County, or a portion of it, before the general election?

Answer—Yes, two months before the election.

69. Question—Were you ever threatened while canvassing the County?

Answer—No person threatened me, but warned me it was dangerous.

70. Question—Were you warned by the Democrats or Republicans?

Answer—Both.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ANDERSON C. H., S. C., Aug. 19, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.
A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

John Wilson, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

71. Question—What is your name? what office do you hold, if any? where do you reside? and how long have you resided there?

Answer—John Wilson; am a Magistrate; reside at Anderson C. H., and have resided about fifteen years in the village.

72. Question—Were you an acting Magistrate during the last Presidential campaign?

Answer—I was, and have been acting continuously since 1861.

73. Question—What was the general condition of Anderson County, as regards good order and obedience to the laws, from the inauguration of the new State Government, July 12th, 1868, up to the Presidential election, November 3d, 1868?

Answer—So far as the observance of the law by the citizens, it had been as good as formerly, excepting in cases of larceny (there were more of them than usual). There were some individuals travelling over the country who committed some depredations; they were outlaws, and committed depredations upon white or black indiscriminately.

74. Question—Were there any person or persons killed within the limits of Anderson County during the time that intervened between the inauguration of the new State Government and the late Presidential election?

Answer—None, within my knowledge.

75. Question—Were you at the poll in Anderson village at the time of the late Presidential election, November 3, 1868?

Answer—I walked to the poll to cast my vote, and did not remain a longer time than to do so; but my office is in sight of the polling place.

76. Question—From what you saw of the election, was it conducted in conformity to law?

Answer—Whilst I was at the poll all was quiet.

77. Question—To your knowledge, were there any intimidations or any undue influences brought to bear on voters?

Answer—None that I know of on that day.

78. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Were you in town on the day D. Wyatt Aiken, Gen. Hampton and others spoke?

Answer—Yes.

79. Question—Did you or did you not witness any disturbance on that day? if so, please state what you know about it?

Answer—There was a disturbance. In walking to my office, I saw a disturbance in the public square; heard loud talking, and came up for the purpose of stopping it, and commanding peace. As I reached the square, Samuel Johnson, a colored man, accosted me, and, I think, asked me for a peace warrant against a colored barber, named Tom. I told him to follow me to my office, which he did, after which I went out and dispersed the crowd. Those two persons were the principal disturbers of the peace, and they had their friends around them; who were the first aggressors, I do not know.

80. Question—Did you give the warrant?

Answer—No; they didn't desire it afterwards.

81. Question—Were any warrants taken out for any of the parties?

Answer—No; not for that occasion; there was another disturbance, and warrants were issued, but not by me.

82. Question—Do you know anything connected with the other disturbance?

Answer—I do not.

83. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you belong to either of the political parties during the late Presidential campaign?

Answer—No; I never attached myself to any political party. I regarded the ultra wing or faction of either alike inimical to a good government.

Jos. L. Dawson, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

84. Question—Are you a resident of Anderson County? if so, please state in what election precinct you reside, and how long you have resided there?

Answer—I am; been here twelve years, and reside in Anderson precinct.

85. Question—What was the general conduct of the citizens of Anderson County, as regards good order and obedience to the laws, from the inauguration of the new State government, July 12, 1868, to the last general election, November 3, 1868?

Answer—Good.

86. Question—Were there any outrages committed in this County during the time just mentioned? and if so, state.

Answer—If there were any, I don't remember.

87. Question—During the Presidential campaign, were you a member of any political organization? and if so, please state its name.

Answer—I was a member of the Democratic Central Club of this County.

88. Question—Was it the determination of the Democratic party in Anderson County, to carry the general election by intimidating the colored people from voting?

Answer—It was not the intention or purpose of the Democratic Club to use any violence or force.

89. Question—Were you a Manager of Election in Anderson precinct?

Answer—I was not.

90. Question—Did you go to the poll of any election precinct in this County that day?

Answer—I did, at this place.

91. Question—About how long did you remain at or near the poll on the day of election?

Answer—About three minutes.

92. Question—Did you see any irregularities or any disturbance about the poll while you were there?

Answer—I did not.

93. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Were you an active member of the Democratic Central Club?

Answer—No.

94. Question—Do you know of a resolution introduced in that Club, the subject-matter of which was, the non-employment of any person who should vote the Radical ticket?

Answer—I do not.

95. Question—Had it not been generally rumored among the citizens of Anderson County, that any person voting the Radical ticket should not be employed on the plantations?

Answer—I don't know about the County, but I heard several gentlemen say so.

96. Question—To the best of your knowledge, did not these threats of non-employment of persons voting the Radical ticket keep many colored persons from voting?

Answer—I know of one person, I have reason to believe, it kept from voting; he told me plainly that was the reason.

97. Question—Do you know anything of an armed band of men traveling through the County, under the name of Bushwhackers or Ku Klux.

Answer—I do not.

98. Question—Do you know any of the circumstances connected with the assault on a colored lady who was teaching school here?

Answer—I do not; I never heard of it before.

99. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Was it not generally rumored there was such a band called Ku Klux, traveling through the County?

Answer—Yes.

100. Question—During the time of your attendance at the Club of which you were a member, were there not members of the Club who advocated or dictated a policy of intimidation, providing they could not carry the Presidential election otherwise?

Answer—No.

101. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Have you not at any time informed or given information to a member of the Republican party that threats of violation had been made against him?

Answer—No.

102. Question—Did you ever hear any Democratic speaker advise violence to be used against members of the Republican party, to compel them to abandon their principles?

Answer—No.

103. Question—What threats did you hear made by Aiken or Cothran, in public speeches made at this place, (Anderson Court House)?

Answer—Cothran said his counsel to the people would be, if Radical speakers came through here, to give them two feet by six.

104. Question—Did you say it was not the purpose of the Democratic party in Anderson County to intimidate Republicans from voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—I don't think I said so.

105. Question—Have you not heard Democrats say that they would not employ any one who voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—Yes.

106. Question—How many have you heard say so?

Answer—I don't know; I think I have heard three say so.

107. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—About what time was it you heard Cothran and Aiken make those threats?

Answer—Just preceding the Presidential election; they were canvassing for the election. It was previous to Randolph being killed.

108. Question—Do you know to whom Cothran alluded when he said they should give Radical speakers two feet by six?

Answer—He said there would be other speakers here who would advocate Republican principles, and his advice was to give those speakers two feet by six.

109. Question—Do you know where Cothran and Aiken resided at that time?

Answer—I think they resided at Abbeville; they did not reside in this County.

110. Question—About how many people attended this meeting you speak of?

Answer—About 1,500 or 2,000.

111. Question—From their advice to the people on that day, was it not dangerous for a Republican to canvass this County?

Answer—No.

John C. Whitefield, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

112. Question—What is your name? what office do you hold, if any? where do you reside, and how long have you resided there?

Answer—John C. Whitefield; Magistrate; Anderson County, from the day of my birth.

113. Question—During the last Presidential campaign were you a member of any political organization? and if so, which one?

Answer—None.

114. Question—What has been the general conduct of the people of Anderson County, as regards good order and obedience to the law, since the inauguration of the new State government?

Answer—Good.

115. Question—Were any outrages committed in Anderson County during the time intervening between the organization of the new State government, July 12, 1868, and the late Presidential election, November 3, 1868? and if so, please state what you know in relation thereto.

Answer—There were. I was told that a colored man named Daniel Jones was shot and badly wounded, but I know nothing of the circumstances. This man Jones had told me he was a Democrat, and voted the Democratic ticket for Representatives to the Legislature.

116. Question—Were you present at any poll on the day of the last general election?

Answer—Yes; Anderson Court House.

117. Question—Did you observe any disturbances at Anderson on that day?

Answer—No.

118. Question—To your knowledge, was there any intimidation or undue influence brought to bear on any voter in the County on that day?

Answer—None that I know of.

119. Question—Was there a riot in Anderson village some time previous to the general election? If so, please state what you know in relation to it.

Answer—I was not present on the occasion. Written notice was given me by the Town Council of Anderson to issue a warrant for Samuel Johnson, a colored man, and other parties, for a riot, which warrants I issued. The parties entered into bonds for their appearance at court. The cases have never been tried, nor has any bill been handed out to the Grand Jury, that I know of.

120. Question—To what political party did Samuel Johnson and his accomplices belong?

Answer—Johnson was a Radical. The politics of his accomplices I don't know. The person he had the difficulty with was a Democratic barber.

121. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you attend any public meetings at which political speeches were made during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—Yes; one

122. Question—Please state where and by whom the speech was made?

Answer—Anderson Court House; by General Hampton, Mr. Cothran, of Abbeville, Mr. Thomas, of Columbia, Mr. Haskell, Mr. Burt, and D. Wyatt Aiken.

123. Question—Do you recollect the subject-matter of their speeches?

Answer—I could not give the subject-matter of their speeches.

124. Question—Do you not recollect one of the speakers advising violence towards Republican speakers?

Answer—I think that D. Wyatt Aiken made a foolish speech; in that speech he said "never to suffer this man Randolph to come in your midst; if he does, give him four feet by six." This is what I remember. I was shocked to think a man would make use of such language in a

public speech. The speech was not approved of by the people, except one Mr. James Pegg.

125. Question—Did he not also make the remark there would be other speakers here, and advised them not to allow them to speak?

Answer—I only heard his allusion to Randolph.

126. Question—Did you hear James Cothran speak?

Answer—I did.

127. Question—Do you recollect the subject-matter of his speech; was it intimidating or conciliatory in its character?

Answer—It was not intimidating; he made a prudent speech.

128. Question—Did you vote at the late Presidential election?

Answer—I did not.

129. Question—Please state the reason why?

Answer—I decline to answer; I don't think it pertinent.

130. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Do you remember whether that fuss between the Democratic barber and Johnson, was on the same day D. Wyatt Aiken and others spoke?

Answer—It was not the same day; it was previous.

131. Question—Did any person or persons come to you to take out a peace warrant for the Democratic barber?

Answer—No.

132. Question—Is it customary for you to issue warrants on written request?

Answer—It is the custom when the Town Council tries a case, they can either determine it themselves or turn it over to the civil authorities; when it is thus turned over, an order is generally directed to a Magistrate, stating the nature of the offence.

133. Question—Do you know whether that old custom of the Town Council is now in conformity with the law of this State?

Answer—I should say that it was.

134. Question—Were these parties brought before the Council, and a hearing had before the request was made to you for a warrant?

Answer—I don't know that they were.

135. Question—Do you know anything of the circumstances connected with an outrage committed on a colored school teacher in Anderson, named Miss Hicks?

Answer—I don't know there was any such outrage committed; I was not applied to for a warrant.

136. Question—Do you know anything connected with an outrage committed on Harriet Freeman and her husband, (colored persons,) by which they were taken out and whipped, prior to the general election?

Answer—I know a Joe Freeman, but never knew he was whipped; I don't know Harriet Freeman.

137. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Do you know anything of an organization called Ku Klux?

Answer—I do not.

138. Question—During the Presidential election, was it not generally rumored there was such an organization in this and adjoining counties?

Answer—I don't know.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

No witnesses attending, on motion, the Committee adjourned to meet tomorrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ANDERSON C. H., S. C., Aug. 20, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

George Maxwell, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

139. Question—Are you a resident of Anderson County?

Answer—Yes.

140. Question—How long have you resided in the County?

Answer—About four years.

141. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—A barber.

142. Question—Do you know of any threats or intimidations used, prior to the general election, by which any person or persons were prevented from voting as they felt disposed?

Answer—I do not.

143. Question—Did you vote on the day of the general election?

Answer—I did not.

144. Question—Did any one make threats to you, that prevented you from voting?

Answer—No; I used my own judgment.

145. Question—Did you belong to any political organization prior to the general election?

Answer—Yes, to the Union League.

146. Question—Were you in town the day D. Wyatt Aiken, Gen. Hampton, and others, made speeches?

Answer—Yes; but I did not go out of my shop that day to hear them.

147. Question—Do you know anything of a riot that occurred that day?

Answer—No; I was not out that day at all.

148. Question—Do you know anything of an outrage committed on a school teacher—Miss Mary C. Hicks?

Answer—No.

149. Question—Was it or was it not generally rumored, in Anderson, that any person voting the Radical ticket should not be employed, or have houses to live in?

Answer—Yes, that was the report generally.

150. Question—Do you know of any person or persons who did not vote on account of those general rumors?

Answer—No.

Henry Whitefield, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

151. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—Twenty-six years.

152. Question—In what part of the County were you living prior to and at the time of the late general election?

Answer—Eight miles from the Court House.

153. Question—Do you know of any outrages or threats committed at that time? if so, state.

Answer—Yes; men sold their votes for \$5; and men were prevented from going to the voting box. In the settlement where I now live, men started to the box, but were stopped on the road, and prevented from proceeding further, and were afterwards turned off from going to the box. The place where they should have voted, seventy-five votes ought to have been polled, and but one vote was cast.

154. Question—What was the name of that poll?

Answer—Holland's Store?

155. Question—How do you know that seventy-five men were registered there, and only one got to vote?

Answer—I know it from the votes cast for the Convention.

156. Question—Were you ever threatened or disturbed?

Answer—Yes; by white and black persons.

157. Question—State the reasons why you were disturbed?

Answer—Nothing, on account of the election; on account only of leaving the place where I stayed.

158. Question—Did you vote at the Presidential election?

Answer—Yes.

159. Question—Did you see any disturbance at the poll?

Answer—Not while I was there.

160. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Who was it sold his vote for five dollars?

Answer—Warren Green, a colored man.

161. Question—Who paid him the five dollars?

Answer—A man named Sullivan. I saw him bringing the goods out of the store.

162. Question—Did you hear the trade?

Answer—The man told me he got five dollars for voting the Democratic ticket. He showed me the goods.

163. Question—Was the man on his oath, when he told you that?

Answer—I can't say positively that he was. I only know as he gave it to me from his own lips.

164. Question—Do you know when a man is on his oath?

Answer—Yes.

165. Question—Why, then, do you say you don't know this man was on his oath or not?

Answer—Because he gave me his answer after, he had voted, to the same effect; he told me before the election came off?

166. Question—Do you know the nature of the obligation of an oath?

Answer—Yes; to speak the truth, and nothing else.

167. Question—What were the names of those men who started to the poll to vote, and were not allowed to go?

Answer—Cunninghams.

168. Question—Did you see them stopped?

Answer—No; they reported it to me at my own house. The man who did vote told me that those men were stopped, and not allowed to go near the polls?

169. Question—You don't know anything about the affair yourself?

Answer—I was not present at the place.

James Stacy McCully, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

170. Question—Are you a resident of Anderson County?

Answer—Yes; born and raised here.

171. Question—In what portion of the County do you reside?

Answer—In Anderson village.

172. Question—What is your profession or occupation?

Answer—Farmer.

173. Question—What was the general condition of Anderson County, as regards good order and obedience to the laws, during the time intervening between the inauguration of the new State government, July 12, 1868, and the Presidential election, November 3, 1868?

Answer—I know nothing about it.

274. Question—During the period of time just referred to, were you a member of any political organization? and if so, which one?

Answer—I was not.

175. Question—What is your age?

Answer—About nineteen.

176. Question—Were there any outrages committed in Anderson County during the few months immediately preceding the late Presidential election?

Answer—I don't know anything about them, if there were.

177. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you vote at the general election?

Answer—No.

178. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Do you know of any colored men being whipped in this County?

Answer—No.

179. Question—Have you never heard of any being whipped immediately preceding the general election?

Answer—No.

180. Question—Do you know of a band of men called Ku Klux or Regulators?

Answer—No.

181. Question—Do you say you don't know of any outrages committed by either whites or blacks?

Answer—Not one.

182. Question—What do you call an outrage?

Answer—I don't know; never went to school much. I ain't as smart as some people in Anderson.

183. Question—Did you ever hear any one say they were bushwhackers?

Answer—Yes; Manson Jolly; and he was a brave one.

184. Question—Did you ever hear any one else say so?

Answer—Not that I know of.

185. Question—What is meant by bushwhacker?

Answer—I don't know; one who gets behind some tree and shoots some one, I guess.

186. Question—Have you ever been mistreated by any colored person?

Answer—I don't think I have.

187. Question—Have you ever been mistreated by any Republican?

Answer—I don't know that I have.

188. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You state that you frequently heard a man named Jolly say that he was a bushwhacker.

Answer—I knew he was one.

189. Question—Please tell us how you knew him to be a bushwhacker?

Answer—I just heard he was a bushwhacker; that is all I know.

190. Question—Was Mr. Jolly a citizen of Anderson County?

Answer—I believe so; I don't know anything further.

191. Question—How long have you been acquainted with Mr. Jolly?

Answer—I am not acquainted with him; I saw him several times.

192. Question—Where were you when he told you he was a bushwhacker?

Answer—He never told me so.

193. Question—Please tell us who did tell you so.

Answer—I don't remember.

194. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Do you recollect where you were last August?

Answer—No.

195. Question—Do you remember where you were last November?

Answer—No.

196. Question—Do you remember where you were on the 3d of November last?

Answer—No.

197. Question—Where were you on the night of the 2d of November last?

Answer—I don't remember where I was.

198. Question—Were you here the day of the general election?

Answer—I don't think I was in the village; if I was, it was not for more than an hour or two, and then I went back to the plantation.

199. Question—Do you not recollect of seeing a difficulty in the village on the day of election?

Answer—No.

Henry Kennedy, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls :

200. Question—Are you a citizen of Anderson County ?

Answer—I am ; resided here twenty-nine years.

201. Question—In what portion of the County did you reside prior to the general election ?

Answer—At Anderson Court House.

202. Question—Do you know of any outrages, intimidations or threats committed on any person or persons during the late Presidential campaign, whereby any person or persons were prevented from voting ?

Answer—I heard men say, who had men employed on their places, that if they voted they would turn them off.

203. Question—Do you know of any person or persons who did not vote on account of those threats ?

Answer—Yes ; by their say-so I do.

Mr. BRYANT—I object to the answer as being mere hearsay.

204. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Please give us the names of some of those who told you they did not vote on account of those threats.

Answer—Rev. William Parker, Thaddeus Hollin, Newton Whitner, and others—all colored men.

205. Question—Were you in town the day General Hampton and D. Wyatt Aiken spoke ?

Answer—No.

206. Question—Do you know anything of an outrage committed on Miss Mary Hicks, a school teacher at Anderson Court House ?

Answer—I was not here then ; I only know what I heard.

207. Question—Do you know of any person being whipped or shot during the Presidential campaign ?

Answer—I only know from a colored man named Freeman, who came in town and reported that his family had been whipped.

James H. McConnell, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

208. Question—How long have you resided in this County ?

Answer—Born and raised here.

209. Question—In what part of this County were you living at the time of the Presidential election ?

Answer—Within three miles of Anderson Court House.

210. Question—Do you know of any outrages, threats or intimidations committed for the few months immediately preceding the general election ? if so, state it.

Answer—A freedman named Daniel Jones was shot in the lower part of this County ; I don't know the particulars.

211. Question—To your knowledge, what was the condition of political affairs in this County during the Presidential campaign ?

Answer—There was no violence going on ; there was nothing bad. I was a peace officer at Anderson Court House on the day of election, and never saw a more quiet election in my life.

212. Question—Were you a member of either of the political parties at that time ?

Answer—No.

213. Question—Did you ever attend any public meetings at which political speeches were made? if so, state when and where.

Answer—I did attend a Democratic mass meeting in Anderson Court House about the first of August last.

214. Question—Who made speeches that day?

Answer—Mr. Haskell, Wade Hampton, D. Wyatt Aiken, and others.

215. Question—Did you hear the speech of Aiken?

Answer—Only a part of it, as I was called off on duty as a police officer.

216. Question—Did you hear D. Wyatt Aiken when he made the remark that Randolph and others of different politics would come here to speak, and advise the people to give them four feet by six?

Answer—I did not hear that.

217. Question—Did you hear any portion of D. Wyatt Aiken's speech? if so, state it.

Answer—He was winding up his speech when I got there; he was advising them to vote for Seymour and Blair, &c.

218. Question—Have you ever made a statement of the facts stated on this examination?

Answer—No.

219. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Were there any disturbances in the town the day these speeches were made?

Answer—Yes.

220. Question—Please state the circumstances connected with it.

Answer—It was among some drunken freedmen; whether about politics or not I don't know. There was no fighting, but I saw a pistol drawn.

221. Question—Did you hear any person on that day proclaim he was a Radical?

Answer—I don't think I did.

222. Question—By whom was that pistol drawn?

Answer—I don't know him; I think he was a barber; but he did not stay in the town long after that; we took him to his room.

223. Question—Was he a colored man or white man?

Answer—Colored.

224. Question—Were there any disturbances prior to that time?

Answer—I couldn't say for certain.

225. Question—Were you not called upon as an officer of the peace to stop a riot in the street prior to the day the speeches by Hampton and others were delivered?

Answer—I don't recollect.

226. Question—Did you ever hear any person or persons in Anderson County threaten colored persons that if they voted the Radical ticket at the general election they would not employ them on their lands?

Answer—Yes, I have heard many say so.

227. Question—Do you know of those threats keeping a good many poor people from voting?

Answer—No; I don't think there was a man in my neighborhood but voted.

228. Question—As an officer of the peace, do you know anything connected with an outrage committed on a Miss Hicks, a school teacher in this town?

Answer—No.

229. Question—Do you know anything of the whipping of a colored man and family named Freeman in some portion of this County?

Answer—I do not.

230. Question—Do you know of any person being whipped?

Answer—No.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

S. F. McConnell sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

230. Question—Are you a citizen of Anderson County?

Answer—Yes.

231. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—Nearly all my life.

233. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Farmer.

234. Question—Do you hold any office in the County?

Answer—Been a Constable for four years for the Sheriff and Magistrate.

235. Question—Do you know of any outrages or intimidations committed in the County prior to the late general election?

Answer—No.

236. Question—Did you belong to any political organization prior to the late general election?

Answer—No.

237. Question—Were you in town the day General Hampton, D. Wyatt Aiken and others spoke?

Answer—No; I was at home, ploughing.

238. Question—Did you have any colored persons employed on your place?

Answer—No.

239. Question—Was it not generally rumored among the planters, prior to the election, that they would not employ Radicals to work for them?

Answer—No.

240. Question—You being a Constable, do you know anything of the whipping of a colored man and family, named Freeman, in this County?

Answer—No; never heard of it.

J. M. Payne, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

241. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—About fifteen years.

242. Question—In what portion of the County were you living, prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—Anderson Court House.

243. Question—Do you or do you not know of colored persons who were abused at or near Mr. Emerson's, immediately preceding the late Presidential election, on account of their being Republicans?

Answer—I heard of it, but know nothing about it.

244. Question—Did you meet any parties going to, or did you pass them on the day of the night that a colored man and woman were whipped, at or near Mr. Emerson's?

Answer—I never heard of any colored person being whipped there.

245. Question—Do you know of any person, colored or white, being shot, immediately preceding the general election?

Answer—No.

246. Question—Do you not know that several persons swore they would kill Judge Hoge?

Answer—I never heard anybody say anything against him.

247. Question—Did you not state to some person or persons, that Randolph would have been killed here, had he escaped at Cokesbury?

Answer—If I said it, I don't recollect it.

248. Question—Do you know whether there were any bushwhackers in this County during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—No; if there were, I didn't see them.

249. Question—Did you ever hear threats made, towards leading men of the Republican party?

Answer—No more than to the Democratic party; I have heard threats made to both sides.

250. Question—Who made those threats?

Answer—I don't recollect; my memory is short.

251. Question—Please tell us the nature of those threats you heard?

Answer—I don't know; I told a nigger, who was working for me, that if he voted against me, he might go somewhere else for work.

252. Question—Did he vote against you?

Answer—I don't know; he told me he didn't vote at all.

253. Question—To what party do you belong?

Answer—Democratic party.

At this point the Chairman asked Mr. Smalls if he desired to ask the witness any question; the witness peremptorily refused to answer any question propounded by Mr. Smalls.

254. Question (by Mr. Crews)—What are your reasons for refusing to answer questions of Mr. Smalls, the colored member of the Committee?

Answer—Because I don't want to talk to him; I will answer the question of any white man, but not a negro.

(The witness was then dismissed.)

Samuel Green, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

255. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—About five years.

256. Question—Where were you living immediately preceding and at the late general election?

Answer—Anderson Court House.

257. Question—Did you vote at the Presidential election?

Answer—Yes; I wouldn't have missed it for fifty dollars.

258. Question—What ticket did you vote?

Answer—Radical ticket.

259. Question—Did you issue tickets on that day?

Answer—Yes.

260. Question—Did any person interfere with you while issuing those tickets?

Answer—No; not here.

261. Question—Where did they interfere with you?

Answer—At Shedd's store, in the Dark Corner.

262. Question—On the same day?

Answer—Yes.

263. Question—Who interfered with you?

Answer—An old black man, who had always been free, came up, (I was standing at the polls, getting them to put in the tickets,) and asked me where I was from. I said, "From Anderson." He said, "I am going to vote." I said, "Here is a ticket." He said, "I am going to vote a white man's ticket." I said, "I am a Radical man," and I cursed him a time or two, and a white man said to me, "Don't you let the Dark Corner hide on you down here." Mr Callett, who was sitting at the poll, knew me, and advised me to leave, as they might hurt me. I walked about, and got my gloves and pistol, and then, when I got a chance, left for home.

264. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—How long did you stand around the poll at Shedd's store, on the day of the general election?

Answer—From about 10 A. M. until 2 P. M.

265. Question—What was your object in standing around the poll?

Answer—Because it was Mr. Cochran's request for me to stand there, to get as many Radical tickets put in as I could.

266. Question—Well, then, you were there to prevent as many as you could from voting the Democratic ticket?

Answer—Yes.

267. Question—Did you succeed in preventing any person or persons from voting the Democratic ticket that day?

Answer—Yes; a great many.

268. Question—How old was this old colored gentleman, who has always been free, that came up and said he was going to vote the white man's ticket?

Answer—I don't know; but he had two sons old enough to vote, and they voted with him.

269. Question—Was he a feeble, gray-haired and decrepit old man?

Answer—He was a pert man, and his head was not very gray, nor was his beard.

270. Question—Did he come up in a boisterous and uncivil manner, or did he walk up civilly, without insulting any one?

Answer—He insulted some two or three colored men, some ten steps from the polls.

271. Question—Did you hear him pass the insult to those colored men?

Answer—Yes.

272. Question—What was the language he used to those colored men?

Answer—He said, "Have you voted?" A colored man said, "Yes, I have voted." He said, "What sort of a ticket?" The colored man said, "A Radical ticket clear through." He said, "You are a damned fool for voting a Radical ticket." The colored man said, "I vote with the men who set me free." He said, "I will see you to-morrow again," and he came right by me to the poll.

273. Question—Please give us the exact language you used to this old man.

Answer—I called him a d—d old free son of a b—h, and "God d—n you, you have been free all your life, and never worked as hard as I did."

274. Question—Did you draw a pistol, or any kind of a weapon, on the old man?

Answer—No; I had my pistol in my breeches pocket?

275. Question—Now, please tell us what the poor old man did after you abused him in this manner?

Answer—After I got done cursing him, he walked down the road towards Jesse McGee's, (from whom he got his ticket,) and after he talked to McGee a minute or two, I saw him point his hand to me. After I saw this, I began to fix to come home, and turned my tickets over to another colored man?

276. Question—Did the poor old man vote after you got done cursing him?

Answer—Yes.

277. Question—Did you curse any of the rest that day?

Answer—No.

278. Question—How many and what kind of pistol did you have that day?

Answer—Only one—five barrelled, to shoot with cartridge.

279. Question—Did you say to any person, that day, that any one who voted the Democratic ticket was a damned rascal?

Answer—Yes, I did.

280. Question—Whom did you make these remarks to?

Answer—To about twenty or thirty colored men standing around. I said so, in order to scare them, so they wouldn't vote the Democratic ticket.

281. Question—You have just stated that you told the colored people, on that day, that any person who voted the Democratic ticket was a damned rascal. Now, sir, will you please tell us what is the difference between a Democrat and Republican?

Answer—I have heard a good deal of Democratic speaking, and, in their speaking, I heard them say that a nigger's bones was not fit for soap grease; and then I thought a Democrat was no friend to a Radical.

282. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You stated you cursed the old colored man; did he not provoke you in some way, to cause you to curse him?

Answer—It made me mad to see him go to a white man to get his ticket, as I knew it was a Democratic ticket, and I had walked sixteen

miles to give them the Radical ticket, as I knew the Radical ticket would do them as much good as me.

283. Question—In answer to a question, you stated you were there to prevent as many as you could from voting the Democratic ticket; did you mean to say, to sway, not to prevent, the colored people from voting the Democratic ticket?

Answer—Yes.

Mr. BRYANT—I object to the question, as it suggests to the witness to change a previous answer.

284. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Can you read or write?

Answer—No.

285. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Are you a member of the Union League?

Answer—Yes; I have a lamp at my house that belongs to them?

286. Question—Is the Union League a secret or public organization?

Answer—We always keep it secret.

287. Question—What is the object of the Union League?

Answer—The most I learned, was simply when the Democrats nominated men, we would call our council together to see who we would nominate in convention.

288. Question—Was it the object of the Union League to intimidate colored persons from voting the Democratic ticket?

Answer—Yes, sir.

289. Question—What did the Union League determine to do to colored men who voted the Democratic ticket?

Answer—As well as I could recollect, I don't think I heard anything said about that.

290. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You have stated that the object of the Union League was to intimidate colored men from voting the Democratic ticket. Do you know what intimidation means?

Answer—No, sir.

291. Question—Why did you state, then, that the Union League was organized to intimidate colored men from voting the Democratic ticket, when you say you don't know what the word intimidation means?

Answer—Because, when Mr. Randolph made his last speech here, and told us to vote, he told us to take care and vote a Radical ticket.

292. Question—Did Mr. Randolph tell you in his speech that any man who didn't vote the Radical ticket you must abuse him or do anything to hurt him?

Answer—No, sir.

293. Question—Who organized the Union League in this County?

Answer—Henry Kennedy and Samuel Johnson.

294. Question—Did Samuel Johnson and Henry Kennedy tell you, when organizing the Union League, you must threaten men and make them vote the Republican ticket?

Answer—No, sir.

295. Question—Who gave you instructions to intimidate men from voting the Democratic ticket?

Answer—I was not told to abuse them, but to tell them to vote a Radical ticket.

296. Question—Do you call persuasion a threat?

Answer—No.

297. Question—In what way did you threaten those men at the poll on the day of election?

Answer—I didn't threaten them; I was only talking to them.

On motion, at 6:30 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ANDERSON C. H., S. C., August 21, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

Augustus Ross, (colored), sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

298. Question—Do you live in this County? and if so, state how long you have resided here.

Answer—Yes; reside at Anderson Court House, and have for about five years.

299. Question—Where were you living prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—At Anderson Court House.

300. Question—Do you know of any outrages, intimidations or threats committed a few months prior to and at the late general election? and if so, state.

Answer—I started to Brushy Creek, on the night before election day, and reached there, at 9 o'clock A. M.; went to the poll next day and delivered the papers and letters sent by me, and walked out into the yard to find some one to give the tickets to. When they looked in the papers and saw what it was about, some fifteen or twenty of them came out in the yard to me and asked what my business was there. I told them. They wanted to know where the papers came from, and I told them from the court house. They said: "If that is all you have to do—to carry papers for John Cochran—get out of this yard immediately." I did not get to deliver the tickets at all. One of the gentlemen said there should not be Radical ticket cast at the box that day.

301. Question—What was the name of the gentleman who said a Radical ticket should not be cast at that box?

Answer—I did not know him; it was the first time I had ever been there.

302. Question—Did you issue any of those tickets that day?

Answer—After I got about seven miles from the box, I sent back about half a dozen tickets by an old gentleman.

303. Question—State why you did not remain at the poll and issue those tickets.

Answer—They wouldn't allow me to stay there; they ordered me away twice before I left.

304. Question—Who ordered you away?

Answer—I am not able to tell the names of the gentlemen ;there were more than one of them.

305. Question—Please state the language they used in ordering you away.

Answer—They said if I knew what was good for me I had better get away, and that it would not be to my benefit to remain, and other threats of a similar character.

306. Question—About how many tickets did you have?

Answer—I suppose about one hundred, or one hundred and fifty.

307. Question—About how many white men were there when these threats were made?

Answer—About fifty or sixty.

308. Question—About how many colored men?

Answer—Two at that time.

309. How long did you remain at the poll?

Answer—About half an hour.

310. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Wagoner.

311. Question—Who were your employers at that time?

Answer—I was not in employment at that time ; prior to that time, I was with Capt. Daniels.

312. Question—Do you know of any other threats?

Answer—None that I could swear to, of my own knowledge.

313. Question—What did you do with the tickets, after you left the poll?

Answer—Brought them back to Anderson. The election was over when I reached town.

314. Question—What kind of tickets were they?

Answer—Republican tickets.

Isaac Walker, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls :

315. Question—In what portion of the County do you reside?

Answer—About six miles from the court house.

316. Question—How long have you been living there?

Answer—Since January last.

317. Question—In what portion of the County were you living, prior and at the general election?

Answer—In the same neighborhood, about a mile from where I now reside.

318. Question—Do you know of any threats or intimidations used, prior to the general election, or on the day of election, whereby any colored person was prevented from voting?

Answer—I was threatened, that if I voted the Radical ticket I would lose my home.

319. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—Yes.

320. Question—Did you lose your home after you voted?

Answer—Yes.

321. Question—By whom was these threats made?

Answer—Solomon Gary, a white man I lived with.

322. Question—Did he tell you why you must leave his place?

Answer—Yes; for voting the Radical ticket.

323. Question—Do you know of any other person or persons turned off for the same cause?

Answer—No; not in my neighborhood.

324. Question—What poll did you vote at?

Answer—At Anderson Court House.

325. Question—Did any person attempt to prevent you from voting?

Answer—No; I was here early, having come the night before.

326. Question—Do you know of any person whipped or shot during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—No; I have heard of them.

327. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You stated you lost your home by voting; please tell us how long before the time was out for which you had rented the place did you have to leave?

Answer—I had gotten the house for a year. I went to this house after Christmas. I left the house six days after the next Christmas. I was to leave the house New Year's day. I couldn't get a home, and had to pay fifty cents a day for every day I stayed after that time.

328. Question—Did he turn you off before your time was out?

Answer—Yes; he shouldn't have turned me off until I got a home.

329. Question—How long before your time was out?

Answer—No particular time was set, but I was to get a home before I did leave.

330. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—What were the words used when he told you to leave the place?

Answer—He told me if I voted I would have to leave the place. I answered him, I would vote if I would have to leave. He then told me any man who voted the Radical ticket should not stay on his place. I asked him then, if a man voted the Democratic ticket would he be willing for him to stay; he said yes.

W. G. Smith sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

331. Question—What is your name, your age, your occupation, in what county and election precinct do you reside, and how long have you resided there?

Answer—W. G. Smith; fifty-four years; school teacher; Anderson County; Craig's precinct; resided there all my life.

332. Question—What was the general condition of Anderson County, as regards good order and obedience to the laws, during time intervening between the organization of the new State Government, July 12, 1868, and the late general election, November 3, 1868?

Answer—I don't know anything to the contrary but good order.

333. Question—Did you attend the election on the 3d November, 1868? and if so, at what place?

Answer—I did; at Pendleton; I was a Manager.

334. Question—Was the election at Pendleton conducted in good order and in strict conformity to law.

Answer—To the best of my knowledge, it was.

335. Question—On that day did you witness any effort to intimidate any person from voting as he chose?

Answer—Not that I know of.

336. Question—During the late Presidential campaign were you a member of any political organization? if so, state what was the name of that organization, where you held your meetings, and what office you held in that organization.

Answer—I was a member of the Democratic Club at Sandy Springs, and was Secretary of the Society.

337. Question—Please state whether the Democratic Club of Sandy Springs had any connection with the Ku Klux Klan, or any other secret organization, and whether it was the object of that organization to carry the late Presidential election by intimidating the colored persons from voting.

Answer—It had no connection with the Ku Klux Klan, or any other secret organization; it was not the object of the Club to intimidate colored persons from voting; it was the object of the Club to get as many as possible to vote for Seymour and Blair, but not by intimidation.

338. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—What time did you open the polls on the day of election?

Answer—Six o'clock A. M.

339. Question—What time did you close?

Answer—Six P. M.

340. Question—Did you remain at the poll during the whole day?

Answer—Yes, except about ten minutes.

341. Question—Who were the other two Managers?

Answer—James Webb and J. E. Bellotte.

342. Question—Were they Democrats or Republicans?

Answer—One was called a Democrat and one was called a Republican; the people gave them that name.

343. Question—How many registered voters did you have on your books?

Answer—I don't recollect; I think over one hundred at Pendleton.

344. Question—About how many of those were colored?

Answer—I can't say; I don't recollect.

345. Question—How many votes were cast that day?

Answer—I can't say; I didn't charge my memory.

346. Question—Did any colored men vote at your poll that day?

Answer—Yes; a good many, in proportion to the votes given.

347. Question—Do you know what ticket they voted?

Answer—No; I didn't look at their tickets.

348. Question—Did you see any white men with arms at the polls?

Answer—No.

349. Question—Was there not a resolution introduced in your Club, proposing a general system of intimidation to prevent colored persons from voting at the Presidential election?

Answer—If I recollect right, something was mentioned to that effect, but not embodied in a resolution.

350. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Was it not generally rumored about Pendleton that any person voting the Radical ticket should not have employment or homes?

Answer—There was such a rumor.

351. Question—Do you know of any person or persons who did not vote on account of these rumors?

Answer—I do not.

Alexander Campbell, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant :

352. Question—What is your age and occupation; in what County and election precinct do you reside; and how long have you resided there?

Answer—Fifty-eight years; farmer and distiller; Anderson County; Holland's Store; resided there all my life.

353. Question—What has been the state of society in your part of the County of Anderson, as regards good order and obedience to the laws, since the State government was transferred to the civil authorities?

Answer—Immediately in my neighborhood it has been peaceable.

354. Question—Did you attend the election on the 3d of November, 1868? If so, at what place and in what capacity were you acting?

Answer—I did; at old Pendleton Court House; I was acting as Deputy State Constable.

355. Question—Please state the manner in which the election was conducted at Pendleton.

Answer—The election was conducted quietly and in good order.

356. Question—Did you witness any effort on that day to intimidate any colored person from voting?

Answer—A few white gentlemen said to the freedmen that they had better mind how they voted, or they wouldn't get homes for another year. My reply was that it was a free thing, and that I was sent there to see there was order, and that the freedmen voted, and they should vote.

357. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—To the best of your knowledge, was there not a general system of threats practiced throughout this County during the late Presidential campaign towards all persons professing Republican views?

Answer—I most think there were, from report. I know that many colored persons did not vote for fear of insulting their employers by so doing, and I know poor white men who did not vote for the same reason.

358. Question—Do you know of any Republicans who had to resort to unusual measures to preserve their lives during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—Not within my own knowledge.

359. Question—Were you here the day Associate Justice Hoge spoke?

Answer—Yes; to preserve order. Some young men throwed out some insulting remarks to him, while he was speaking.

360. Question—To the best of your recollection, what were the words used in those threats?

Answer—They called him carpet-bagger, and other expressions I don't recollect now.

361. Question—Was the language used towards Mr. Hoge very insulting?

Answer—I should take it so.

362. Question—Were you here the day Hampton, D. Wyatt Aiken and others spoke?

Answer—No.

363. Question—Did you belong to either of the political parties during the late Presidential campaign?

Answer—No; I believed in the Union, and still believe in it.

364. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You have stated, in answer to a question, that many colored persons could not vote without insulting their employers; will you please state how you came in possession of such information?

Answer—I was traveling around the precincts of the County, to get deputies to attend on the day of election, and the colored people asked me, wherever I would go, how they would do. I told them to go forward to the polls, and vote as they wished to; and they said they were fearful to do that, as they couldn't vote with their employers, and if they didn't do it, they would not have homes another year, and they thought they had better not vote. I tried to encourage them to vote.

365. Question—Well, then, you mean to say, do you, that the statement which you have made, in regard to these colored persons not being able to vote without insulting their employers, is simply hearsay, and not from your own knowledge?

Answer—it was in conversation with them. I was not present when they voted.

366. Question—Now, do you know that a single voter in Anderson County was kept from voting on the 3d day of November, 1868, on account of fear?

Answer—No; I can't swear positively.

367. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were you threatened during the time you were acting as Deputy Constable?

Answer—Not personally.

368. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Did you ever hear any of the landholders threaten to turn off the freedmen if they voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—No.

369. Question—Do you not know, from conversation you had with colored men, that they did not vote the Republican ticket on account of threats made against them?

Mr. BRYANT—I object to the question, from the fact that a man cannot know from statements made by others.

Answer—I know there were some who didn't vote at all, because they couldn't get to vote as they wanted.

370. Question (by Mr. Crews)—How do you know they did not vote?

Answer—They have told me, since the election, that they did not, and from the return of the poll list I saw they had not voted.

371. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You have stated that you know that some colored persons did not vote because they couldn't get to vote as they wanted. You have also stated that you knew this from what they told you themselves, and from your inspection of the poll list. Now, did you inspect the poll list of every precinct in Anderson County, to see whether those persons of whom you speak did or did not vote?

Answer—No, I did not; I inspected the poll list of Brown's muster ground, (as the Manager happened to be at my house,) and, in looking

over, I saw the names of those persons who were talking to me were not on the list as voting.

372. Question—Now, was it not possible that those persons of whom you speak could have gone to another poll and voted without your knowledge, or were your eyes upon them during the entire day of the election?

Answer—I was in their company the day before the day of election, but not on election day, but a few days afterwards. They might have gone to another box and voted, but they should have voted at the box where registered as, to have voted at any other place where not registered, they would have had to make an affidavit.

373. Question—You have stated that these persons did not vote because they could not get to vote as they wanted. Now, please state how you know this was the reason they did not vote.

Answer—I know so from what they told me.

374. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—From what you have seen and heard, was it safe for a Republican speaker to go through this County and canvass it in the interest of Grant and Colfax during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—I didn't think it was very safe in some neighborhoods.

Mr. BRYANT—I object to the answer, as he only states what he thinks.

James McLeskey, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

375. Question—Are you a citizen of Anderson County?

Answer—Yes; born and raised in it.

376. Question—Do you know of any intimidation or outrages committed in the County, prior to the late general election?

Answer—Not to my personal knowledge.

377. Question—Did you belong to any political organization, prior to the general election?

Answer—No; nor never expect to.

378. Question—Do you know of any person or persons who have been whipped or abused in any manner in this County, prior to the general election?

Answer—No.

379. Question—Do you know anything about a body of armed men traveling through the country at night, called Bushwhackers, Ku Klux or Regulators?

Answer—No; I have heard of them.

380. Question—What precinct did you vote at?

Answer—Centreville. I was Chairman of the Board of Registration and Election Managers—that election passed off smooth, with one exception. One man said that he had voted the ticket he did not want to; he came to me and asked me if he had voted the Democratic ticket. I told him yes. He said he was deceived in so doing?

381. Question—About how many voters are there at that precinct?

Answer—They generally vote about eighty.

382. Question—About how many of them were colored?

Answer—I suppose about two-fifths.

383. Question—Do you recollect about how many colored persons voted at that poll?

Answer—About twenty, I think. I know a good many in my neighborhood who didn't go at all.

384. Question—Was it not generally rumored about your precinct, prior to the general election, that if the colored people voted the Radical ticket they should not be employed, or have homes?

Answer—Yes.

385. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You stated there were some colored men in your neighborhood that did not vote; please state if you know the reason why they did not vote?

Answer—I don't know; but I know there was a dozen white Republicans, and many colored, in my neighborhood, who did not go to vote.

386. Question—Was there not a general system of threats towards persons professing Republican sentiments in your neighborhood, during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—I can't say there was.

387. Question—Did any person or persons vote at your box, at the general election, who were not citizens of this County?

Answer—No.

388. Question—How far is Centreville poll from the court house?

Answer—About eight miles.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet Monday next at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,

THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,

ANDERSON C. H., S. C., August 23, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

Ebenezer Smith, sworn

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

389. Question—How long have you lived in this County?

Answer—Born and raised in the County.

390. Question—In what part of the County were you living prior to and at the late general election?

Answer—About six miles west of the court house.

391. Question—Do you know of any outrages, intimidations or threats committed at that time?

Answer—No. I was an officer of the peace at the general election at Orrville; I was there all day.

392. Question—Did you witness any disturbance on that day?

Answer—No; it was quiet and peaceable.

393. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—No. I registered at Anderson, and the Managers told me it was illegal to vote at Orrville, where I was stationed, so I lost the opportunity of voting.

394. Question—Were you here on the day that Wade Hampton, D. Wyatt Aiken, and others, spoke at the depot?

Answer—Yes, part of the time; only stayed there a little while.

395. Question—Did you hear any of the remarks of D. Wyatt Aiken?

Answer—No; I am hard of hearing, and was unwell, and did not hear any of the speaking.

396. Question—From your knowledge, what was the condition of political affairs a few months preceding the general election?

Answer—I was not about much, and I don't take a newspaper; the talk was that the people were going to vote against Grant, and for Seymour.

397. Question—Did you belong to any political organization at that time?

Answer—No.

398. Question—Please state if the colored people generally voted at Orrville on the day of the general election.

Answer—Yes; no one prevented them from voting.

399. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—What was the condition of society in Anderson County, so far as your knowledge extended, during the six months immediately preceding the late general election?

Answer—It all appeared to be quiet and peaceable.

400. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Where were you during the six months preceding the late general election?

Answer—Was living between six or seven miles from here; I came to the court house about once a month.

401. Question—Did your knowledge in regard to the condition of society extend beyond your immediate neighborhood?

Answer—No.

W. C. Brown, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

402. Question—What is your name, age and occupation? in what State, County and election precinct do you reside? and how long have you resided there?

Answer—W. C. Brown; 39 years; physician; South Carolina; Anderson County; Belton precinct; resided there about 17 years.

403. Question—What was the condition of society in Anderson County, so far as your knowledge extended, during the six months immediately preceding the general election?

Answer—Very quiet indeed; no outrages committed that I know of; both black and white conducted themselves well.

404. Question—Were you a member of any political organization during the late Presidential election? and if so, state the name of that organization.

Answer—Yes; President of the Belton Democratic Club.

405. Question—Did the Democratic Club at Belton have any connection with the Ku Klux Klan, or any other secret organization, or was it

the object of that Club to carry the late general election by intimidating the colored persons from voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—They had no connection with the Ku Klux Klan, or any other secret organization; I don't think it was the object of the Club to carry the election by intimidating colored persons.

406. Question—Were you at Belton on the 3d of November, 1868? if so, please state the manner in which the election was conducted, and whether you witnessed any efforts to prevent any person from voting as he chose.

Answer—I was there. The election was opened publicly, and no effort made to prevent either white or black from voting as they saw proper. I remained there a majority of the day, and never saw an election conducted more impartially.

417. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Did or did not the Club, of which you were President, appoint a Committee to be at the polls on the day of the general election, and obtain the names of those voting the Radical ticket?

Answer—That is my recollection.

418. Question—Please tell us the object of taking the names of those voting the Radical ticket?

Answer—The intention was to give the Democratic black ones the preference in hiring the next year, or renting to them.

419. Question—Do you know about the number of registered voters at that precinct?

Answer—I don't know, positively.

420. Question—Do you know whether many of the colored people voted the Democratic ticket that day?

Answer—Only a very few, I think, voted the Democratic ticket.

411. Question—Did or did not the Club pass a resolution some time prior to the general election, that Radicals should not be employed, or have homes to live in?

Answer—We passed a resolution that we would give the Democrats, either black or white, the preference in employment of all kinds for the next year.

412. Question—Was it not the object of the Club in passing that resolution more as a threat than anything else?

Answer—I don't think it was as a threat, but I think the majority of the Club carried out the resolution in hiring for the present year. I carried it out myself.

413. Question—Was the bar-room at Belton closed on the day of election?

Answer—I think it was. I don't recollect of seeing a drunken man on the ground that day.

414. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You stated, in answer to a question, that as far as your knowledge extended the condition of society in Anderson County was peaceable and quiet; did your knowledge extend any further than the immediate neighborhood of Belton?

Answer—Yes; I practiced medicine over a scope of country ten miles square, and it was quiet all over that section. People seemed to be fearful there would be outbreaks, but none occurred at all.

415. Question—State, as far as you know, whether there was any-

thing said in your Club which tended to interfere with the rights of Republicans?

Answer—The resolution passed to give preference in employment to Democrats was as far as we went.

416. Question—To the best of your knowledge, did the Republicans at Belton have a fair opportunity to express their political sentiments openly, without fear or interruption, during the two months preceding the general election?

Answer—They did, to the best of my knowledge.

Welborn Duckworth, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

417. Question—What is your name, age, occupation? where do you reside? and how long have you resided there?

Welborn Duckworth; 61 years; farmer; near Orrville precinct, Anderson County, S. C., and resided there all my life.

418. Question—What was the condition of society in Anderson County, so far as your knowledge extended, during the six months preceding the late Presidential election, November 3, 1868?

Answer—I know of no disturbances.

419. Question—Were you a Manager of Election on the 3d of November, 1868? and, if so, please state at what place, and how the election was conducted.

Answer—I was at Orrville precinct. The election was opened at 6 A. M., and there was good order and quiet all the time; there was a Constable there to preserve peace.

420. Question—Did you witness any effort that day to prevent any person from voting as he chose?

Answer—I did not.

421. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you refer to the Registration Books for the name of the voter?

Answer—Yes. We had a Clerk; two wrote, and one referred to the Book, and one received ballots.

422. Question—How many ballot-boxes did you have?

Answer—Two.

423. Question—Did you canvass the votes that evening, or next day?

Answer—The same evening.

424. Question—Did you canvass them openly or privately?

Answer—To the best of my recollection, we canvassed the votes publicly the same evening; and the next day we met at my house, and counted again, and made out our report.

425. Question—How many votes were cast?

Answer—To the best of my recollection, about 50.

426. How many of them were Republican tickets?

Answer—I think but six; the balance Democratic.

427. Question—To the best of your recollection, how many colored men voted at your poll on the 3d of November, 1868?

Answer—About ten; six voted the Radical, and the others Democratic.

429. Question—How do you know that those six Republican votes were cast by colored men?

Answer—It is only a guess.

430. Question—Did any colored men desire to vote, whose names could not be found by you on the Registration Book?

Answer—There might, and there might not, have been; I forget. I had charge of the Books, and referred to the names.

431. Question—How many registered voters did you have on your books?

Answer—From 170 to 200.

432. Question—How many of the registered voters were colored?

Answer—I cannot tell you; I should say there were not more than one-fourth.

433. Question—How many were white?

Answer—I cannot tell positively.

434. Question—During the Presidential campaign, did you belong to either of the political parties?

Answer—Yes; to the Democratic party.

435. Question—What was the name of the Club you belonged to?

Answer—The Piercetown Club.

436. Question—Were you an officer of that Club?

Answer—Vice-President.

437. Question—Were your meetings public?

Answer—Yes.

438. Question—Please state if there was a resolution introduced in your Club, the subject-matter of which was the non-employment of any person or persons who voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—No; in the Constitution, I think, there was some touch at it in this way—that the Democrats should have the preference as laborers.

439. Question—Did you ever attend any public meetings at which political speeches were made?

Answer—Yes; at the Club.

440. Question—Please state the character of those speeches?

Answer—I can't; no more than it was to unite the people on the Democratic side.

441. Question—Did you attend the meeting at which Wade Hampton, D. Wyatt Aiken, and others, spoke?

Answer—Yes; I heard part of Hampton's speech.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

No witnesses being in attendance, the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ANDERSON C. H., S. C., August 24, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.
A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

James Orr, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

442. Question—What is your name, age, occupation; where do you reside, and how long have you resided there?

Answer—James Orr; forty-eight years; farmer; in Anderson County, in Greenwood election precinct, and resided there all my life.

443. Question—What was the general condition of society in Anderson County, so far as your knowledge extended, during the six months which immediately preceded the late general election?

Answer—Good, and no disturbances whatever.

444. Question—During the last Presidential campaign were you a member of any political organization? if so, what was the name of the organization, and what position did you hold therein?

Answer—I was not a member.

445. Question—Did you attend the election on the third of November, 1868? if so, please state at what place, and how the election was conducted?

Answer—I attended the election at Greenwood; I was a Manager; the polls were opened at 6 A. M.; we registered names three days previously; we conducted the election as other elections; all those of proper age, and registered, we took their votes without question or challenge in any form.

446. Question—On the day of the election at Greenwood did you witness any effort to prevent any one from voting as he chose?

Answer—No; every one seemed to guard against interfering. I don't think a ticket was opened when it was put in the box by the Managers.

447. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—What was the duty allotted to you as Manager of the election on that day?

Answer—I wrote the names.

448. Question—Did you canvass the votes that evening, or the next day? if so, openly or privately?

Answer—That evening, privately; it was so late there were no persons there.

449. Question—What was the number of votes cast?

Answer—I don't remember.

450. Question—Did you not assist in canvassing the votes?

Answer—Yes; I think one hundred and eighty, or two hundred; I didn't charge my mind.

451. Question—About how many of those votes were Democratic?

Answer—I don't recollect.

452. Question—About how many colored men voted on that day?

Answer—I cannot tell ; several voted ; probably some voted I didn't know whether they were white or black ; my back was to the voters.

453. Question—In canvassing the votes, which one of the Managers counted ?

Answer—I think Mr. John Burdin.

454. Question—Who wrote the report ?

Answer—Mr. Russell, a Clerk.

Charles Morris, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls :

455. Question—What is your name ?

Answer—Charles Morris.

456. Question—How long have you lived in Anderson County ?

Answer—All my life ; fifty years.

457. Question—In what part of the County do you reside ?

Answer—About nine miles from the court house, near Belton.

458. Question—At what precinct do you vote ?

Answer—At Belton.

459. Question—Do you know of any intimidations, or threats of violence of any kind, committed on any person or persons preceding the late general election ?

Answer—I was myself threatened of being discharged from my home, and also was discharged.

460. Question—Do you know of any other person being threatened ?

Answer—An old gentleman living near me was knocked down and beaten on the night of the election.

461. Question—Do you know any of the persons that beat the old man on the night of the election ?

Answer—I don't know.

462. Question—Did you see the parties beat him ?

Answer—No ; I saw the old gentleman, and the places where they knocked him.

463. Question—Do you know of any other person or persons threatened or beaten ?

Answer—An old gentleman, named Dennis Watkins, was threatened and discharged from his home.

464. Question—Did you hear these parties make the threats ?

Answer—No ; he told me so himself ; he came to me to help him hunt a home ; he only had five days to get away.

465. Question—Did you succeed in finding him a home ?

Answer—I did not, because I was busy hunting one myself.

466. Question—Did you vote on the day of election ?

Answer—Yes, and gave out tickets that day ; and because I was giving out the tickets was the reason I had such a hard time to get a home. I had to go into an old field and build a house, and I am living there yet.

467. Question—Was there any disturbance at the poll on the day of election ?

Answer—No ; no person was interrupted. I stayed there from 6 A. M. until 6 P. M.

468. Question—Could the colored people come to you and take their tickets and go vote without interruption ?

Answer—Yes; all to whom I gave tickets put them in.

469. Question—Did any bushwhackers or Ku Klux come through your neighborhood at night and disturb any person or persons, on account of their politics, prior to the general election?

Answer; Yes; Dennis Watkins' boys were shot at.

470. Question—Were they shot at in the night or day time?

Answer—About 11 o'clock at night.

471. Question—Did you see any of those parties who shot at them?

Answer—No.

472. Question—Please tell us how you know they were Ku Klux or bushwhackers?

Answer—They were dressed in white.

473. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—What ticket did you vote on the day of election?

Answer—Radical ticket; Grant and Colfax.

474. Question—What kind of tickets were those you were handing out on the day of election?

Answer—Radical.

475. Question—How do you know Dennis Watkins' boys were shot at?

Answer—I saw the boys running; heard the report of the gun.

William Telford sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

476. Question—What is your name, age, occupation, where do you reside, and how long have you been there?

Answer—William Telford, 68 years, farmer, live between Belton and Calhoun, and resided there all my life. I registered at Belton, but it being difficult to obtain Managers, I was assigned as a Manager of Election at Calhoun.

477. Question—What was the condition of society in your part of the County during the six months immediately preceding the late general election?

Answer—Quiet.

478. Question—Please state how the election was conducted at Calhoun's, on the 3d of November, 1868?

Answer—As quiet as any election I ever saw in my life. The poll was held in a school house.

479. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—What was the political condition of affairs in your vicinity for the few months immediately preceding the late general election?

Answer—So far as I know, just as quiet as at this time.

480. Question—Do you know how many registered names you had on your books?

Answer—I cannot tell you now; my memory is short.

481. Question—Do you know how many votes were cast that day?

Answer—About one hundred and sixty-one, or one hundred and sixty-two.

482. Question—Do you know how many of those were Democratic votes?

Answer—I think the Democrats had a few the advantage.

483. Question—What duty was allotted to you that day as a Manager?

Answer—I was one of the clerks; I kept a list of the voters.

484. Question—Did you belong to any political organization prior to the election?

Answer—Yes; to the Belton Democratic Club. I only attended three times.

485. Question—Was any resolution offered, the subject-matter of which was the non-employment of Radicals?

Answer—A motion was made to give preference in employment to Democrats.

H. O. King, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

486. Question—What is your name, age, occupation? where do you reside, and how long have you resided there?

Answer—H. O. King, 23 years, farmer, near Belton all my life.

487. Question—What was the general condition of affairs in Anderson County, so far as your knowledge extended, as regards good order and obedience to the laws for the six months which immediately preceded the late general election?

Answer—Good order and quiet.

488. Question—During the Presidential campaign were you a member of any political organization? and, if so, what was the name of that organization, and where it held its meetings?

Answer—I was a member of the Democratic Club at Belton.

489. Question—State whether the Democratic Club at Belton was a secret or public organization, and whether it was the object of that Club to intimidate colored persons from voting as they chose.

Answer—It was a public organization; it was not their intention to intimidate colored persons from voting as they chose.

490. Question—Were you a Manager of Election in any precinct on the 3d of November, 1868? if so, please state at what place, and how the election was conducted.

Answer—I was a Manager at Belton precinct, and the election was conducted peaceably and quietly. Every voter came up, deposited his vote, and retired from the poll.

491. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Was not a resolution introduced in your Club, the subject-matter of which was the non-employment of Radicals?

Answer—I attended but two meetings; I don't know.

492. Question—Was it not generally rumored that the Club had passed such resolutions?

Answer—It was generally rumored the Club had passed a resolution that they would give no employment to those voting the Radical ticket.

493. Question—Was it not the intention of the Democratic Club, by the passage of these resolutions, to cause those who had no homes to vote their ticket?

Answer—I can't say that it was so.

494. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you canvass the votes immediately after closing the poll on the day of the general election?

Answer—Yes.

495. Question—About how many votes were cast?

Answer—A little over 200.

496. Question—How many of those votes were Democratic and how many Republican?

Answer—Two-thirds of them were Democrats.

497. Question—About how many names did you have registered?

Answer—I think about 250 or 300; I am not positive; I never counted them.

498. Question—What proportion of those were white and colored?

Answer—I can't say exactly; I suppose a majority were white.

499. Question—Did you refer to the books for every one proposing to vote?

Answer—Yes; to every case we didn't know positively; we didn't allow any one to vote who was not registered there.

500. Question—To the best of your knowledge, how many colored persons voted at your poll on that day?

Answer—I should say between fifty and eighty; but I am not positive.

501. Question—About how many colored persons' votes were rejected?

Answer—None; only those not registered on the books; and they were but few. There were more whites than colored persons who came forward to vote who were not registered.

Luke Haynie sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

502. Question—What is your name, age, occupation, where do you reside, and how long have you resided there?

Answer—Luke Haynie; seventy-seven years; farmer; eight miles south from Court House, Craytonville precinct, Anderson County; lived there all my life.

503. Question—Did you attend the election on the 3d of November, 1868? if so, state at what place and in what capacity you were acting.

Answer—I did, at Craytonville precinct, as a peace officer.

504. Question—Please state how the election was conducted.

Answer—With good order and peaceable. Colored men voted as they pleased, and no interference.

505. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you belong to either of the political parties during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—Yes; I was a Democrat.

506. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You stated you were a member of the Democratic Club.

Answer—Yes.

507. Question—Did that Club pass a resolution, the subject-matter of which was, the non-employment of any person or persons voting the Radical ticket?

Answer—If there was anything of that sort, I don't know anything about it.

508. Question—Was it not generally rumored around your precinct

that any person or persons voting the Radical ticket, should not have any employment or houses to live in?

Answer—Not that I know of.

509. Question—Do you, then, know the number of voters in your precinct?

Answer—Something over one hundred.

510. Question—Do you know how many voted?

Answer—It was not quite up to one hundred.

511. Question—Do you know what candidate had the majority?

Answer—The Democratic candidate.

512. Question—Do you know about what majority?

Answer—No.

513. Question—Do you know what party has the majority on the registration books?

Answer—No.

514. Question—Were you at the poll all day, November 3, 1868?

Answer—Yes; until it closed.

515. Question—Was there not men at the poll, taking the names of those voting the Radical ticket?

Answer—I have no idea such a thing was done.

516. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—You stated the Democrats had the majority at that poll; how did you know that?

Answer—From report of the Managers and the people. There were a few Radicals in the neighborhood that didn't vote.

517. Question—You stated that there were some Radicals in your neighborhood who did not vote. How do you know they did not vote?

Answer—I was present and saw the Managers invite them, but they would not do so.

518. Question—How do you know they were Radicals?

Answer—They were black men, and generally looked upon as Radicals.

T. J. Roberts, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

519. Question—Do you live in this County? and if so, state where and how long you have lived there, your age and profession?

Answer—Yes; I live near Craytonville; for about seven years; fifty years of age and a farmer.

520. Question—Do you know of any outrages, intimidations or threats, in your neighborhood, for the few months preceding the late general election?

Answer—No.

521. Question—Were you a Manager of election, 3d November, 1868?

Answer—Yes; I was Chairman of the Board of Managers.

522. Question—Did you canvass the votes the same evening of the election? and if so, state how many were cast.

Answer—Yes; I don't remember the total number, but there were only two Radical votes cast.

523. Question—About how many colored voters did you have registered?

Answer—I can't say.

524. Question—Did you belong to either of the political organizations at that time ?

Answer—I did not belong to any Club, but I was a Democrat, and voted the Democratic ticket ; I was opposed to the manner in which they conducted the Club.

525. Question—In what manner did they conduct the Club ?

Answer—I don't know ; I never attended the Club.

526. Question—You have stated you were opposed to the manner they conducted the Club, and you again state you never attended the Club ; how do you know how they conducted the Club ?

Answer—From hearsay ; I mean their proceedings, from what I had heard ; such as in regard to their resolutions, &c.

On motion, at 2 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,

THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,

ANDERSON C. H., S. C., Aug. 25, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

J. T. Hanks, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant :

527. Question—State your name, age, occupation, where you reside, and how long you have resided there ?

Answer—J. T. Hanks, 45 years, farmer, in Anderson County, Craytonville precinct, resided there all my life.

528. Question—Did you attend the general election, on third November, 1868 ? and if so, state where, and in what capacity you were acting.

Answer—I did, as a Manager of election, at Craytonville.

529. Question—Was the election conducted in strict conformity to law ; was there any disturbance of the public peace at or near the poll ; and did you witness any effort to intimidate any person, by threats or violence, from voting as he desired ?

Answer—It was conducted in conformity to law, as near as I know ; I did not witness or hear of any disturbance at or near the poll ; I did not witness any effort to intimidate any person from voting as he desired.

530. Question—Did you belong to any political organization during the late Presidential campaign ?

Answer—No.

531. Question—Do you know any thing of any armed band of men riding over different parts of this County during the few months immediately preceding the last general election, shooting and maltreating persons, breaking into the houses of colored men, beating men, women and children, destroying furniture and clothing, and committing many other acts of violence and outrage, forcing colored men to swear they would be

Democrats, and threatening them with death if they went to the polls and voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—No. I knew nothing about it—only heard of it.

532. Question—Did it come to your knowledge that any legal voter of Anderson County was, by violence or any other unfair or illegal means, kept from going to the poll on third November, 1868, and voting as he desired?

Answer—No.

533. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Was it not generally rumored in your section of the country that there was such a band of men as the Ku Klux?

Answer—Yes.

534. Question—Did you canvass the votes the same evening of the election, and if so, state whether in public or private?

Answer—Yes, in public.

535. Question—About how many votes were cast that day?

Answer—I do not recollect. About fifty or sixty.

536. Question—To the best of your recollection, how many of these were Democratic?

Answer—I don't recollect. I think about thirty were Republican; but of this I am not certain.

537. Question—To the best of your knowledge, how many names were registered?

Answer—I don't recollect. There were as many votes as names registered. It came out even.

538. Question—Did you reject any persons' votes who presented themselves to vote?

Answer—None who were registered.

539. Question—What was the duty assigned to you as Manager that day?

Answer—Receiving the tickets.

540. Question—Did you ever attend any meetings of the Democratic Clubs during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—I was at one or two, but had nothing to do with them.

541. Question—From what you have heard from general rumor of Ku Klux in your section of the country, would it have been safe for a Republican to have openly expressed his views?

Answer—I don't know whether it would have or not. From my neighbors around, I don't think it would have been dangerous; but from parties going about, I don't know what they would do.

542. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Did you see any person or persons that were outraged by an unknown party at night, prior to the election?

Answer—No. Nothing of that sort happened in my neighborhood. It is two-and-a-half miles to Emerson, where I heard it occurred.

543. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You have stated that it was generally rumored through your part of the County that there was a band of Ku Klux going through the country. Now, from the best of your knowledge and information, was there any real foundation for such rumor?

Answer—From what I heard, it looked like there was.

544. Question—Did you ever see a Ku Klux?

Answer—No.

545. Question—Did you see any person that told you they had ever seen one?

Answer—I never did.

546. Question—Did you ever see anybody that said that they had seen a man that said he had seen the Ku Klux?

Mr. SMALLS—I object to the question, as the examiner is asking for hearsay.

Answer—I don't recollect that I ever did; but I have seen some persons who said they had seen strange men going about.

547. Question—Did those persons, whom you say told you they saw strange men going about, tell you those strange men were Ku Klux?

Answer—No.

548. Question—Did they tell you those strange men were committing depredations?

Answer—No.

Mr. BRYANT—I object to the question, as being mere hearsay.

549. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Was it not customary for the people of your section of Anderson County to see strange men passing through?

Answer—I don't know that it was.

Ezekiel Hall, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

550. Question—State your name, age and occupation; where you reside, and how long you have resided there.

Answer—Ezekiel Hall; 76 years; farmer; near Milford election box, and resided there 33 years.

551. Question—What was the disposition, relative to the observance of law and the maintenance of the public peace, manifested in your portion of the County during the few months next preceding the last Presidential election?

Answer—I can't tell much; I don't go from home much; have not been five miles from home in twelve months; around my section, however, it has been quiet and peaceable.

552. Question—Were you at the general election, November 2, 1868? if so, at what place and in what capacity were you acting?

Answer—I don't know.

553. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were you a Manager of Election, and at what time?

Answer—I have been most all the time.

554. Question—How many boxes did you have at that election?

Answer—Some three or four; the same as at common elections.

555. Question—Did you belong to any political party during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—No.

556. Question—Was it not generally rumored that there was a great deal of depredation committed in Anderson County by a band of men called the Ku Klux?

Answer—Yes.

Matthew Heldmann, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

557. Question—State your name, age, occupation, where you reside, and how long you have resided there.

Answer—Matthew Heldmann; 37 years; saddler and harness maker; resided at Anderson Court House for 17 years.

558. Question—What poll did you attend at the election of November 3, 1868?

Answer—Anderson Court House.

559. Question—Did you witness any disturbance or outrage on that day? and if so, state what you know in regard to it.

Answer—I saw no disturbance or outrage.

560. Question—Did you witness any disturbance or outrage in Anderson village during the Presidential campaign? if so, state what you know in regard thereto.

Answer—I saw none.

561. Question—Was the election at Anderson Court House, on the 3d of November last, conducted with order and propriety, and was every one allowed to vote as he chose without molestation?

Answer—As far as it came under my observation, I never saw a fairer election; every one was allowed to vote as he chose; I was at the polls nearly the whole day.

562. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Was it not generally rumored that there was a band called the Ku Klux Klan, or bushwhackers, in this County, during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—No.

563. Question—Did you belong to either of the political parties a few months preceding the general election?

Answer—Yes; to the Democratic Club.

564. Question—Did you attend the meetings of the Democratic Club regularly?

Answer—I attended frequently.

565. Question—Was there not a resolution introduced, the subject-matter of which was the non-employment of all persons voting the Radical ticket?

Answer—No.

566. Question—Was not the subject debated in your Club?

Answer—To the best of my recollection, it was mentioned in the Club one night, but not acted upon. It was concluded as unwise to act upon it.

567. Question—Did you attend the meeting at the depot, at Anderson Court House, at which General Hampton, D. Wyatt Aiken and others spoke?

Answer—Yes.

568. Question—Did you hear the remarks of D. Wyatt Aiken on that occasion?

Answer—No; I left before he spoke.

567. Question—Whom did you hear speak?

Answer—Hampton was the only one I heard; he used no inflammatory language.

570. Question—Did you attend the meeting here at which Associate Justice Hoge spoke?

Answer—No; he spoke in the lot back of my house.

571. Question—Did you ever hear threats made against Republicans in this County?

Answer—No.

572. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Did you not leave the town of Anderson one night prior to the general election with three gentlemen on horses, and not return until near daylight the next morning?

Answer—I did not.

R. W. Reeves sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant :

573. Question—State your name, age, occupation, where you reside, and how long have you resided there?

Answer—R. W. Reeves ; sixty-five years ; farmer ; reside seven miles from Anderson C. H., in Centreville precinct ; resided there about fifty years.

574. Question—What was the general conduct of the people of your vicinity during the summer and autumn of 1868.

Answer—Peaceable

575. Question—Did you attend the general election on the 3d of November, 1868? and, if so, state where and in what capacity you were acting.

Answer—I did, as Manager of Election at Centreville precinct.

576. Question—Was the election conducted orderly and in conformity to law?

Answer—Yes ; as orderly an election as I ever attended.

577. Question—Was there any disturbance of the public peace at or near the poll?

Answer—No.

578. Question—Did you witness any effort to intimidate any voter, by threats or violence, from voting as he desired?

Answer—No.

579. Question—Did it come to your knowledge that any legal voter of Anderson County was, by violence or other unfair or illegal means, kept from going to the polls on the 3d of November, 1868, and voting as he desired?

Answer—No.

580. Question—Did you belong to any political organization during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—I did not.

581. Question—Did you know anything of a band of outlaws going through this County and committing various depredations during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—No ; I have heard reports only.

582. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—With which political party do you affiliate?

Answer—I lean to the Democratic party, but I have never taken any part in politics particularly.

583. Question—Did you canvass the votes the evening of the day of election? if so, whether in public or private?

Answer—Yes, in private.

584. Question—About how many votes were cast?

Answer—About sixty.

585. Question—About how many votes were Democratic votes?

Answer—I can't recollect exactly; thirty or thirty-two.

586. Question—To the best of your recollection, how many registered names did you have on your books?

Answer—I think somewhere between eighty and a hundred.

587. Question—To the best of your knowledge, what proportion were colored and white registered?

Answer—I can't recollect.

588. Question—What was the duty assigned to you as Manager?

Answer—I had charge of the books.

589. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Are you certain that your name is not on the roll of any Democratic Club?

Answer—I don't know that it is; I understood that they took my name down.

R. N. Wright, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

590. Question—State your name, age, occupation, where you reside, and how long you have resided there.

Answer—R. N. Wright, fifty-seven years, farmer, resided near Craytonville, five miles west of Honœa Path, in Anderson County, and lived there thirty-three years.

591. Question—What was the condition of affairs, as regards the observance of the laws and respect for the rights of all classes of persons, in your portion of the County during the six months immediately preceding the late general election?

Answer—Everything was very quiet.

592. Question—Did you attend the general election on November 3, 1868? if so, state where, and in what capacity you were acting.

Answer—I did, at Honœa Path, as Manager of Election; the other two received the votes, and I wrote the names.

593. Question—Was the election conducted in good order, and in strict conformity to law?

Answer—So far as I know, it was.

594. Question—Was there any disturbance of the public peace at or near the poll?

Answer—I saw nor heard of any.

595. Question—Did you witness any effort to intimidate any one, by threats or violence, from voting as they desired?

Answer—No.

596. Question—Was there, to your knowledge, any person driven from the poll that day?

Answer—No.

597. Question—Did it come to your knowledge that any legal voter of Anderson County was, by violence, or by any other unfair or illegal means, kept from going to the election on November 3, 1868?

Answer—No.

598. Question—Do you know anything of an armed band of men, riding over this County, during the few months immediately preceding the last general election, shooting and maltreating persons, breaking into the houses of colored men, beating men, women and children, destroy-

ing furniture and clothing, and committing many other acts of violence and outrage, forcing men to swear they would become Democrats, and threatening them with death if they went to the polls and voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—No, to my certain knowledge, I do not.

599. Question—Did you belong to any political organization during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—No; I was talked about rather in a slightly way for not doing so. I was charged as being a Radical, and had to come out in a card in the newspaper, and deny it, and state I belonged to no party, and was always a conservative man.

600. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Was it not generally rumored in your settlement that there was a general system of intimidation towards all parties who differed in politics from the Democratic party?

Answer—It was not rumored that there was a general system of intimidation.

601. Question—With which political party did you affiliate?

Answer—If with any, more with the Democratic than the other.

602. Question—Please state your reasons why you did not join the Democratic party.

Answer—We had just got through a bloody war, and I thought we had been led off by our leaders, and I determined to take no part with either party, but be a conservative man.

603. Question—Did the Democrats ever threaten or abuse you in any way for not joining their party?

Answer—I had been a public man, and some of my friends said to me that if I didn't join the Democratic party I would ruin my popularity. Because I wouldn't join the party it was rumored I was a Radical, and I then had to come out in a card in the *Anderson Intelligencer*, saying I belonged to neither party, but was a conservative.

604. Question—Did you take an oath, as Manager of Election, on the 3d day of November, 1868?

Answer—Yes.

605. Question—Did you canvass the votes on the evening of the day of election? and if so, publicly, or privately?

Answer—Yes; we called two or three gentlemen to witness the counting of the votes.

606. Question—About how many votes were polled?

Answer—I don't recollect; it was not as strong a turn-out as it usually had been.

607. Question—Which were in the majority, the Democrat or Republican candidates?

Answer—The Democrats had a pretty smart majority.

608. Question—What was the proportion of Democrat or Republican votes?

Answer—I cannot tell positively.

609. Question—Were you one of the registrars prior to the general election?

Answer—No.

610. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You stated you called in some gentlemen to assist you in counting the votes; how many did you call in?

Answer—Two or three.

611. Question—Did those three men belong to the Republican or Democratic party?

Answer—I think they belonged to the Democratic party; there were Republican black men standing around who could not read the names on the ticket, and were not called.

612. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—State, as far as you know, if anything was said in your settlement that tended to interfere with Republicans?

Answer—Nothing.

613. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—As Manager of the last general election, held on November 3, 1868, did you count the votes in public or in private?

Answer—In public.

614. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—What time in the evening was it you counted the votes?

Answer—Immediately after closing the poll.

615. Question—Were those two or three gentlemen you called in white men?

Answer—Yes.

616. Question—Did they assist you in any way, in counting the votes?

Answer—No; only looked over us to see we made no mistake in counting or marking; they never touched the tickets.

617. Question—Were those two or three men called in friends of the Managers of the election?

Answer—They were.

William M. Buchanan, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

618. Question—State your name, age, occupation, where you reside, and how long you have resided there?

Answer—William M. Buchanan; 64 years; farmer; reside near Holland's store voting poll, Anderson County, and resided there 10 years.

619. Question—What was the general conduct of the people of your vicinity, as regards good order and obedience to the laws, during the summer and autumn of 1868?

Answer—As far as I know, peaceable.

620. Question—Were you at the election on the 3d November, 1868? and if so, at what place, and in what capacity were you acting?

Answer—Yes; at Holland's store, as Chairman of the Board of Election Managers.

621. Question—Was the election conducted with order, propriety, and was every one allowed to vote as he chose?

Answer—Yes; as far as I know, every one was allowed to vote without interruption.

622. Question—Was any person driven from the poll on that day?

Answer—None that I know of.

623. Question—Did it come to your knowledge that any legal voter of Anderson County was, by violence or any other unfair and illegal means, kept from going to the polls, on the 3d November, 1868, and voting as he desired?

Answer—Not to my knowledge.

624. Question—Do you know anything of an armed band of men riding over different parts of this County, during the few months immediately preceding the last general election, shooting and maltreating persons, breaking into the houses of colored men, beating men, women and children, destroying furniture and clothing, and committing many other acts of violence and outrage, forcing colored men to swear that they would become Democrats, and threatening them with death if they went to the polls and voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—No.

625. Question—Did you belong to any political organization during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—Yes; to the Democratic Club

626. Question—Was it the determination of the Democratic Club to which you belonged to endeavor to carry the election of the 3d of November last by fraudulent and intimidating proceedings?

Answer—No; but by honorable means.

627. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you and the other Managers take an oath as Managers of Election, November 3, 1868? and if so, who administered the oath?

Answer—Yes; but I forget who administered the oath.

628. Question—Did you canvass the votes the evening of the day of the election? and if so, publicly or privately?

Answer—Yes; privately, after the polls were closed at 6 P. M.

629. Question—About how many votes were polled?

Answer—About 101.

630. Question—About how many of those votes were polled by colored persons?

Answer—About 18 or 20.

631. Question—Who had the majority, the Democratic or Republican candidates?

Answer—Democrat.

632. Question—State about how many votes were polled for the Republican candidate.

Answer—If I recollect right, there were none polled for the Republican candidate.

633. Question—In canvassing the votes, were all the Managers present?

Answer—Yes.

634. Question—What duty was assigned to you, as Manager of the Election, on the day of election?

Answer—I had charge of the registration book, and referred to the names.

635. Question—Were you one of the Registrars prior to the election?

Answer—Yes.

636. Question—About how many names did you have registered?

Answer—I don't remember.

637. Question—To the best of your recollection, were the colored or whites in the majority on your books?

Answer—The whites.

638. Question—About how large a majority?

Answer—I cannot tell.

639. Question—Did you canvass the votes in the polling room, and what time in the evening was it?

Answer—We canvassed in the polling room after 6 o'clock; we closed the doors, and sent every body out except the Managers.

640. Question—Did you fasten the doors?

Answer—Yes, locked the door.

651. Question—Close the windows?

Answer—Yes.

642. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You say you were a member of the Democratic Club. Did that Club pass a resolution, prior to the election, not to employ those who voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—No, we didn't pass it.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned until 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M., and proceeded to business.

Robert Driver, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

643. Question—Do you live in this County? if so, where, how long have you lived there? your name, age and occupation?

Answer—I live in this County, 9 miles from Anderson Court House, in McClinton's election precinct; lived there 24 years; I am 24 years old, and am a farmer.

644. Question—Were you a Manager of Election on the 3d day of November, 1868?

Answer—I was.

645. Question—Was the election carried on in strict conformity to law?

Answer—It was.

646. Question—Did you witness any disturbance that day?

Answer—No.

647. Question—Was every person allowed the privilege of voting as he desired?

Answer—So far as I know, they were.

648. Question—Did you canvass the votes the evening of the day of election? and if so, publicly or privately?

Answer—We canvassed the votes that evening, publicly.

649. Question—About what time in the evening did you canvass the votes?

Answer—About 7 o'clock.

650. Question—About how many persons were present during the canvass of the votes?

Answer—About half a dozen.

651. Question—White or colored men?

Answer—White men.

652. Question—About how many votes were polled that day?

Answer—I don't remember.

653. Question—Who had the majority, the Democratic or Republican candidates?

Answer—The Democrats.

654. Question—About how many votes did the Democrats have?

Answer—I don't remember.

655. Question—About how many votes did the Republican candidates receive?

Answer—I don't remember.

656. Question—How do you know that the Democratic candidate had a majority?

Answer—Because I don't think the Radicals had more than seven votes.

657. Question—Did you take an oath as Manager of Election? If so, who administered the oath?

Answer—Mr. McClinton, Chairman, administered the oath to the Managers.

658. Question—About how many colored persons voted that day?

Answer—I do not know how many voted.

659. Question—Did you belong to either of the political parties during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—Yes; to the Democratic party.

660. Question—Did you ever attend any Democratic meetings?

Answer—Once.

661. Question—As far as you know, was there not a general system of threats towards all persons professing Republican sentiments in your settlement?

Answer—There was not.

662. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Did you know of a band of men going through your settlement at night, and—

Witness—I refuse to answer his questions. I will answer the questions of any white man of the Committee.

663. MR. CREWS—State your objections to answering the question propounded by Mr. Smalls, the colored member of this Committee.

Witness—I can't do it.

Witness—Well, I will answer your question.

664. Question (repeated)—Did you know of a band of men travelling through your settlement at night prior to the general election called Ku Klux or bushwhackers to prevent colored men from voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—I did not.

Newton Scott, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

665. Question—Do you live in this County? if so, state where and how long you have lived there, your age and occupation.

Answer—I live in this County, at Anderson Court House, lived here about thirty years, thirty-five years old, and am Town Marshal.

666. Question—Do you know of any outrages, intimidations or threats committed during the Presidential campaign.

Answer—No.

667. Question—What poll did you attend on the 3d of November, 1868?

Answer—Anderson Court House.

668. Question—Did you witness any disturbance that day?

Answer—No; everything was quiet.

669. Question—Prior to the late general election were you not called upon to go out of town to persuade or prevent a party of bushwhackers from coming into town?

Answer—No; it was rumored here that there was a party coming in at night, and I went to the Intendant and asked him what I should do in case they did come. He told me if they came, to inform him immediately, and they never came, that I know of.

670. Question—Did not the Intendant of the town instruct you to go out there and see if such a party was coming?

Answer—He told me to watch for them, and, if I saw them coming, tell them not to come in; and, if they did come, to inform him immediately.

671. Question—Did you not see this party?

Answer—No.

672. Question—Did you not inform some person, or persons, that you saw the party?

Answer—No.

673. Question—Did you not attend a meeting in this village, prior to the election, at which General Hampton and D. Wyatt Aiken spoke?

Answer—No; that was at the depot, and I had as much as I could attend to here in the public square.

674. Question—Did you, or did you not, hear considerable threats used on that day?

Answer—No.

675. Question—Did you attend the meeting in this village, at which Associate Justice Hoge spoke?

Answer—No.

676. Question—Did you not hear very insulting language used towards Justice Hoge?

Answer—No.

677. Question—As Town Marshal, were you ever called upon to quell any disturbances a few months immediately preceding the late general election?

Answer—I don't recollect any particular one, I have been called upon so often. I was called upon the night Hoge was here; I suppose they anticipated a fuss, but there was none.

679. Question—Did you belong to any political organization during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—I did not.

680. Question—With which political party do you affiliate?

Answer—I request to be excused from answering. (Witness excused.)

681. Question—Did you attend any of the Democratic Club meetings during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—No.

682. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Were the people in your vicinity

peaceable and law-abiding, so far as your knowledge extended, during the six months immediately preceding the general election?

Answer—Yes.

683. Question—What was the general conduct of the white people of your vicinity toward the colored people during the summer and autumn of 1868?

Answer—Very good, so far as I know.

684. Question—Was there, to your knowledge, any person driven from any poll in Anderson County on the 3d of November, 1868?

Answer—No.

685. Question—Has it come to your knowledge that any legal voter of Anderson County was, by violence, or any other unfair or illegal means, kept from going to the polls on the day of said election?

Answer—No.

686. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Do you know anything of a party of men driving a colored man out of the town last fall?

Answer—I do not recollect.

J. J. Shirley sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

687. Question—State your name, age, occupation, where you reside, and how long you have resided there?

Answer—J. J. Shirley; 44 years; Merchant and Farmer; reside at Honca Path, and have for 18 years.

688. Question—What disposition has been manifested by the citizens of Anderson County, so far as your knowledge extends, in regard to the observance of the laws and the maintenance of the public peace, since the inauguration of the present reconstructed State Government of South Carolina?

Answer—Very quiet at our place; I have heard no disturbance; both black and white got along very well.

689. Question—What was the general conduct of the white people in your vicinity towards the colored people during the summer and autumn of 1868?

Answer—Very good. The whites were disposed to do what was right to man and man.

690. Question—Did you attend the general election, November 3, 1868? If so, state where and in what capacity you were acting.

Answer—I did, at Honca Path, as a Manager.

691. Question—Was the election conducted in strict conformity to law? Was there any disturbance of the public peace at or near the poll, and did you witness any effort to intimidate any person, by threats or violence, from voting as he desired?

Answer—It was conducted, so far as I know, peaceably. I saw no disturbance. I witnessed no effort of intimidation.

692. Question—Did you belong to any political organization during the late Presidential election?

Answer—I did not.

693. Question—Do you know anything of an armed band of men riding over different portions of this County, during the few months immediately preceding the last general election, shooting and maltreating

persons, breaking into the houses of colored men, beating men, women and children, destroying furniture and clothing, and committing many other acts of violence and outrage, forcing colored men to swear they would be Democrats, and threatening them with death if they went to the polls and voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—I do not.

694. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Was it not generally rumored that such was the state of affairs in this and adjoining Counties?

Answer—I do not know. There was talk there were such things, but I don't know whether they were true or not.

695. Question—Were you and the other Managers of election at Honœa Path sworn, and by whom?

Answer—Yes; by Squire Wright or Mattison. I am not certain which.

696. Question—Did you canvass the votes the evening of the day of election, and if so, publicly or privately?

Answer—We counted that evening. Both white and black persons were present.

597. Question—About how many votes were cast?

Answer—I disremember.

598. Question—Did the Democratic or Republican candidate have the majority?

Answer—The Democrats; about two to one, I think.

699. Question—About how many votes did the Republican candidate receive?

Answer—I don't remember; about thirty, I think.

700. Question—About how many did the Democratic candidate receive?

Answer—I don't remember.

701. Question—Were you one of the Registrars prior to the election?

Answer—Yes.

702. Question—About how many names did you have registered?

Answer—I don't recollect.

703. To the best of your recollection, which were in the majority in the registration, the whites or colored?

Answer—The whites, as far as I recollect. There was no considerable difference.

704. Question—What duty was assigned to you as Manager?

Answer—I wrote the names.

705. Question—With which political party do you affiliate?

Answer—I am a Democrat in principle.

On motion, at 6 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ANDERSON C. H., S. C., August 26, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

Granville Clark, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls :

706. Question—Are you a citizen of Anderson County ?

Answer—Yes ; I reside at Storrsville voting precinct.

707. Question—How long have you been living there ?

Answer—About seven years.

708. Question—Did you vote on the day of the late general election ?

Answer—I did.

709. Question—Was there any disturbance at the poll that day ?

Answer—No.

710. Question—Do you know the number of voters in that precinct ?

Answer—No.

711. Question—Do you know of any threats, intimidations, or violence of any kind, committed on any person or persons, prior to and on the day of the late general election ?

Answer—No ; but have heard of a good deal.

712. Question—Was there any political organization in your precinct ?

Answer—No.

713. Question—Were you, or any other person about your precinct, disturbed, prior to the election, by any unknown persons at night ?

Answer—Not to my knowledge ; only what I have heard.

714. Question—Did you ever see any person who had been abused prior to the general election ?

Answer—Yes.

715. Question—Please give us the name of the party whom you saw had been abused, or disturbed at night, by unknown persons prior to the election.

Answer—Jim Thompson, on Emerson's place.

716. Question—What did Jim Thompson tell you they had done to him ?

Mr. BRYANT—I object to the question, as being hearsay.

Answer—He said they had knocked him about, and torn up his wife's clothing.

717. Question—Did he tell you what reason they assigned for abusing him ?

Answer—I can't say precisely now.

718. Question—Did the colored people in your precinct vote generally on the day of election ?

Answer—Some voted.

719. Question—Do you know why they did not generally vote?

Answer—I do not.

720. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Do you or do you not know of persons being whipped in your neighborhood prior to the general election?

Answer—No; only heard of it.

721. Question—Did you not hear considerable firing at night in your neighborhood immediately preceding the election?

Answer—Yes.

722. Question—What did common talk say was the cause of that firing?

Answer—It was supposed to be on account of the election.

Solomon Cox, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

723. Question—In what portion of the County do you live?

Answer—Four miles below Belton, in Anderson County.

724. Question—In what election precinct?

Answer—Belton.

725. Question—How long have you been living in Belton precinct?

Answer—About four years.

726. Question—Do you know of any outrages or intimidations committed prior to the late general election?

Answer—None but on myself.

727. Question—Please tell us in what way you were abused.

Answer—Two men came to my house, and asked for something to eat and water to drink, and I gave them water. I handed one a drink, and the other didn't drink. They asked me how I voted, and I told them the Radical ticket. One of them grasped me by the throat, and tried to jerk me out of the house. We scuffled, and he beat me over the head with a sassafras root, and, in scuffling, we got into the yard, and they said "You thought we were d—d Yankees, but we'll let you know we are not." They then went off on their horses.

728. Question—Did they tell you why they beat you?

Answer—No.

729. Question—Did you know either of the persons who beat you?

Answer—No.

730. Question—How were they dressed?

Answer—Blue looking clothes.

731. Question—Did this occur at night, or in the daytime?

Answer—Early in the night; about candle-light.

732. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Do you know of any person, or persons, prevented from voting as they pleased?

Answer—No.

W. T. Grubbs sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

733. Question—What is your name, age, occupation, where do you reside, and how long have you resided there?

Answer—W. T. Grubbs; 28 years; Farmer; reside in Townville precinct, Anderson County; resided there all my life.

734. Question—Did you attend the general election held on November 3, 1868? and, if so, state where, and in what capacity you were acting.

Answer—I did, at Townville, as manager of election.

735. Question—Did you have instructions from the Commissioners of Election relative to the manner of conducting the election? if so, were they written, printed, or verbal?

Answer—We had instructions verbally from the Commissioners.

736. Question—Were you furnished with a copy of an "Act providing for the next general election, and the manner of conducting the same?"

Answer—I don't recollect.

737. Question—Was every registered voter who applied allowed to vote as he chose without molestation?

Answer—He was, and all that came under my observation.

738. Question—Was there any disturbance of the public peace at or near the poll?

Answer—None that I saw.

739. Question—Did you witness any effort to intimidate any person, by threats or violence, from voting as he desired?

Answer—I did not.

740. Question—Was there, to your knowledge, any person driven from the poll on that day?

Answer—There was not.

741. Question—Did it come to your knowledge that any legal voter of Anderson County was, by violence or any other unfair or illegal means, prevented from going to the election on November 3, 1868?

Answer—No.

742. Question—Were you a member of any political organization during the late Presidential campaign? if so, was it a secret or public organization, and what were its objects?

Answer—I am not certain whether I put my name on the paper; but we had Democratic Clubs publicly; the objects of the organization were to secure a white man's Government, for which our forefathers fought, and for white men to rule the country.

743. Question—Was it the determination of the Democratic party in your vicinity to carry the elections on the 3d of November last by fraudulent and intimidatory proceedings?

Answer—It was not.

744. Question—Do you know anything of an armed band of men riding over different portions of this County, during the few months immediately preceding the last general election, shooting and maltreating persons, breaking into the houses of colored men, beating men, women and children, destroying furniture and clothing, and committing many other acts of violence and outrage, forcing colored men to swear they would be Democrats, and threatening them with death if they went to the polls and voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—I knew of no such thing; it didn't come under my knowledge.

745. Question—Has any officer of the law in Anderson County, to your knowledge, been set at defiance since the adoption of the present

Constitution, or have you heard any seemingly well authenticated public rumor to that effect?

Answer—Has not come to my knowledge, and I have heard no such rumor.

746. Question—Do you know of any public highway in this County being picketted or patrolled during the Presidential campaign by armed men who interrogated passengers about their politics, frequently abusing and assaulting those who differed with them in political opinion?

Answer—I do not.

747. Question—Have you heard any apparently well founded rumor to that effect?

Answer—I have not.

748. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—During the few months immediately preceding the late general election was it or was it not the intention of the party to which you belonged to have resorted to any and all means to carry the election for a "white man's government," as you style it?

Answer—It was not.

749. Question—To the best of your knowledge, was it safe for any person to have made a Republican speech in your vicinity?

Answer—I don't suppose they would have been hurt. No Republican speeches were made there.

750. Question—Was it not generally rumored in your settlement that there was an organization of Ku Klux in this County?

Answer—Yes; it was rumored there was such a party in the County somewhere.

751. Question—Did you canvass the votes on the evening of the day of election? if so, publicly or privately?

Answer—We did canvass the votes the same evening, and publicly, in presence of the Managers and peace officer.

752. Question—About what time in the evening did you canvass the votes?

Answer—As soon as we closed the poll; about dark.

753. Question—Did you close the doors while canvassing the votes?

Answer—We did not.

754. Question—Did the peace officer assist you in any way in canvassing the votes?

Answer—He helped us to count them.

755. Question—About how many votes were polled?

Answer—I don't recollect now.

756. Question—About how many votes did the Republican candidate receive?

Answer—I can't say how many.

757. Question—Were you one of the Registrars prior to the election?

Answer—I was.

758. Question—About how many names did you have registered?

Answer—I can't answer correctly; somewhere near one hundred.

759. Question—Which were in the majority, the colored or whites registered?

Answer—The whites. I know there were two to one.

760. Question—About how many colored persons voted on the 3d of November, 1868?

Answer—Twenty anyhow that voted.

761. Question—Which candidate had a majority of votes on the day of the general election, the Democrats or Republicans?

Answer—The Democrats.

762. Question—A majority of about how many?

Answer—I suppose about two to one.

763. Question—Were you sworn as a Manager of election, and by whom?

Answer—Yes; by the Chairman of the Board.

William Gailliard (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

764. Question—Do you live in this County? If so, state where, how long you have lived there, and your age and occupation.

Answer—I live in this County, in the Dark Corner, thirteen miles from the Court House; lived there about twenty years. I am thirty-four years of age, and a farmer.

765. Question—Did you, or did you not, receive the Republican tickets for the Dark Corner box, at the Presidential election?

Answer—Yes.

766. Question—Did you take them to the poll on the day of election?

Answer—Yes; in my pocket.

767. Question—Did you deliver the tickets as instructed? If not, state the reason why.

Answer—No. Two white men met me before I reached the box, and told me if a Radical ticket was cast there, that the person should not live to get home; and told me to vote a Democratic ticket, as that was the right ticket to vote, and they handed me a Democratic ticket.

768. Question—Did these two white men compel you, by force, to vote the Democratic ticket?

Answer—Yes.

769. Question—What did you do with the Republican tickets?

Answer—Carried them back home, and destroyed them.

770. Question—Was there much firing of guns the night previous to the day of election?

Answer—Yes.

771. Question—Did you, or did you not, hear men riding about, in various directions, the same night you heard the firing?

Answer—Yes; I heard them.

772. Question—Hearing these unknown persons riding about, did it, or did it not, intimidate colored persons from going to the polls the next day, to vote?

Answer—It did.

773. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Where did you meet this man who told you if a Radical ticket was voted there that day he should not live to get home?

Answer—About thirty steps from the poll.

774. Question—What is his name?

Answer—Mr. Elias McGee.

775. Question—Is he white or colored?

Answer—White.

776. Question—Was he alone, or in company with others?

Answer—Another gentleman was with him.

777. Question—Did any other person make any threat to you, on that day?

Answer—The gentleman with him told me that Mr. McGee was right for so saying.

778. Question—What was that other gentleman's name?

Answer—William Long.

779. Question—Did those two men return to the poll that day, while you remained?

Answer—Mr. McGee put his hand behind me, and pushed me on, up to the poll, and told Mr. Catlett to give me a ticket, and he done so, and I cast the ticket; and told me I had done right for so doing.

780. Question—What ticket did you vote?

Answer—Democratic ticket.

781. Question—How do you know it was a Democratic ticket.

Answer—They told me it was a Democratic ticket.

782. Question—Can you read?

Answer—Not much; a little in print.

783. Question—How long had you belonged to the Democratic party, before the election?

Answer—Had not belonged to it at all.

784. Question—How long had you been in sympathy with the Democratic party?

Answer—I didn't believe in them.

785. Question—Why, then, did you vote the Democratic ticket?

Answer—Because I was afraid of the threats.

786. Question—Did any person endeavor to compel you to vote the Democratic ticket, on that day?

Answer—Mr. McGee did.

787. Question—In what way did he endeavor to compel you to vote the Democratic ticket?

Answer—He said we couldn't get homes to live in.

788. Question—You stated in the direct examination that this firing which you heard the night previous to the election intimidated colored persons from going to the poll the next day. How do you know that this was the case?

Answer—I heard other colored persons talk about the same thing, because every white man that had met up with a colored person asked him to vote the Democratic ticket.

Matt Palmer, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

789. Question—What is your name, age and occupation? where do you reside, and how long have you resided there?

Answer—Matt Palmer; 53 years; farmer; reside in Brown's Muster Ground precinct, and resided there nearly all my life.

790. Question—What disposition has been manifested by the citizens of Anderson County, so far as your knowledge extends, in regard to the

observance of the laws and the maintenance of the public peace, since the inauguration of the present reconstructed State Government of South Carolina?

Answer—As far as I know, it has been to support and maintain the laws of our State?

791. Question—What has been the general conduct of the white population of this County toward the colored people since the emancipation of the latter?

Answer—In my neighborhood they have treated them with respect, furnished them lands and homes; gave them employment, when they would work.

792. Question—Did you attend the general election held on November 3, 1868? and if so, state where, and in what capacity you were acting.

Answer—I did, at Brown's Muster Ground, as Manager of Election.

793. Question—Did you receive instructions from the Commissioners of Election as to the manner of conducting the election? if so, were those instructions written, printed or verbal?

Answer—We received printed instructions from the Commissioners of Election.

794. Question—Were you furnished with a copy of an Act entitled "An Act providing for the next general election, and the manner of conducting the same?"

Answer—We were furnished with an Act of the Legislature authorizing the same.

795. Question—In your instructions from the Commissioners of Elections, was there anything in relation to the counting of votes?

Answer—I don't remember.

796. Question—Was the election conducted in strict conformity to law?

Answer—We opened the polls at 6 A. M., and kept them open until 6 P. M.

797. Question—Was every legal voter allowed to vote as he chose, without molestation?

Answer—They were at the box; if there was anything to the contrary out in the crowd, I never heard it.

798. Question—Was there any disturbance of the public peace at or near the poll?

Answer—Not any; the day passed off quietly.

799. Question—Did you witness any effort, on the day of the last general election, November 3, 1868, to intimidate any person, by threats or violence, from voting as he desired?

Answer—I did not.

800. Question—Was there, to your knowledge, any person driven from the poll on that day?

Answer—There was not, to my knowledge.

801. Question—Has it come to your knowledge that any legal voter of Anderson County was, by violence or any other illegal or unfair means, prevented from going to the election on the 3d of November, 1868?

Answer—No.

802. Question—Were you a member of any political organization du-

ring the late Presidential campaign? if so, was it a secret or public organization? and what were its objects?

Answer—I belonged to the Democratic Club formed at Fant's school house; it was a public organization; its objects were to carry out the laws of our country as well as we could, and to get a Democratic President elected; it organized and only had two meetings afterwards.

803. Question—Was it the determination of the Democratic Club at Fant's school house to carry the election on the 3d of November last by fraudulent and intimidatory proceedings?

Answer—No.

804. Question—Do you know anything of an armed band of men riding over different portions of this County during the few months immediately preceding the late general election, shooting and maltreating persons, breaking into the houses of colored men, beating men, women and children, destroying furniture and clothing, and committing many other acts of violence and outrage, forcing colored men to swear they would become Democrats, and threatening them with death if they went to the polls and voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—I knew nothing of that kind myself. There were flying reports of such through the country.

805. Question—Has any officer of the law in Anderson County, to your knowledge, been set at defiance since the adoption of the present Constitution?

Answer—No.

806. Question—Have you heard any seemingly well authenticated public rumor to that effect?

Answer—I have not.

807. Question—Do you know of any public highway in this County being picketted and patrolled during the Presidential campaign by armed men who interrogated passengers about their politics, frequently abusing and assaulting those who differed with them in political opinion?

Answer—Not to my knowledge.

808. Question—Has there been any apparently well founded public rumor to that effect?

Answer—Not to my knowledge.

809. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did you, or did you not, witness any effort by any person or persons belonging to the Democratic party prior to the general election to intimidate or threaten any person or persons who did not coincide with their political views?

Answer—I heard some men say who had freedmen living with them that if they voted the Radical ticket they would not give them employment for the next year, but I know of no man who carried it out.

810. Question—Was it, or was it not, the general talk among the people in your settlement that the highways were picketted and patrolled by unknown persons styling themselves bushwhackers and Ku Klux, and that colored men were taken out of their houses and beaten for expressing themselves as Republicans?

Answer—Not to my knowledge; but there were rumors to that effect.

811. Question—Did you canvass the votes the evening of the day of election? and if so, publicly or privately?

Answer—We counted them on the evening of the election publicly.

813. Question—To the best of your recollection, who had the majority, the Democratic or the Republican candidate?

Answer—The Democratic candidate.

814. Question—Do you know how many votes were polled that day?

Answer—About sixty votes in all.

815. Question—About how many colored persons voted?

Answer—I don't think there were exceeding twenty.

816. Question—About how many votes did the Republican candidate receive?

Answer—I can't say; I think only twelve or fifteen colored persons voted, and five whites voted the Republican ticket.

817. Question—Were you sworn as Manager? if so, who administered the oath?

Answer—I was sworn by the Clerk of the Court, at Anderson Court House.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M., and proceeded to business.

J. W. Rosamond, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

818. Question—What is your name, age, occupation? where do you reside, and how long have you resided there?

Answer—J. W. Rosamond; 45 years; farmer; reside in Brushy Creek precinct, Anderson County; born and raised there.

819. Question—Did you attend the general election held on November 3, 1868? if so, where and in what capacity were you acting?

Answer—I did; at Brushy Creek precinct; as Manager of Election.

820. Question—Was the election at Brushy Creek conducted in strict conformity to law?

Answer—To the best of my knowledge, it was.

821. Question—Was every legal voter allowed to vote as he chose without molestation?

Answer—So far as I know he was.

822. Question—Was there any disturbance of the public peace at or near the poll on that day?

Answer—Not that I know of.

823. Question—Did you witness any effort to intimidate any person, by threats or violence, from voting as he desired on that day?

Answer—None.

824. Question—Was there, to your knowledge, any person driven from the poll on that day?

Answer—None.

825. Question—Has it come to your knowledge that any legal voter in Anderson County was, by violence or any other illegal or unfair means, prevented from going to the election on the 3d November, 1868?

Answer—No.

826. Question—Were you a member of any political organization during the late Presidential campaign? if so, was it a secret or public organization, and what were its objects?

Answer—My name may be on a list as belonging to a Democratic Club, but I am not positively certain of it. It was a public organization. So far as I know, its objects were to have as many Democratic votes polled as possible.

827. Question—Was it the determination of the Democratic Club to which you belonged to carry the election on the 3d of November last by fraudulent and intimidatory proceedings?

Answer—It was not, according to my knowledge.

828. Question—Do you know anything of an armed band of men travelling through the country a few months preceding the last general election, committing various depredations upon colored persons, and threatening them with death if they went to the polls and voted the Radical ticket?

Answer—If there was such, I knew nothing about it.

829. Question—To your knowledge, has any officer of the law in Anderson County been set at defiance since the adoption of the present State Constitution?

Answer—There has not, to my knowledge.

830. Question—Do you know anything of the picketing and patrolling of any public highway in Anderson County during the Presidential campaign by any citizen or citizens of the County?

Answer—I do not.

831. Question—Have you heard any apparently well-founded public rumor to that effect?

Answer—I have not.

832. Question—During the late Presidential campaign was there, to your knowledge, any systematic effort to deter colored persons from the exercise of the elective franchise?

Answer—There was not.

833. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—You stated there were no threats of death to any person who would vote the Radical ticket. Do you know of any threats made by any persons not belonging to any organized band?

Answer—I don't know of any threats made.

834. Question—What was the voting population of your precinct at the general election?

Answer—I don't remember; I might say between two and three hundred.

835. Question—Do you know what party had the majority in your precinct?

Answer—As far as I know, the Democratic party.

836. Question—Do you know about the number of colored persons voting on the day of election?

Answer—I have forgotten.

837. Question—Was it not a general rumor in your precinct that any colored persons voting the Radical ticket would not have homes or employment the next year?

Answer—The rumor was that it was doubtful if all would get employment and homes; I can't say that it was a general rumor.

838. Question—Do you know any person who did not vote on account of that rumor?

Answer—No.

839. Question—Do you remember what number of Radical tickets were polled at your box?

Answer—I have forgotten the number, but there were several.

840. Question—Did you ever have any political speaking in your precinct prior to the general election?

Answer—I understood there was; but I didn't hear any, that I remember.

841. Question—When did you canvass the votes that were given at your box on November 3, 1868?

Answer—After the poll was closed.

842. Question—What time did you close the poll?

Answer—About dark.

843. Question—Did you canvass the votes privately or publicly?

Answer—The doors were open.

844. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Were the Managers sworn; and, if so, by whom?

Answer—They were sworn, but by whom I have forgotten.

Edmund Pickens (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

845. Question—Do you live in this County? and, if so, where, how long have you lived there, your age and occupation?

Answer—I live in this County, in Holland's Store precinct, twelve miles from the Court House, and lived there two years; forty years old, and a farmer.

846. Question—Did you vote on the day of election, November 3, 1868, and what ticket did you vote?

Answer—I did; I voted the Democratic ticket.

847. Question—Why did you vote that ticket?

Answer—I was afraid, as my life was threatened. They said the Ku Klux would ride in that night and kill us, and we wouldn't know who did it. This threat was made before the election.

848. Question—The night previous to the election did you, or did you not, hear considerable firing of guns?

Answer—Yes; I did.

849. Question—Did you not, the same night, also hear the tramp of horses riding in all directions?

Answer—Yes.

850. Question—Were you ever threatened prior to the election?

Answer—Yes.

851. Question—By whom were you threatened?

Answer—I couldn't call any one in particular. More than a dozen threatened me. They were strangers to me.

852. Question—Was it, or was it not, through fear that you voted the Democratic ticket?

Answer—Yes; through fear.

853. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You say you voted the Democratic ticket through fear; did any one threaten you on the day of election?

Answer—Yes; that day at Holland's.

854. Question—Did any one threaten to do you injury if you did not vote the Democratic ticket?

Answer—Yes; Mr. Holland's son said I wouldn't see my home if I didn't vote as he wanted me to vote.

855. Question—Did you belong to any political organization previous to the election?

Answer—No; I did not belong to the Union League, because they wouldn't let me. My master told me the house would be blown up if I joined it.

856. Question—Do you know the nature of an oath? if so, please state what it is.

Answer—Yes; if any one takes a Bible in his right hand, and kisses the book, and tells a lie, he will not enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

857. Question (by Mr. Smalls)—Did you intend to vote any other ticket before Mr. Holland's son told you what you have stated?

Answer—Yes; I intended to have voted the Radical ticket.

858. Question—Were you really afraid of this young man who told you that?

Answer—Yes.

859. Question—Did you ever know him to abuse colored people before that time?

Answer—No.

860. Question—How many colored men were at the poll when he made the threat to you?

Answer—A good many.

861. Question—Did any of the other colored men hear him tell you that if you voted the Radical ticket you should not see home?

Answer—No; we were at a distance from the poll. He took me by the arm, and led me out into the road a-piece.

862. Question—You say your master told you if you went and joined the Union League, the house should be blown up?

Answer—Yes.

863. Question—What house did your master mean? the house the Union League met in, or the house you live in?

Answer—The house the League met in.

864. Question—Do you work for him now?

Answer—No.

865. Question—Why do you call him your master?

Answer—He raised me, and when I am among people I use that word by way of manners.

866. Question—Is he your master now?

Answer—No.

867. Question—What is the name of the man that told you the Union League room would be blown up?

Answer—William Leavitt.

868. Question—Did any other persons from your settlement join the League?

Answer—Yes; a good many.

869. Question—Why, then, were you afraid ?

Answer—A good many who joined it quit because they got scared ; and so I was afraid.

Jackson Humphreys, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls :

870. Question—In what part of Anderson County do you live ?

Answer—In Rock Mill beat, about eight miles from the court house.

871. Question—How long have you lived there ?

Answer—About seven years.

872. Question—Do you know of any outrages or intimidations committed on any person, or persons, prior to the general election in November, 1868, whereby any person, or persons, were kept from voting on that day as they felt disposed ?

Answer—Yes.

873. Question—Please state the circumstances that occurred.

Answer—Threats were made that if any freedman voted the Radical ticket he should be deprived of his home, or murdered slyly ; that is, he should go up after the election, if he voted the Radical ticket.

874. Question—Do you know of any person who did not vote on account of those threats ?

Answer—Yes ; numbers in my neighborhood didn't go.

875. Question—Did you vote ?

Answer—No, I didn't go ; we had a strong League there, and they were more severe on the officers than the privates. I was an officer, and did not go, as I knew I could not vote as I wanted.

876. Question—Was it on account of those threats you didn't go and vote ?

Answer—Yes.

877. Question—Did any of those persons, who you say did not vote, tell you that those threats made were the cause ?

Answer—Yes.

878. Question—Do you know the names of any of those persons who made those violent threats ?

Answer—No ; none who said it particularly to me ; it was the general talk through the neighborhood.

Peter Williams (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

879. Question—Do you live in this County ? if so, where and how long have you lived there ; your age and occupation ?

Answer—I live in this County ; at Anderson Court House ; lived there three years ; 23 years ; and am a Farmer.

880. Question—Did you attend a meeting in this village, at which D. Wyatt Aiken, Wade Hampton and others, made speeches, immediately preceding the late general election ?

Answer—Yes.

881. Question—Were the speeches made inflammatory, or conciliatory in their character ?

Answer—Inflammatory.

882. Question—Did any person threaten you on that day ?

Answer—Yes.

883. Question—State who threatened you, and for what cause.

Answer—At the hotel door a crowd of white men were standing, and they asked me whether I was a Radical or Democrat; I told them I was a Radical; and, when I said this, a black man stepped up and said, “You are a Radical, are you?” I said “yes; I am a Radical from the end of my toe-nail to the top sprig of hair in my head;” then he commenced cursing me. I told him to go on, and let me alone. There were several white men pushing him along, and trying to make him jump on me; and Waddy Dean and John Allen Emerson gave him a pistol to shoot me with; and then they said he wouldn’t shoot. They came after me, and, as I turned the corner of the house, both of them shot at me.

884. Question—Were you running when they fired? and if so, state how far they chased you.

Answer—I was running; chased me about a quarter of a mile.

Joseph N. Vandiver, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

885. Question—Do you live in this County? and if so, state where, and how long you have lived there; your age and occupation.

Answer—I live in this County; five miles from the Court House; lived there all my life; aged twenty-four, and am a farmer, and at the present time a Magistrate.

886. Question—Prior to the election did, or did not, Captain Wells, of Newberry, come to this place for the purpose of organizing a secret organization styling themselves the Ku Klux Klan?

Answer—I do not know whether he did or not.

887. Question—Did or did not Captain Wells desire you to join that band?

Answer—A man calling himself Wells named such a thing to me. I understood he came here for a different purpose.

888. Question—Did or did not you join a company or organization known as the Ku Klux, which he organized?

Answer—No; I did not join any company or organization.

889. Question—Were you not sworn in as a member of that organization at the late general election?

Answer—No.

890. Question—Did you not state to some person or persons that you had been sworn in and was a member of such an organization at that time?

Answer—No.

891. Question—Were you or were you not aware there was such an organization in this County a few months preceding the general election?

Answer—I was not.

892. Question—Did you or did you not converse with one Captain Wells, of Newberry, on the subject of an organization of the Ku Klux Klan?

Answer—I did.

893. Question—Please state the conversation you had with Captain Wells on that subject?

Answer—He spoke to me of such an organization, and spoke of com-

ing through this country afterwards, and wanted to know if I thought such a thing would take well in this country. I made him no satisfactory answer on that point.

894. Question—Were you a member of either of the political parties during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—I considered myself as belonging to the Democratic party.

895. Question—To the best of your knowledge, what was the condition of political affairs in this County during the Presidential campaign—exciting or otherwise?

Answer—I don't think it could be called exciting. I never saw any excitement.

896. Question—Could a Republican have gone through this County with safety and made speeches in the interest of Grant and Colfax at that time?

Answer—In my opinion any Republican could have went through this County at that time and made speeches.

Andrew Lockhart (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

897. Question—Do you live in this County? if so, state where and how long you have lived there; your age and occupation.

Answer—I live in this County; in Savannah Township; fifteen miles from the Court House; lived in the vicinity all my life; twenty-five years old, and am a farmer.

898. Question—Did you vote at the late general election, November 3, 1868? and if not, state the reason why.

Answer—I did not vote, because I was afraid of being bushwhacked. I heard so many threats that I should have no work or home, and that the last one of the Radicals would be killed.

899. Question—By whom were those threats made?

Answer—William Holland, a white man, made a threat to me at the polls on election day. He came to me with a Democratic ticket, told me to take and vote it, and tried to force it on me. I told him I wouldn't do it, because I had voted the Radical ticket twice, and had said I wouldn't vote a Democratic ticket.

900. Question—Did you not hear persons riding about at night, and considerable shooting a night or two prior to the election?

Answer—Yes.

901. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You state you heard a good deal of riding and shooting about, the night or two prior to the election; where were you when you heard that?

Answer—At home.

902. Question—How far did you live from any road?

Answer—I lived right on the big road.

903. Question—Did you hear them riding around the house, or along the road?

Answer—Along the road.

904. Question—Was it not customary for persons to ride along that road, at all times?

Answer—Yes; but not customary to be shooting at that time of night.

905. Question—How many shots did you hear fired during the two nights previous to the election?

Answer—I could hear it three or four times during the night, after one another.

906. Question—Do you know who did that firing?

Answer—No.

James Williford, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

907. Question—In what part of this County do you live?

Answer—About eleven miles from the Court House.

908. Question—In what election precinct?

Answer—At McClinton's.

909. Question—Did you go to the poll on the day of the general election?

Answer—Yes.

910. Question—What did you go there for on that day?

Answer—I went there to a shop to get my wagon fixed, and I found the poll open.

911. Question—Were they voting there that day?

Answer—Yes; the white people were voting; there were no colored persons there, and no colored persons voted that day, that I know of.

912. Question—Did you know that was the day of the election?

Answer—Yes.

913. Question—Did you have any intention to vote?

Answer—Yes; I wanted to vote.

914. Question—Please state why you didn't vote, when you wanted to vote?

Answer—Because I was afraid of my life.

915. Question—Did any person threaten you before that time?

Answer—Not to my face; but the rumor was around the neighborhood, that any person who voted the Radical ticket might expect to leave their homes, or get hurt.

916. Question—Was that a general rumor, prior to the election?

Answer—Yes.

917. Question—Did anybody give you anything to carry to any box in this County?

Answer—Yes.

918. Question—What was it they gave to you?

Answer—Two bundles of tickets.

919. Question—Where were you to carry those tickets?

Answer—One bundle to McClinton's box, and the other I sent to Mr. Holland's.

920. Question—What kind of tickets were they—Democratic or Republican?

Answer—Republican tickets.

921. Question—Did any of the Democratic party know you had those tickets?

Answer—No.

922. Question—What did you do with those tickets?

Answer—I gave them to the Vice-President of the Rock Mill Council Union League, and told him to give them to the President.

923. Question—Do you know whether any of those tickets reached the boxes?

Answer—I don't know.

924. Question—Do you know of any person being whipped, abused or beat, in any manner, in the settlement in which you live, prior to the general election, or on that day?

Answer—No.

925. Question—Did you ever see any person in the County that had been whipped on the day of, or before the election?

Answer—No.

926. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You state that it was rumored around the neighborhood that any one who voted the Radical ticket might expect to leave their homes or get hurt. Was this rumor among the white or black people?

Answer—The white people.

927. Question—Did any white person ever tell you so?

Answer—Not to me, personally, but around the neighborhood among us.

928. Question—If they did not say it to you, how do you know they said it at all?

Answer—They said it in my neighborhood, among my race.

929. Question—How do you know they said it to the other people?

Answer—They told me so.

Franklin S. Morris (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

930. Question—In what part of the County do you live?

Answer—Anderson Court House.

931. Question—How long have you lived in this town?

Answer—About four years.

932. Question—What is your occupation or profession?

Answer—A preacher.

933. Question—How long have been a preacher?

Answer—About thirty-five years.

934. Question—Do you know of any threats, intimidations or violence of any kind, committed on any person prior to and at the general election, November 3, 1868, in Anderson County?

Answer—I don't know of any, except that at the time I was preaching at Williamston, in a Church belonging to the white people, the use of which we had for about eighteen months before, I was accused of voting the Radical ticket, and carrying handbills and Radical tickets to the colored people to influence them, and for this I was ordered not to enter the Church any more.

935. Question—Did they say you should not enter the Church any more, or your congregation?

Answer—Both me and the congregation; me especially; but the congregation could remain if they would get a Democratic white man to preach to them.

936. Question—Were the persons who gave you the notice the Trustees of the Church?

Answer—They were.

937. Question—What denomination is your congregation?

Answer—Baptist.

938. Question—Did your congregation accept the offer of remaining with a Democratic white preacher?

Answer—No; they followed me.

939. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Upon what conditions were the colored people allowed to occupy that Church?

Answer—They told us we could go and worship in that house one Sunday a month until we got able to build one of our own.

940. Question—And what was the reason they gave the order not to use it any more?

Answer—Because they accused me of voting the Radical ticket, and carrying handbills and Radical tickets to the colored people to influence them.

941. Question—Did you carry handbills and Radical tickets to your Church and distribute them among your congregation?

Answer—I did not.

942. Question—Did you make it appear to the Trustees of the Church that you did not carry handbills and tickets and distribute them to your congregation?

Answer—I did.

943. Question (Mr. McIntyre)—How did you make it appear?

Answer—I proved to them who did carry them.

Simeon Jenkins (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

944. Question—Do you live in this County; where do you live, how long have you lived there; your age and occupation?

Answer—I live in this County, in Dark Corner Precinct, twelve miles from Court House; lived there about two years, sixty years old, and am a farmer.

945. Question—Did you vote on the day of the last general election?

Answer—No.

946. Question—Please state the reason why you did not vote.

Answer—On account of threats that if we voted we couldn't have any homes, and that every man who voted the Radical ticket should not stay in the district; so I thought if I couldn't vote the way I wanted to I would not vote at all.

947. Question—Who made those threats?

Answer—The principal man was Judge McGee. He talked to me, and said he understood I was a Radical; I told him I was. He said "you can't vote here; if you vote the Radical ticket, you will have to leave here."

948. Question—Do you know anything of the shooting of a colored man named Daniel Jones, or any other man?

Answer—I know the man, but don't know the circumstances of the shooting. I know he was shot in the shoulder, but what for I can't tell.

949. Question—Do you know of any other person being threatened before or on the day of the general election?

Answer—No; I have heard of others.

On motion, at 7 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 8 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
ANDERSON C. H., S. C., August 27, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 8 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

Dump Sherrard (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

950. Question—In what part of this County do you reside?

Answer—Moffatville.

951. Question—How long have you lived there?

Answer—All my life.

952. Question—How far is that from the Court House?

Answer—About fourteen miles.

953. Question—Were you disturbed by any person prior to the election? and, if so, state the circumstances connected with that disturbance.

Answer—Yes; I was taken on a Saturday night about midnight, and was whipped severely, so much so I could not work for some time, and they told me they whipped me because I attended the Union League. They also said they whipped me because I voted the Radical, and not the Democratic ticket. One of the men that whipped me lives in Georgia, named Gaines; that was the only one I knew. They said if we didn't vote the Democratic ticket we should not stay there and work their land; we would be whipped or killed.

954. Question—Did you carry any tickets from here to be sent to any box?

Answer—No.

955. Question—Did any one ever give you Radical tickets to carry anywhere?

Answer—No.

956. Question—Did you ever hear any shooting at night prior to the election?

Answer—Yes; plenty of it about bed time.

957. Question—Did you hear any shooting the night before they whipped you?

Answer—Yes.

958. Question—Were the men, who came to your house and took you out and whipped you, disguised in any way?

Answer—They were wrapped in white sheets; they had on false faces.

959. Question—How did you recognize this man Gaines, from Georgia, if he was disguised?

Answer—From his build and his hair; I had seen him before.

960. Question—Did you hear him speak that night?

Answer—Yes; and I knew him by his voice.

961. Question—Do you know of any other person, in your neighborhood, whipped or abused prior to the election?

Answer—Daniel Jones was shot ; I saw him on Sunday ; he was shot on a Saturday night ; he was shot in the arm and side.

962. Question—Did he tell you what they shot him for ?

Answer—No ; he was in so much misery, I didn't ask him.

963. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You stated the reason you voted the Democratic ticket, was because they wouldn't let you vote any other ticket. Who wouldn't let you vote any other ticket ?

Answer—Mr. McGee and Mr. Cook.

964. Question—Who told you, if you didn't vote the Democratic ticket, you shouldn't work their lands, and would all be killed up ?

Answer—Mr. McGee and Mr. Cook, and all in the settlement.

965. Question—Was Daniel Jones a Democrat or Republican ?

Answer—A Republican.

966. Question—How do you know he was a Republican ?

Answer—He told me so.

967. Question—Did you ever meet him in the Union League ?

Answer—Yes ; he attended it.

968. Question—How long was it before he was shot that you met him in the Union League ?

Answer—One week previously.

969. Question—Do you know whether he was shot on account of political principles or not ?

Answer—I do not know.

970. Question—What does general rumor say he was shot for ?

Answer—Because he attended the Union League.

971. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—State the threatening language McGee used to you on the day of election.

Answer—He said there should not be any but a Democratic ticket polled there that day, or the man (white or black) would go up ; that we shouldn't stay in that country and vote against them.

972. Question—At the time they took you out and whipped you, did they make you promise anything ?

Answer—They made me promise I would be a Democrat ; I had to promise that, or they would have killed me.

973. Question—On the day of election were the colored men generally afraid to vote ?

Answer—Yes.

974. Question—Please state why they were afraid to vote.

Answer—The threats those men had made were the reason the blacks were afraid to vote any ticket but the Democratic.

975. Question—How did you know those colored men were afraid to vote ? Did they tell you so ?

Answer—Yes.

976. Question—On the day of election, when McGee, and others of his stamp, made those threats you speak of, did they speak in a sufficiently loud tone for all the colored men about there to hear them ?

Answer—Yes.

977. Question—Were they speaking particularly to you, or to all the colored men ?

Answer—To all the colored men.

Frazer Copeland, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

978. Question—Do you live in this County? If so, state where; how long you have lived there; your age and occupation.

Answer—I live in this County, in Slabtown, in Greenwood election precinct; lived there all my life; thirty-one years old, and am a farmer and blacksmith.

979. Question—Did you vote on the day of the last general election?

Answer—Yes.

980. Question—Did any person threaten you prior to, or on, that day? If so, state.

Answer—Yes; Mr. Williams told me if I voted I should not stay on his land. I voted, and then he told me, as I had, I should not remain there. The day before the election, I had the Radical tickets. I went to Greenwood, distributed them among the colored people there, and in the evening, while returning towards home, and when within two miles of home, I was shot at five times by unknown persons. I went, however, the next day, and voted, but they talked so hard to me, I soon left the poll. I then came to the Court House, and stayed a week. Before the election, they put a coffin at my door, and told me if I didn't leave off voting the Radical ticket that should be my doom; that is what was written on the coffin.

981. Question—Whose lands were you working at that time?

Answer—Mr. McBerry Williams.

982. Question—Did he turn you off after you had voted?

Answer—He didn't tell me to go after I voted, but told me before, I should not work his lands.

983. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did you see the men who fired those five shots at you?

Answer—Yes; but I was not near enough to them to know who they were.

984. Question—How many fired?

Answer—Five.

985. Question—How far were they from you when they fired?

Answer—A little over one hundred yards.

986. Question—How do you know they fired at you?

Answer—Some of the balls came close to me, and they hallooed to me to halt.

987. Question—Did Mr. Williams, the man with whom you lived before the election, tell you that you would have to leave immediately, or you should not live on his lands another year?

Answer—He didn't tell me I should leave immediately, but that I should not live on his lands another year, if I voted the Radical ticket.

Henry Garrison sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

988. Question—Do you live in this County; where and how long have you lived there, your age and occupation?

I live in this County; at Anderson Court House; lived here all my life; forty-four years old, and am a painter.

989. Question—Did, or did not, certain parties come to you, immedi-

ately preceding the late general election, for the purpose of persuading you to join a secret organization, known as the Ku Klux Klan?

Answer—Yes; some time last year. There were a great many who believed, and so did I, (although I was a Democrat) that he was a spy, sent up here to get many of us in a hobble, and, for curiosity, I went up, with others; I got what signs and fooleries he carried with him; I never thought of it a week afterwards, so far as the signs were concerned; there was an obligation in it, but I don't recollect it. If I were to see the signs now, I wouldn't recognize them, as I paid no attention to them.

990. Question—How many degrees were given you?

Answer—There were no degrees; I received nothing but signs and grips.

991. Question—What were the objects or intentions of that organization?

Answer—It was said to be to get up a white man's government.

992. Question—What were the names of the parties who gave you these grips and signs?

Answer—There was but one man, whose name was Wells; said to be from Newberry; but afterwards I heard he was from Columbia.

993. Question—About how many persons, besides yourself, were initiated at that time?

Answer—No one at that time but myself. I heard of others who had gone in.

994. Question—State exactly what they did with you from the first time you went in until you came out.

Answer—The first thing was to offer me a drink of whisky. He then asked me if I had come up to join his society or club, (I don't recollect which.) I told him I had understood he was for a white man's government, and I said if that was his object, I was willing to go into a white man's government. He then asked me if I could keep secrets. I told him I belonged to the Masonic order, and had never divulged that, and I reckoned I could keep his. He then administered a short obligation, which I don't now recollect. He then gave me the grips.

995. Question—Do you recollect the grips?

Answer—No; the only thing else done was, he took an envelope, (I think an empty envelope;) I wrote my name on the back, as though somebody was addressing me. He told me that he was a forerunner, taking names, and not initiating, and that even after the names were taken they had a right to refuse or go in, as they chose, and that there would be a party after a while along to organize.

996. Question—About how long did Captain Wells remain in this place?

Answer—Possibly a month.

997. Question—Do you know whether he initiated many others at this place?

Answer—I do not know.

998. Question—Have you seen Captain Wells since that time?

Answer—No; I heard from him once afterward in Newberry. It was stated to me he was the character I took him to be—a man of no account and a gambler.

999. Question—Did he charge you anything for initiating you?

Answer—No; not a cent.

Sanford Vandever, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1000. Question—In what part of the County do you live?

Answer—The Dark Corner, eighteen miles from the court house.

1001. Question—How long have you lived there?

Answer—All my life.

1002. Question—Do you know of any disturbances, intimidations, or any kind of violence used, prior to the general election, or on the day of election, whereby any person was prevented from voting as he pleased? if so, state.

Answer—Yes, I do. I was informed that if I voted a Radical ticket I should not leave the box a live man. I said if I couldn't get to vote the way I wanted to, I would not go. My brother came after me, and told me if I didn't go I would run the risk of my life; so I thought better than to be parted from my family I would go and vote.

1003. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—I did.

1004. Question—What ticket did you vote?

Answer—The Democratic ticket. I had always before voted the Radical ticket.

1005. Question—Was it your desire to vote the Democratic ticket on that day?

Answer—It was not.

1006. Question—Was it on account of the threats you heard that you voted the Democratic ticket?

Answer—Yes.

1007. Question—Do you know of any other colored man, in your settlement, who voted the Democratic ticket on account of fear?

Answer—Yes.

1008. Question—How do you know so?

Answer—They told me themselves.

1009. Question—When you went to the poll to vote, were there many white men at the poll?

Answer—Yes; I went late in the evening, and was almost the last one voting.

1010. Question—Were those white men at the poll armed?

Answer—I did not notice; I was angry at being forced to vote so, and just voted and left.

1011. Question—Did any of the men at the poll ask to see your ticket?

Answer—No; but told me, if I didn't vote with them, I might not leave the box alive.

1012. Question—Was the ticket sent to you? or did you get it at the poll?

Answer—I got it at the poll.

1013. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Where were you when your brother came after you?

Answer—In the field at work.

1014. Question—What did he say to you?

Answer—He said, if I didn't go and vote a Democratic ticket, I would run the risk of my life.

1015. Question—Was your brother a Democrat or Radical?

Answer—A Radical ; but he was beat until he promised to be a Democrat.

E. I. Pinson, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

1016. Question—Do you live in this County? How long have you lived here? Your age and occupation.

Answer—I live in this County, at Williamston ; lived there since January, 1866 ; 49 years ; and am a silversmith.

1017. Question—Were you a manager of election the 3d of November last? and, if so, at what poll?

Answer—Yes ; at Williamston.

1018. Question—Was the election carried on in strict conformity to law?

Answer—As near as we could understand it ; I was very particular in trying to get everything right?

1019. Question—Did you see any person on that day prevented from voting as he desired.

Answer—Not that I know of ; some persons presented themselves to vote, but, as they were not registered, they were not allowed to vote. There were men there taking down the names of those voting the Radical ticket, and said that such as those who voted the Radical ticket should receive no employment, or words to that effect. Those persons were in the house, where the Managers were, and outside. My understanding of the thing was, that they were taking the names of those voting the Radical ticket, so as not to give them employment afterwards. A man told me since that that was their object, and he had refused to enter in with them or have anything to do with them. I don't know but what every man who presented himself, and was duly qualified, voted as he desired.

1020. Question—Were there or were there not some colored persons, who came to the poll for the purpose of voting, who went away without voting after they found those persons you speak of taking the names of those who voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—Not that I know of.

1021. Question—Do you know the names of those voting who voted the Republican ticket? and, if so, state.

Answer—Yes ; Dr. H. J. Epking, Samuel Davenport, and, I think, Austin Clemens, and others whose names I do not recollect.

1022. Question—Did you canvass the votes the evening of the day of election? and, if so, publicly or privately?

Answer—Canvassed the same day, in the evening, publicly.

1023. Question—About how many persons were present? and, if so, were they all white?

Answer—I can't say how many persons were present ; there were several in the room ; I am not certain whether any colored persons were present or not.

1024. Question—About how many votes were polled?

Answer—I don't remember now.

1025. Question—To the best of your recollection, how many Democratic votes were polled?

Answer—Between one hundred and sixty and two hundred, I think.

1026. Question—About how many Republican votes were polled?

Answer—About twelve or fifteen.

1027. Question—About how many colored persons voted on that day?

Answer—I can't say; but I am certain not as many as had usually voted.

1028. Question—Were you one of the Registrars prior to the election?

Answer—Yes.

1029. Question—About how many colored men did you have registered?

Answer—I don't recollect now.

1030. Question—Did you belong to either of the political parties during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—I belonged to the Republican party.

1031. Question—Was it or was it not generally rumored in Williamston that there was a band of men styling themselves bushwhackers or Ku Klux going about the country for the purpose of intimidating, threatening and shooting persons who professed Republican sentiments.

Answer—There is no doubt of that fact; that is beyond question. (Witness here exhibited a pasteboard coffin with a Republican State ticket appended, and marked "K. K. K. is about;" also, coffin lid, with "K. K. K., E. I. Pinson, ere two weeks;" also, letter directed to Elvin Pinson, or Jack Scott, colored, Williamston, S. C., containing a note notifying him his conduct had been reported to headquarters as obnoxious, and would not be tolerated, and threatening to put him two feet under ground) The miniature coffin was left at my gate the night before the County election, 2d and 3d of June, 1868; the letter I received through the post office.

1032. Question—With your knowledge of the general political condition of this County, do you consider that members of the Republican party, particularly the colored men, had a fair opportunity to express their true political sentiments at the polls at the State and Presidential elections.

MR. BRYANT—I object to the question.

Witness—I don't know that I could say they had. I know threats were made. I was threatened and had to lay on my arms for twelve months.

1033. Question—To the best of your knowledge, would it have been safe for any person to have made public speeches in the interest of Grant and Colfax during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—Towards the close of the campaign I don't think it would have been safe. I did not consider myself safe at any time then.

1034. Question—Had you to resort to any unusual measures to preserve your life at that time?

Answer—I had to defend myself with my gun; they put a drunken man upon me; he followed me up with a knife in his hand open, and struck at me with it, and I, in defence, struck him with a stick. He had me sixty yards from the post office, where I had been to get my letters, after which I made my way on towards home, and he followed me up;

he got a fence rail—three men were engaged in this; I am speaking of the principal—he made at me to strike me with the fence rail; I shot at him twice before he desisted; he then followed me to my house, and they prevailed on him to leave, which he did.

1035. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—How do you know that there were persons at the poll at Williamston at the election, 3d November, 1868, taking down the names of persons voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—I saw them.

1036. Question—Were they near enough to the ballot box, at which you were sitting as Manager, to enable you to see them write down the names?

Answer—I did not see them writing down the names, but they stood in the door and almost in the room, and those who had Radical tickets they were taking notes of.

1037. Question—Do you know, of your own knowledge, that they were taking down the names of those who were voting the Republican ticket, or did you just simply hear so?

Answer—I heard them say so; no supposition about it; and they expressed themselves that they took them for the purpose of not giving them employment.

1038. Question—Whom did you hear say that they were taking down the names of those voting the Republican ticket for the purpose of not giving them employment?

Answer—Dr. Epting was one.

1039. Question—What means did Dr. Epting have of knowing who voted the Republican ticket?

Answer—He could see the tickets they had in their hands.

1040. Question—Were the tickets of persons voting presented folded or open.

Answer—Folded.

1041. Question—Well, then, Dr. Epting could not have seen the ticket of any person without he had shown it to him.

Answer—He could know by the color; it had a blue tinge about it.

1042. Question—You said they put a drunken man upon you; whom do you mean when you say “they?”

Answer—I mean a portion of the citizens of the incorporation of Williamston, who put this fellow upon me to abuse me.

1043. Question—Give the names of those persons?

Answer—I don't know that I could tell you positively now who they were.

1044. Question—Do you know, of your own knowledge, that any person was urging this man on?

Answer—I don't know further than John Cason and Riley Flemming and Samuel Davenport were. I am positive they were.

1045. Question—What did you hear these three men that you have spoken of, say to this drunken man, to encourage him?

Answer—I cannot repeat the words, but they were urging and following him up to me; they followed 250 yards from the Post Office, where I went to attend to my legitimate business and pester no one.

1046. Question—How do you know that these three men were following you up, for the purpose of urging him to abuse you?

Answer—I know they were following up in his company, and followed me 250 yards.

1047. Question—How far were these three men standing from you, when this drunken man assaulted you?

Answer—From ten to twenty feet.

1048. Question—Was there any disturbance at or near the poll on November 3, 1868?

Answer—No.

1049. Question—Was there, to your knowledge, any person driven from the poll on that day?

Answer—No.

1050. Question—Was there, to your knowledge, any legal voter of Anderson County prevented, by violence or by any other illegal or unfair means, from going to the election on 3d November, 1868?

Answer—No.

1051. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Did or did not a party of men, who were represented as bushwhackers or Ku Klux, burn the colored people's church at Williamston?

Answer—There was a house burned that the colored people were putting up as a school house, but by whom I don't know.

1052. Question—Did general rumor say that a party represented as Ku Klux rode very often to the village of Williamston, making considerable noise, and disturbing the public peace by firing off pistols and guns?

Answer—Yes.

Jesse Pickrell, sworn.

Direct examination of Mr. McIntyre:

1053. Question—Do you live in this County? if so, state where and how long you have lived there? your age and occupation?

Answer—At present I do not live in this County; I live at Greenville. I went to Greenville from Williamston, in this County, latter part of April of this year. I resided in Anderson since 1865; 56 years old, and am a watchmaker.

1054. Question—Do you know of any outrages or threats committed during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—I do not know positively, but I know I was scared, for I thought my life was in danger for several weeks before the election, from hints thrown me, but no person attacked me personally. I know there was a good deal of rumor around that I, as a Registrar, was in danger, and was told that I must be careful how I went about. I was refused house-room at Calhoun, where I had conducted Registering and elections before. My action in these cases so incensed the people they would not let me stop all night, and I had to walk on to get shelter. I was told the reason was that they didn't like my politics.

1055. Question—When did this occur?

Answer—A while previous to the Presidential election. I was going round repairing clocks, as I could get no work in Williamston, and had to go away where I was not known politically.

1056. Question—To which of the political parties did you belong?

Answer—I always declared I didn't fully belong to either party. I was decidedly more in favor of the Reconstruction Acts than the opposite, and was appointed a Registrar, as I had not been a Secessionist, and could take the oath; on account of this I was called a Radical.

1057. Question—Please state whether a general system of intimidation and actual violence was practiced throughout this County against members of the Republican party?

Answer—I can't say it was actually practiced, but commonly threatened; intimidation was usually practiced against Republicans.

1058. Question—Did general rumor say that the leaders of the Democratic party were engaged in making these threats?

Answer—I can't say the leaders were, but the whole party seemed to go that way; it was the common talk over the country.

1059. Question—Were you a Commissioner of Elections for this County at the Presidential election?

Answer—Yes.

1060. Question—Whilst acting in the capacity of Commissioner were you ever threatened, or anything said to you calculated to interfere with you in the discharge of your duty?

Answer—I came to Anderson Court House, by understanding, with the other two Commissioners, and it happened to be the day Judge Hoge made a speech here, and I considered it wouldn't be safe to go to the hotel, and I stopped with John R. Cochran that night. We did nothing that day, on account of the speaking, and next day were to attend to business, (the appointing of Managers.) After supper we received word we were to be attacked that night—that is, Judge Hoge and Cochran, (I don't think it was known I was there,) and upon consultation we thought it best to leave, and we left and went to Williamston. By appointment I came back on Monday, and on leaving here in the afternoon (after completing business) I believe I was pursued by persons from this place, and hid out that night until daylight before I resumed my journey, and whilst hiding I heard many persons passing on horseback and on foot during the night until 2 o'clock, and then suddenly ceased. From surrounding circumstances, I was satisfied they were after me to do me harm.

1061. Question—Did, or did not, a party of men, represented as bush-whackers or Ku Klux, burn the colored people's school house at Williamston?

Answer—The school house was burnt, and some of the black men said they knew some of the parties, and that they were citizens of Williamston.

1062. Question—Was there, or was there not, considerable riding about and firing of guns at Williamston a night or two previous to the general election?

Answer—For several nights there was much firing of guns and pistols, but about the riding I don't know much. On Sunday night before the election, five or six men (as I saw them by moonlight, clad in white, the habiliments of Ku Klux) passed my gate twice, but didn't halt; but I understood they went on to some black men's houses and ordered them to leave. I saw them between 11 and 12 o'clock at night.

1063. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did you assist in appointing the Managers of Election for Anderson County?

Answer—I was appointed to assist, but before I reached here the other two members of the commission got near through the job.

1064. Question—Are a majority of the Managers of Election in Anderson County Republicans or Democrats?

Answer—I can't answer definitely.

1065. Question—Were a majority of the Commissioners of Election in Anderson County Republicans or Democrats?

Answer—I take it that John R. Cochran is Republican, Jesse W. Norris a Democrat, and Jesse Pickerell rather a Republican than a Democrat.

1066. Question—What time of night was it that Mr. Cochran came into his house, and said you were to be attacked?

Answer—A while after dark.

1067. Question—Did he state how he got his information?

Answer—He did.

1068. Question—What was his statement?

Answer—He said the colored people said so.

1069. Question—What time did you leave Mr. Cochran's for Williamston?

Answer—At an early hour in the night.

1070. Who were in the party that left?

Answer—John R. Cochran, Judge Hoge and myself.

1071. Question—Did you go on foot?

Answer—Yes.

1072. Question—What is the distance from Anderson Court House to Williamston?

Answer—Fifteen miles.

1073. Question—What time did you arrive at Williamston?

Answer—A while before day.

1074. Question—Did you travel the road, or through fields?

Answer—Both.

1075. Question—Were you attacked on the road?

Answer—Not that I know of, that night.

1076. Question—Did you see any demonstrations that night, that gave you any alarm, after you left?

Answer—No.

1077. Question—At what place did you attend the election, November 3, 1868?

Answer—I voted at Williamston.

1078. Question—From what you saw, was the election conducted fairly, at Williamston?

Answer—I was not there long, and did not see much; but I did see what I thought was unfair; there was a man who stood by, and when a black man voted, he took out a paper and pencil, and wrote.

1079. Question—Is that the only unfair thing you saw?

Answer—Yes; for I did not remain long there.

1080. Question—Was there, to your knowledge, any legal voter, in Anderson County, kept, by violence, or any other illegal or unfair means, from going to the election, on 3d November, 1868, and voting as he desired?

Answer—Yes; I was deterred from voting as I desired. I voted a Democratic ticket, out and out, against my will, because I thought it was the only way I could save my life and get my goods and chattels from Williamston.

1081. Question—Did any person threaten you with violence previous to the election, if you did not vote the Democratic ticket?

Answer—A man told me he didn't see any chance for me to live, unless I joined the Democratic Club, and didn't know that that would save me, at that late date; but I did not join the Club. He told me this as a friend, in giving me that caution. Another man came, on Monday morning, previous to the election on Tuesday, and told me, as a friend, that I had better go and vote the Democratic ticket. I told him I thought I would not vote. He told me I had better do it.

1082. Question—Did any person, at any time previous to the general election, held on November 3, 1868, threaten you to your face with violence, if you should not vote the Democratic ticket on the 3d November, 1868?

Answer—No.

1083. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—From what you have seen and heard, and from the political excitement that existed during the Presidential campaign, would it have been safe for you to have voted otherwise than as you did?

Answer—To the best of my knowledge and belief, it would have been unsafe to have voted otherwise than as I did, or to have refused to vote at all.

Daniel Greer (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

1084. Question—Do you live in this County? If so, state where, and how long you have lived there; your age and occupation.

Answer—I live in this County, at Williamston; lived there for sixteen years; forty-four years old, and am a farmer and bricklayer.

1085. Question—Did, or did not, a party of men come to your house prior to the general election? and if so, state what they did.

Answer—Yes; six or eight men came there at midnight, and were disguised with white sheets; so were their horses. They hailed me, and asked who lived there: and asked if I were not the Vice-President of the Union League. I told them no. They called for me; but I didn't go out. They started off, and as they went, fired their pistols at my house. This occurred on Sunday night, before the election. They said, as they went, you will hear from us on Tuesday night.

1086. Question—Did you vote?

Answer—Yes; I voted the Democratic ticket.

1087. Question—State why you voted the Democratic ticket.

Answer—I was afraid they would kill me, from the threats they made. I had a large family of children.

1088. Question—Was there not considerable firing and riding about Williamston a few nights preceding the general election?

Answer—Yes.

Mattison Hawkins, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1089. Question—Where do you live?

Answer—Two miles south of Belton.

1090. Question—How long have you lived there?

Answer—About twenty years.

1091. Question—Do you know of any outrage committed on any person near Belton before the general election?

Answer—No.

1092. Question—Did you vote on the day of election?

Answer—Yes; but a man told me, if I voted, that I should not stay on his place; but, if I didn't vote, I should stay there as long as he owned the land and I lived. I voted, and he turned me off; his name was Ballard Deane.

1093. Question—Some time prior to the election, did you hear much shooting at night in your neighborhood?

Answer—Some little.

Hembry Sullivan, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

1094. Question—Do you live in this County? if so, state where, and how long you have lived there, your age and occupation.

Answer—I live in this County—in the Dark Corner; lived there five years; thirty-two years old, and am a Farmer.

1095. Question—Did you vote on the day of the general election?

Answer—Yes; the Democratic ticket.

1096. Question—State why you voted the Democratic ticket?

Answer—I was forced to do so by threats, made by Democrats, that, if I didn't vote so, I would be turned out of my home, and perhaps killed. These threats were made on the day of election, and before.

1097. Question—Who made those threats?

Answer—I can't mention any particular individual, so many made them.

1098. Question—Did you know anything in relation to the shooting of Daniel Jones?

Answer—No.

Peter Brooks, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1099. Question—Do you live in this County? if so, state where, how long you have lived there, your age, and occupation.

Answer—I live in this County—in Dark Corner; lived at Holland's precinct at the time of the election; lived there a year; forty-six years old, and am a Farmer.

1100. Question—Do you know of any threats or intimidations committed at the general election?

Answer—Yes; I was prevented from voting as I desired; I voted a Democratic ticket.

1101. Question—State why you voted the Democratic ticket when you didn't desire to do so?

Answer—Men told me, if I didn't vote the Democratic ticket, I should not stay in the County.

1102. Question—Who said that?

Answer—Mr. Stephen Livert and Mr. Elias McGee.

W. R. Redmond, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

1103. Question—Do you live in this County? if so, where; and how long have you lived there; your age and occupation?

Answer—I live in the County, six miles from Belton; lived there more than a year; thirty-six years old, and am a Farmer.

1104. Question—Did you vote at the general election? and, if so, what ticket?

Answer—Yes; the Radical ticket.

1105. Question—Did any person threaten you prior to the election? if so, state.

Answer—I was President of the Union League at Belton, and was threatened because I kept up the League. They said, if they killed me, they could break up the League. Dr. Carl Brown was one; he didn't say he would do it, but that it would be done. Mr. Milton Elgins said I would be killed and the place I lived at be destroyed by fire.

1106. Question—On the day of election were you threatened?

Answer—Yes; at Calhoun, Major Dugan said to others, in my presence, if they could get me out of the way they could carry the election at Belton and Calhoun.

1107. Question—Were you turned off for voting the Radical ticket?

Answer—I was; by Cyrus Roberts; from his place. I was told by Mr. John Cox that Mr. Cochran and other leading Republicans would be killed, and he would go and help kill such a man as Cochran at any time.

Adam Waites (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

1108. Question—Do you live in this County? if so, state where and how long you have lived there, your age and occupation.

Answer—I live in this County; at Pendleton; lived there for five years; forty-six years old, and am a wagoner.

1109. Question—Were you at the polls at Pendleton at the late general election? and if so, what did you observe there?

Answer—I was distributing Radical tickets. Mr. Sutton, Henry Robinson and other white men tried to run me away from the polls; they wanted me to put the tickets away, and for me to go away, but I would not; they said I ought to be killed. I know a great many men belonging to my Council, Union League, who were afraid to go and vote, and also, some voted the Democratic ticket from fear.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M., and proceeded to business.

Nathan McAllister, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

1110. Question—Do you live in this County? if so, state where and how long you have lived there, your age and occupation.

Answer—I live in this County; in Milford precinct; lived there nearly all my life; sixty years old, and am a farmer.

1111. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed in this County during the six months preceding the late general election, or at the election? and if so, state.

Answer—Yes; one night last fall (there was a circus in town) I was going from this place in a buggy with my wife to go home, (ten miles.) Two miles from the Court House we passed a party of three white men sitting on horses by the wayside. After we passed them, one of the white men commenced cursing me for a d—d Radical and abusing me; he followed me half a mile, going on in the same strain; the others riding on behind. He then rode up beside my buggy and demanded my money, (the moon was shining brightly.) I told him he could not get it; he said I'll be d—d if I don't have it if I have to follow you home; I looked him in the face when he rode up; I had no arms; I didn't know the person, but I asked a young man riding on the left of me who he was; he said Bill Shamley; we went on down the road and found there was a party before us; they stopped, and were hallooing and cursing Radicals, and firing off their pistols; they surrounded my buggy, some in front and some in rear, and commenced firing their pistols; my horse became unmanageable and I jumped out and caught him, and caused my wife to jump out also; my wife begged me to turn back, as they seemed determined to kill me; I managed to get my horse turned, and my wife and self walked a mile, as the noise of hallooing and firing the pistols so frightened my horse we dared not get in the buggy; I finally got back to Squire Norris', and stayed all night. The next morning as we went home we saw where a fire had been made up on the side of the road where they had been.

1112. Question—From your knowledge, what was the condition of political affairs during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—It was very bad; everything that could be done was done to intimidate the colored people (by the Democrats,) and prevent them from voting the Radical ticket.

1113. Question—State whether there was or was not, a general rumor in your settlement that there was a band of men styling themselves as bushwhackers or Ku Klux?

Answer—Yes; the night before the election they tore up a negro house (four miles from my house) and drove away the negroes, and the negroes never did come back. They and their horses were disguised. This was at Emerson's place.

1114. Question—State, from your knowledge, whether the Republicans had a fair vote at the general election?

Answer—From my knowledge and observation, they did not.

1115. Question—Would it have been safe for a person to have expressed his sentiments or made Republican speeches in your settlement?

Answer—Judging from the threats, it would not have been safe.

James M. Smith, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

1116. Question—Do you live in this County? if so, state where, and how long you have lived there; your age and occupation?

Answer—I live in this County, five miles from Anderson Court House ; lived there nearly all my life ; 26 years old ; and am a farmer.

1117. Question—State if there existed in this County an organization, styling itself the Ku Kux Klan, during the Presidential campaign ?

Answer—There was not, to my knowledge.

1118. Question—Did you not become acquainted with one Capt. Wells, of Newberry ? and if so, did he not try to persuade you to join an organization of the Kux Klux ?

Answer—He did.

1119. Question—Did you not join it at the hotel in this place ?

Answer—If you call it joining, I did.

1120. Question—Please give us a statement how you became acquainted with Capt. Wells, the conversation you had upon the subject of the Ku Klux, and the manner in which you were initiated ?

Answer—I met him at the hotel in this place ; I was introduced to him by a young man, (I don't recollect who,) afterwards he asked me to take a drink with him, which I did, and then went to his room. He asked if I knew anything of an organization of Ku Klux. I told him I did not. He asked me if I wished to join them. I told him I did not. He asked me several questions in regard to things that had passed in the district, which I knew nothing about. He then proposed to make me a Ku Klux. He asked me to raise my right hand, and to disclose no secrets ; that was the oath ; no pass-word, signs or grips were given me.

1121. Question—After taking that oath, did you consider yourself one of the Ku Klux ?

Answer—I did not.

1122. Question—Did he not state to you that the oath you took on that occasion was only a preparatory step, and that there would be others who would come to this place, to give a full initiation into that organization ?

Answer—He did not.

1123. Question—Did you not learn the objects and intentions of Capt. Wells ?

Answer—I did not.

1124. Question—Why did you take the oath he dictated ?

Answer—It was for personal protection.

1125. Question—You state you took the oath for the purpose of personal protection—personal protection from whom ?

Answer—Different parties in the County.

1126. Question—To what party do you allude ?

Answer—The Radical party.

1127. Question—About how long did Captain Wells remain at this place ?

Answer—About three or four weeks.

1128. Question—Do you know whether he initiated any other citizen in this place ?

Answer—No ; I was not present at the initiation of any other party.

1129. Question—You stated that you took the oath for personal protection against the Radical party. What had you to fear from the Radical party ?

Answer—I had to fear what every good man had to fear in the State—my life.

1130. Question—Did any Radical at any time threaten to take your life?

Answer—Never.

1131. Question—Then, why were you afraid?

Answer—As a general thing, they had threatened the lives of Democrats generally?

1132. Question—State the name of a single Radical that threatened the life of a Democrat.

Answer—Elias Kennedy caused Democrats to be killed.

1133. Question—How do you know that?

Answer—I have heard it said by responsible men; I can't name them now.

1134. Question—Where is Kennedy at this time?

Answer—He is dead; was killed in Georgia.

1135. Question—How do you know he was killed in Georgia?

Answer—He was brought from Georgia and buried here.

1136. Question—To what political party did you belong during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—Democratic party.

John Wesley Sherrard, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1137. Question—Do you live in this County? if so, state where and how long, your age and occupation.

Answer—I live in this County, near Holland's store; have lived there for two years; 46 years old, and am a farmer.

1138. Question—Did you go the poll to vote on the day of the general election?

Answer—I did, and was made to vote the Democratic ticket against my will.

1139. Question—Who made you do so?

Answer—Thomas Holland and Wm. Holland, and the rest of the white men standing at the poll; they said if I didn't vote the Democratic ticket I might possibly lose my life.

1140. Question—Was any person shot at that poll on the day of election, or prior thereto?

Answer—Yes; before the election Henry Holland, a colored man, was shot in the thigh; and men were shooting around at night continually.

1141. Question—Were you ever threatened?

Answer—When I went to the poll to vote they told me I need not expect to vote a Radical ticket, as one should not be voted there that day, and that if I went away without voting I should be bushwhacked, and that I should be turned out of the County and have no home. I then saw I would have to vote the Democratic ticket, and did so, but I did not want to do it.

Harriett Freeman, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1142. Question—In what part of this County do you live?

Answer—About one and a half miles from the court house, now.

1143. Question—Do you now live where you did at the time of the Presidential election?

Answer—No; I lived then five miles from the court house, on Mr. Alfred Neill's place.

1144. Question—How long did you live there?

Answer—About two years.

1145. Question—While living there, do you know of any person being threatened, whipped or abused in any manner?

Answer—Yes; I was whipped.

1146. Question—Please state the circumstances connected with the whipping of yourself.

Answer—About 11 o'clock one Saturday night prior to the election five white men came to my house, broke open the door, came in, cursed my husband, and took my husband, my niece and myself out of the house. They knocked my husband down, struck me on the side of the head with a pistol, and beat my niece, and drove my niece and myself a quarter of a mile from the house, and told us if we didn't leave before Sunday night they would kill us. They stripped us naked, and whipped us with a leather strap. They gave us both nearly one hundred lashes, and told us, while whipping us, that they would have no d—d Radical men or women about there. They told us to go back and tell the white people at the house that if they didn't leave with us they would kill them before Saturday night. After they whipped us they told us to run, and we did, and they fired at us. We left, and didn't return for a long time.

1147. Question—Were those men disguised?

Answer—Yes; had their faces blacked. It came off on our clothing.

Louisa Edwards, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1148. Question—In what part of the County did you live prior to the general election?

Answer—On Alfred Neill's place, six miles from the court house.

1149. Question—Were you ever abused or disturbed prior to the election? if so, state all the circumstances attending.

Answer—Yes; one Saturday night, about 11 o'clock, after finishing ironing, I was lying on a bed. Five men came to the house, broke open the door, came in and knocked down Joe Freeman. I ran to get under the bed, but they caught me and took me out; also, my aunt. They tore off our clothes, and whipped us with a leather strap; gave me one hundred lashes; took us way on top of a hill; whipped us up there; made us run down the hill, and shot at us. They cursed us, and told us to leave the country. They said they didn't want any G—d d—d Radical men or women about there. They said if we remained until Sunday night they would kill us. They told us to tell the white people at the house to leave before Sunday night, or they would kill them.

Joseph Freeman, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1150. Question—In what part of the County did you reside prior to the general election?

Answer—At Alfred Neill's, six miles from the court house.

1151. Question—Were you and your family disturbed prior to the election? if so, state the circumstances attending.

Answer—Yes; one Saturday night, about 11 o'clock, five men came to my door, and halloed, and told me to open the door. I asked who they were. They said, "Never mind, but get up and open the door." I told them to wait until I struck a light. They said, "Never mind." I got up and struck a light, and, as I got the light, one of them broke down the door, and two ran into my house, and stamped out the fire on the hearth, and took hold of me, and tried to pitch me out of the door. When I got to the door they struck me twice with a gun, and knocked me down, and hurt me severely. I was stunned by the blows. After awhile I got up, and I heard them say they wanted all d—d Radicals to leave there. I ran off, and went to the next neighbor's house, and told them about it. He said he didn't know anything about it, and couldn't help me.

1152. Question—Was your family in the house at the time?

Answer—Yes.

1153. Question—Did they trouble your family?

Answer—The next day, my wife and niece were bruised and scarred so much, they could scarcely move. They told me the men had beaten them.

1154. Question—When you ran, and went to the next neighbor's house, could you hear any noise?

Answer—Yes; I could hear noise, like my wife and niece crying, and I heard the blows.

1155.¹ Question—Did you know any of those five men?

Answer—No; for they were white men, and had their faces blacked. They had straight hair.

1156. Question—Did you vote on the day of the general election?

Answer—Yes.

1157. Question—What ticket?

Answer—Radical ticket.

1158. Question—Did any one attempt to prevent you from voting as you felt disposed?

Answer—Yes; Alfred Neill said, that if I voted a Radical ticket, I might see the result afterwards, and said that Radicals couldn't stay on his premises.

1159. Question—Do you know of any other person that was abused or whipped, prior to the election?

Answer—A colored man, named George Anderson, was whipped a few days before I moved to where I am now living.

1160. Question—How do you know he was whipped?

Answer—I heard the blows, and heard his crying.

1161. Question—Did you see him after he was whipped?

Answer—Yes. He didn't show me any marks, but told me he was whipped.

1162. Question—Did he tell you who did it, or what for?

Answer—No.

Mr. McINTYRE—I object to the question, as mere hearsay.

William Brown (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

1163. Question—Do you live in this County? If so, state where; your age and occupation.

Answer—I live in this County, six miles from the Court House; resided there since Christmas; before that time, within one mile of Anderson Court House; am forty-seven years old, and am a farmer.

1164. Question—Do you know of any outrages, intimidations or threats, committed prior to the general election?

Answer—I was living on Mr. Crawford Key's place, and he asked me to vote the Democratic ticket, and told me if I didn't, I should not stay on his land. I voted the Radical ticket, and he turned me off.

Paul Moore (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

1165. Question—Do you live in this County? If so, state where, and how long; your age and occupation.

Answer—I live in this County, eight miles from the Court House; lived there about two years; aged thirty-one years, and am a farmer.

1166. Question—Do you know of any outrages, intimidations or threats committed during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—Last fall, three white men came to my house, about ten o'clock; hailed me, and broke open the door, and I ran under the house. They came in, and I heard them inquire for me. My wife told them I had gone off. They asked what party I belonged to. She told them I was a Radical. They told her to tell me to vote the Democratic ticket, and if I didn't, they would be in here a short time afterwards. They said there were Ku Klux going about straightening out Radicals. They made my wife raise her right hand, and swear she would be for the Democrats. I heard this while under the house.

Question—How did you get under the house?

Answer—When I ran under the bed, I raised a plank, and got under. After that, I laid out at night for several weeks.

1168. Question—Did you vote on the day of the late general election? if not, state the reason why.

Answer—No; the man I lived with (Mr Thomas Hanks) told me if I voted the Radical ticket I would be killed.

Stewart Moore, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls :

1169. Question—In what part of the County did you live prior to the general election?

Answer—In Anderson County, at Samuel Emerson's, ten miles from Anderson Court House, at Storrsville precinct

1170. Question—How long did you live there prior to the election?

Answer—A year.

1171. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed in your neighborhood prior to the election?

Answer—Yes.

1172. Question—State what you know.

Answer—One Sunday night some men came to my house, threw down the fence, came to my door, and told me to open it. I wouldn't, and they broke it down, and came in, took one of my children, threw it in the fire, and choked one, and pulled my aunt out of the house by the leg, tore up my wife's thread, broke a spinning wheel. As I went out

one grabbed me, but I got off, and loaded my gun, and shot at them, and my wife and child and aunt laid out in the cold all that night.

1173. Question—Do you know the parties who came to your house that night?

Answer—Yes; Stacy McCully, Frank McKinney and Bob Clink-scales.

1174. Question—Were they disguised?

Answer—No.

1175. Question—Have they said anything to you since?

Answer—No.

1176. Question—Have you ever seen any of that party since?

Answer—Yes; saw McCully an hour ago, in the street here.

1177. Question—Did you vote on the day of the general election?

Answer—Yes.

1178. Question—Where did you vote?

Answer—Anderson Court House. I was registered here.

1179. Question—Did any one attempt to prevent you from voting as you desired?

Answer—Yes; Mr. Samuel Emerson came here where I was registered, and got a certificate, and wanted me to go to Storrsville and vote the Democratic ticket. I took the certificate, tore it up, and came here and voted.

1180. Question—Do you know of any other outrages committed before the election?

Answer—Yes; I went to George Robinson's house one night, and saw his bed thrown down on the floor, and saw where he had been cut about the breast, and his wife's clothes torn up.

1181. Question—Did he tell you who did it, and what for?

Mr. McINTYRE—I object to the question as mere hearsay.

Answer—No; but he said they made him hold up his right hand and swear he would be a Democrat.

Winnie Moore, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1182. Question—Did any person visit your house last fall prior to the election and disturb you in any manner?

Answer—Yes.

1183. Question—Please state the circumstances attending.

Answer—They came to my house singing. They hailed my husband and told him to open the door. He refused, and they rode round and gave orders for the door to be burst open, and it was done. As they did so, my husband aimed to fire at them; the cap failed to explode, and then they came in, and kicked and stamped my children, (one ten years old, and one eight, and one eleven,) and choked them with their knees, stamped the ten year old boy in the forehead with their boot heel, knocked him in the fire, threw my things out of my house, destroyed a great deal of homespun thread, said they had a good mind to kill every damned one of us, jerked a woman out of bed with a young baby only two weeks old, attempted to throw the baby out of doors, but another stepped up and prevented him from doing it. (The child referred to by witness as having been thrown in the fire was brought before the Com-

mittee, and the scars from burns were plainly visible, disfiguring the child's forehead, nose and lips.) I now live in town, because I am afraid to live in the country, as they have since said they would kill me for reporting them, which I did not do.

1184. Question—Did you know any of the parties?

Answer—Yes; Mr. Bob. Clinkscale first opened the door; Mr. Stacy McCully was the man that choked my children and knocked my little boy in the fire, and caught hold of the baby and attempted to throw it out of the house; he was the one that did the principal damage in my house.

L. C. Braddy, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

1185. Question—Do you live in this County? if so, state where, how long you have lived there, your age and occupation.

Answer—I live in this County; at Anderson Court House; lived here all my life; twenty-five years old, and am a farmer.

1186. Question—Did you get acquainted with one Captain Wells, of Newberry County, during the Presidential campaign? if so, state in what manner you became acquainted with him.

Answer—I became acquainted with him by an introduction.

1187. Question—Did he not converse with you on the feasibility of organizing a society of the Ku Klux Klan?

Answer—Never spoke to me on that subject.

1188. Question—Did not Captain Wells initiate you as a member of the Ku Klux at the hotel at Anderson Court House?

Answer—He did not; I expect that he would if I had not found him out to be a humbug.

1189. Question—Did he not give you some signs, grips or pass words? if so, state where and at what time.

Answer—He gave me a grip; tickled the palm of my hand when I shook hands with him, when I spoke to him; I suppose to find out whether I was a Ku Klux or not.

1190. Question—Before giving you that grip, did he not administer an oath to you?

Answer—No.

1191. Question—You have stated you would have joined had you not found out Captain Wells was a humbug; how did you find out he was a humbug?

Answer—By a friend telling me.

1192. Question—Were you not in the company of Captain Wells a great deal before he left town?

Answer—Every night for a week, as I was on duty as a Marshal, and would meet him at the hotel.

1193. Question—Did you not meet, on several occasions, a good many of the citizens of this place in his room?

Answer—I did not; I never was in his room in my life.

1194. Question—What did Captain Wells tell you was the object and intention of the organization?

Answer—He never spoke to me on the subject.

1195. Question—Did he or did he not state to you it was a political organization?

Answer—No.

1196. Question—About how long did Captain Wells remain here?

Answer—I don't know; I don't know when he came or when he left.

1197. Question—To which of the political parties did you belong during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—Democratic party.

1198. Question—Was there, or was there not, a general rumor that there was a Ku Klux organization in this County?

Answer—Yes.

1199. Question (by Mr. Crews)—Did you know any one here who joined his organization?

Answer—Yes; but that is a secret with me; a friend told me so in confidence, that he had joined.

William McGukin, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

1200. Question—Do you live in this County? if so, state where, and how long you have lived there; your age and occupation.

Answer—I live in this County, at Anderson Court House; lived there three years; thirty-six years old, and at this time Sheriff of this County.

1201. Question—As Sheriff of this County, do you know of any outrages, intimidations or threats committed in this County during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—Not of my own knowledge; I heard rumors to that effect.

1202. Question—Were you here the day Hampton, D. Wyatt Aiken and others made Democratic speeches?

Answer—Yes.

1203. Question—Did you hear the remarks made by D. Wyatt Aiken? if so, state whether they were inflammatory or conciliatory.

Answer—I was only at the speaking half an hour, and did not hear him, that I remember.

1204. Question—Did you not hear D. Wyatt Aiken make the remark that if Randolph came here he should be killed?

Answer—No.

1205. Question—Did you belong to either of the political parties during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—To the Democratic party.

1206. Question—Did you ever attend any of the meetings of the Democratic Club?

Answer—Two or three times.

1207. Question—State whether there was or was not a general rumor of intimidation and violence practiced throughout this County by a party styling themselves bushwhackers or Ku Klux, during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—Yes, there was a general rumor of Ku Klux being in the country.

1208. Question—What was the political condition of affairs during the Presidential campaign? exciting or otherwise?

Answer—A little exciting, I thought.

1209. Question (by Mr. Crews)—How long have you been Sheriff?

Answer—For about three years.

1210. Question—Have you been able to serve all the warrants placed in your hands, without resistance, during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—I think I have.

1211. Question—Are there any warrants in your hands you have not served?

Answer—None, except the Briscoe warrant, and I have not been able to arrest him.

John R. Cochran, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Smalls:

1212. Question—State your name, age, occupation, where you reside, and how long you have resided there.

Answer—John R. Cochran; 26 years; Auditor of Anderson County; at present, reside at Anderson Court House, and resided there 20 years.

1213. Question—Do you know of any intimidations, threats or violence committed, prior to or at the general election in this County, whereby any person was kept from voting as he desired?

Answer—I have heard Democrats from different portions of the County say, at Anderson Court House, that no d—d Radical negro should stay upon or work their lands, and have often heard them tell the colored men so.

1214. Question—Were you in town the day Hampton, D. Wyatt Aiken, and others spoke?

Answer—I was not; I was in Columbia, and was here only for a few weeks before the election.

1215. Question—Were you ever threatened?

Answer—Yes.

1216. Question—Please state the circumstances?

Answer—Democrats told me that I could not live in Anderson County and be a Radical, and advocate the negro government, (as they styled it,) and from information received from Democrats I considered it necessary to fortify my house, and for that purpose I purchased a lot of sheet iron, greased it, and placed it around my house; bought ammunition and armed a guard of colored men for my protection at night. On my return from Columbia, men who were previously my friends would not speak to me on the streets.

1217. Question—Were you in town the day Associate Justice Hoge spoke?

Answer—I was.

1218. Question—Was there any difficulty on that day? and if so, state the circumstances.

Answer—There was considerable abuse to him whilst speaking; some words were passed between the colored and white men; Captain Parker came up, and advised the young white men to desist, and had it not been for his efforts I believe there would have been a riot. After the speaking we returned to my house. A short time before dark a young man rode by my house and cried out three cheers for the Ku Klux Klan. I consulted some of my friends, who advised me to send my wife from home, and leave with Judge Hoge, as there was considerable excitement on

account of Randolph's murder; after dark I left and guided Judge Hoge to Williamston, put him on the train, went to Belton, and returned the next day. My wife did not stay at home that night.

1219. Question—Do you know of any colored persons being whipped, beaten or shot in this County during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—I only know from the statements of the colored men, and examining the places where they were whipped and wounded. In justice to the majority of the citizens of Anderson County, I would state that they condemned these outrages; it was a minority, and young men who owned but little, if any property in the County; but while the old citizens would come to me and speak of these outrages and condemn them, they never took any steps against the offenders.

1220. Question—Did you vote at the general election, November 3d, 1868?

Answer—I did.

1221. Question—How long did you remain at the poll?

Answer—Not more than one hour and a-half.

1222. Question—While at the poll, did you see any disturbance?

Answer—None in the morning.

1223. Question—Were you at the poll twice that day?

Answer—Yes; I advised the colored men to be at the poll as soon as opened; most of them were there early, and voted before the white men came in town; I returned home for my breakfast, and never returned to the poll until late in the afternoon. When I voted a young man named Boan, from Georgia, said: "There goes a damned Radical ticket." I walked a short distance from the court house, and a crowd collected around me, among them a man named McGee. In changing my pistols one fell to the ground; with that, McGee pulled out his pistol. Mr. Whitfield came up, and commanded peace, and ordered us to disperse, and the crowd dispersed.

On motion, at 7 P. M., the Committee adjourned, subject to the call of the Chairman.

EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

PROCEEDINGS AND EVIDENCE.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE, THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT, EDGEFIELD C. H., S. C., September 13, 1869.

The Committee met in the Court Room, this day, at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

Philip A. Eichelberger sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

1. Question—How long have you lived in the State of South Carolina and in the County of Edgefield?

Answer—I was born in the State, and have lived in this County ten years.

2. Question—Do you hold any office at present? and, if so, what office?

Answer—Yes; I am County Coroner and Census Taker.

3. Question—Will you please tell us, if you can, how many, or about how many, homicides have been committed in the County from March 2, 1867, until November 3, 1868?

Answer—I am not able to answer the question accurately; but there were a great many.

4. Question—From March 2, 1867, down to the time of the late general election, November 3, 1868, did there appear to be more violence manifested by the people than there was prior to that time?

Answer—Yes, a great deal more.

5. Question—What class of people was it that showed a violent spirit?

Answer—From the Democratic party, who were organized into Clubs.

6. Question—To what class of people was their violence shown?

Answer—To the Republican party; mostly to the colored people and those who advocated their political rights.

7. Question—Please give us a description of the state of affairs that existed in this County (as near as you can) prior to the late general election.

Answer—At the time of the nomination for President of the United States by both political parties a great excitement arose in this County. The Democrats organized themselves into Clubs, and many of those Clubs pledged themselves not to employ any member of the Republican party who should vote for Grant and Colfax for President and Vice-President, or who should remain in the Republican party. Armed bands of men

did pass through certain portions of the County and threaten violence against men who belonged to the Republican party, and no fair election could have been held in this County for the candidates at that general election.

8. Question—Was there an election held on the 3d November, 1868, in this County?

Answer—No.

9. Question—Please continue your statement.

Answer—An armed body of men came to my house about sundown on the same day Mr. Jacob Reed made his speech at the Court House. This was about one month previous to November 3d, 1868. This party rode into my yard with their pistols cocked and fingers on the triggers, and cursed me for a d—d Radical, and ordered me out of my house; said they intended to kill me on that account, and if I didn't come out they would murder me and drag me out. My wife threw herself between us, and said they would have to kill her first; after which one fellow, who said he was Captain, ordered the men to leave the yard. As they left, they begged the Captain to let them fire at my house. They were about ten in number; most of them armed with Colt's army pistols. I was within twenty steps of them, (in my room,) at the window.

10. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—How do you know that there could not have been a fair election held in this County, November 3, 1868?

Answer—From the great excitement, and from threats made by the Democratic party, and acts of intimidation which I think sufficient to have intimidated hundreds of colored people from going to the polls.

11. Question—Well, then, it is merely your opinion there could not have been a fair election?

Answer—I judge from surrounding circumstances, and from facts I have just related in my own case.

12. Question—Who were the Commissioners of Election in this County at that time?

Answer—I can't say I can give all; Mr. Root was one; he had to sell out his property at a sacrifice and leave Edgefield, on account of intimidation and violence toward him by a portion of the Democratic party; his house was fired into at night while his family were present.

13. Question—Were you present when acts of violence were made towards Mr. Root?

Answer—I was not, but I heard him and others relate the facts.

14. Question—How do you know it was a portion of the Democratic party that fired into his house?

Answer—From the fact that I knew the men that he told me were engaged in it.

15. Question—Do you know anything of the outrages that were committed on Mr. Root, except from hearsay?

Answer—I know only from what I heard himself and others say.

16. Question—Did you know anything of the party who came to your house in October last and threatened you with violence?

Answer—No; but I heard some of their names; I went to the Solicitor to have him prosecute the case, but he gave me no satisfaction; I spoke to others, who said it was useless to bring the case up before a Democratic jury, because it would go against me.

17. Question—Then, you don't know whether they were Democrats or Republicans who came to your house?

Answer—I judge from circumstances they were Democrats; the names I heard were of men who belonged to the Democratic Club; at least they said so.

18. Question—Was this outrage committed upon yourself the only outrage that came under your observation during the late Presidential campaign?

Answer—Yes.

19. Question—Was not the failure to hold an election in this County on the 3d of November last attributable to the fact that the Commissioners of Election failed to appoint Managers at the various polls?

Answer—I attribute it to the fact that they were intimidated, and on account of the general excitement through the County, and violence committed, as in the case of Mr. Root.

20. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—To the best of your knowledge and belief, had they ever made the appointments, could they have got proper men to serve through the County?

Answer—I think they could not have secured men who would have held a fair election; the prejudice was too great.

MR. BRYANT—I object to the answer, as it is merely an opinion.

A. Ramsay, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

21. Question—How long have you resided in the State of South Carolina, and in the County of Edgefield?

Answer—Over thirty years.

22. Question—Do you hold any office at the present time? and if so, please state what office.

Answer—I am Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions of this County.

23. Question—As Clerk of the Court, are the records in cases of homicide, where there has been a Coroner's inquest held, filed in your office?

Answer—Yes.

24. Question—Can you tell us how many, or about how many, cases of homicide, in this County, have come to your knowledge from March 2, 1867, until November 3, 1868.

Answer—I cannot tell, for I was not Clerk of the Court at that time. I was inducted into office in December, 1868.

25. Question—Do you know of any method used by any class of persons in this County, to prevent another class from voting as they felt disposed?

Answer—Yes.

26. Question—Please state what method you know of, that was employed for that purpose?

Answer—The plan was, that if they voted contrary to the wishes of their employers, they would be turned out of house and home.

27. Question—Please tell us how you know that this was so.

Answer—By the records of the public journal at this place.

28. Question—Do you know of any person or persons that were turned off?

Answer—No. There was no election held.

29. Question—Can you tell us why there was no election held at this place?

Answer—Not from my own knowledge.

30. Question—What has been the conduct of the people (the colored people) in this County, so far as peace and good behavior is concerned?

Answer—Very good.

31. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Were you in this County during the few months immediately preceding the late Presidential election, held November 3, 1868?

Answer—Yes.

32. Question—Was there, to your knowledge, an instance, in this County, during the six months next preceding the late general election, in which an attempt to enforce the civil law was rendered futile by resistance to the officer attempting to enforce it?

Answer—I know of no instance in which an officer was resisted in attempting to make an arrest.

33. Question—Do you know of any combination, conspiracy or agreement having been entered into by or between any citizens, or any class of persons whatever, for the purpose of preventing the polls from being opened in Edgefield County, on the 3d November last; or do you know of any steps having been taken to prevent an election at that time?

Answer—No.

34. Question—Do you know of any act of violence, or any intimidatory demonstration towards the Commissioners of Election, to prevent them from holding an election in this County, at that time?

Answer—Not to my own knowledge.

35. Question—Do you know anything of an armed band of men, riding over different parts of this County, committing various depredations during the few months immediately preceding the late general election?

Answer—I do not. I was at home, unwell, at the time.

36. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Do you reside within the incorporate limits of the Town of Edgefield?

Answer—No. I live a half mile out of the town. The incorporation extends a mile each way from the Court House. I lived there previous to the general election.

37. Question—Did you travel frequently, or any, over this County, immediately preceding the late general election?

Answer—I did not.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

John H. McDevitt sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott:

38. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—All my life.

39. Question—Are you an officer in this County? If so, please state what office you hold.

Answer—Yes; Sheriff of this County; elected in June, 1868, and took possession in December, 1868.

40. Question—Were you in the County during the six months next preceding the late Presidential election?

Answer—Yes.

41. Question—What was the general feeling of the people in the County in relation to politics?

Answer—All the white people, with very few exceptions, were in sympathy with the Democratic party. The colored people, as a general thing, were Republican. The feelings of the Democrats were very hostile towards Republicans, shown so by words and threats that I have heard made myself; from these and other acts of violence I heard they committed, I formed the opinion that the mass of Democrats were hostile to the Republican party.

42. Question—Do you know of any acts of violence committed upon persons prior to the general election on account of their political proclivities?

Answer—I don't know of but few, to my knowledge. The community I lived in was regarded as the quietist in the County. I will state one case. Mr. Elliott was invited by a few of us leading white Republicans to deliver an address at Graniteville; I can't recollect the day or month; but it was within the six months prior to the general election. We prepared a stand for speaking, and Mr. Elliott commenced his address; while speaking, a large crowd of white citizens of the place, incited by other parties who did not participate directly, made an assault on the speaker's stand with pistols, sticks and rocks; the leader advanced with a drawn pistol, presented it to Mr. Elliott, and ordered him to get down from the stand, giving, as reasons, that no d—d Republican should speak in this place, (Graniteville,) or words to that effect, and said it was a Democratic town, and that he could not speak there. Words of the same import were used by different members of the crowd. Mr. Elliott insisted he had the right of an American citizen; but, we observing night was coming on, advised him to get down; the crowd was still around clamoring. Mr. Elliott got down, and, after a few more curses and threats, we left. I had word sent to me several times that if myself and Mr. Woolley didn't leave, we would be murdered. I heard this also on the streets several times. I have lain out from my house two or three nights, waiting to be attacked, just previous to the election; I was afraid to venture from home at night unless accompanied by friends. Every day colored men would come in and report the death, also whipping and abusing of persons; I have heard of fully twenty such cases, and have seen the wounds on the parties; I have never heard of any action being taken in the matter. These outrages were generally committed by persons in disguise; I was told that Republicans would not be allowed to go to the polls to vote, and that they would be stopped in the road; this was talked publicly in the streets. On the day of election I saw many of the Democrats going to Barnwell to vote; so they said. At the time referred to, I resided in Graniteville.

43. Question—Do you know of armed bands going through this County prior to the election?

Answer—Yes; one night I stopped at a house ten miles from Edgefield Court House, when a band of men rode up to the house and questioned the proprietor of the house in such a low tone I could not understand; they then rode off. The Superintendent of Graniteville Mills told me he wouldn't allow any one to remain on his place that voted the Republican ticket. This place would have polled three hundred white votes. He has turned off one or two for affiliating with the Republican party.

44. Question—From what you saw prior to the late general election, and from what you know of the feeling exhibited by the people of the County who claimed to be Democrats, could a fair election have been held November 3, 1868?

Answer—There could not.

45. Question—To the best of your knowledge and belief, was it safe for any Republican to have openly expressed his political sentiments, or advocated the principles of his party in this County?

Answer—It was owing to what portion of the County he would go in. I have expressed my sentiments in the part of the County I lived in, (Graniteville,) but did not regard myself as being safe. For other parts of the County, I only know what I have heard; and from seeing persons who had been abused, and from the wounds upon them, and knowing them to be Republicans, I regarded it unsafe in those parts.

46. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—During the late Presidential campaign, did you see any officer of the law in this County set at defiance?

Answer—I don't know that I saw any civil officers of the law at all at that time.

47. Question—During the late Presidential campaign, did you hear the authority of the State government openly derided and denied?

Answer—I have heard parties speaking in a scornful manner of the Governor, and the Legislature, and saying it was not a *bona fide* government, and they would not be governed by such laws.

48. Question—Will you please state whom you heard make these remarks?

Answer—I don't recollect the names. I did not myself hear the leading Democrats in the County say so, but the Democrats in general talked so; it was a general thing.

49. Question—Did not the masses of the people, in this County, manifest a disposition to abide by the laws of this State government?

Answer—The majority did, but they are Republicans; and some of the Democrats, but very few of them.

Lawrence Cain, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

50. Question—Do you reside in Edgefield County? if so, in what portion and how long have you resided here?

Answer—I have lived in the County all my life, and resided at Edgefield Court House about ten years.

51. Question—Were you in this County at and for some months previous to the late general election?

Answer—I was.

52. Question—Do you know of any instance during the late Presidential campaign, in which the civil law was attempted to be enforced, but could not be on account of resistance to the officer attempting to enforce it?

Answer—I don't know of any.

53. Question—Do you know of any combination, conspiracy, or agreement, having been entered into by any citizen, or between any citizens, or any class of persons whatever, for the purpose of preventing the polls from being opened in Edgefield County, on the 3d of November last? or do you know of any steps having been taken in this County to prevent an election at that time?

Answer—I don't positively know of any, but I have reason to believe there were. There was no election held November 3, 1868. I was appointed by the Governor one of the Commissioners of Election, and Mr. Hill was another. He came here from Hamburg about ten days previous to the day of the general election to meet the Board. He told me some of his best friends here advised him not to serve, for they believed if he did he would be killed. He then wrote to the Governor, and declined serving. The other Commissioner did not come at all. Those two persons declining left the Board without a quorum, and no Managers could be appointed. The reasons given were the cause no election was held.

54. Question—Did or did not the Democrats of this place manifest an anxiety to have an election?

Answer—They did; after they found the Commissioners declined, and they began to think there would be no election here, they appeared to be anxious to have one, and a great many from the country wanted to know of me why no election would be held.

55. Question—To your knowledge, was any person killed in this County, during the Presidential campaign, on account of his politics? if so, please state all you know about it?

Answer—Yes; I know a colored man was killed, named Martin Swenagin. He lived near Pine House Station.

56. Question—Did any one endeavor to intimidate you from acting as a Commissioner of Election during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—Not to me, personally; but news came to me daily if I did act I would certainly be killed.

57. Question (by Mr. Wright)—How many Boards of Commissioners were appointed for the purpose of preparing the way to hold an election on the 3d day of November, 1868?

Answer—There were two Boards appointed.

58. Question—You being one of the Commissioners of Election, were you not, from what you had seen, from what you had heard, and from what you had known, afraid to serve as a Commissioner?

Answer—I was.

59. Question—Please give us the names of the persons who were appointed with you on that Board.

Answer—Mr. Truman Root and Mr. Levi Hill.

60. Question—Were you the first or the last Board that was appointed?

Answer—The last Board.

61. Question—At the time that the last Board was appointed, where did Mr. Root reside?

Answer—When appointed he resided within the incorporation of Edgefield Court House.

62. Question—Did Mr. Root ever meet you in the Board?

Answer—He did not.

63. Question—Please state why he did not.

Answer—On a Saturday night, a short time before the Board was to meet, a crowd of persons went to his house in the town, shot through the door and broke it down, and cursed him for a Radical. I heard these expressions myself.

64. Question—Please state what language you heard that body of men use towards Mr. Root.

Answer—I heard them say, “Come out of that house, you d——d Radical son of a b——h; we don’t intend for such a Radical son of a b——h as you to stay about here.” I being in fear that Mr. Root was in great danger there, got two men to go with me down to the Yankee camp, and reported to the commanding officer what they were doing at Mr. Root’s house, and that we believed they intended to kill him that night. He told me to return, and he would send some men up here, but the men did not get here until next morning. When I returned to town from camp these men had left Mr. Root’s house. I met three of them about two hundred yards from Mr. Root’s house. I heard them, as they passed Mr. Harris’ house, cursing all the d——d Radicals. I do not know who these persons were.

65. Question—Did you examine Mr. Root’s house afterwards? and if so, please state what the condition of it was.

Answer—I went to Mr. Root’s house very early on Sunday morning, and found him in the kitchen looking and talking as though most scared to death. When I got there I saw the door was broken down; that a bullet had been shot through the door and one of the windows. I asked him if he was going to serve as a Commissioner of Election. He said he could not, as he had no protection, and called my attention as to how he had been served the previous night.

66. Question—How long did Mr. Root remain here after that time?

Answer—About two weeks from that time he left, and during that time he was guarded by the Yankee soldiers every night. He left before the election.

67. Question—You stated that the Democrats manifested a desire to have an election held here; did they manifest that desire before or after Mr. Root left?

Answer—After he left, and even after Mr. Hill declined to serve, leaving no one but myself.

68. Question—After that time was it or was it not too late to have another Board of Commissioners appointed, and they have sufficient time to make their appointment of Managers throughout the County, so that an election could be held?

Answer—It was too late. Numbers of persons came to me, and I told them the Commissioners would not have time to perform their duty.

69. Question—Do you know of any efforts being made by the civil authorities to apprehend the persons who made that attack upon the house of Mr. Root?

Answer—I do not. I asked Mr. Root why he did not have the persons arrested? He said he believed if he did he would be killed before he got away.

70. Question—What office do you hold?

Answer—I am a member of the Legislature.

On motion, at 6 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
EDGEFIELD C. H., S. C., September 14, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

Mack Brooks (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

71. Question—How long have you lived in the State of South Carolina?

Answer—Born in the State, and raised in the town of Edgefield.

72. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Hostler.

73. Question—Do you know of any means that were used by any party or class of persons in this County to prevent any other class of persons from voting as they desired at the late general election, November 3, 1868?

Answer—One Saturday night, about 11 o'clock, before the election, I was within one hundred yards of Mr. Truman Root's house, when I heard shooting and cursing, and rocks being thrown against his house. Mr. Root was a member of the General Assembly and a Commissioner of Election.

74. Question—Please state the language that you heard the persons use to Mr. Root on that occasion.

Answer—They called him a G—d d—n Radical son of a b—h, and was nothing but a G—d d—n scallawag, and that his daughter was a lady because she would not stay with him because he was a Radical, and they were going to pay her a great deal of money for not staying with him.

75. Question—Did they, or did they not, tell him that he must leave this place?

Answer—Yes; they told him if he didn't leave they would kill him.

76. Question—Did you examine the house of Mr. Root the next day?

Answer—Yes.

77. Question—What was the condition of the house?

Answer—One of the panels of the door and the window sash were broken out, and one window shot through. On the piazza were boxes and rocks.

78. Question—To your knowledge, did Mr. Root, shortly after that occurrence, leave this place?

Answer—Yes, as soon as he could sell out

79. Question—If you know of any other outrages, please state them.

Answer—On the same night that the assault was made upon the house of Mr. Root, Albert Jackson's house was shot into. He was standing at his store door when he was shot at; he closed the door, and a ball went through it into the ceiling.

80. Question—Did you see the parties who shot?

Answer—Yes.

81. Question—How near were you to them?

Answer—Within fifty yards.

82. Question—Was that in town?

Answer—Yes.

83. Question—Was Albert Jackson a white or colored man?

Answer—A colored man.

84. Question—How many persons were there in that crowd that fired?

Answer—As near as I can judge, about ten or fifteen.

85. Question—Did you hear them say anything?

Answer—No.

86. Question—Did you know any of the persons who fired?

Answer—No.

87. Question—Have you or have you not repeatedly heard threats made against those who belonged to the Radical party?

Answer—Only what I have stated.

88. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—During the Presidential campaign, did you hear any Democrat or Democrats advise any person or persons to commit outrages upon Republicans?

Answer—No.

89. Question (by Mr. Wright)—You stated that you did not hear any Democrat or Democrats advise any person or persons to commit outrages upon Republicans? Did you associate with the Democrats?

Answer—No.

Albert Jackson (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott:

90. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

91. Question—In what part of the County do you reside?

Answer—Edgefield Court House.

92. Question—How long have you resided here?

Answer—About four years.

93. Question—Were you in this County during the six months next preceding the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

94. Question—Did you attend any of the political meetings at this place?

Answer—Yes; the meeting at which Mr. Jacob Reed spoke.

95. Question—Have you or have you not any recollection of the purport of that speech?

Answer—His advice was to the Democratic party to use tender means, and if that would not do, then to compel the colored people to vote with them, and if they did not so vote, they must be kept away from the polls.

96. Question—Do you or do you not know of any outrages, acts of violence, or means of intimidation used to prevent persons from voting at the general election, November 3, 1868.

Answer—One night, before the election, a party of men went to Mr. Root's store, broke open the window, and then went to his residence, threw rocks at it, broke open the door and window, and swore they were going to kill him if he didn't leave this place; called him a damned Radical son of a bitch, and shot through the door and window; I saw the party proceeding to his house, and they were armed with pistols.

97. Question—Do you or do you not know who those parties were?

Answer—I knew two of them.

98. Question—Please state the names?

Answer—John Gray and a Mr. Tompkins; one of the crowd was a soldier, who was afterwards tried and convicted for stealing watches and pistols in this place; he is now in the Penitentiary.

99. Question—Do you know of any other outrages committed in this place?

Answer—On a Saturday night prior to the election, subsequent to the firing into Mr. Root's house, John Gray (one of the party who fired into Mr. Root's house) came to my door with a pistol in his hand and told me to stop; he said: "Albert, don't shut that door, for damn you I am going to kill you;" I shut the door and he kicked and knocked three or four times; he told me to open it; I told him I could not; he then stepped back and fired three times at the door; one ball came through and the other two lodged in the door; he then went up the street; soon after Mr. Charles Chatham passed and went up the street also; in a short time afterwards they both returned and crossed the street to a bar-room, where a party was congregated; a crowd of colored men had by this time gathered in front of my door; Mr. Chatham crossed over and inquired of them what they were gathered there for; some of them said they wanted to see what the shooting was about; he told them they better get out of the street, d—d quick; he then returned to the bar-room, and Gray came over again towards my house with a pistol in his hand, and the crowd of colored men ran; he asked some young men who had remained for me, but they told him I had left, although I had not; I afterwards left the same night, and went two miles from town.

Abraham Landrum, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

100. Question—How long have you resided in the State of South Carolina?

Answer—All my life.

101. Question—How long have you lived in the County of Edgefield?

Answer—Thirty years.

102. Question—Do you live within the corporate limits of the town of Edgefield?

Answer—Yes.

103. Question—Do you know of any means that were used by any person or persons to prevent other persons from exercising their political privileges as they desired to?

Answer—I do; one night before the election, which was to have been held November 3, 1868, some parties went to the house of Mr. Root, a member of the Legislature, and one of the Commissioners of Election, and shot three balls into his house.

104. Question—Did you examine the house of Mr. Root?

Answer—Yes.

105. Question—Did you hear them say anything when the assault was made?

Answer—No.

106. Question—Did you see the parties?

Answer—Yes; at a distance; but was not near enough to recognize them.

107. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—During the late Presidential campaign did you see any officer of the law set at defiance?

Answer—No.

108. Question—During the last Presidential campaign did you know of any member of the Democratic party in Edgefield County advising or encouraging any person to commit acts of violence or outrage?

Answer—No.

109. Question—During the last Presidential campaign were you a member of any political organization? and, if so, please state the name of that organization.

Answer—I was a member of the Republican party.

110. Question—Did any person ever threaten you with violence to your person or your property, if you should not sever your connection with the Republican party?

Answer—They said to me I would be out of employment if I remained with the Republican party.

111. Question—Was there an election held in this County on the 3d of November last.

Answer—Not to my recollection.

112. Question—Do you know the reason why there was no election held at that time?

Answer—I don't know positively.

113. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—You stated you was a member of the Republican party here; did you often attend the meetings of the Republican party?

Answer—I attended often.

114. Question—At any of the meetings you attended were any attacks made by armed men who claimed to be members of the Democratic party?

Answer—About the same time they shot into Mr. Root's house, Mr. Cain was at the Republican Club-house addressing the party in reference to the Presidential election, and the Democrats came there with bells, tin-pans, horns, &c. They did nothing except to disturb the meeting; I don't know whether they were armed or not; I heard no remarks made by them.

Anthony Doggett, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant :

115. Question—Please state your age, occupation, where you reside, and how long you have resided there.

Answer—I am thirty-three years old ; am a wheelwright ; I reside at Edgefield Court House, and have resided here seventeen years.

116. Question—Were you present in this County during the months of July, August, September and October, 1868 ?

Answer—Yes.

117. Question—During the months just referred to, was there, to your knowledge, any person in Edgefield County killed on account of his political opinions ?

Answer—Not to my knowledge.

118. Question—During the months just referred to did you witness the commission of any outrage upon any person ?

Answer—No.

119. Question—Do you know of any instance during the late Presidential campaign, in which the civil law was attempted to be enforced, but could not be, on account of resistance to the officer attempting to enforce it ?

Answer—No.

120. Question—During the late Presidential campaign, did you hear any member of the Democratic party, in Edgefield County, advising and encouraging acts of violence and outrage ?

Answer—No.

121. Question—Was there an election held in this County on the 3d of November last ?

Answer—There was not.

122. Question—Do you know why there was not an election held on the 3d of November last ?

Answer—I never understood why there was not.

123. Question—Do you know of any steps having been taken by any person or persons to prevent an election at that time in this County ?

Answer—No.

124. Question—Were you a member of any political organization during the Presidential campaign ? if so, state the name of that organization ?

Answer—I was a member of the Republican Club.

125. Question—Did any person ever threaten to mistreat you if you did not sever your connection with the Republican Club ?

Answer—No.

126. Question (by Mr. Wright)—During the six months immediately preceding, and at the time of the late general election, who was the Sheriff of this County ?

Answer—Major Boles.

127. Question—Who was the Solicitor ?

Answer—I don't know.

128. Question—Who was the Coroner of the County ?

Answer—I don't know.

129. Question—Who was the Town Marshal ?

Answer—Wm. Goodman.

130. Question—Who was the Magistrate in town?

Answer—I don't remember.

131. Question—Do you know of any threats, or outrages, that were used by any person or persons to keep others from exercising the privilege of voting as they saw fit?

Answer—No.

Augustus Harris, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott:

132. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

133. Question—In what part of the County do you reside?

Answer—At Edgefield Court House, and have resided here about four years.

134. Question—Were you in the County during the six months next preceding the general election, which was to have been held in this County, November 3, 1868?

Answer—I was.

135. Question—Did you attend any of the political meetings that were held in this County during that period?

Answer—Yes.

136. Question—Did you attend meetings of both political parties?

Answer—I did.

137. Question—Do you recollect the names of any of the speakers who spoke at those meetings?

Answer—Yes; Robert Toombs, of Georgia, and Mr. Alexander Haskell, of Columbia, Generals Gary and Butler, and Mr. Jacob P. Reed. These were Democratic meetings.

138. Question—Do you recollect the purport of any of those speeches?

Answer—I recollect some words used by Mr. Reed in his speech.

139. Question—Please go on and state the language used.

Answer—I heard him say he was a candidate for Congress against Hoge; that the people must send him to Congress; that the niggers might as well vote for him, as he was going any how. He said if they wouldn't vote for him, they must stay at home, and not be caught at the polls; and if they would insist on coming that they would be kept away any how, as means would be used at the Cross Roads to prevent them from getting to the polls. He said the Democratic Clubs must do as they were doing in the upper Counties. He said they were not going to be ruled by the nigger government, and dared the Republicans, nigger and white, to fire a gun; if they did, the whirlwind would commence, and they would sweep them from the face of the earth.

140. Question—Do you know of any outrages, acts of violence, or means of intimidation, used against persons in this County during that period, on account of their political sentiments?

Answer—One night prior to the election, about 11 o'clock, a party went to Mr. Root's house, and began throwing rocks at it. They then went off, and returned in about an hour, firing pistols as they went along, and when they reached his house they fired into it.

141. Question—Did you hear anything said by those parties at the time?

Answer—They said had they got hold of him, they would have butchered him ; also, said he had better leave here as soon as he could, or they would get him any how.

142. Question—Do you know the names of any of that party ?

Answer—I know one ; his name was John Gray.

143. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—During the Presidential campaign did you see any officer of the law set at defiance ?

Answer—I did not.

144. Question—Were you a member of any political organization during the Presidential campaign ?

Answer—Yes ; I belonged to the Union Republican Club.

145. Question—Did any person ever threaten you with violence if you did not quit the Union Club ?

Answer—No.

146. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did any person ever say to you that a citizen of this town would be killed, or, in other words, would be put to sleep, on account of his being a Radical ?

Answer—Yes.

147. Question—Did any person ever say to you in this town that there was a party of one hundred men, headed by a Captain, and the party known as the Ku Klux Klan, and that party was intending the night of, or sometime before, the 3d of November, to put a Radical to sleep, and then take the tickets away from him, in order to defeat the election ?

Answer—Yes.

148. Question—Where was it you were told that ?

Answer—In my shop.

149. Question—Did you drive, or attempt to drive, the person out of your shop ?

Answer—I told him to leave that place.

150. Question—On leaving that place, did he make any threats against you or any other person ?

Answer—He said he didn't like my eyes at first, when he commenced talking, and said to another man who was present that he blamed him for telling him I was all right, and that the other man must not be seen down on the Ridge again.

151. Question—The other man made it appear, then, to this man, that you were a Democrat, did he not ?

Answer—Yes ; and told him I had been stumping the County for the Democrats.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

D. L. Turner sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright :

152. Question—How long have you resided in the State of South Carolina and the County of Edgefield ?

Answer—Thirty-seven years.

153. Question—Do you hold any office at present? if so, please state what.

Answer—Yes, Judge of Probate.

154. Question—Do you reside within the corporate limits of the town?

Answer—Yes.

155. Question—Please give a statement of the political history of this County, if you can, from March 2, 1867, down until November 3, 1868.

Answer—A great deal of talking and abuse made to the Republican party. There has been bushwhacking and murdering going on, and several colored people killed. I know that we (County) officers had a great deal to take. I was told if I came here that my life would be in danger.

156. Question—Were you ever threatened?

Answer—Not personally. I have been told that other parties had threatened my life. The first night I came here I was assaulted, and I think they meant to mob me.

157. Question—For six months previous to the late general election did you, or did you not, consider it dangerous for any person to express Republican sentiments in this County?

158. Mr. BRYANT—I object to the question, as it is inquiring of the witness his opinion, and not facts.

Answer—To a certain extent, I did.

159. Question (by Mr. Wright)—What was the spirit which the Democratic party manifested toward the Republican?

Answer—Very tyrannical.

160. Question—Do you know of any acts of violence committed upon any person or persons in this County?

Answer—Not personally; but I know a good deal of bushwhacking has been going on. I know that Mr. Eichelberger was abused and treated badly. This occurred the day I came here.

161. Question—Was he assaulted?

Answer—Yes.

162. Question—Do you know whether there were any steps taken to bring the offenders to justice?

Answer—Not that I know of.

163. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Do you know of any instance during the last Presidential campaign in which the civil law was attempted to be enforced, but could not be on account of resistance to the officer attempting to enforce it?

Answer—I don't recollect of any civil officer trying to arrest any person.

164. Question—Do you know of any citizen of Edgefield County advising or encouraging any acts of violence or outrage during the last Presidential campaign?

Answer—I don't know that I do. I know of outrages being committed, but I don't know of others advising persons to do it.

165. Question—Do you know of any murderer having been aided by any citizen of Edgefield County in escaping from justice during the last Presidential campaign?

Answer—I don't know that I do.

166. Question—Was there an election held in Edgefield County, November 3, 1868?

Answer—There was not.

167. Question—Do you know the reason why there was no election on that day?

Answer—I don't know that I do.

168. Question—Do you know of any steps having been taken by any citizen or citizens of Edgefield County to prevent an election being held in said County on third November last?

Answer—I don't know that I do.

169. Question—Was there, to your knowledge, any organization in Edgefield County, during the last Presidential campaign, whose purpose was to prevent the officers of the law from enforcing the civil law against any of their partisans?

Answer—There were organizations, but I don't know their motives or intentions.

170. Question—You state that you know that a good deal of bush-whacking has been going on; please state how you get your information?

Answer—From seeing persons who had been beaten, and seeing places that had been torn up.

171. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Then, from what you have seen, were there not cases where attempts should have been made to arrest and bring offenders to justice?

Answer—Yes; it should have been done, by all means.

172. Question—During the late Presidential campaign, did you attend any public political meeting or meetings?

Answer—I don't remember that I did. I once remained over at Graniteville, at which Mr. Elliott was invited to speak, but the meeting was broken up.

173. Question—Have you, or have you not, repeatedly heard persons declare that the laws made by the present Legislature should not or would not be obeyed?

Answer—I have heard a great many ridiculing the laws, and the parties who made the laws.

Pickens Stewart (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott:

174. Question—Please state whether or not you are a resident of this County?

Answer—I am a resident.

175. Question—How long have you resided in the County?

Answer—Born and bred in the County.

176. Question—In what part of the County did you reside, prior to the late general election?

Answer—At Richardsonville.

177. Question—Were you at Richardsonville during the six months next preceding the late general election?

Answer—I was.

178. Question—Do you, or do you not, know of any outrages committed, acts of violence resorted to, or means of intimidation used to prevent persons from voting as they desired?

Answer—Yes. I was beaten myself.

179. Question—Please state the facts connected with your case?

Answer—I was working at my old home, where I was born, until the election was to be held, (November 3, 1868.) I was ploughing in the field that day, and quit at twelve o'clock, and went to a little store, not far off, and came back and resumed ploughing; and three days after that, on a Friday night, a crowd of men, three of whom I am confident I know, came to my house and called. My uncle, who was in the house, ran under the bed. I started to open the door, and they told me not to open the door until I had struck a light. I struck the light, and opened the door, and three or four men presented pistols at me, and told me to come out, which I did. I wanted to return to put on my pantaloons. They told me I need not go back to put on my pants, as what I had on would soon be taken off of me. As I stepped out the door, they seized both of my hands, and blindfolded me with a towel, which they had taken from the door. They carried me up to the field where I had been ploughing all that day, and began to beat me. They tussled about a good while, and then tied me, and stretched me on the ground. Some got on my head, and some on my feet, and every time they hit me, I made an attempt to rise. When they found they could not hold me down, they took me up, and placed my feet around a stump, and drew me up to it, (the stump was five or six feet high); they then beat me until I was senseless. When I became conscious, I saw them lighting their pipes, and one came to me, and asked me if I could run. I told him I didn't think I could. I was then again struck with a buggy trace three or four times. I then ran off.

180. Question—You stated that you were confident that you knew three of the party. Please state the names of those parties?

Answer—John Witt, Brantley Bryant and William Dodgen,

181. Question—Did these men assign any reason for maltreating you as they did?

Answer—Yes.

182. Question—What were the reasons assigned?

Answer—They asked me did I go to the election; I replied "no, you know there was no election here for me to go to;" they then inquired how long it had been since I had been down to Brantley Bryant's; I replied it had been about a month; and after studying awhile, I said no, it had been about three weeks; they then said "if you slip in one place you will in another." They asked me if I thought when I laid down that night that I would be dead before morning? I replied no, I didn't think about it; they said you should; they said they whipped me because I was too smart, as I was running to town too often to speeches, and bringing back the news, and reading papers too much, and carrying political pamphlets about; I was disabled from work for more than a week; I left the place as soon as I was able.

183. Question—Do you know where those three men that you have mentioned are at the present time?

Answer—I know where they reside (Richardsonville)

184. Question—Do you know of any other outrages committed in that section prior to the late general election?

Answer—No.

185. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Did you go to a Magistrate after you were beaten, and make a statement of the facts to him?

Answer—No.

186. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Why did you not try to have the persons arrested who beat you?

Answer—I did not think it was any use; I did not have any witness, and I was afraid they would bring some one in to swear they were not the persons, &c.

187. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Were the parties that whipped you disguised?

Answer—Yes, they had on white gowns, and their faces tied up with white clothes, and their horses with white covers on them; they were armed with pistols.

On motion, at 6 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
EDGEFIELD C. H., S. C., September 15, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

Henry Barnes (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

188. Question—Are you a resident of the County of Edgefield?

Answer—Yes.

189. Question—How long have you lived in the County?

Answer—Thirty-three years.

190. Question—In what part of the County do you live?

Answer—I live five miles from Edgefield Court House.

191. Question—Do you know of any acts of violence that were committed upon any person or persons for the purpose of preventing them from exercising the right to vote as they saw fit?

Answer—I do; I heard of men that were whipped; about six or eight weeks before the Presidential election I saw a colored man named Dick Nicholson who had been whipped very badly on his back, legs, and severe blows upon the head.

192. Question (by Mr. Elliott)—Were you one of the Registrars?

Answer—Yes.

193. Question—Did you serve as a Registrar for the late general election?

Answer—No; I was afraid.

194. Question—Why were you afraid?

Answer—I was threatened by the Democrats at Pleasant Lane, for which place I was appointed, that if Lawrence Cain and myself came back there we would not get off as well as we did on a previous occasion. They also said no damned nigger should stand over them and count votes

at that poll; if we attempted to, we would count them in hell, for we might rest assured they would have the election as they wanted it at different places, or kill every damned Radical.

195. Question—Do you know the names of the men who made those threats?

Answer—Yes; Mr. James Mason and one Henderson, and several others, whose names I do not know.

Philip Johnson (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott:

196. Question—Are you a resident of Edgefield County?

Answer—Yes; born and bred in the County, and resided at Edgefield Court House for three years.

197. Question—Were you here during the six months next preceding the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

198. Question—Do you or do you not know of any outrages, acts of violence, or means of intimidation used, whereby persons were prevented from voting as they desired?

Answer—No.

199. Question—Were you or were you not in town the night Mr. Root's house was fired into?

Answer—No; but I was in town when Mr. Root's store was broken into; I saw the parties when they broke into the store; I sent Mr. Lawrence Galloway, who was with me at the time, to Mr. Root's house to wake him up and inform him of what was going on; the soldiers who were guarding Mr. Root's house came up to see who were breaking into the store; as they came up, the crowd ran off; John Gray was the leader of the party, and there were three soldiers in the crowd; their names I do not know. About two hours previous to this occurrence John Gray, Mr. Tompkins (shoemaker at this place) and Luke Smith came to my store, hallooing at the door; I opened it, and they came in and asked me to take a drink with them; I refused; John Gray then fired his pistol at the ceiling, and the place where the ball entered is now visible; they then went out, and I watched them, and saw them go to Mr. Root's store.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned until 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M., and proceeded to business.

Augustus Simpkins, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

200. Question—How long have you lived in the State of South Carolina and in the County of Edgefield?

Answer—All my life.

201. Question—In what part of the County do you live?

Answer—Edgefield Court House, within the incorporation.

202. Question—What is your occupation?

Answer—Harness-maker.

203. Question—Please give us a statement of the political state of affairs that have existed in this County since March 2, 1867, until November 3, 1868?

Answer—The polls were not open on the 3d of November, 1868; and, if they had been, I would have been afraid to vote.

204. Question—Why would you have been afraid to vote?

Answer—Because I had heard of threats having been made, and certain men were picked out to be killed, if they voted the Radical ticket.

205. Question—What was the spirit that the Republicans in this County manifested toward the Democrats? Was it kindly or otherwise?

Answer—It was kindly.

206. Question—Did they or did they not manifest a desire to conciliate the Democrats and be on friendly terms with them?

Answer—Yes; they did manifest such a desire.

207. Question—What was the spirit that the Democrats generally manifested toward the Republicans? Was it kindly or otherwise?

Answer—It was unkindly.

208. Question—With the knowledge that you possess of the political state of affairs that existed prior to the late general election, could, or could not, a fair and impartial election have been held in this County?

Answer—I don't believe it could have been.

Jesse Williams, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Crews:

209. Question—Are you a citizen of this County?

Answer—Yes, and resided in this County all my life; and reside seventeen miles from Edgefield Court House now.

210. Question—What is your age?

Answer—Twenty-four years.

211. Question—Where were you living in November last?

Answer—About nineteen miles from the Court House.

212. Question—Did you vote at the last general election?

Answer—No, because I had to run off on the day the election was to have been held. Press Blackwell and William Mims told me that I would have to go to Abbeville and vote the Democratic ticket; and, if I refused, they would beat me and make me go; and, rather than do that, I left and went to Georgia.

213. Question—Did you hear any threats made against Republicans?

Answer—Yes; the Democrats said, if we did not vote with them, we would be killed.

214. Question—Do you know of any person having been killed?

Answer—Yes; William Stone and his son William were killed, and Alex. Rountree was wounded; they were all colored men.

215. Question—Did you see the wounds received by Rountree?

Answer—Yes.

216. Question—Did you see any persons whipped?

Answer—Yes; the day I left for Georgia, and when near Liberty Hill,

eighteen miles from Edgefield Court House, I saw five colored men whipped.

217. Question—Did you know the men who whipped the colored men?

Answer—I knew one—Press. Blackwell; but the others I did not know.

218. Question—Did they say why they whipped the colored men?

Answer—Yes; they were stripped naked and laid on the ground; and, after whipping them, the white men told them they whipped them for attempting to go to the election to vote the Radical ticket.

On motion, at 5 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
EDGEFIELD C. H., S. C., September 16, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present the Committee proceeded to business.

Hampton Mims, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott:

219. Question—Are you a resident of this County?

Answer—Yes.

220. Question—How long have you resided in this County?

Answer—About forty years.

221. Question—In what part of the County do you reside?

Answer—About four miles from Edgefield Court House.

222. Question—Were you in the County during the six months next preceding the late general election, November 3, 1868?

Answer—Yes.

223. Question—Please state what was the general feeling in the County prior to the late general election, in relation to political affairs.

Answer—The Democrats were not friendly with the Republicans. I heard a good deal of threats being made by the Democratic party.

224. Question—What kind of threats?

Answer—That the Radicals would be without homes, and they would be bushwhacked.

225. Question—Do you know of any outrages and acts of violence used to prevent any persons in this County from voting as they desired?

Answer—No; only what I heard.

226. Question—Were you in town the night Mr. Root's house was fired into?

Answer—No; but I examined his house next day, and saw the marks of the assault; the door was broken.

227. Question—Did you attend any of the political meetings at this place?

Answer—Only Republican Club meetings.

228. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Was there, to your knowledge, any person killed in this County during the last Presidential campaign, on account of his political opinions?

Answer—Not to my knowledge.

229. Question—Do you know of any murderer having been aided by any citizen of Edgefield County in escaping from justice during the late Presidential campaign?

Answer—No.

230. Question—Do you know of any steps having been taken by any political organization in this County, to prevent an election being held November 3, 1868?

Answer—No.

231. Question—Was there, to your knowledge, any officer of the law set at defiance during the late Presidential campaign?

Answer—No.

232. Question—Do you know whether there were any political organizations in Edgefield County during the late Presidential campaign whose object was to prevent the civil law being enforced against any of their partisans?

Answer—No.

233. Question—Did you, during the Presidential campaign, hear any member of the Democratic party in Edgefield County advise or encourage acts of violence and outrage?

Answer—No.

234. Question—Were you a member of the Republican party during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—Yes.

235. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did you ever see a person here in this County who was said to be a murderer?

Answer—Yes; I saw one the people did say was a murderer.

236. Question—Was it the general talk that he was a murderer?

Answer—Yes.

237. Question—Who was he?

Answer—Elbert Ryans.

238. Question—Whom did he murder?

Answer—A colored man named Martin, living near Pine House.

239. Question—Do you know of any other murder in this County?

Answer—No.

240. Question—You have stated that you don't know of any instance where a civil officer was set at defiance; will you tell us who were the civil officers here from about March 2, 1867, down to November 3, 1868?

Answer—I don't know who were the civil officers.

241. Question—Then, if any person attempting to make an arrest was resisted, you didn't know whether he was an officer or not?

Answer—I did not know.

242. Question—You stated that you belonged to the Union Republican party, and that you did not know of any organization whose object was to prevent the execution of the civil law; did you at that time, or do you now know anything about the object for which the Democratic Clubs have been and are formed?

Answer—No.

243. Question—Have you not heard persons say that the negro Legislature was an unlawful body?

Answer—Yes.

244. Question—Was it Democrats or Republicans that you heard say that?

Answer—Democrats.

245. Question—Have you, or have you not, heard persons say that the laws which were made by the negro Legislature were null and void, and should not be obeyed?

Answer—Yes.

246. Question—Was it Democrats or Republicans that you heard use these expressions?

Answer—Democrats.

247. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You stated that a man named Ryans killed a man named Martin; now, do you know that to be a fact, or did you just hear it?

Answer—I heard the people say so.

Jerry Oliphant, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Bryant:

248. Question—Please state your age and occupation? where you reside, and how long you have resided there?

Answer—I am 61 years old; am a farmer; I live in Edgefield County, about seven miles west of the court house; resided there since Christmas.

249. Question—Where did you reside during the months of August, September, October and November, 1868?

Answer—About twenty-one miles from the court house, in the upper edge of the Dark Corner.

250. Question—Was there, to your knowledge, any person killed in this County during the months just referred to, on account of his political opinions?

Answer—Yes.

251. Question—Please state who he was, and all you know in relation to his being killed?

Answer—The first one I know of I found dead, (I was told his name was Spencer Holmes.) He was a colored man. I found him on a creek in a raft. I went to a Squire, and he came there and said to dig a hole and bury him, and have no more to say about him, and whoever set the raft on fire would lay themselves liable to be hung.

252. Question—What was the name of the Magistrate who made use of this language?

Answer—George Nixon.

253. Question—Do you know of any other person having been killed during the months referred to on account of his political opinions?

Answer—I heard of three others, but I know nothing of the circumstances.

254. Question—Do you know of any person whipped or otherwise maltreated on account of his politics? if so, state.

Answer—Yes; I was whipped. Squire Dorn and Phillip Rutledge had been after me to join the Democrats, and they wanted me to go to a bar-

becue, at Dorn's gold mine, which took place Saturday before the day of the general election, but I was sick, and couldn't go. When they returned on Saturday night from the barbecue, they stopped at my house, but did nothing. On Sunday night, about midnight, a party of white men came to my house. My son heard them coming, and jumped out of the window with his gun, and ran. They said: "Yonder he goes," and they shot at him about ten or fifteen times, but did not hit him, and they then went off. I was at the time within fifty or sixty yards of them. On Tuesday, about 4 o'clock in the evening, a party of about twenty-five white men came to my house, rode up and called my name, and said I was the very one they wanted. I went to the door, and they ordered me out into the road. They went into my house, broke open my chest, and took my pocket-book with twenty-five dollars in it. After they ransacked my house they carried me about a quarter of a mile, stripped me naked, laid me on the ground, stamped me in the back with their boot-heels, and whipped me with a paddle. They then told me to get up and run. I ran about fifty yards, and while running, each one struck me.

255. Question—Did you know any of this party?

Answer—Yes; Robert Bell, Plem Corley, Dick Reynolds, Warley Reynolds and Jim Tilghman; the others I did not know.

256. Question—Were these men disguised?

Answer—No.

257. Question—Where do these men live you have just named?

Answer—In this County.

258. Question—Did you attempt to have a warrant issued for them?

Answer—No; I came down to the Court House, but I was told that the men were here to guard the town, and not to do business in the country.

259. Question—Do you know of any other person being whipped?

Answer—Yes; David Robinson was whipped the same time I was, and by the same party.

260. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Did they tell you what they whipped you for?

Answer—Because I started to go to the election.

261. Question—Were those two men who asked you to join the Democrats the party that whipped you?

Answer—No.

262. Question—How long was it before they whipped, that they asked you to go to their barbecue?

Answer—On Friday they asked me to go to the barbecue on Saturday. On Sunday they fired at my son, and on Tuesday they whipped me.

263. Question—Did you go to the barbecue, as they requested?

Answer—No.

264. Question—Were those men that whipped you armed?

Answer—Yes, they all had pistols.

265. Question—After they had driven you a quarter of a mile from your place, as you have stated, did they attempt to shoot at you?

Answer—No.

266. Question—What did they say?

Answer—Some said: "Let us kill the d—d Radical, and do away with

him ;" others said : " No ; we wont kill him ; but, when we are done with him, he will think he is dead."

267. Question—Did you hear any words that were spoken to the other man you saw whipped ?

Answer—No ; when they got me there, they had just let him up, and were yet whipping him with straps.

268. Question—What was his condition when you saw him ?

Answer—He was naked and bleeding, and exclaimed, " Lord, have mercy on me!"

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

David Harris (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott :

269. Question—Please state whether you are a resident of this County ; and, if so, how long you have resided here ?

Answer—I am a resident of the County ; was born in this State, and have resided at Edgefield C. H. for six years ;

270. Question—Were you here during the six months next preceeding the late general election ?

Answer—Yes.

271. Question—Please state what was the general feeling between the members of the Democratic and Republican parties in this County during that time ?

Answer—There was a general prejudice among the Democrats against the Republicans.

272. Question—Were, or were not, the Republicans disposed to be friendly to the Democrats ?

Answer—They were disposed to be friendly.

273. Question—Do you, or do you not, know of any outrages, acts of violence or means of intimidation used to prevent persons from voting as they desired ?

Answer—I do not, to my own knowledge.

274. Question—Do you, or do you not, know of any persons having been whipped or shot on account of their political opinions ?

Answer—I saw one man who had been shot through the ear, and others who told me they had been whipped on that account.

275. Question—Do you, or do you not, recollect the names of those persons ?

Answer—No ; they would come to me, and I would tell them to go to a Magistrate.

276. Question—Were you or were you not in town the night Mr. Root's house was fired into ?

Answer—Yes.

277. Question—Did you see the parties who fired ?

Answer—No ; I was in my house, and heard the shooting and noise

made by rocks thrown against the house. I was expecting they would attack my house the same evening, but they did not.

278. Question—Did you examine Mr. Root's house the next day?

Answer—Yes.

279. Question—Please state what was the appearance and condition of the house.

Answer—One of the panels of the door was knocked out, and the house scarred by the rocks thrown at it.

280. Question—From what you saw and knew of the bitter feeling which existed in this community prior to the late general election, was it, or was it not, dangerous for any Republican to have openly expressed his political sentiments?

Answer—I think it was dangerous.

281. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—Was there, to your knowledge, any officer of the law set at defiance during the Presidential campaign?

Answer—Not to my knowledge.

282. Question—Were there, to your knowledge, political organizations in this County, during the Presidential campaign, whose object was to prevent the civil law from being enforced against any of their partisans?

Answer—Not that I know of.

283. Question—Was there, to your knowledge, any murderer aided by any citizen of Edgefield County, during the last Presidential campaign, to escape from justice?

Answer—Not that I know of.

284. Question—During the Presidential campaign, did you hear any Democratic speaker of Edgefield County advise or encourage the use of compulsive measures to prevent colored persons from voting the Republican ticket?

Answer—No; I never attended any of their meetings.

285. Question (by Mr. Wright)—During the Presidential campaign, do you know of any civil officer of the law arresting or attempting to arrest any person for violating the law?

Answer—No.

286. Question—Do you know of any steps being taken by the civil authorities to seek out and arrest the persons who made the attack on the house of Mr. Root?

Answer—I do not.

287. Question—Did not the attack which they made upon his house at that time create a great deal of confusion in the town during that time?

Answer—Yes.

288. Question—You have stated that you expected to be attacked that same evening. Why did you expect an attack?

Answer—We had just returned from the Legislature. I heard them at Mr. Root's house, and, in consequence of the bitter feeling which they exhibited towards members of the Legislature, I expected to be attacked also.

289. Question—You stated that you saw one person who had been shot through the ear, and others who told you they had been whipped. Did others, who told you they had been whipped, show marks of violence?

Answer—Yes; upon the head.

On motion, at 6 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
HAMBURG, S. C., Sept. 27, 1869.

The Committee met this day in the Town Hall, at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

Prince R. Rivers, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

290. Question—Do you live in this County? if so, state where and how long you have lived there? your age and occupation?

Answer—I live in this County, at Hamburg, and have resided here three years; am 49 years of age, and at present a Magistrate.

291. Question—Do you know of any outrages, intimidations, or threats, committed in this County during the late Presidential campaign?

Answer—Only from information received.

292. Question—Do you know the reason why there was no election held here November 3, 1868?

Answer—Because the Commissioners of Election failed to act.

293. Question—Do you know why they failed to act?

Answer—There were two Boards of Commissioners appointed. The first Board consisted of Mr. Frank Arnim, Mr. J. J. Kennedy and myself. Messrs. Arnim and Kennedy refused to serve, consequently another Board was appointed, consisting of Mr. Truman Root, Mr. Levi Hill and Mr. Lawrence Cain. I do not know why the second Board failed to act.

Hampton Key, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott:

294. Question—Are you a resident of Edgefield County? if so, state in what part of the County you reside, and how long you have resided there?

Answer—I am a resident of Edgefield County, and live two and a half miles from Hamburg, and have lived there about a year. I was born and raised in this County.

295. Question—In what part of the County did you reside prior to that time?

Answer—About twenty-four miles from Hamburg, in Red Hill precinct.

296. Question—Do you know of any outrages, acts of violence committed, or means of intimidation used to prevent persons from expressing their political sentiments, or voting as they desired?

Answer—Yes; I was run off from Red Hill precinct, where I resided, because I was a Republican. A short time prior to the day the general

NOTE.—Three days' proceedings at Edgefield C. H., viz.: September 17th, 21st and 22d, and which should have followed, in regular order, the 16th day's proceedings, were inadvertently omitted at the proper place in the book, and may be found appended, beginning on page 713.

election was to have been held in this County, a party of white men, among whom were Wyatt Holmes, Toles Culbreth, Wm. Holmes, Wm. Parkman, Jefferson Briggs and Ben. Glanton, came to my gate, called me out, and gave me orders to leave the State, saying I was too much of a Radical, and was engaged in giving advice to all the colored people in my neighborhood to vote the Radical ticket. They told me I must leave as quick as possible. A few days previous to this visit I found in my front yard a bundle of switches tied together, with a paper attached, on which was written a notice to leave the settlement in five days, or I would receive five hundred lashes, or be put in my grave; the paper had a draft of a coffin on it, and was signed K. K. K.

297. Question—From what you saw and knew of the condition of affairs prior to the 3d of November, 1868, did you or did you not regard it as safe for any Republican to have openly expressed his political sentiments in this County?

Answer—It was not safe.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

— EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

Frank Arnim, sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

298. Question—Are you a citizen of South Carolina, and of the County of Edgefield?

Answer—Yes; according to the Constitution.

299. Question—Please state how long you have resided in the County of Edgefield, and in what part of the County you live?

Answer—I have resided in Edgefield about four years, and within the vicinity of Hamburg.

300. Question—Do you hold any State office at the present time? and if so, state what.

Answer—I am a member of the State Senate.

301. Question—Do you know of any outrages, or means of intimidation, used by any party to prevent another party from exercising the right to vote as they saw fit at any election that was held previous to the 3d day of November, 1868?

Answer—I do not.

302. Question—Did, or did not, a person approach you at one time, when you were returning from the General Assembly, and threaten you with violence, on account of your being a member of that body?

Answer—Not directly myself.

303. Question—On your return from the General Assembly, in company with another member of the General Assembly, did, or did you not, hear violent and threatenig language used towards that member?

Answer—I did; I heard a rough conversation, and turning around, I discovered Mr. Root; and hearing abusive language directed towards him by a white man living in Edgefield County, asking him how he came to rep-

resent the people of Edgefield County, seeing Mr. Root in an uneasy situation, I asked him to take a seat with me, as I was well provided to take care of such fellows as the man who was abusing him. Mr. Root changed his seat. He took off his hat and showed a false beard he had in it, and asked me if I would advise him to put it on to disguise himself. I said, "No; if they want fight, we can fight them." At the next station that man left the cars, and we had no more trouble. All this occurred, in March, 1869.

304. Question—Have you, or have you not, held political meetings in this County?

Answer—Yes.

305. Question—Have you, or have you not, while at those meetings, heard threatening language towards you?

Answer—Yes.

306. Question—Was there an election held in this County on the 3d day of November, 1868, for President and Vice-President?

Answer—No.

307. Question—Can you state the reason why there was no election held?

Answer—I cannot state the reason.

308. Question—Who were appointed as Commissioners of Election for that time?

Answer—Mr. P. R. Rivers, J. J. Kennedy, Frank Arnim, Levi Hill, L. Cain and Truman Root.

309. Question—Then, from your statement, there were two Boards of Commissioners appointed; were there not?

Answer—Yes; one after the other.

310. Question—Were you appointed on either of those Boards? and if so, please state whether you were appointed upon the first or the last Board.

Answer—Yes; upon the first Board.

311. Question—Did, or did not, the first Board serve as Commissioners of Election?

Answer—No.

312. Question—Please give the names, if you know them, of the persons who were appointed on the second Board.

Answer—Messrs. Hill, Cain and Root.

313. Question—Did the first Board have a meeting at all?

Answer—No.

314. Question—Can you tell us why the second Board did not serve?

Answer—No.

315. Question—On what railroad was it that this threatening language was used towards Mr. Root?

Answer—On the Columbia and Augusta Railroad.

316. Question—Where did Mr. Root get off at that time?

Answer—I cannot tell.

On motion, at 5 P. M. the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,
THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,
HAMBURG, S. C., September 28, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

Samuel J. Lee (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre :

317. Question—Do you live in this County? if so, state where and how long you have lived there; your age and occupation.

Answer—I live in this County, in the vicinity of Hamburg; resided there for three and a half years; twenty-five years of age, and a farmer.

318. Question—Do you hold any public office? if so, state what.

Answer—A member of the Legislature and County Commissioner.

319. Question—Do you know of any outrages, intimidations or threats committed during the Presidential campaign? and if so, state.

Answer—I do. I have been threatened in this town, (Hamburg;) also, at Cherokee Ponds. In town the parties who threatened me were from the country. I do not know their names; they were white men; they would meet me on the street, ask me what I was doing; and, when I would tell them, they would say, “if you don’t stop going about instructing the negroes we will take you out and hang you.” Pistols were drawn on me at Cherokee Ponds by white men. I went there to address a meeting of Republicans. A crowd of white men rode up whilst I was speaking, called me a d—d son of a b—h, and ordered me down from the stand, saying if I did not they would shoot me, at the same time presenting their pistols to enforce the command. I refused to do so, and appealed to the audience to protect me. They told the white men they had invited me there, and intended to protect me. On leaving the meeting, I heard firing in the direction the white men went. At this same meeting I heard them threaten Augustus Robinson that if they caught him there again speaking to niggers they would shoot sixty balls in him. As we were proceeding to the meeting, we met two white men on the road, who advised us not to go there to speak, as they believed, from what they had heard, that we would not get away alive. On the night of the 2d of November, 1868, a party rode up near my house, and met my brother at the gate, and inquired for me; I heard this. He told them I was not at home. He asked “what they wanted with me?” They replied: “It was none of his business, but for him to tell me when I came home to come up the road to Mr. Phillips’, they wanted to see me.” I knew one of the men—George C. Robinson. A few nights afterwards, a similar crowd came up the road to the gate opposite my house, and whooped and hallooed, cursed Radicals, and fired pistols, and then left.

320. Question—From what you saw and knew of the political condition of affairs in this County, was it safe for a person to go through the County and make speeches in the interest of Grant and Colfax?

Answer—It was not.

Richard Swann (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright :

321. Question—Where did you live before the third day of November, 1868 ?

Answer—In the State of South Carolina, in Edgefield County, in White House Precinct ?

322. Question—Did you vote at White House Precinct ?

Answer—Yes.

323. Question—When did you leave that place ?

Answer—September, 1868.

324. Question—Why did you leave there ?

Answer—I was living with Mr. Sanders. There was a party of men who wanted me to join the Democrats, and I refused to do so. One day I was in the field working; a white man came to me and asked me if I would go up and join the Democrats, and I told him I would not. He then stripped me naked, laid me upon my back, put his foot on my head, and whipped me, giving me a hundred and fifty lashes with a buggy trace. There was another man with him. The man who whipped me was Press Blackwell, and the man in his company was James Tompkins. After this, I went to my house, on the man's place. I worked for him and remained two months. A crowd of white and colored men came there, took from me twenty-five head of fowls, and said that if I came out of the house it would be the last of me, unless I joined their company; but if I joined their company it would be all right. I then left and came to Hamburg, and have been here ever since.

325. Question—When they were whipping you did they say what they were whipping you for ?

Answer—Yes; they asked me who I voted for, and I told them I did not know who I voted for; and the reason I said this was I wanted to get off the best way I could, but I did know; they said if I would vote the Democratic ticket I would be protected, and if not, I should have no protection at all, but should go to my d—d Yankee; they came to me repeatedly after that, and told me I must make up my mind; I, fearing they would take my life, came away in the night and left everything I had; I have seen persons in the vicinity in which I lived with false faces on, armed and mounted; I always shunned them, so they could not see me; I never saw them except at night.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet at 3 P. M.

EVENING SESSION.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 3 P. M.

Edward Tennent (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright :

326. Question—How long have you lived in the State of South Carolina, and in the County of Edgefield ?

Answer—I was born and bred in the State, and live in the County of Edgefield.

327. Question—In what part of this County did you live previous to the late general election?

Answer—In Pleasant Lane precinct.

328. Question—Do you know of any outrages that were committed upon any person or persons, or any means that were employed for the purpose of intimidating persons and preventing them from exercising the right of voting as they desired.

Answer—I do; I was threatened, and persons said that in South Carolina I should not stay; the persons who said so were white men named Joe Merriweather, George Tilghman, William Snowden Merriweather, William Scott, George Nixon and others; they came to my house at night; I was threatened at another time by the same party of men; they came to the place where I was working and said I had better leave the State; if I did not I would be killed, as I was a delegate to a nominating Convention, and was instructing the negroes; I remained there about one month, and then left and came to Hamburg; Benjamin Thurman was threatened by the same men and at the same time I was. On the 3d day of November last, the day the election was to have been held, a party of armed men laid at Steven's Creek, at Garrard's old bridge, to waylay us; at an election previous to that they said if we came to an election across that creek again that a portion of us would be left there; we went near enough to the bridge to see them and turned back; we had heard there was not to be an election held on that day, but having heard that they were to be at that place to prevent our crossing, we went to see whether they were there or not.

Spencer Daring (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. McIntyre:

329. Question—Are you a resident of this State and County? if so, state where, and how long you have lived there, your age and occupation.

Answer—I am a resident of this State and County, and reside in Pine House precinct, and lived in the vicinity for twenty-five years; I am fifty years old, and am a farmer.

330. Question—Do you know of any outrages, intimidations or threats committed during the Presidential campaign.

Answer—I do. I was President of a Union Club. My life was threatened, and I had to lay out every night for two weeks. Clinton Ward, a white man, told me that my name had been called in the Democratic Club, and I must leave, or be killed.

Aleck Tompkins (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

331. Question—Where did you live previous to the late general election?

Answer—In the County of Edgefield, in the Dark Corner.

332. Question—How long have you lived in the County of Edgefield?

Answer—Born and raised here.

333. Question—Where do you live at the present time?

Answer—In Georgia.

334. Question—When did you leave the Dark Corner?

Answer—About a year ago.

335. Question—Why did you leave the Dark Corner?

Answer—A party of men, known as the Ku Klux, came to my house, called for me, and fired upon me three times. They said that I was a Republican, and every d—d black and white Republican should be killed after the election was over; and every Yankee that there was, they would rob their pockets and mine too. The parties were Gabriel Tompkins, Jake Gilchrist, Joshua Briggs, Charles Tucker and others. These parties, just named, came to me and wanted me to join the Democratic Club; but I would not. They said that if I did not, they would kill me, carry me, and cast me into the river.

336. Question—How long was it, after that, until you left the place?

Answer—The last time they interrupted me was at night. I had been laying out a day and a night, and I left the next morning. When they came to my house, they were armed with guns and pistols.

Rose Bussey (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

337. Question—Where do you reside?

Answer—In this County, about ten miles from Hamburg.

338. Question—Did any party or parties ever come to your house, and commit violence upon you?

Answer—Yes. Some time last fall, a party of white men came to my house and inquired for my husband. I told them he was out. They requested me to make up a light, and open the door, and I did so. They all came in, with their pistols in their hands, (there were fifteen of them); they searched the house, broke the lock off the trunk, and took the gun. They then kicked me and my daughter, and told us to tell my husband that they were Ku Klux, from Georgia, who had come to kill him. They made me go out and show them where another old man, named Alexander, lived. They then left. Two of the party were Joseph Dericho, and David Glover. The rest I did not know.

On motion, at 5:30 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,

THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,

HAMBURG, S. C., September 2, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

Jerry Addison, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott:

339. Question—Are you a resident of Edgefield County?

Answer—Yes, and a native of the State.

340. Question—Please state in what part of the County you reside, how long you have resided there, your age and occupation.

Answer—I live in Graniteville, and lived there about four years ; sixty-two years of age, and am a Farmer.

341. Question—Do you, or do you not, know of any outrages, acts of violence committed; or other means of intimidation used, prior to the late general election, to prevent persons from openly expressing their political sentiments or voting as they desired?

Answer—Mr. Gregg, who is Superintendent of the Graniteville Factory, said to me that, if I voted the Republican ticket, I should perish for want of employment. Whilst I was at work in the Company's garden he ordered me out, and gave orders to persons who were in the employment of the Company not to employ me. At the election in June, 1868, Mr. Prescott put his fist in my face, and tried to take a stick from another man to strike me, because I was distributing Republican tickets. He said, if they could turn me, they could get the other colored men in Graniteville to vote the Democratic ticket.

342. Question (by Mr. McIntyre)—Do you know of any other outrage or means of intimidation used?

Answer—Yes ; at a meeting, which was called at Graniteville previous to the Presidential election, Mr. Elliott was invited to deliver an address. While delivering the address, a crowd of white men, who were employed in the factory, came out, approached the stand, led by one John Platt. The first I heard was a pistol snap, and I heard the words “shoot him.” Samuel Giles said “take him down from the stand,” and Mr. John Prescott ran up with a stick in his hand and held it in a threatening manner. Mr. William Randall snatched a stick from the hand of a colored man, who was near the stand, and said “stand back, God d——n you, I will kill you.” John Platt threw up his left hand, and his right hand under his coat tail ; said to Mr. Elliott, “You G—d d——d beast, don't you speak another word, or I will mob you.” Mr. Elliott said “he would stay and speak as long as it was necessary.”

343. Question—Was the language used by Mr. Elliott on that occasion inflammatory, or not?

Answer—No ; for some of the white people told me afterwards that they were sorry the disturbance occurred, as they desired to hear Mr. Elliott.

Levi Hill sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott :

344. Question—Are you a resident of this State? if so, please state how long you have resided in this County, in what portion you reside, your age and occupation.

Answer—I am a resident of this County ; was born and raised in it. I reside in Hamburg ; I am nearly sixty-five years old, and have no other occupation than that of a Notary Public.

345. Question—Were you in the County during the six months next preceding the late general election?

Answer—I was.

346. Question—Were you, or were you not, appointed a Commissioner of Election?

Answer—I was.

347. Question—Did you, or did you not, perform the duties of your office?

Answer—I started out to perform the duty of Commissioner, but did not.

348. Question—Please state why you did not.

Answer—Because I was afraid to do so, after having seen and been informed of the assaults and injuries done Mr. Root's house and person. I called at Mr. Root's house directly after having arrived at Edgefield Court House, and had an interview with him. He showed me the bullet holes in his window, and where the balls entered the wall just to the right of the door of the entry of the hall. He told me that Mrs. Root had gone to the door of the hall to beg the men to desist from mashing in the outer door or door of the entry to the house. During the interview with Mr. Root, he told me he had declined serving as Commissioner of Elections, and sent his resignation to the Governor. After having this interview with Mr. Root, and hearing all the circumstances, I was afraid to proceed with the election, for fear that I might share the same fate of Mr. Root, or even worse. I was afraid my life might be taken, and so expressed myself to some of the citizens of the village, though they endeavored to persuade me that I would not be hurt. In consequence of all these facts, I resigned and sent my resignation to the Governor, and I stated the reason as above for so doing. I then returned home.

On motion, the Committee then adjourned.

NOTE.—The three days' proceedings which follow here, viz.: September 17th, 21st and 22d, and which should have followed, in regular order, the proceedings of the 16th, were inadvertently omitted at the proper place in the book. See page 704.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,

THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,

EDGEFIELD C. H., S. C., September 17, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

D. A. Foskett sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

349. Question—How long have you resided in the State of South Carolina, and in the County of Edgefield?

Answer—In the State about five years, and in the County three years.

350. Question—In what part of the County did you reside the six months previous to the late general election?

Answer—On Horse Creek, twelve miles from Edgefield Court House, nine miles from Aiken, and eight miles from Graniteville.

351. Question—Have you ever attended any election in that precinct?

Answer—No; because I have been absent when elections were held.

352. Question—Will you please give us a statement of the political state of affairs as they came under your observation, commencing March, 1867, and continuing to November 3, 1868?

Answer—The general feeling has been very bitter against the Radical party by the Democrats, or so-called Democrats. I am well aware that threats have been made by those having lands that freedmen should not have work, unless they voted their way, (the Democratic ticket.)

No other witness being in attendance, the Clerk was directed to issue summonses for witnesses to appear on Tuesday next.

The Committee then adjourned, to meet on Tuesday next, at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,

THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,

EDGEFIELD, C. H., S. C., September 21, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

James Martin, (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

353. Question—How long have you lived in the State of South Carolina, and in the County of Edgefield?

Answer—Born and raised in the State.

354. Question—How far do you live from the Court House?

Answer—Four miles.

355. Question—What is the name of the voting precinct in which you reside?

Answer—Pine House; moved there January last.

356. Question—Where did you reside previous to the general election?

Answer—At Colliersville; 15 miles from Pleasant Lane voting poll, and 9 miles from the Court House; it was known as Colliersville voting precinct.

357. Question—Did you vote on the 3d day of November last?

Answer—No; there was no election held that day in this County.

358. Question—Do you know of any outrages that were perpetrated upon any person or persons on account of their political principles?

Answer—Yes.

359. Question—Please state what outrages you know of?

Answer—The person with whom I lived, (Mr. Wood,) asked me, if I was going to the poll on the third day of November; I stated that I was. He said: "There may as many of you start as want to, but you will never get there." I asked him the reason why. He said: "They were going to way-lay the road, stop us and kill us, before we should go there." A neighbor of Mr. Wood's approached me one day, and inquired if I intended to go to the polls. I said "yes; you know when I say I am going to do a thing I will do it." He said: "We intend to kill every one who starts there, for no d——d nigger shall vote in this County."

360. Question—Did any person cause you to leave the place at which you were living prior to the late general election?

Answer—Yes.

361. Question—Who was it that caused you to leave?

Answer—Lee Holsen and Mr. Woods?

362. Question—What was said or done to you that caused you to leave?

Answer—Mr. Holsen came to me, and asked me if I had heard the news. I said no. He said he had it for me; that they had held a meeting on Saturday, and the Club had passed a law that a number of others and myself had to leave. I then asked him what I had done that I should have to leave. He said I could not stay around there with my principles, voting the Radical ticket. He pulled a paper out of his pocket, saying it was from the Club, and read from it that others and myself had to leave.

363. Question—Did others and yourself leave.

Answer—I left, and many others. About a week before the Presidential election was to take place, a crowd of persons came to my house, between 10 and 11 o'clock at night, and called for me by name; I made no reply; they fired repeatedly in the yard, and once through my door. At an election previous to the Presidential election, while going to the polls, I met two colored men, who had been to the polls to vote, who had been shot—one through his arm, and the other in the side; I saw their wounds; they were my neighbors, and I talked with them. This occurred at Pleasant Lane voting box.

Andrew Jackson Robinson, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott:

364. Question—Please state how long you have been a resident of Edgefield County?

Answer—About thirty-two years.

365. Question—In what part of the County do you reside?

Answer—About four miles from the Court House.

366. Question—Did you reside at that place prior to the general election?

Answer—No; I lived about nine miles from the Court House, on the Martintown Road, two miles from the Antioch Church.

367. Question—Do you know of any outrages or acts of violence committed, or other means of intimidation used, to prevent any person or persons from voting in this County?

Answer—Yes.

368. Question—Please state what you know?

Answer—About ten days before the Presidential election was to come off, the man I lived with (Artemas Holsen) told me if I, or my son, went to the Presidential election, we should never get home again. The next day his father (Lee Holsen) told me that I, nor any other nigger, should vote at that election; and his son told me I must leave that section of the country, because his neighbors had told him, if he did not drive me off, that I would be the cause of all of his hands voting the Radical ticket.

369. Question—Did you leave at that time?

Answer—No; I told them I would die rather than leave my crop.

370. Question—Do you know of any one who had been shot, whipped or maltreated in any manner? if so, state.

Answer—Yes; at the election in June, 1868, at Pleasant Lane poll; whilst we were sitting around the fire on the first night of the election, (about fourteen in number,) a party of white men came within thirty yards of where we were camped, and fired about fifty shots at us, striking two men named George Key and Stephney Mackay; Key was shot in the abdomen, and Mackay in the right arm.

371. Question—Do you know the names of any of those men that fired upon your party?

Answer—No.

Jacob Stuart, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Elliott:

372. Question—Are you a resident of Edgefield County?

Answer—Yes; was born and raised in the County.

373. Question—Please state in what part of the County you reside, and how long have you resided there.

Answer—I reside now at Pleasant Lane post office, 11 miles from the court house, and have resided there since January last.

374. Question—In what part of the County did you reside prior to November 3, 1868?

Answer—In the Dark Corner, 21 miles from Edgefield Court House.

375. Question—Do you know of any outrages, acts of violence committed, or other means of intimidation used, to prevent persons from voting as they desired?

Answer—In the month of September, 1868, I saw a white man named Pleasant Jennings shoot a colored man named Charles Burton; the ball passed through his ear and glanced along his neck.

376. Question—Were they in altercation at the time?

Answer—No ; no words had passed between them ; Burton was in conversation with another man named Thomas Chandley, a white man, who was requesting him (Burton) to deliver a message to another colored man, in reference to going to his place to shoe a horse. Chandley said : “ Tell old Jake, the d—d old Radical son of a b—h, to come and shoe my horse,” he had his brandy ready for him. Jennings then said, “ He is naturally a God d—d fool,” and at once drew his pistol and fired at Burton.

377. Question—Do you know of any threats made by any person prior to the late general election, against others, on account of their political sentiments ?

Answer—Yes ; it was general talk throughout the settlement in which I lived, among the white landholders, that no colored man would be allowed to remain on their places who voted the Radical ticket, and many of them said before they should vote the Radical ticket they would kill them.

On motion, at 1 P. M., the Committee adjourned, to meet to-morrow at 9 A. M.

ROOMS OF INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE,

THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT,

EDGEFIELD C. H., S. C., September 22, 1869.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Committee met at 9 A. M.

A quorum being present, the Committee proceeded to business.

Hampton Prescott, (colored,) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Crews :

379. Question—Are you a citizen of this County ?

Answer—I am.

380. Question—How long have you resided in this County ?

Answer—Born and bred in this County. I am sixty years old.

381. Question—In what part of the County do you reside ?

Answer—Near Red Hill, about 11 miles from the court house.

382. Question—Do you know of any outrages committed in this County previous to and at the late general election ?

Answer—No.

383. Question—Do you know of any persons turned off from employment, on account of professing Republican sentiments ?

Answer—Yes ; John Middleton, F. Preston, Richard Burt, J. Holmes, Hampton Key, Spencer Holmes, and others, all colored men. I was turned off by James Lanier. He told me (before the election in November last was to come off) that if I did not vote the way he wanted me to vote, I should leave his place and the State, but if I voted to suit him that I could stay on his place my life-time.

384. Question—You have given us a list of names of persons who were turned off on account of their politics. How do you know they were turned off ?

Answer—They told me so.

385. Question (by Mr. Wright)—Were you considered as a leader among the colored people in your neighborhood?

Answer—Yes.

386. Question—Were those other persons that you have mentioned, that were turned off, considered as prominent men?

Answer—Yes; just as I was.

387. Question—Was there any Democratic Club in your community?

Answer—Yes.

388. Question—Do you know how often that Club met?

Answer—About once a month.

389. Question—Did they ever summon you men that were regarded as leaders to meet that Club?

Answer—Yes; four of us were summoned.

390. Question—Did you meet the Club?

Answer—Yes.

391. Question—What did you go to meet that Club for?

Answer—To see if they would allow us to stay in that settlement.

392. Question—Did the person who invited you to meet the Club invite you to meet it for that purpose?

Answer—Yes.

393. Question—Were you admitted into the Club?

Answer—No, we sat out doors; they met in the store house at Red Hill.

394. Question—About how many persons met there on that occasion?

Answer—Between thirty and forty.

395. Question—What message was given to you in relation to your remaining?

Answer—Captain Prescott told us the case was considered, but it was the same, and that was for us to leave.

396. Question—How long did you remain in that settlement after that time?

Answer—About a fortnight, until I could get off.

397. Question—How long did those other men remain there?

Answer—Some left sooner than I did, and some after I did.

398. Question—Were there any threats made against you, providing you did not leave?

Answer—Yes; James Lanier told me he had a piece of good advice to give me, and that was I had better leave just as soon as I could.

Adam Weaver (colored) sworn.

Direct examination by Mr. Wright:

399. Question—How long have you lived in the County of Edgefield?

Answer—Born and raised in the County.

400. Question—Where did you live before, and at the time of the late general election?

Answer—In the Dark Corner, twenty-three miles from the Court House.

401. Question—Where do you live at this time?

Answer—On Turkey Creek, six miles from the Court House.

402. Question—When did you move from the Dark Corner?

Answer—About three weeks after Christmas.

403. Question—Why did you leave the Dark Corner?

Answer—They were whipping the colored people.

404. Question—Who were whipping the colored people?

Answer—The white men.

405. Question—Did you see any person or persons that had been whipped?

Answer—Yes.

406. Question—How many persons did you see that had been whipped?

Answer—Six.

407. Question—Was this whipping done before or after the late general election?

Answer—Some before, and some afterward.

408. Question—Did you go to vote at the time the late general election was to have been held?

Answer—No.

409. Question—Why did you not go?

Answer—Because I heard they were going to blockade the road.

410. Question—Did you see any signs or indications that would cause you to think the road would be blockaded?

Answer—The evening of the day prior to the day the election was to be held, I saw a party of white men pass my house on horseback with guns on their shoulders, and with pistols buckled around them, and on the next morning I saw another crowd armed in the same manner, and going in the same direction as the party the evening before.

411. Question—What was the general talk throughout your neighborhood in reference to the blockade of the roads?

Answer—It was the common talk that crowds of white men were to be on the road to stop us from going to the polls.

412. Question (by Mr. Bryant)—You say you saw six persons they had whipped; how do you know they had been whipped?

Answer—I saw the marks upon some, and others told me they had been whipped, and their appearance and movements indicated it.

On motion, the Committee adjourned.



Pi 284 - Simon Young

305 - Sam Rogers

389 - Henry Nash (all)

406 - T B Myford

430 - Richard M. Valentine

495 - Watson J. Lantz

507 - Samuel Boyer (all)

530 - Geo. Deschamps (all)

537 - Mitchell Grogan

579 - Samuel Johnson

673 - John R. Cochran

679 - A. Ramsey

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 418 627 8 ●